

POPULAR HISTORY
OF NEW ENGLAND

*1620.

*1880.

ILLUSTRATED

Gc
974
H82h
v.1
2028673

COLDWATER
Free Public Library
AND READING ROOM.

Presented by

Mrs Clinton B. Fisk

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



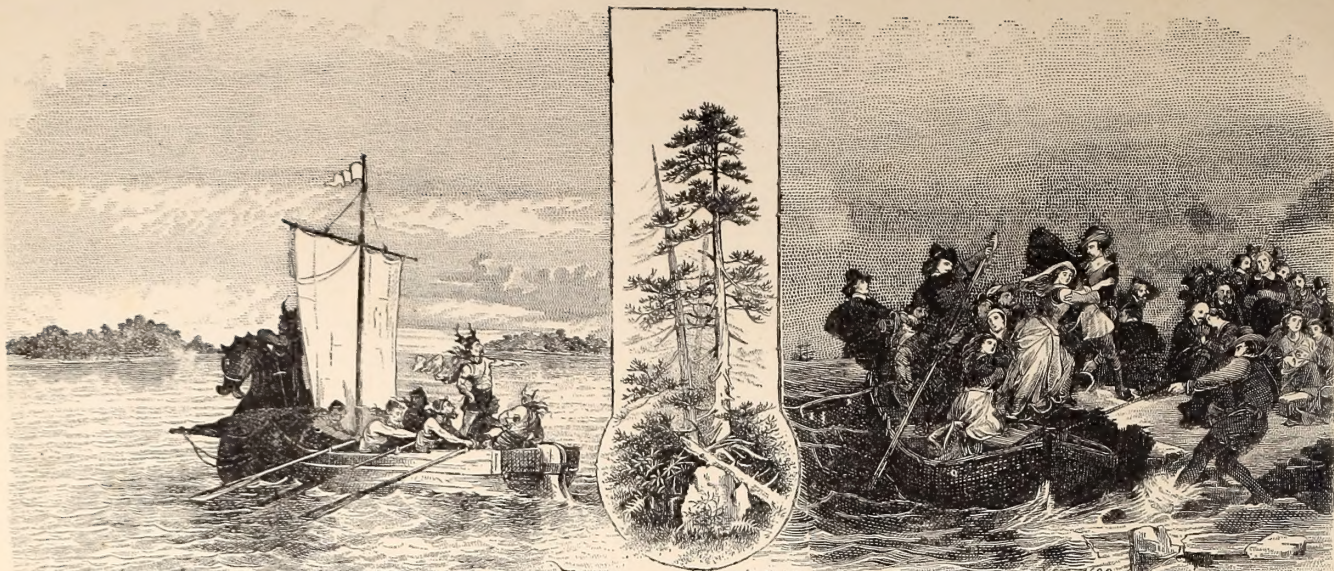
3 1833 01086 4699





Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2014

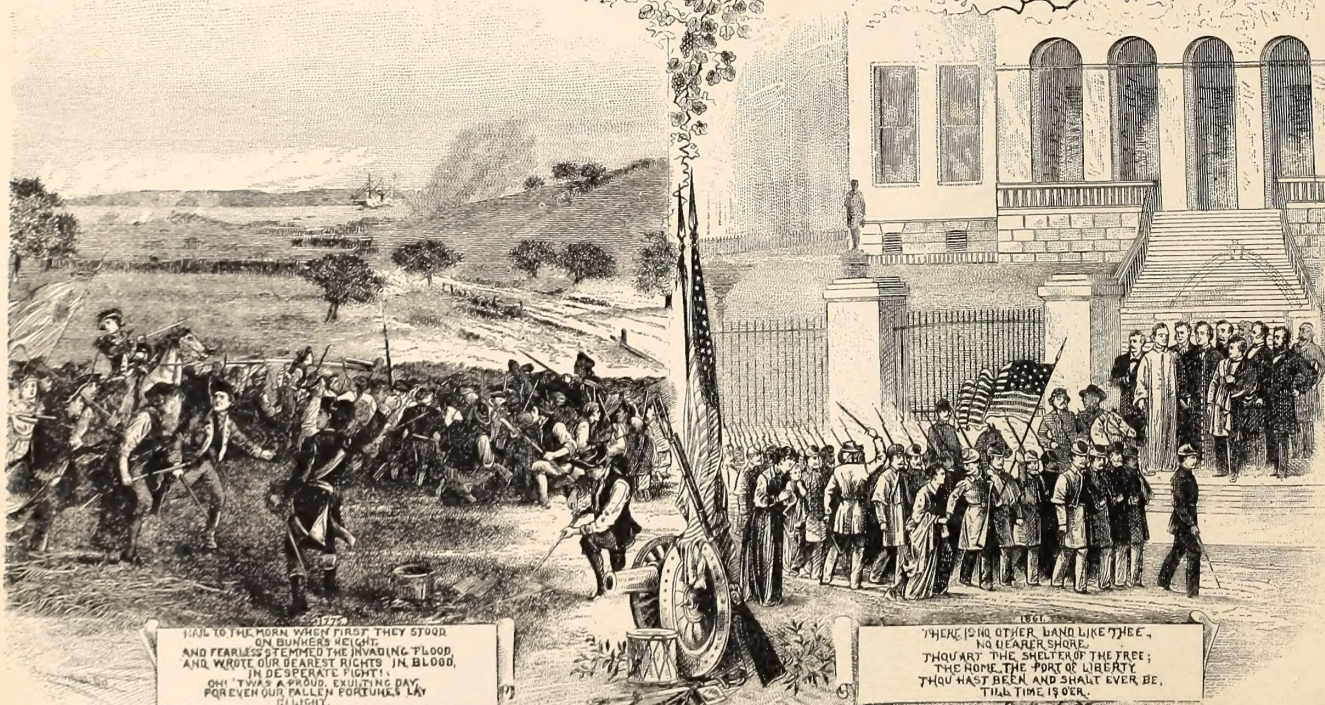
<https://archive.org/details/historyofnewengl01howa>



1602.
HAIL TO THE LAND WHEREON WE TREAD,
OUR FONDEST BOAST;
THE SEPULCHRE OF MIGHTY DEAD,
THE TRUST HEARTS THAT EVER BLEED,
WHO SLEEP ON GLORY'S BRIGHTEST BED,
A FEARLESS HOST.

1620.
OUR FATHERS CROSSED THE OCEAN'S WAVE
TO SEEK THIS SHORE;
WITH HEARTS UNBENT AND SPIRITS BRAVE,
THEY STERNLY BORE
SUCH TOILS AS HEAVEN'S SOULS HAD QUELLED,
BUT SOULS LIKE THESE SUCH TOILS IMPELLED
TO SOAR.

ILLUSTRATED HISTORY OF NEW ENGLAND.



1675.
HAIL TO THE MORN WHEN FIRST THEY STOOD
ON BUNKER'S HEIGHT,
AND FEARLESS STEMMED THE INVADING FLOOD,
AND WROTE OUR DEAREST RIGHTS IN BLOOD,
IN DESPERATE FIGHT!
OH! 'T WAS A PROUD, EXULTING DAY,
FOR EVEN OUR FALLEN FORTUNES LAY
ON HIGH.

1776.
THERE IS NO OTHER LAND LIKE THIS,
NO DEARER SHORE,
THOU ART THE SHELTER OF THE FREE;
THE HOME THE PORT OF LIBERTY,
THOU HAST BEEN AND SHALT EVER BE,
TILL TIME IS OVER.

A
HISTORY OF NEW ENGLAND,

CONTAINING
HISTORICAL AND DESCRIPTIVE SKETCHES

OF THE
COUNTIES, CITIES AND PRINCIPAL TOWNS

OF THE
SIX NEW ENGLAND STATES,

INCLUDING, IN ITS LIST OF CONTRIBUTORS, MORE THAN SIXTY LITERARY MEN AND WOMEN,
REPRESENTING EVERY COUNTY IN NEW ENGLAND.

EDITED BY
REV. R. H. HOWARD, A. M., AND PROF. HENRY E. CROCKER.

ILLUSTRATED WITH FINE STEEL AND WOOD ENGRAVINGS,
EMBRACING VIEWS OF CITIES, NATURAL SCENERY, PUBLIC BUILDINGS, AND PROMINENT LANDMARKS,
OF SPECIAL HISTORIC INTEREST.

Vol. I.
MASSACHUSETTS, CONNECTICUT, RHODE ISLAND.

"Land of the forest and the rock,
Of dark blue lake and mighty river,
Of mountains reared aloft to mock
The storm's career, the lightning's shock,
My own green land forever!"

WHITTIER.

BOSTON:
CROCKER & CO., PUBLISHERS.

1880.

974
483

Copyright.

By CROCKER & CO.

1879.

Boston:

WRIGHT & POTTER PRINTING COMPANY,

18 Post Office Square, Boston.

P R E F A C E .

THE history of New England is invested with a peculiar interest. Its honored antecedents, the extraordinary circumstances of its early settlement, and the numerous vicissitudes attending its later development; the rare intelligence, sturdy virtue and indomitable energy of its primitive population; the fact, moreover, that the sons of this motherland have, for generations, been carrying her ideas and institutions, as well as her spirit of enterprise, into the new and opening regions of the great West, serve to attach to this section of our common country an exceptional importance, and to invest its annals with a corresponding significance and charm.

2028673

For not the native New Englander alone, or even the native American, but for all true lovers of liberty, and of free institutions everywhere, the history of this "nursing spot of freedom," as also the annals of the people who contributed, in so eminent a degree, to the success of this notable experiment in local self-government, cannot, we feel confident, but prove a theme of deep and enduring interest.

This work, as will be readily perceived, is intended to embrace, in a comprehensive form, whatever may be regarded as of special interest connected with the history of the States, counties and towns of New England. Such a work obviously possesses a peculiar merit. In this characteristically "fast and progressive age," when there is so much to be read in a necessarily limited period of time, the public generally want results and not processes; generalizations and bird's-eye views, and not extended disquisition. Meantime, neither labor nor expense has been spared, in the preparation of this work, to make it, as far as possible, accurate and reliable; while both the quality and variety of the talent employed are such as to warrant, not only the authenticity of its statements, but also the varied and popular treatment, as well as the literary ability and skill that should characterize a work of this kind.

Special attention, it will be observed, has been paid to the earlier history of each section, and not only in the letter-press, but in the illustrations. Indeed, in the latter department, the book will be found happily to embrace the two extremes of our civilization — what it was at its first and feeble beginnings, and what it is at its present advanced stage of progress.

It will be noticed that the same topics have been treated to some extent by different writers. The history of the territory being written by small sections, and by a variety of hands; the ground, moreover, being traversed first in a general way by the State writers, and subsequently more in detail by the County writers; and the fact withal that the topics of the different authors naturally overlap each

other, sufficiently explain this feature. This latter peculiarity, however, is not without its value. One writer generalizes, another furnishes us with a detailed account; one discusses an important epoch from one standpoint, another approaches and examines it in the light of another; and so, through this diversified as well as thoughtful testimony, every important theme gets the benefit of a variety of side-lights — all contributing either to confirm and strengthen, or otherwise to enlighten and liberalize our historical opinions.

We take occasion here to tender our acknowledgments to our contributors, and to express our hearty and unalloyed gratification that they have so generally entered into our plans, and so warmly sympathized with our undertaking, and have, with such signal ability, and exemplary patience and faithfulness prepared the articles that constitute the body of this work.

Our acknowledgments are especially due to William E. Graves, Esq., a well-known Boston journalist, of large experience and extensive acquaintance throughout the New England States; to Judge Mellen Chamberlain, and Arthur Mason Knapp, of the Boston Public Library; to Rev. Frederick A. Whitney of Brighton, Mass.; to the librarian of the Massachusetts Historical Society; to John Ward Dean, A. M., of the New England Historic and Genealogical Society; and to the librarian of the Massachusetts State Library, for valuable assistance rendered.

Among numerous authorities consulted in the preparation of this work have been Prof. Zadock Thompson's "History of Vermont," Miss Hemenway's "Vermont Gazetteer," Coolidge and Mansfield's "History and Description of New England," Palfrey's "History of New England," Barry's "History of Massachusetts," Williamson's and Abbott's histories of Maine, Freeman's "History of Cape Cod," Drake's, Shurtleff's and Snow's histories of Boston; Nason's "Massachusetts Gazetteer," &c., &c.

And now, to all New Englanders, and to all lovers of New England, this work, prepared at a great outlay of labor and means, is commended in the earnest hope that its readers may derive pleasure and instruction from the perusal of these memorials of their ancestors.

BOSTON, December 10, 1879.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	PAGE
EARLY EXPLORATIONS, By Henry E. Crocker,	9
MASSACHUSETTS, By Rev. R. H. Howard,	18
BARNSTABLE COUNTY, Henry E. Crocker, Boston,	72
BERKSHIRE COUNTY, J. E. A. Smith, Pittsfield,	87
BRISTOL COUNTY, F. E. Galligan, M. D., Taunton,	108
DUKES COUNTY, Hon. Hebron Vincent, Edgartown,	124
ESSEX COUNTY, Cyrus M. Tracy, Lynn,	131
FRANKLIN COUNTY, William E. Graves, Boston,	147
HAMPDEN COUNTY, Robert O. Morris, Esq., Springfield,	160
HAMPSHIRE COUNTY, Mrs. S. F. White, South Worthington,	175
MIDDLESEX COUNTY, Prof. L. F. Griffin, Lake Forest, Ill.,	187
NANTUCKET COUNTY, Dr. Arthur E. Jenks, Nantucket,	209
NORFOLK COUNTY, Henry O. Hildreth, Esq., Dedham,	216
PLYMOUTH COUNTY, Rev. Charles W. Wood, Scotland, Mass.,	231
SUFFOLK COUNTY, Rev. Z. A. Mudge, Dedham,	241
WORCESTER COUNTY, Rev. Elias Nason, North Billerica,	274
CONNECTICUT, By Capt. Henry P. Goddard, Hartford,	291
FAIRFIELD COUNTY, William Knapp, Esq., New Milford,	299
HARTFORD COUNTY, William I. Fletcher, Hartford,	311
LITCHFIELD COUNTY, William Knapp, Esq., New Milford,	330
MIDDLESEX COUNTY, Prof. Thomas Emmette, Middletown,	342
NEW HAVEN COUNTY, S. R. Dennen, D. D., and Carrie R. Dennen, New Haven,	354
NEW LONDON COUNTY, Ashbel Woodward, M. D., Franklin,	365
TOLLAND COUNTY, Mrs. Eunice F. Anderson, Mansfield,	376
WINDHAM COUNTY, Miss Ellen D. Larned, Thompson,	387
RHODE ISLAND, By Hon. Francis Brinley, Newport,	399
BRISTOL COUNTY, Rev. James P. Lane, Bristol,	403
KENT COUNTY, Joseph W. Congdon, Esq., East Greenwich,	417
NEWPORT COUNTY, George C. Mason, Esq., Newport,	422
PROVIDENCE COUNTY, Rev. Edwin M. Stone, Providence,	433
WASHINGTON COUNTY, Esther B. Carpenter and Rev. James H. Carpenter, Wakefield,	445

ILLUSTRATIONS.

	PAGE		PAGE
FRONTISPIECE.		Mount Holyoke Seminary, South Hadley, facing	181
A Northman's Vessel,	10	Zoölogical Cabinet, Mount Holyoke Seminary, . .	181
James Cartier,	13	The Battle of Lexington,	189
Sir Humphrey Gilbert,	14	The Battle of Bunker Hill, facing	190
De Monts,	15	The County Jail, Lowell,	192
Samuel Champlain,	16	The Court House, Lowell,	192
Plymouth Rock,	17	Ladd and Whitney Monument, Lowell,	193
Colonists going to Church,	23	St. Anne's Church, Lowell,	193
Ancient "Meeting-House,"	23	Residence of the Poet Longfellow, Cambridge, .	195
Monument at Plymouth,	25	Memorial Hall, Harvard University,	195
Governor Winthrop,	31	Public Library, Woburn, facing,	198
The Spinning-wheel,	46	Public Library, Concord, facing	198
An Old-time Fireside,	46	Henry Wilson's Home, Natick,	200
Birthplace of William Lloyd Garrison, facing .	64	State Normal School, Framingham,	201
Late Residence of William Lloyd Garrison, facing	64	Lawrence Academy, Groton,	203
Old Wayside Inn,	68	Residence of Edwin S. Barrett, Concord, . . .	204
View of Sandwich,	82	Old North Bridge, Concord,	205
Provincetown,	84	Old Manse, Concord,	205
Highland Light, Truro,	85	Massachusetts House, Lexington, facing	206
Autograph of John Brown,	93	Map of Cape Cod, Nantucket, and Martha's Vineyard,	209
The Court House, Pittsfield,	100	Abram Quady,	210
The Berkshire Athenæum,	101	The Old Windmill, Nantucket,	212
The Park, Pittsfield,	102	The Coffin School, Nantucket,	214
Railroad Depot, Pittsfield,	102	Studio of Eastman Johnson, Nantucket,	215
Memorial Hall, Lee,	104	The Old Fairbanks House, Dedham,	219
Edwards Monument,	105	Home of John Quincy Adams, Quincy,	223
City Hall, New Bedford,	118	The Harvard Church, Brookline,	225
St. James' Church, New Bedford,	118	Wellesley College, Needham,	226
Unitarian Church, Taunton,	120	Minot's Ledge Lighthouse, Cohasset,	228
Leonard House, Raynham,	123	Winthrop Church, Holbrook,	229
Oldest House in Edgartown,	127	First Normal School Building, Bridgewater, . .	234
Union Chapel, Oak Bluffs,	128	State Normal School, Bridgewater,	235
Old Tunnel Church, Lynn,	135	Railroad Depot, Brockton,	236
Old City Hall, Lynn,	136	Leyden Street, Plymouth,	237
New City Hall, Lynn,	136	Burial Hill, Plymouth,	237
Public Library, Newburyport,	138	Old Meeting-House, Hingham,	238
Old North Church, Marblehead,	139	Iron-Works, Bridgewater,	238
Birthplace of Israel Putnam,	140	The Standish Monument, Duxbury,	239
Phillips Academy,	141	The "Old Oaken Bucket," Scituate,	240
View of Springfield, facing	171	Standish House, Duxbury,	240
Public Library, Springfield,	171	Brattle Street Church, Boston,	248
Home of Phœbe Hinsdale Brown, Monson, . .	173	Christ Church, Boston,	248
Wesleyan Academy, Wilbraham,	174	Old South Church, Boston,	249
Mount Tom and the Connecticut River, facing .	176	Faneuil Hall, Boston, facing	250
Agricultural College, Amherst,	180	Scene of the Great Fire, Boston,	254

	PAGE		PAGE
Boston and Providence Railroad Station, Boston,	255	The "John Lee Monument," Farmington, facing	324
Drive on the Margin of the Small Reservoir,	255	View of Farmington in 1636, facing	328
The Old Hancock House, Boston,	256	Residence of Elihu Burritt, New Britain, facing	328
King's Chapel, Boston,	256	Rapids near Weraumag's Palace,	331
Franklin's Birthplace,	256	First Foreign Mission School in the United States,	334
View at the head of State Street,	257	Town Hall, New Milford,	338
Old Elm, Boston Common,	258	High Street, Middletown,	349
State House, Boston,	258	Wesleyan University, Middletown,	349
New Post-Office, Boston,	259	Excavation in Middlesex Quarry, Portland,	351
Custom-House, Boston,	259	Brainard & Co's Quarry, Portland,	352
City Hall, Boston,	259	Shaler & Hall Quarry, Portland,	353
View on Boston Common,	260	New Chapel, Yale College,	360
Statue of Gen. Glover,	260	Peabody Museum, Yale College,	360
Trinity Church, Boston,	261	Farnam Hall, Yale College,	361
Cathedral of the Holy Cross, Boston,	261	Old Stone House, Guilford,	363
New Old South Church, Boston,	261	City Hall, Norwich,	366
Bunker Hill Monument,	264	The Academy, Norwich,	367
Meeting-house Hill, Dorchester,	266	St. Patrick's Church, Norwich,	368
First Church, Roxbury,	267	Old Bridge at Norwich, facing	368
Institution for the Blind, South Boston,	270	Park Church, Norwich,	369
Marine Hospital, Chelsea,	272	Putnam summoned to war,	394
Institute of Industrial Science, Worcester,	278	Academy, East Greenwich, R. I.,	421
Public High School, Worcester,	278	Old Coddington House, Newport,	423
The Oread Institute, Worcester,	279	"Old Stone Mill," Newport,	427
St. Paul's Church, Worcester,	279	State House, Newport,	428
Building of First Daily Paper in Fairfield County, Ct.,	305	Trinity Church, Newport,	429
People's Bank, Bridgeport,	307	Roger Williams Monument, Providence,	433
Wheeler's Block, Bridgeport,	307	Library Building, Brown University,	436
New State Capitol, Hartford, facing	319	Messer Street Primary School, Providence,	440
Trinity College, Hartford,	319	First Baptist Church, Providence,	441
High School, Hartford,	319	Old Town House, Providence,	442
The Charter Oak, Hartford,	321	City Hall, Providence,	443
Residence of Mark Twain, Hartford,	323	Hazard's Castle, Narraganset Pier,	452
The "Old Lee House," New Britain, facing	324	Birthplace of Gilbert Stuart,	453

PART I.

DISCOVERIES BY THE NORSEMEN,

LATER EXPLORATIONS,

AND THE

HISTORY OF MASSACHUSETTS.

EARLY EXPLORATIONS.

BY HENRY E. CROCKER.

I. NORSE DISCOVERIES.

THE earliest exploration of the region now known as New England, is generally attributed to the navigators of England and Southern Europe, who, in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, examined its coast. As a matter of fact, however, the earliest European discoveries in New England, are connected with a period almost as near the beginning of the Christian era as to the present, and the mind, to contemplate them, must bridge the gulf of nearly nine hundred years. It seems especially fitting that New England, the birthplace of hardy mariners, whose vessels for more than a century have ploughed the most distant seas, should have been primarily discovered by a race of sea-kings, the Norsemen of Scandinavia, renowned in all Europe for their feats of navigation. Many still regard the tales of the Icelandic sagas as fables, or at the best as traditions, the remoteness of whose origin renders them unworthy of credence; but, to those who have made a careful study of Norse literature, the discovery of New England by the Northmen is a fact as well established and unquestionable, as that Columbus discovered Guanahani, or that the Cabots, in the time of Henry VII. of England, sighted the shores of Labrador. The facts upon which this belief rests are obtained from the "Icelandic Annals"—old records of Iceland—which have, of late years, been examined very critically by careful investigators of history.

Sir John Richardson, a learned English writer, says of them, in his work entitled "The Polar Regions," published in Edinburgh in 1861: "The authenticity of the Icelandic manuscript seems to be fully established," and a recent American writer says: "These narratives are plain, straightforward, business-like accounts of actual voyages made by the Northmen, in the tenth and eleventh centuries, to Greenland, Newfoundland, Nova Scotia, and the coast of Massachusetts and Rhode Island. Within the whole range of literature of discovery and adventure, no volumes can be found which have more abundant internal evidence of authenticity." * In considering, then, the history of early explorations in

New England, we shall devote a few paragraphs to discoveries nearly five hundred years prior to the time when Columbus approached the shores of the Western World.

One of the boldest of the Northmen was Naddod, who, on account of his spirit of adventure and success in commercial enterprise, was called the sea-king. Ten centuries since, this adventurer, while on one of his daring voyages, was driven by storms far to the westward, and discovered Iceland. Nearly a score of years passed away, and the island had been peopled meanwhile by a colony of Danes. Another vessel was borne by a storm four hundred miles to the west of Iceland, and in this accidental way Greenland was reached, and the way opened for colonization. A few years after this, another Northman named Bjarne, while attempting a voyage to Greenland, was carried by a north wind far to the south of his intended course. The gale continued with terrible force for many days, and when the storm subsided and the sun appeared, a long line of sandy shore was seen in the distant horizon. It is believed that this was either the island of Nantucket, or the eastern shore of Cape Cod. From this point Bjarne sailed backward along the coast until at last he arrived at Greenland. Again, some four years after, probably in the year 1000, Lief Erikson, or Lief, son of Erik the Red, sailed in Bjarne's ship, on an exploring expedition. Touching at Hellerland (now Newfoundland) and Markland (Nova Scotia), he steered to the south-west for the purpose of exploring the land that had been seen by Bjarne. The shores of Cape Cod were first descried, and after cruising along its eastern coast and passing several leagues to the west, they entered a large bay and cast anchor near its pleasant shores. The surrounding country was so delightful, the fruit so abundant, and the climate so mild, that it was decided to spend the winter there. In the valleys near the shore were the sassafras and other fragrant trees, about many of which luxuriant grapevines twined, loaded with clusters of delicious fruit. They gave the region the appropriate name of Vinland, and began immediate preparations to spend the winter in that locality. Tents were erected, and a rude house constructed not far probably from the present site of Fall River. They returned to Greenland in the spring, where the news of their dis-

* "Ancient America." By John D. Baldwin. New York, Harper & Bros. 1872.

covery created a profound sensation. Again the ship, which had twice visited the shores of the Western Continent, sailed out of the harbor of the little settlement in Greenland, and this time Thorwald, a brother of Lief Erikson, was in command. The vessel's prow was turned to the south-west, toward the newly discovered and delightful realms. Entering, in the summer of 1002, the bay where Lief had anchored two years before, they found the spot where he had encamped, and occupied the huts of their brethren, that the natives had allowed to remain. To the place where they had encamped they gave the name of Lief's-buder, or Lief's house, and three winters were spent in that locality. In the spring of the second year of their stay, they made a voyage around Cape Cod, intending then to return to Greenland. Rounding the extremity of the Cape and sailing north-west across the bay, they entered at last a sheltered sound, studded with islands. This sound was enclosed by hills with rounded summits, and at the head was a wooded elevation of great beauty. To the north and west, as far as the eye could reach, the most delightful scenery met the enchanted vision of the voyagers, so that Thorwald exclaims in rapture, "Here it is beautiful; here I should like to spend my days!" Yet, in this lovely harbor occurred the first battle between Europeans and the aborigines of the New World, of which we have any record. And in this, as in many subsequent instances, the white men were the aggressors. They attacked some natives, who, unsuspecting of danger, put off a little distance from the shore in canoes. The whole tribe rushed to arms, and soon the bay was alive with the canoes of the savage warriors. Thorwald's men were sheltered behind the oaken planks of their vessel and suffered no injury; but Thorwald, rashly exposing himself, was struck by an arrow, and a mortal wound inflicted. When the Indians retired, the body of the chief was carried on shore, and the spot where he had hoped to live for many years, became his burial-place.



A NORTHMAN'S VESSEL.

According to his dying request, two crosses were placed at his grave, and his men called the place Krossanaes, or the promontory of the crosses. The placid sound entered by Thorwald is believed to have been what is now known as Boston Harbor,* although many have located the scene of the encounter on the shore of Narragansett Bay, and have conjectured that the skeleton in armor, exhumed near Fall River, in 1831, and the subject of Longfellow's poem, was that of Thorwald.

The Northmen, after the burial of their leader, returned to their settlement in Vinland, and, in the spring, set sail for their arctic home. On their arrival Thorstein, the younger brother of Thorwald, took command of the ship, and soon after sailed for Vinland, that he might find the remains of his unfortunate kinsman, and convey them to the burial-place of his fathers. He was accompanied by his wife Gudrida, whom the sagas described as remarkable for her beauty, dignity, prudence, and good discourse. The expedition proved to be an ill-starred one. Terrible storms were encountered, and, after many changes of fortune, they finally succeeded in reaching one of the

cheerless settlements on the western coast of Greenland. Here Thorstein and many of the crew, worn out by long struggling with the elements, died, and soon after the widowed Gudrida returned to her friends. As is often the case in modern times, the grief of the widow was of brief continuance. A year rolled by, and she was united in marriage to Thorfinn, a wealthy gentleman of Iceland, of distinguished birth, and noted for his many virtues.

* A Norseman statue and fountain is to be erected in Post-Office Square, Boston, to commemorate the supposed visit of the Norsemen to New England. The statue, of bronze, will represent Lief Erikson and will wear the ancient armor of the Norsemen,—a shirt of mail, a two-edged sword, and the pointed helmet of that people. The pedestal will be of rough granite, richly encrusted in bronze, with grapevines, leaves, and clusters. Water will fall from the twisted vine-stems at the four corners into a simple lipped oval basin of polished granite.—*King's Hand-book of Boston.*

To him Gudrida pictured the sunny Vinland in the following glowing terms: "Greenland is, at the best, but a barren spot, most wofully misnamed, but Vinland is a region of thick and leafy woods, like those of old Norway, of fields of waving grass and rye, of sunny skies and genial clime."

Thorfinn yielded to the persuasions of the handsome Gudrida, and sailed from Greenland in the summer of 1008, with three ships, and one hundred and sixty men. They reached Vinland in early autumn, and Thorfinn was enraptured with the marvellous beauty of the scene. The woods were assuming the varied autumnal tints, and were fragrant with the odor of the sassafras and grape. Wheat was growing wild in the fields, and the climate was most grateful, in contrast with the regions of the north from which the voyagers came. No snow fell during the winter, and the cattle they had brought with them fed in the fields. In this pleasant land Thorfinn and his companions dwelt for three years. The year after their arrival a child was born to Thorfinn and Gudrida, who was named Snorre Thorfinnson. He was born in 1008, and probably within the limits of the present State of Massachusetts. *

The little hamlet of Vinland was called Thorfinn's Buder, or Thorfinn's Building. The inhabitants in the surrounding country were friendly at first, and often came to the settlement with rich furs, which they exchanged for knives, beads, and pieces of red cloth. At last, dissension arose between the latter and the Northmen, whose position, under the circumstances, became one of extreme peril. Their number had been diminished by the departure of a party on an exploring expedition to the north and east, and from them no tidings had been received. Thorfinn decided to break up the settlement, and go in search of the missing men. Leaving a portion of his company on the shore of Buzzard's Bay, he sailed in one of the ships and explored the coast northward, probably as far as Maine; but returned, after a fruitless search, to the party at Buzzard's Bay. Here the winter was passed, and in the spring of 1011, most, if not all of the colonists returned to Greenland. The eloquent descriptions of Vinland, its climate and productions, that Thorfinn and Gudrida gave to their kindred and friends, together with the rich furs and specimens of rare varieties of wood they exhibited, created a general desire to visit the attractive region. It is probable, from the incidental allusions in the annals of those days, that many subsequent expeditions were made to Vinland for

traffic with the natives. In 1121, a bishop by the name of Erik visited Vinland as a missionary, and this visit would seem to imply the existence of settlements, requiring pastoral oversight and care. The venerable tower in Newport, R. I., if erected by the Northmen as a citadel of defence, or for industrial or religious purposes, * would also indicate a long-continued settlement in that vicinity. †

II. LATER DISCOVERIES.

TOWARD the close of the fifteenth century, Columbus, sailing westward, discovered San Salvador, and the larger islands between North and South America. New expeditions to the gold-bearing regions beyond the Atlantic were constantly projected. Monarchs and wealthy subjects vied with each other in sending explorers across the seas. While Spain and Portugal, by means of a Papal edict, endeavored to obtain the sole right to navigate the ocean, English mariners were the cotemporaries of Columbus in the work of exploration. In 1496, Henry VII. of England, commissioned John Cabot, a wealthy Venetian merchant residing in Bristol, Eng., and his

* R. G. Hatfield, in an able article in "Scribner's Magazine," for March, 1879, says: "We conclude that the people of Vinland were Christian; and, if Christian, then the building at Newport erected by them may have been for some sacred use of the Christian religion. Professor Rafn suggests that the 'Old Mill' was, in fact, a Christian Baptistry. The northern antiquaries are backed by the opinion of such authorities in matters of art and archæology as Boissieré, Klenze, Thiersch, and Kallenbach, who, judging from drawings of the old stone mill sent from America, have all declared in favor of the ruin being the remains of a baptismal chapel in the early style of the Middle Ages. The building should, accordingly, henceforth be designated by its proper name, and be known only as the Vinland Baptistry."

† The question as to why the Norsemen, after the discovery and partial settlement of Vinland, of which their annals always speak in terms of warmest praise, should leave that fruitful land and permanently return to their ancestral home, must likely always remain unanswered. One reason for this withdrawal may have been the prevalence of a terrible distemper in Europe from 1347 to 1351. This was known as the Black Plague, and it swept over the continent with fearful malignity, and even extended to Iceland, Greenland, and the more remote Vinland. The population of Norway alone was reduced from two millions to three hundred thousand, and other parts of Scandinavia suffered to a hardly less extent. This rapid depopulation of the mother country may have necessitated the withdrawal of the Norse settlements, in order that the home industries might still be carried on. But, whatever the cause of this abandonment, the fact remains, that while Iceland rose to the dignity of a republic, and the colonies in Greenland had a rapid and prosperous growth, Vinland was, for hundreds of years, in the exclusive possession of the native inhabitants. Century followed century in the swift flight of time, and Vinland was forgotten, or remembered only in the legendary tales of the old "sea-kings" of the North. The colonies in Greenland had an existence only in the memory of a few, who recalled some dim tradition of the "heroic age." Even Iceland was hardly known to exist by the nations of Southern Europe, and the adventurous spirit of the fathers seemed to slumber beyond hope of awaking.

* It is asserted that Bertel Thorwaldsen, the great Danish sculptor, descended from this, the first recorded European born on the American continent.

sons, to sail at their own expense, but under the English flag and royal protection, and "search for islands in regions inhabited by infidels, and hitherto unknown to Christendom." Having found such regions, they were to take possession of them in the name of their king. John Cabot was to reign over them as the king's vassal, and enjoy the sole right of trading thither, paying to the king one-fifth of all the net profits, and sharing in the same proportion the product of the mines. *

Sailing from Bristol, Eng., with a fleet of five ships, in the spring of 1497, accompanied by his three sons, Lewis, Sebastian, and Saucius, and steering north-westerly until he encountered immense fields of ice in the vicinity of Cape Farewell, Greenland, he finally turned his vessel's prow to the south-west, and on the 24th of June, 1497, caught the first view of the North American continent, off the coast of Labrador. This land he called *Prima Vista*, or land first seen. After coasting southward as far as the present limits of Maine, he sailed for England. The port of Bristol was entered in August, and the voyagers were received with demonstrations of joy, it being supposed that the land they had discovered was a part of the Empire of China. †

In May, 1498, Sebastian Cabot sailed from Bristol in two ships, provided by his family and some Bristol merchants, for the dual purpose of trade, and of discovering a north-west passage to India. Having reached the coast of Labrador, he turned to the north in search of the strait that would lead to the distant Cathay. But, meeting vast fields of ice that presented an impassable barrier to further exploration in that direction, he changed his course to the south, and examined, with intense eagerness, the inlets and harbors of the then solitary coast. It is supposed that he continued his voyage along the entire shore of the present New England. Doubtless he entered Cape Cod Bay and rounded the extremity of the peninsula that forms its eastern boundary. He may have entered the harbor of New York, but of this there is no reliable evidence. His disappointment must have been great as he found the shore beyond Long Island trending to the south. But he continued his fruitless search until he reached the Carolinas, when, being short of provisions, he turned his course toward England. The result of this voyage must have been disheartening

* It is not certainly known that John Cabot personally commanded the expedition, or that he came to the American continent. This subject has been much discussed by antiquarians, and many contend, though, we think, without sufficient authority, that, as John Cabot was a merchant, and not a sailor, it is extremely improbable that he left England for so extended a voyage.

† No further mention is made of John Cabot, and it is probable that he died soon after his return.

to the bold navigator. Instead of the rich and populous empire he had hoped to reach, in this new path across the western seas, the conviction that the New World was a solid barrier between Western Europe and Eastern Asia forced itself upon his mind. Yet his zeal as an explorer was unabated, and he made many other voyages, and received high honor for his valuable discoveries.

The next expedition to explore the coast of North America appears to have been made under authority of King John of Portugal. In the year 1500, Gaspar Cortereal sailed from Lisbon, in two ships, for the ostensible purpose of finding the north-west passage to the Indies. Touching at Labrador, and other points in the northern regions, he directed his course southward, and probably visited the coast of Maine. He speaks of a country of forests, well adapted for shipbuilding, and large rivers well stocked with fish. On his return, Cortereal carried with him fifty of the natives, whom he had basely enticed on board his ships, and these were sold as slaves in the markets of Portugal. This adventure being remunerative, he sailed to procure another cargo; but somewhere upon the broad ocean, his vessel foundered, and no tidings of his fate ever reached his native land.

Soon after the discoveries of the Cabots, the great value of the cod-fisheries of Newfoundland attracted thither the fishermen of Normandy, Brittany, and England. While this commercial enterprise prospered, the interest in exploration necessarily flagged. But, in 1523, the French king, Francis I., fitted out an expedition of four ships for a voyage of exploration. The command was given to John Verrazani, an eminent Florentine navigator. The fleet sailed from France in December, 1523, but, a storm having disabled three of his ships, Verrazani was obliged to continue his voyage with only one; coming in sight of land, near the mouth of the Cape Fear River, North Carolina, March 10, 1524. Subsequently sailing northward, after having entered the present harbor of New York, he finally reached Narragansett Bay and the harbor of Newport. A little later, he coasted along the shore, passing near Cape Cod, probably entering Boston Harbor, and making an extended examination of the coast of Maine.

Verrazani, after passing as far north as Newfoundland, and having explored the American coast for about two thousand miles, returned to France. To the extended region he had examined, he gave the name of New France, a name which was afterwards restricted to the country now called Canada.

In 1525, Estevan Gomez was sent by Charles V. of Spain to find the long-sought passage to the East Indies. He entered many of the bays and harbors of New Eng-

land, and gave the name of the "Country of Gomez" to the region he explored.

For three-quarters of a century afterwards, no expedition of importance was made to New England. But other portions of the country were visited, and valuable discoveries made, and to some of these we will briefly refer. In 1534, and the year following, James Cartier, a mariner of St. Malo, France, made two voyages to the vicinity of Newfoundland, and, discovering the St. Lawrence gulf and river, took possession of the surrounding region in the name of his king.

In 1539, the brave De Soto landed at Tampa Bay in Florida, and, two years later, made the discovery of the mighty Mississippi, in whose waters his toil-worn body was laid to rest. The Huguenots, aided by the noble Coligny, made two settlements, one in 1562 at Port Royal Entrance, Carolina, and the other in 1564 on the banks of the St. John's River, Florida. Martin Frobisher, in 1576-7, entered Baffin's Bay, and made two unsuccessful attempts to found a colony in Labrador. Sir Humphrey Gilbert, the step-brother of Sir Walter Raleigh, endeavored, in 1583, to colonize Newfoundland, and found a watery grave near the land where he had hoped to establish a permanent English colony. Raleigh, then the favorite of Queen Elizabeth, and whose knightly soul was inspired with dreams of wealth and power, soon after endeavored to found colonies under Amidas and Barlow, Lane and White, in the Carolinas, then known as Virginia. New England, however, until the beginning of the seventeenth century, was almost wholly neglected by the brave adventurers of England's golden reign.*

* It is related, however, that in 1527, the coast of Maine was visited by John Rut, in the ship "Mary of Guilford," and he made some explorations of the interior of that region. Twenty-nine years after, a French writer of considerable reputation, named André Thevet, visited a portion of Maine, which was then included in the territory the French had called Norumbega. He speaks of the Penobscot as one of the finest rivers in the world, called on the charts the Grand River, and, in native language, Agoney. At its mouth, the French had built a small fortification, called the fort of Norumbega.

The eventful sixteenth century came to a close, and, notwithstanding many colonies had been attempted upon the American shores, none had been permanently established.

Spain had given up her hold upon Florida, and France upon Acadia, and the red men were still masters of the vast domain, now the abode of another race. But the next century changed the aspect of affairs, and its first decade was marked by several important events. In 1602, Bartholomew Gosnold, an English navigator, and the friend of Raleigh, crossed the Atlantic, and discovered the continent at the present promontory of Nahant. Sailing southward, he landed, in the month of May, upon a sandy peninsula, which he named Cape Cod, because of the great number of cod he caught in that vicinity. Rounding this point, and heading to the south, and then to the west, he discovered Nantucket, Martha's Vineyard, and a group of islands which he named Elizabeth Islands, in honor of his queen. Upon one of these he built a fort and storehouse, the cellar of the latter being discovered in 1797 by Dr. Jeremy Belknap, the historian of New Hampshire. Gosnold was obliged to relinquish his plan of making a settlement, on account of the scarcity of provisions and the threatened hostility of the Indians. After loading his vessel with the sassafras wood, then of considerable value, he returned to England.

Gosnold gave a most favorable account of the region he had visited, so that the enterprise of some Bristol merchants was enlisted in fitting out a second expedition to the same locality, for the purpose of traffic with the natives. Captain Martin Pring was placed in command. On the 7th of June, he entered Penobscot Bay. Sailing westward, other bays and rivers were entered, some of which were partially explored. Leaving the coast of Maine, Captain Pring steered to the south, and, after visiting Martha's Vineyard, returned to England. The next year he went to the same region, and made a more accurate survey of the coast, and the larger rivers of Maine.



JAMES CARTIER.

In 1605, Captain George Weymouth, who had previously explored the coast of Labrador in search of the "North-west Passage," visited the coast of Maine in the ship "Archangel." Upon an island near the shore, probably the present Monhegan, he erected a cross, and took possession of the country in the name of his sovereign, James I. of England. This island he named St. George, in honor of England's patron saint. Sailing westward along the picturesque shores of Maine, he touched at several points, trading with the natives, who were at first suspicious, but afterwards very friendly. At last, Weymouth seized five of the unsuspecting natives, and set sail for another part of the coast, and soon after for England. For this atrocious act, other Englishmen, not responsible for this, suffered. The memory of the deed was cherished by the red men for a hundred years, and the very thought of an Englishman was sufficient to arouse the desire for vengeance in the savage breast.

The French, as well as the English, now turned their attention to America as a field for colonization. In 1603, Henry IV. of France issued a patent to De Monts, a wealthy Huguenot, and he was made viceroy over all the region from the latitude of Cape May to that of the present city of Quebec. To the northern part of this extensive territory, he gave afterwards the name of Acadia. De Monts was authorized to trade with the Indians throughout this vast realm, to found colonies, and rule according to his own discretion. In May, 1604, he arrived at Nova Scotia, and the summer was spent in traffic with the natives. In the spring of the following year, he organized the first permanent French colony on the American continent, giving to it the name of Port Royal.

In May, 1605, sailing to the westward, he reached Penobscot Bay. At a later period, he explored the mouth of the Kennebec, erecting a cross in the vicinity, and taking formal possession of the country in the name of his sovereign. An examination of Casco Bay was made, to find an inviting spot for a settlement. The hostility of the natives defeating his purpose in this respect, he sailed on as far as the sandy shores of Cape Cod. Finding no eligible site for a settlement there, he returned to Port Royal.

Samuel Champlain, who had gained much honor in the voyage of De Monts to New England, was given com-

mand of another expedition to America. In June, 1608, he ascended the St. Lawrence, and, near the spot where Cartier had built a fort some seventy years before, he laid the foundations of the city of Quebec. The next year he ascended the Richelieu River with a party of Indians, and discovered the beautiful expanse of water that now bears his name.

In 1609, Henry Hudson, who had made two unsuccessful voyages to the northern seas in search for a supposed north-eastern passage to India, was sent by the Dutch East India Company on the same mission. He sailed from Amsterdam in the "Half-Moon," a vessel of about eighty tons, and first touched the continent on the shores of Penobscot Bay. Proceeding southward, he came in sight of the capes of Virginia in August, 1609.

From that point he coasted northward, entering the mouths of several rivers, until, at last, he passed the Narrows and anchored in New York Bay. He then proceeded up the river, since called by his name, in the vain hope that he had found at last a path through the continent to India. After reaching a point in the river near where Albany now stands, and going in a boat several miles farther up the stream, he returned to the mouth of the river and, soon after, to Holland.

While the French and the Dutch were endeavoring to secure a foothold in the New World, and the former



SIR HUMPHREY GILBERT.

had achieved at least a partial success, the English were no less enterprising in their endeavors to locate permanent colonies in America. Upon the accession of James I. to the English throne, they claimed dominion over a vast extent of territory, having its northern limit in Nova Scotia, and, for its southern, the Carolinas, and extending westward indefinitely. In 1606, the king divided this tract into two districts. The northern portion, called North Virginia, was granted to a company of "knights, gentlemen and merchants," in the west of England, called the Plymouth Company. The other district, or South Virginia, was granted to a company of "noblemen, gentlemen and merchants," chiefly residents of London, called the London Company. Between these two districts was a strip of territory two hundred miles wide, so that disputes about boundaries should not occur, neither company being allowed to make settlements more than fifty miles beyond its own borders. To the settlement of these two districts the rival com-

panies now applied themselves with an unequal measure of success.

Soon after receiving their charter, the Plymouth Company sent a large ship, with a crew of thirty-one men, of whom Henry Chalons was commander, to explore the coast of North Virginia, and make a settlement at the mouth of the Sagadahock (Kennebec) River. This vessel was captured by a Spanish cruiser, and carried, with her crew, as a prize to Spain.

The same year another vessel, commanded by Martin Pring, reached the coast of Maine. Pring made quite an accurate survey of the coast-line and large rivers, but no settlement was effected. On his return to England, he gave a very encouraging account of the country, enlarging upon the beauty of the landscape, the fertility of the soil, and the luxuriant vegetation.

The most prominent member of the Plymouth Company was the Chief Justice of England, Lord John Popham, a man of large means and commanding influence. In May, 1607, two vessels, with more than one hundred emigrants, sailed from Plymouth, England, for the northern regions of Virginia. This enterprise was largely aided by Lord Popham, and his brother, George Popham, commanded one of the ships, the "Gift of God." The other, the "Mary and John," was commanded by Raleigh Gilbert, a nephew of Lord Popham. After

delaying for awhile to fish on the Banks of Newfoundland they continued their voyage, and soon came in sight of the bold headlands of Maine. After many perils, they landed, August 18th, at the mouth of the Sagadahock, and immediately began preparations for a permanent settlement. The colony was inaugurated with solemn religious services, and a government established in harmony with the monarchical ideas of its founders. The scheme of government was very elaborate in its details, and the plan sufficiently comprehensive for a vast commonwealth. Capt. Popham was appointed governor, and seven men were to act as his assistants.

The colonists were immediately set to work, and a small stockade, a store-house and several log-huts were erected. A small vessel was also built, to be used in the exploration of the coast. The fort was named St. George, and the settlement was called the Sagadahock Colony.

A strange lack of discretion, however, seems to have characterized the movements of the settlers. The entire autumn, after the building of the fort, and the surrounding dwellings, was spent in exploring the adjacent country; but no provision was made for the hardships of the

rigorous winter that was so near at hand. In October the fort was completed, and twelve cannon mounted upon its walls. Some fifty log-cabins had also been reared, and the store-house finished. But a foe more deadly than that against which military precautions had been taken was close upon them,—the long and terrible winter, with its storms of sleet and snow.

The winter came on in November, and was unusually severe. Discontents and quarrels arose among the settlers, and their ungenerous treatment of the Indians, who wished to be friendly, prevented the obtaining of supplies from that source. All but forty-five of the emigrants had returned to England, and those who remained were, at one time, threatened with famine. At last Governor Popham died, and with his death gloom, amounting almost to despair, settled down upon the ill-



DE MONTS.

fated little band. Many of the colonists were mere adventurers, and their intercourse with the Indians exhibited a recklessness and inhumanity worthy only of the most savage nature. Finally, the indignation of the much-abused and long-suffering red men culminated in a fierce and universal desire for vengeance. Remembering the treachery of Weymouth, and the recent cruelties of the settlers at St. George, they resolved to exterminate the colonists.* A desperate and successful attack was

* The historian Abbott thus describes the event in his "History of Maine": "They drove the garrison, which was greatly diminished by sickness and death, out of the fort. One man was killed; the others

made upon the little settlement, and the last hope of permanency for the Sagadahock Colony vanished.

The situation of the colonists was now perilous in the extreme. A state of comparative anarchy prevailed, and the destruction of the storehouse and fort, and a portion of their supply of provisions, seemed to indicate that the days of the settlement were numbered. But, early in the spring, relief came to the imperilled colonists in the shape of a vessel sent out by the Plymouth Company, and, soon after its arrival, the cheerless and impoverished settlement of St. George was forever abandoned.

For several years subsequent to the Kennebec settlement, the work of colonization in North Virginia flagged. Voyages for fishing and traffic were however made to Maine. In 1611, Samuel Argall, while on a voyage to South Virginia, was driven by a succession of gales to the north, and made a visit to the then famous fishing-grounds of Monhegan. Three years later, he visited the same region, but this time for another purpose. Some Frenchmen from Port Royal had recently built a fort and established a settlement on Mt. Desert Island, and had given to the colony the name of St. Savior. Argall, with a fleet of eleven vessels, appeared before the fort, and, capturing it, tore down the French cross, and erected another cross, with the arms of England inscribed thereon.

About the time of Argall's first voyage, Captain Edward Harlow was sent on an exploring expedition to the vicinity of Cape Cod. He at first stopped at Monhegan, and there, while endeavoring to capture three of the natives, became involved in a desperate encounter, but

took refuge in a sort of citadel at some distance from the magazine. As the ignorant Indians were rioting through the captured fort, they knocked open some barrels containing some kind of grain of small, dark kernels, such as they had never seen before. It was not corn; it was not wild wheat nor rye. It was powder. The grains were scattered over the floor. Accidentally they were ignited. A terrific explosion of the whole magazine ensued. It was a phenomenon of thunder roar and volcanic ruin, which would have appalled any community. Timbers, cannon, merchandise, and the mangled bodies of the Indians were blown high into the air, but to fall back into a crater of devouring flame."

succeeded in getting away with two captives. At other points on the coast, the crime was repeated.

Notwithstanding the region now called New England had been visited by many explorers, their examinations had been confined principally to the coast, and the banks of a few of the larger streams, for a short distance from the sea. It remained for Captain John Smith, the savior of the Jamestown colony, to penetrate still farther into the interior, by means of the numerous rivers, to prepare a map of the region he thus opened up to trade, and to give to the country the name it will ever proudly bear — New England. On the 3d of March, 1614,

Captain Smith sailed from England, in two vessels, with forty-five men, for the purpose of exploration, the whale fishery, and trade with the Indians. In the latter part of April, he reached the island of Monhegan, and from thence proceeded to the mouth of the Kennebec, where he carried on quite an extensive traffic with the natives. At Penobscot Bay, some of his crew, while in a small boat, fought a battle with the Indians, and several were killed on both sides. Captain Smith gives in his journal a most interesting account of this remarkable voyage. It proved quite profitable to the proprietors, the net profits amounting to more than seven thousand dollars. Many tribes along the coast were visited, and



SAMUEL CHAMPLAIN.

Captain Smith states that he paid a visit to forty Indian villages, some of them as far south as Cape Cod. He returned to England with one of the ships in July, and the other was left at the mouth of the Kennebec, in charge of Captain Thomas Hunt, who had instructions to load with fish and furs, to be sold in the markets of Spain. *

* Instead of carrying out these instructions, Hunt kidnapped, at various points on the coast, twenty-seven of the Indians, with the chief, Squanto, and carried them to Malaga, where they were publicly sold. Captain Smith, who was a just and humane man, refers to the conduct of Hunt in the following language:—

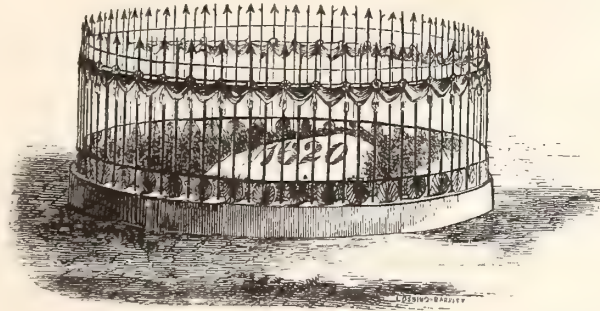
"One Thomas Hunt, the master of this ship, when I was gone, thinking to prevent the intent I had to make a plantation there, and thereby to keep this abounding country still in obscurity, that only he and some few merchants might enjoy wholly the benefits of the trade and profits of this country, betrayed four and twenty of those poor savages aboard his ship, and most dishonestly and inhumanly, for their kind treatment of me and all our men, carried them with him to Malaga, and sold them."

After his return to England, Captain Smith made renewed and special efforts to interest the Plymouth Company in the colonization of New England. As the result, the most comprehensive plans were adopted for the foundation of a mighty empire in the New World.

The old charter not giving the company all the advantages they sought, a new charter was applied for. Vexatious delays followed, but finally, November 3, 1620, the king, James I., granted to the Council of Plymouth, composed of forty wealthy and influential men, — superseding the old Plymouth Company, — the long-desired charter. By its provisions they were made the proprietors of a tract extending from “sea to sea,” the entire breadth of the continent, and having for its southern

boundary, the fortieth parallel north latitude, and its northern, the forty-eighth.

But, while the signature and seal of the king were placed upon the charter that gave to English capitalists the sole ownership of this mighty realm, the “Mayflower,” with the little band of Pilgrims, was nearing the shores of New England. The foundations of the future republic were destined, under God, to be laid, not by a pretentious commercial organization, with its primal object gold and gain, but by a little company of exiles, seeking refuge from the storms of persecution that swept the Old World, their inspiration the hope of securing liberty of conscience and freedom of worship for themselves and their descendants.



MASSACHUSETTS.

BY REV. R. H. HOWARD, A. M.

"What constitutes a state?
Not high-raised battlement or labored mound,
Thick wall or moated gate;
Not cities proud with spires and turrets crowned;
Not bays and broad-armed ports,
Where, laughing at the storm, rich navies ride;
Not starred and spangled courts,
Where low-browed baseness wafts perfume to pride.
No:—MEN, *high-minded men*, —
Men who their duties know,
But *know their rights*, and, knowing, *dare maintain*."

—Sir Wm. Jones.

MASSACHUSETTS,* though not the largest territorially, is yet, doubtless, historically, geographically, politically, numerically, and commercially, the most important of the six Eastern States.

Early the abode only of savage hordes, and the scene only of savage exploits, this territory, within a comparatively brief period, has become the theatre of one of the most prosperous and powerful commonwealths.

A little more than two hundred years ago, a region, as just stated, of unmitigated barbarism and unbroken desolation, clothed throughout with gloomy forests, and filled with warlike savages, already, in spite of its naturally sterile soil, and not specially friendly climate, not only does it maintain upon its bosom a population of over 1,600,000 souls, but in all material interests and industries, in political influence, and in educational and religious enterprise, it may be said to lead, not only every other State in the Union, but quite every other land,—its peculiar providential mission seeming to be to propagate certain great cardinal principles, or ideas, and to diffuse the same, with more or less industry, over the whole continent, if not throughout the world.

But that which especially invests the history of this State with interest is the fact that it is the record of the rise and establishment of free institutions on this continent—an "epic of freedom," as some one has very well said. It is the record of two communities yearning for freedom—struggling through long years of hardship and patriotic self-denial to secure it; outgrowing at

length, and most amply atoning for, the bigotry and intolerance of youth by the noble tolerance, and the progressive and liberal ideas and tendencies of their manhood, and showing at last what can be accomplished in the way of civilization under the influence solely of religion, intelligence, patriotism, and zeal.

The first civilized occupants of the soil of Massachusetts were the Pilgrims. True, from quite a remote period, drawn thither either by purposes of traffic, or a spirit of maritime adventure, our coasts had been visited, from time to time, by many a bold navigator, or daring buccaneer. The vast destinies of this great Republic of the West, however, were awaiting the advent and settlement of a company of men and women, who, in obedience to motives holier and stronger than those of mere gain, or of territorial conquest, came to these shores, not only eminently fitted to lay the foundations of a new empire, but for the avowed purpose of becoming permanent settlers,—of becoming the pioneers of a new civilization, and the permanent and lawful proprietors of the soil.

I. THE COLONIAL PERIOD.

New England* was born in Old England. On the one hand, of lowly origin, it was yet, on the other, of noble, and even aristocratic extraction. Rocked in the cradle of the civil and religious conflicts that gave birth to English Puritanism, and English dissent, this Commonwealth—the mother of Commonwealths—came into being, and was early nurtured, under conditions manifestly eminently favorable for vigorous and stalwart growth.

PLYMOUTH COLONY.

The tap-root of what is most essential to, and has ever been most characteristic of, New England life proper, may be traced to Serooby, Nottinghamshire, England. Here a company of Dissenters,—Separatists, or Independents, they were called—holy men "whose hearts

*The name (originally spelled Masachusetts) of an Indian tribe that once lived in the vicinity of Massachusetts Bay, and which, according to Roger Williams, signifies, in the Indian tongue, Blue Hills.

*The title, North Virginia, first given to New England, by the Plymouth Company, was, at the instance of Captain Smith, changed by Prince Charles, afterwards Charles I. of England, to that of New England.

had been touched with heavenly zeal for God's truth," yet victims of

"A tyrant's and a bigot's bloody laws,"

had solemnly resolved to seek, in some foreign land, what was utterly denied them at home—the precious boon of religious liberty. "Unable to conceal themselves from the inquisitor, beset in their houses, driven from their homes, and incarcerated in prisons," and finally despairing of any abatement of the fury of the storm, they resolved on the "sad experiment of expatriation"—determined, with God's help, to escape from this hated tyranny, and flee to a land where toleration, at least, if not perfect freedom, was accorded to all.

Holland, whither several of the Separatist ministers, with their respective congregations, had already repaired, and where the success of the popular insurrection against Spain had provided a temporary asylum for Protestants, was selected as the place of their contemplated retreat. After divers ineffectual attempts to get away, these exiled Pilgrims at length reached the Netherlands in 1608. Settling first at Amsterdam, they afterward removed to Leyden, where, for several years, they maintained themselves by their respective handicrafts, and abode in comparative peace.

Eight years' residence, however, in a land of strangers, subjected to its various and peculiar trials, seems to have satisfied this little band that Holland could hardly be for them a permanent home. Another removal, therefore, was finally reluctantly agreed upon. But whither now should they go? While an impending war with Spain seemed to render it especially dangerous to remain where they were, they could not yet, either, manifestly, hope to return in peace to England. Whither, then, should they, indeed, now turn their steps—where rear for themselves and for their children, an asylum from the vicissitudes and storms of political and religious persecution? Some were "earnest for Guiana." Others were in favor of Virginia, where "an entrance and a beginning by the English had lately been made." The latter choice finally prevailed. Accordingly, having treated with the Virginia Company for a tract of land, and having obtained from the king his qualified consent for liberty of conscience, and having, albeit on hard terms, procured from a London company of merchants needed pecuniary aid, these "outcasts," of whom yet "the world was not worthy," after receiving the parting counsels and benedictions of their noble and beloved pastor, John Robinson,* embarked at Delfthaven July

* A clergyman from Norfolk, England, and pastor of the Pilgrim company. It was, we are told, to this singularly grand and noble man that the Pilgrims were indebted for their idea of emigrating to America.

22, 1620; and about a fortnight later, set sail finally from Plymouth, England, in the "Mayflower," on their really adventurous voyage across the Atlantic. One can scarcely conceive, truly, of anything more forlorn, and yet morally more impressive, than this one solitary vessel, "freighted thus with the destinies of a continent," wending its way wearily across an unknown and inhospitable sea, and bound for a hardly less unknown or inhospitable shore.

"How slow yon tiny vessel ploughs the waves.
Amid the heavy billows now she seems
A toiling atom; then, from wave to wave,
Leaps madly, by the tempest lashed, or reels
Half wrecked through gulfs profound.
Moons wax and wane
But still that lonely traveller treads the deep
Seeking an ice-bound coast beyond the main."†

After the lapse of two months, and an experience of much heavy weather, the cry of "Land ho!" was heard, and the sandy cliffs of Cape Cod greeted the eyes of the expectant, storm-tossed exiles. Shortly after they were riding at anchor, not indeed, as they had anticipated, at the mouth of the Hudson, but in the roadstead of the present sea-girt Provincetown.‡

Sensible that, as they were not within the limits of their patent, and were not, hence, under the jurisdiction of the Virginia, or of any other company, they wisely concluded it necessary to establish a separate independent government for themselves.§ Accordingly, before

The advice he administered unto them touching this matter, meantime, seems to have been received by them as a message from God. Thus counselled, without delay, and rich in faith, they resolved to go forth and plant their home and their church somewhere in the wilderness of the New World. And with what sublime earnestness and fortitude and success they moved forward in the execution of their lofty purpose the world knows full well.

† "We behold it," says Everett, "pursuing with a thousand misgivings, the uncertain, the tedious voyage. Suns rise and set; and winter surprises them on the deep, but brings them not the sight of the wished for shore. The awful voice of the storm howls through the rigging. The laboring masts seem straining from their base; the dismal sound of the pumps is heard; the ship leaps, as it were, madly from billow to billow; the ocean breaks and settles with engulfing floods, over the floating deck, and beats with deadening, shivering weight against the staggering vessel."

‡ It was about this time that Peregrine White (so called in commemoration of the *Perigrinations* of the Pilgrims), the son of William and Susanna White was born (Dec. 20, 1620), being the first child of European parents born in New England. On account of his birth he received from the General Court 200 acres of land. After having filled various civil and military offices,—“vigorous and of comely aspect to the last,”—he died at Marshfield, July 20, 1704.

§ We look about everywhere to see where on earth this right of suffrage, this doctrine of self-government, this sacredness of individual rights, all came from; and we turn to that weary little band who, because they had no royal prerogative, because they had no government appointed by the crown, because they had no rights except those

landing, having devoutly given thanks to the Almighty for their safe arrival, and having sought the Divine blessing upon their endeavors; they formed themselves into a body politic by a solemn compact,* which they all signed, and by which they consented thus mutually for the time being, to be governed, Mr. John Carver being unanimously chosen governor. According to the terms of this compact, not only was each man to have an equal share in the government, but, clearly, the will of the majority was to rule. This instrument, so brief, comprehensive, simple, germinal, was memorable, not only on account of its having served the infant colony as their only charter or constitution for many eventful years, but as having established that principle of local self-government which constitutes the germ, the very crown-jewel of our liberties; as being the very earliest monument in that dark age of despotism, of those democratic institutions subsequently to constitute the characteristic glory of New England. Meantime, what more morally sublime than the spectacle of these earnest, God-fearing, self-denying men, before suffering their feet to press the sweet soil of their long-sought promised land, pausing here, in the cabin of the "Mayflower," to lay the foundations of new commonwealths! But what was especially surprising in this connection is, that after the ignoble failure of so many far more pretentious schemes

which they asserted for themselves, drew up within the arm of Cape Cod, sheltering them from the winter's storms of the Atlantic, and signed the first compact union on earth which confers freedom to all men under the government under which they live. That was their necessity. When the Pilgrims at Plymouth laid down the law of self-government, and agreed that every man should have his rights in the Colony, and that the governor should be chosen by the people, and not appointed by the crown, and chose John Carver governor, because he had the respect of the people, and because they knew that he was honest, and because they knew he was a religious man and a good Christian, and because he set a good example to the boys and the old men, it was they who set the example which all America has followed; it was they who inspired that great vital force which lies at the foundation of our Republic. And so I say to you all here to-day, that this doctrine which went out from New England, and has gone everywhere wherever New England blood has gone—and tell me, if you can, where there is no such spot—it is that doctrine which gives our country its immortal power and will give it ultimately its perpetuity.—Hon. Geo. B. Loring's *Woodstock (Ct.) Speech on "New England,"* July 4, 1879.

* "In the name of God, Amen:—

"We whose names are underwritten, the loyal subjects of King James, having undertaken, for the glory of God, and the advancement of the Christian faith, and honor of our King and country, a voyage to plant the first colony in the northern parts of Virginia, do, by these presents, solemnly, and mutually, in the presence of God and one another, covenant, and combine ourselves together into a civil body politic for our better enduring and preservation, and furtherance of the ends aforesaid: and by virtue hereof, to enact, constitute, and frame, such just and equal laws and measures, acts, constitutions, and offices, from time to time, as shall be thought most convenient for the general good of the colony. Unto which we all promise due obedience."

for colonizing New England,—to this band of Leyden Pilgrims, to this small, unknown company of wandering outcasts, should, under God, have been committed this important service. That, under all the circumstances, on the bleak shores of a remote and barren wilderness, in the midst of desolation, with the blast of a rigorous New England winter howling about them, and surrounded by dangers in their most awful and appalling forms, they succeeded as well as they did, having, truly humble as were their circumstances, been the instruments of laying, as already intimated, the foundations of American liberty; must, we think, be attributed to the overruling purpose of One who wisely kept shut the gates of this part of the New World until there should appear that race of iron men, duty-loving men, who should undertake its settlement and civilization in the name of God, and in the interest of truth and of humanity.

After several expeditions, now inland, for the sake of obtaining fresh supplies, now up and down the coast for the sake of ascertaining the most eligible and inviting place of settlement; at length, on Monday, Dec. 11, O. S., the final and decisive landing was effected on what is known and has since become immortal as Forefathers' Rock, Plymouth.*

"The Plymouth Rock that had been to their feet as a door-step
Into the world unknown—the corner-stone of a nation."

And so, having providentially escaped the many perils, and survived the many discomforts and privations of an ocean voyage, sadly worn with suffering, and weak and weary from their many fatigues, these men and women that, for the sake of a good conscience, for the sake alone of "freedom to worship God," had thus braved the dangers of the sea, the hostilities of savage

* This rock, still preserved as an object of veneration, "was probably," says another, "the only stone large enough for the purpose of landing in all that bleak and sandy coast." The very first to have stepped on this rock is said have been a young girl by the name of Mary Chilton.

The site of this stone was preserved by tradition, and a venerable contemporary of several of the Pilgrims, whose head was silvered with the frosts of ninety-five winters, Elder Faunce, settled the question of the identity of this historic rock, as, in 1721, borne in his arm-chair by a grateful populace, he took his last look of it,—so endeared to his memory,—and, bedewing it with tears, bade it farewell. In 1774, this precious boulder was raised from its bed and consecrated to Liberty. In the act of its elevation it fell in twain, an occurrence regarded by many as ominous of the separation of the Colonies from England. The lower part was left in its original bed, while the upper part, weighing several tons, was conveyed, amid the heartiest rejoicings, to Liberty-pole Square, and adorned with a flag bearing the significant motto and war-cry, "LIBERTY OR DEATH." On the 4th of July, 1834, the natal day of the Colonies, this part was removed to its present site in front of Pilgrim Hall.

tribes, and the possible hardships of nakedness and want in a new country, now at last land on the ice-clad rocks of Plymouth,* and, in the name of the Lord, set up their banners, and strike their first blow as members of the Plymouth Colony.

"Forth they come

From their long prison, hardy forms that brave
The world's unkindness, men of hoary hair,
And virgins firm of heart, and matrons grave.
Beak Nature's desolation wraps them round,
Eternal forests and unyielding earth,
And savage men who through the thickets peer
With vengeful arrow.

What could lure their steps

To this drear desert? Ask him who left
His father's home to roam thro' Haran's wilds,
Nor doubting, tho' a stranger, that his seed
Should be as ocean's sands."

In the present rapid and comprehensive survey of the events connected with the dawn and development of self-rule in New England, the writer will naturally be chiefly occupied with such affairs embraced in the history of these Pilgrim† adventurers, as are best calculated to illustrate their character, and the growth of the government they initiated, — of the rise and progress of those free institutions, the dazzling promise even of whose infancy caused Burke, in 1775, to exclaim in the British House of Commons: "What in the world was ever equal to it!"

The settlement at Plymouth was commenced on Wednesday, the 20th — twenty persons remaining ashore for the night. On the following Saturday, the first timber was felled. On Monday, their storehouse was commenced. On Thursday, preparations were made for the erection of a fort, and allotments of land were made to the families; and on the following Sunday, worship was performed for the first time on land.‡

Busy hands now speedily cleared land for their village, and, before many days, a hamlet of log dwellings, sufficient for the temporary accommodation of the Colony, had been constructed.§

* The harbor had been named Plymouth by the explorer Captain John Smith, from old Plymouth, England.

† The Pilgrims were so called on account of their wanderings from place to place, on the road "to heaven, their dearest country," as they said. They had acquired this title even before coming to New England.

‡ For some time the Pilgrims, save as they were served by Elder Brewster, seem to have been without the stated ministrations of the Gospel. The first sermon preached in these Colonies was delivered by Rev. Robert Cushman, at Plymouth, in December, 1621; memorable as the first printed production of any writer in New England.

§ The houses of most of the first settlers were, of necessity, very rude and simple structures — a log cabin, often of a single room, with an immense chimney built externally at one end. The chinks between the logs were "daubed" with a mortar of clay and straw. Tall grass,

Meantime, unfortunately, in consequence of exposures incurred, both while on ship-board and also during their wanderings in quest of a home, a great and distressing mortality prevailed during this first winter, cutting off nearly one-half their number. A sufficiently affecting proof of the miserable and melancholy condition of these sufferers at this time is afforded in the fact, that not only had these their loved ones, and neighbors withal, to whom, by attachments consecrated by mutual toils and privations, at once in their native land, in exile, and on the deep, they had become tenderly united and endeared — been removed out of their sight by death, and their cherished forms, so early committed to the soil of New England, but, through fear of their losses being discovered by the warlike savages that surrounded them, and of the latter's taking advantage of their own weakness and helplessness to attack and exterminate them, the sad mounds formed by the rude coffins of their friends were carefully levelled, and left utterly unhonored and unmarked.

Early the ensuing spring, the "Mayflower" took her final departure from the new settlement. The reader will, without difficulty, in fancy, reproduce the parting scene. The lone Pilgrims crowd the strand, and, through tear-dimmed eyes, watch the vessel as she weighs anchor, hoists her sails, and bears away — watching, with strained vision, the gradually lessening speck, until at last it fades utterly and forever from view.

In well-chosen and glowing words, the late Mrs. Sigourney has sketched this picture: —

"But yon lone bark

Hath spread her parting sail. They crowd the strand,
Those few lone Pilgrims. Can ye scan the woe
That wrings their bosoms, as the last frail link
Binding to man, and habitable earth,
Is severed? Can ye tell what pangs were there,
What keen regrets, what sickness of the heart,
What yearnings o'er their forfeit land of birth,
Their distant dear ones?

Long with straining eyes

They watch the lessening speck. Hear ye no shriek
Of anguish, when that bitter loneliness
Sank down into their bosoms. No! they turn

gathered along the beaches, was largely used for the thatching of roofs. After some thirty years, a better class of dwellings began to be more common. They were usually made of heavy oak frames, put together in the most solid manner, and made secure at night against the incursions of Indians and wild beasts by massive wooden bars. One of these buildings, erected originally by Townsend Bishop in 1635, afterwards owned by Governor Endicott, and occupied by his son John, is still standing, and occupied, in Danvers. It is known as the Nourse, or "Witch House," on account of its having been the residence of Mrs. Rebecca Nourse, when hung as a witch in 1692. Though, according to Mr. Upham, the oldest house in America, its timbers are still sound; nay, have become so hard that it is almost impossible to drive a nail into them.

Back to their dreary, famished huts, and pray!
 And lo! the ills that haunt this transient life
 Fade into air. Up in each girded breast
 There sprang
 A loftiness to face a world in arms,
 To strip the pomp from sceptre, and to lay
 Upon the sacred altar the warm blood
 Of slain affections, when they rise between
 The soul and God."

Though thus doubly bereaved, — left, amid the solitudes of nature, and tribes of treacherous, blood-thirsty barbarians, to encounter the perils of the future, shorn of half their strength — to their immortal honor, yet be it said, not one of these pioneers "fainted for weakness, or turned back faltering to the home of his childhood; but, with a loftiness of purpose which was ever theirs, and consecrating themselves anew to the work in which they had engaged, all resolutely remained, determined to abide the direction of God, and calmly to follow the leadings of his hand until summoned from earth to their heavenly home."

Upon the organization of their provisional government, as already stated, John Carver had been chosen governor. The very day following the departure of the "Mayflower," he suddenly died, and William Bradford was chosen his successor.

One of the first acts of the new colonial government was to establish a military organization. Thrown, as they were, defenceless upon these inhospitable shores, and surrounded by more or less hostile tribes of Indians, the settlers were at once impressed with the necessity of some such means of protection.

Miles Standish, who had already served in the armies both of Elizabeth and James, was chosen captain,* and was entrusted with "authority in command of affairs." Meantime, while these earliest military arrangements were yet in progress, through overtures from the natives themselves the settlers had communication with the Indians, and concluded a treaty of amity with Massa-

* Miles Standish was not a member of the Leyden Church, nor subsequently that of Plymouth, but appears to have been induced to join the emigrants by personal good-will, or by love of adventure; while to them his military knowledge and habits rendered his companionship of great value.

He was no religious enthusiast. He never professed to care for, or so much as to understand, the system of doctrine of his friends, though he paid it all respect as being theirs. Their honest, self-renouncing piety fascinated him wholly. He nursed the sick like a mother, at the same time that he was building batteries and drilling platoons against Indian hostility. He was the strong right arm of the infant Colony — his only ambition being faithfully to discharge whatever trust had been committed to his hands, whether it was to frighten the Narragansett or Massachusetts natives, to forage for provisions, to hold a rod over disorderly English neighbors, or to treat with merchants on the London Exchange. He died greatly lamented, October 3, 1656.—*Palfrey*.

soit, † sachem, or chief, of one of the most important of the neighboring tribes — the Wampanoags; a treaty afterwards preserved inviolate for upwards of fifty years. Over several other chiefs and tribes, also, though for a season occasional disputes and skirmishes occurred, yet at length, and mainly through the decided, yet judicious management of Miles Standish, they acquired such an influence and control as, for a long period, quite secured them from serious molestation. One can hardly resist the conviction that, in this early turning of the hearts of the Indians to peace, and in this protracted friendship of these undisciplined children of the forest towards this feeble and comparatively defenceless band, we have a striking and impressive manifestation of a kindly intervening Providence.

Satisfied with the abundance of their first harvest, our Pilgrim fathers, with grateful hearts, made haste to rejoice, partaking, together with Massasoit and ninety of his men, of venison, wild turkeys, waterfowl, and other delicacies for which, even then, New England was already famous. Thus early, and thus auspiciously, was established the time-honored festival of THANKSGIVING — a festival which, though originally confined in the observance to the sons of the Pilgrims, has now, happily, long since become national. ‡

† The reader will be interested to know that three descendants of the good Massasoit, consisting of a Mrs. Mitchell, and her two daughters, still survive. They are said to have their summer habitat at a place called Betty's Neck — a tract of land on the shores of Assawampsett Pond, as the largest lake in this State is called. By virtue of the intermarriage of a descendant of Massasoit with the grand-daughter of Sassamon, the Christian Indian and preacher, whose murder, at the instigation of Philip, precipitated the great Indian war, Mrs. M. is linally connected with the Praying Indians, as well as the haughty Wampanoags; while, if there be any foundation for the tradition that Suspaquin, another of Mrs. M.'s ancestors, married a young daughter of Sassacus, chief of the Pequots, the young girl having been taken prisoner of war, then in Mrs. Mitchell's veins are united the hostile blood of the Pequots, of the Wampanoags, and of the Praying Indians. The Mitchell family are of pure blood, as their family plainly show. Mrs. M. is well educated, having herself taught school; while her daughters have enjoyed all the advantages of New England high schools and academies. She is reputed to be wealthy, inheriting, on the one hand, from Benjamin Suspaquin, a brave soldier under Captain James Church, lands granted to Church and his company for success in the field, which she still holds; and, on the other, lands in Lakeville, which came to her from Sassamon's daughter, whom the English called Betty, and whose chief possessions were in Taunton and Raynham, where a flourishing village is still known as "Squawbetty," because the lands, than which there are no richer meadows in Massachusetts, were bought of her.

With the help of General E. W. Pierce, the learned antiquarian and geologist, Mrs. M. has recently published a book, giving some account of her family. They take unfeigned pride in their descent, and it is not a little startling to hear one of the daughters, arrayed in full Indian costume, say that if she had been in Massasoit's place, not one of the Pilgrims would have been allowed to survive that first winter.

‡ Was not this festival suggested by the Harvest Festival in the "Old

A year has passed. How eventful! What mournful changes have thus early taken place. One-half of this little Colony is already at rest in the grave. Meantime, not a word has been heard from home. What a picture of loneliness is here presented; shut out thus utterly from the world, and surrounded only by the solitude of the primeval woods, with only the God of Israel to strengthen and to support them in their trials! Yet their efforts have thus far been, by no means, altogether unattended by success. If nothing more has been gained, they have at least safely encountered the perils of intercourse with their savage neighbors. Besides this, however, they had hopefully planted their settlement, and organized plans for future progress.

In the fall of 1621 there were in Plymouth seven private houses, and four public buildings, one of which was a fort with a flat roof, on which cannon were mounted, serving both as a defence and a place of resort for public worship.*



COLONISTS GOING TO CHURCH.

Country?" However this may have been, Thanksgiving Day, from its first celebration, seems to have been, with the Pilgrims and their descendants, the great social event of the whole twelve months. The growing family, gathered from far and near, and clustering round the paternal hearthstone, forgot, on this occasion, every trouble in the joys of kinship. "For days before it came, the plumpest fowls, the yellowest pumpkins, and the finest vegetables were marked and put aside. The stalled ox and the fatted calf were killed. When the glad morning arrived, a happy flutter pervaded every home. Children's feet pattered over the old farmhouse from cellar to garret, and made the rafters echo with their noisy glee. After the public service came the generous dinner; and then all gathered round the blazing hickory fire to listen to the joys and perils of the year."

* The first "meeting-houses" consisted ordinarily of a single room, perhaps 20 X 36 feet in size and twelve feet high. The roof was often thatched with long grass. It was a great advance when they were able to have it lathed on the inside, and plastered and whitened over. They were often built with a pyramidal roof, crowned with a belfry. The bell-rope hung from the centre, and the sexton performed his office half-way between the pulpit and the entrance door. Such a meeting-house, built in 1681, still stands in Hingham. Subsequently they were built of

In the spring of 1624, through emigration, the population of the Colony had increased to one hundred and eighty souls, and the number of dwelling-houses to thirty-two. The annual harvests meanwhile had been ample. Large tracts of land had been brought under cultivation. A light, and yet hopeful fur trade had sprung up; and, on the whole, — though this was, of course, a day of small things, a time of weakness and vicissitude, — yet the temporal circumstances and prospects of the colonists were beginning to brighten, while they meantime had occasion for devout thankfulness to God that health and peace had been so generally continued unto them.

One of the earliest trials to which the Pilgrims were subjected arose from their contiguity to, and relations with, a colony which had been attempted by a Mr. Weston of London, and who, under a patent obtained in 1622, had despatched an expedition to settle for him a plantation somewhere in Massachusetts Bay. These colonists on their arrival

much ampler dimensions, with a lofty tower and steeple rising from the front, and located sometimes on the hill-top.

In the early Plymouth days every house opened on Sunday morning at the tap of the drum. The men, in "sad-colored mantles," and armed to the teeth, the women in sober gowns, kerchiefs, and hoods, all assembled in front of the captain's house, when, three abreast, they marched up the hill to the meeting-house, where, every man setting down his musket within easy reach, the elders and deacons took their seat in a "long pue"

in front of the preacher's desk, facing the congregation.

Attending church in colonial days, indeed, was serious business; the



were hospitably received and entertained at Plymouth. Soon after, they proceeded to establish a plantation at Wessagusset (Weymouth); but being careless, improvident, and regardless of the rights of others, and thus utterly unfitted for their undertaking, they were speedily reduced to want. Meanwhile, the manifold favors they had, from time to time, received at the hands of the Plymouth Colony, were ill requited. Not only had their idleness, wasteful extravagance, and riotousness clothed themselves with rags, and brought them to a morsel of bread, but their plundering habits and reckless depredations on the neighboring natives well-nigh brought down, not only upon their own, but upon the heads of the Plymouth community, an attack by several combined tribes of Indians, not unnaturally incensed by such exasperating excesses.

Though the young Colony was steadily and hopefully advancing, yet, in consequence of various complications and misunderstandings with the London Merchants Company, which, in consideration of a certain share of the profits of the enterprise, had consented to advance the money necessary to defray the expenses of the voy-

wilderness that echoed to the devotional songs of the Pilgrims being liable, at any moment, also, to be startled by the war-whoop of the savage, and the sacred strains of the Psalmist to be suddenly interrupted by the rude sound of bloody warfare. In fact, we are informed that the custom which still obtains of men sitting at the head of the pew in church, originated in this obvious necessity of their being ready for any surprise—prepared for even the most sudden alarms.

The old men, the young men, and the young women, had each their separate place. The boys were gravely perched on the pulpit stairs, or in the galleries, and had a constable, or a tithing man, to keep them in order; and woe to the luckless youngster whose eye-lids drooped in slumber. The ever-vigilant constable, with his wand, tipped at one end with the foot, at the other end with the tail of a hare, brings the heavier end down sharply on the little nodding flaxen head; while, by a gentle touch on the forehead with the other and softer end of the same stick, he gently reminds the care-worn matron of her duty, in case, unhappily, she has been betrayed into a like offence. The service began with a long prayer, and was followed by reading and expounding of the Scriptures, a psalm—lined by one of the ruling elders—from Ainsworth's version, and the sermon. The approved length of the sermon was one hour, the sexton turning the hour-glass, which stood on the desk before the minister. Instrumental music was absolutely proscribed as condemned by the text (Amos v. 23) "I will not hear the melody of thy viols," and one tune for each metre was all those good old fathers needed. "York," "Windsor," "St. Mary's," and "Martyrs" were the standard stock, and were intoned with a devout zeal almost forgotten in these days of organs and trained choirs.

After the sermon came the weekly contribution. The congregation, sternly solemn, marched to the front, the chief men, or magnates, first, and deposited their offerings in the money-box, held by one of the elders or deacons. No sensitiveness then in regard to collections. It must have been refreshing to witness not only the dignitaries below, but the occupants of the galleries as well, come down, marching two abreast, up one aisle and down another, and paying their respects severally to the church treasury in money, paper promises, or articles of value, according to their ability.—See *National Repository*, January, 1879.

age and settlement, the Colony was beginning to get very restive under, and anxious to be released from any further obligations to said company. The result of protracted negotiations relative to the matter was the pledge, on the part of seven or eight of the principal planters, to advance on behalf the Colony, in settlement of all claims of the Merchants Company against the latter, the sum of £1,800, in nine annual instalments. By this arrangement, happily, the vexatious vassalage on the part of the Colony to the foreign merchants was brought to an end. Moreover, the houses and lands of the settlement having now by a timely and equitable assignment become private property, there existed finally, and was to exist henceforth and forever on New England soil, only independent, sovereign freeholders.

All efforts to obtain a patent from the crown having proved unavailing, the Plymouth colonists were left to establish municipal regulations and carry on their government, without royal sanction. Accordingly, quietly assuming all necessary powers and prerogatives, they proceeded at once to organize a government, and to discharge all the functions of the State. A governor, with a council of five, afterward seven, assistants, and a legislature, consisting at first of the whole body of the male population, made and administered the laws.

The compact adopted on board the "Mayflower," as already intimated, long served the Pilgrims as their only constitution. Beyond an acknowledged allegiance to the king, the controlling power was the lawfully expressed will of the majority. For a period of nearly twenty years the people assembled annually for purposes of legislation, and for electing their governor and assistants, the same constituting the executive force of the government.*

In 1638, in view of the increased number of freemen, and the distance of many of them from the place of election, it was enacted that four delegates from Plymouth and four from each of the other towns, together with the governor and fifteen assistants, should form a legislative body,—the magistrates and deputies, meanwhile, constituting, unlike those of the Massachusetts Colony, but a single board.

The governor and assistants formed also a Court of Justice for the trial of civil and criminal cases. In some cases the decision was made by themselves, while in others, questions of fact were submitted to a jury selected by the court.†

* A fine, it is said, was imposed upon any freeman who, without a good reason, was absent from the annual election; while any person elected governor, or assistant, was obliged, under penalty, to serve for at least one year.

† The highest tribunal of justice in the Colony was the General Court, and from its decision there could be no appeal. The next tribunal in

The selectmen, chosen by the freemen of each town, and approved by the General Court, were to have in charge the general interests of their several towns, and were constituted a court for the trial of minor cases, subject to an appeal to the Court of Magistrates. There was, at first, no formal declaration of what should be considered crimes. It was ordered, however, "that all criminal facts, and also all matters of trespass and debt between man and man should be subject to the verdict of twelve honest men to be empanelled by authority in form of a jury under oath."

Like their social customs, and modes of worship, the political system of the Pilgrims was very simple;—it was severely republican,—everything connected therewith being ordained, not, indeed, for show, but solely for use. And thus organized, thus equipped, for many a decade this parent Colony continued to hold on its even and moderately prosperous way; I say moderately prosperous, for though vigorous and enterprising, yet to the end of its separate existence, the Colony of Plymouth, on account of its limited resources, continued to be a humble community as it regards numbers and wealth. As late as 1665 the Colony contained but twelve towns, while its mechanic industries were limited to a solitary saw-mill, and one bloomery for iron.

Indeed, when we consider the transcendent fame of the Pilgrims, the reader will be surprised on being assured that, so far as it regarded their direct influence on the fortunes of the country, that influence amounted to no more than a small circling eddy, in comparison with the great tide that was pouring in from other quarters. The magnitude and importance of the Pilgrims' mission, however, are not to be estimated

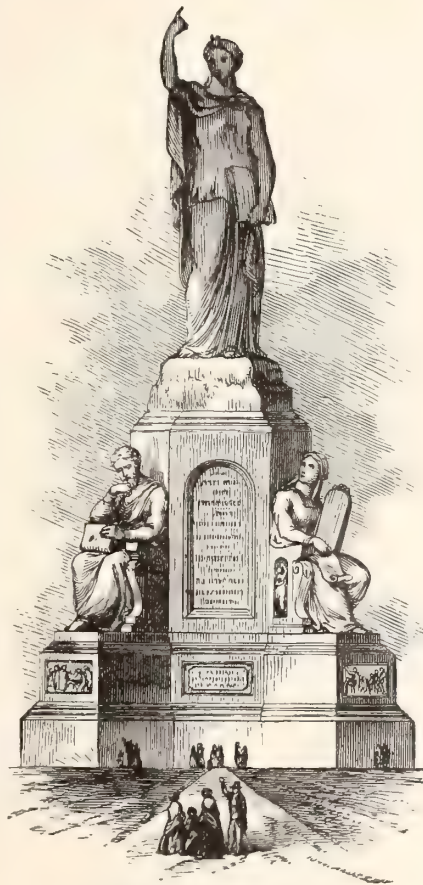
the order of dignity and authority, was the Court of Assistants. From this court parties had the right to appeal to the higher judiciary above mentioned—the Supreme, or General Court. So long as the population was small, or gathered within narrow limits, these courts conveniently answered all the ends of justice. Subsequently, however, to avoid the delay in securing legal decisions caused by travelling long distances, County Courts were organized. The latter had power, like the Court of Assistants, to try all causes, civil or criminal, excepting only cases of divorce and crimes the punishment whereof extended to life, limb or banishment.

by the number of acres subdued, or the number of dollars they were worth; but rather, in the light of the ideas they illustrated, and of the holy cause they represented.*

Politically and commercially they were never any match for their Massachusetts Bay rivals; yet, though, in these respects, cast into the shade by the success of the second and better appointed Colony, they are clearly entitled to the honor which springs from, and is always due to, true worth; while "their magnanimous spirit of self-sacrifice and devotion, will ever endear their memories to all capable of appreciating their virtues, and comprehending their excellencies."

No one can ponder the annals of the early settlement of New England without being profoundly impressed with the rare excellency of the material that went into its foundations. Consider the names of such primitive Pilgrims as Carver, Bradford, Brewster, Standish, Winslow, Alden, Warren, Hopkins, and others. Nor, meanwhile, were female fortitude and heroism wanting,—wives and mothers, with dauntless courage, and unexampled patience, braving all the dangers, sharing all the trials, bearing all the sorrows, submitting to all the privations and hardships incident to their peculiarly hard destiny:—while "chilled and shivering childhood, houseless but for a mother's arms, couchless but for a mother's breast," came in for its share, too, of suffering and exposure.

How providential, truly, that instead of such reckless adventurers, and profligate spendthrifts, as colonized most of the Spanish and French, and certain other portions of the English territory on the continent of America, this, our New England, was settled by a race of men actuated not so much by cupidity as by faith; by a people who,



MONUMENT AT PLYMOUTH.

* Rev. Mr. Wood, author of the excellent sketch of Plymouth County, well writes: "The early years of Plymouth Colony present to the readers of history a people of singular devotedness to the cause of Right. In their intelligent views of free government, they were far in advance, not only of their immediate neighbors, but of all other peoples. They recognized more fully and clearly than any others had ever done, the right and ability of men to govern themselves. Their intelligence and humanity led them to make their Colony a refuge, an asylum, for fugitives, whether from the neighboring Colony, or from abroad. It is an interesting and significant fact, that at the very time Massachusetts

so far from seeking their own private ends merely, or principally, with confidence in God, and a cheerful reliance on his beneficent providence, did, with invincible courage, determine to subdue the wilderness before them for the sake of filling this great continent "with freedom and intelligence, the arts and the sciences, flourishing villages, temples of worship, and the numerous blessings of civilized life baptized in the fountain of the Gospel of Christ."

THE MASSACHUSETTS COLONY.

The Massachusetts Colony, like that also of Plymouth, was the offspring of religious persecution. The groundwork on which both of these primitive New England Colonies were reared, it needs hardly be said, was a desire to provide an asylum for those who were oppressed for conscience' sake; and more particularly for those who were oppressed for dissenting from the views and polity of the Anglican Church. But, though in this one important respect both Colonies sprung from the same source, there was yet a striking and radical distinction—notably relative to the rank, wealth, and talents of their representative men—between the two;—a distinction truly, which, as it marked their beginnings, continued not less to influence, mould, and determine their respective destinies.

The Pilgrims,* as we have seen, were Dissenters, having openly withdrawn from the communion, and declared themselves independent of the National Church. The Massachusetts colonists, on the other hand, were Non-conformists, or Puritans;† that is, though they could not conscientiously conform fully to its service and

was scourging and driving her terrorized citizens into exile with the penalties of witchcraft, Plymouth welcomed the latter to the safe refuge of her ample bosom, while no witch was convicted in the Plymouth Colony. Says Judge Russell in his Middleborough address: 'Whatever may be urged to excuse that delirium of good men, we love to recall the fact that no witch was ever convicted in Plymouth Colony: that whatever complaints were brought before the magistrates, the complainant was made to suffer: and that when a Plymouth sea-captain was arrested in Boston charged with this crime, Plymouth demanded and obtained his liberty. We are proud of the fact also,' adds the judge, that 'the weaker and gentler Colony hanged no Quaker, and dealt gently with the Baptists, and for years furnished a refuge to the great-hearted Roger Williams.'

* The Pilgrims and Puritans are sometimes by writers somewhat inaccurately spoken of indiscriminately as Puritan, or Pilgrim Fathers, thus: "But those most conspicuous in laying the foundations of the colonial settlements, who stamped the impress of their character on New England, and gave tone and energy to its peculiar habits and life, were the Puritans. They are appropriately called Pilgrim Fathers." (*Fancher on the American Republic and its Constitutional Government.*) Only the Plymouth settlers, however, were, strictly speaking, the "Pilgrim Fathers."

† So called on account of the singular purity, or austerity, of their manners and morals.

ritual, they yet continued to maintain their connection with the National Church.

The distinction between these two Colonies, meantime, was not mainly ecclesiastical, or political. As already intimated, it was social. The Pilgrims were poor and comparatively uncultivated. So far from their having enjoyed extended opportunities for either literary or social culture; so far from their having been reared in opulence or luxury, and accustomed to the ease and refinements of wealth, they were, for the most part, a plain, rustic folk, inured to hardship and toil,—simple in their habits, moderate in their desires; and hence, especially because of their unwavering faith, exemplary morals, and profound reverence for God and his Word, eminently fitted to serve as pioneers to New England,—to prepare the as yet unbroken wilderness for the possession and occupancy of succeeding generations.

On the other hand, the Massachusetts colonists embraced many men of standing, talent, and influence—men who had received a finished education at the leading English universities; who were well versed in public affairs; who possessed fortunes either accumulated or inherited, and hence lived in the enjoyment of all the external comforts which wealth could command. Among the leading men of this second Colony were statesmen, diplomatists, and ministers, fully a match for the ablest of those left behind in the mother country. A few of them, indeed, had moved in the highest circles of society, bore titles of nobility, and were genuine representatives of the conventional dignity of the Old World.‡ Shall we be surprised, therefore, that, though subsequent in its origin, and several years the junior of the primitive Colony, Massachusetts yet soon took the lead upon the theatre of action;—that, owing to these superior advantages attending its advent, it was vastly more rapid in its growth, and correspondingly more prosperous in its enterprises. More fortunate than their Pilgrim neighbors, who acted so worthily their part, the rank, fortune, and political influence of the Massachusetts colonists, exempting them from the necessity of depending upon others for means, not only enabled them to

‡ "The founders of New England were experienced statesmen; nor as diplomatists were they inferior to the diplomatists of England. The principal men of the clergy and of the laity possessed disciplined minds, and talents which would have distinguished them in any sphere of action. Trained to take part in political discussions, and with a sagacity that penetrated the disguises of despotism, they wrought for posterity; and the cause in which they engaged was emphatically the cause of freedom and humanity. Not only is America indebted to them for initiating the work of popular government; the world is indebted to them for scattering broadcast the seeds of imperishable political truths, which have been wafted on the wings of every breeze to the nations of Europe, to ripen in due time to a harvest of blessings."—Barry.

obtain what was wanting to the former — a charter from the crown — but to furnish in abundance both followers and funds ; — to equip not one bark merely, but a fleet, and to send not one hundred, but many hundreds, to inhabit the territory selected for their future residence.* The reasons, therefore, we repeat, are sufficiently patent why, though by no means destitute of incidents of hardship and suffering, the history of the second Colony was of so different stamp from that of the first ; why its enterprises were prosecuted with so much more vigor and success ; why it so immediately acquired, and so steadfastly maintained, so decided an ascendancy in all colonial affairs ; — stretching out its arms, scattering abroad its means, becoming the patron of the arts and sciences, founding seminaries of learning, rearing flourishing villages, engaging in commerce, establishing manufactures, and so taking the lead in both secular and spiritual affairs, and attaining to such power and strength in these regards as to become the backbone of, and properly to give its own name to the great State subsequently constructed out of the two original Colonies.†

The administration of Strafford and Laud, as the temporal and spiritual advisers of Charles I., has been well said to have been characterized, both in the civil and ecclesiastical administration of the realm, by a “ system of insolent invasion of every right most valued by free-men and revered by Protestants,” an invasion not only deliberately pursued, but with a stubbornness and cruelty which finally exhausted the patience of even the most submissive and non-resistant.‡

Meantime, most naturally, the more immediate victims of this monarchical vengeance and prelatical rage — the Puritans — at length began anxiously and prayerfully to turn their eyes to some quarter whither they might retreat from these storms of violence, which thus threatened to engulf them in irretrievable ruin.

* The contrast between the condition of the two Colonies as to equipment is sufficiently striking. Speaking of the Pilgrims, Mr. Barry says: “ They landed poorly armed, scantily provisioned, surrounded by barbarians, without prospect of human succor, without help or favor of their king, with a useless patent, without assurance of liberty in religion, without shelter, without means.”

† Barry, to whose eloquent pen the writer is indebted for the most of the above valuable generalizations and judgments.

‡ “ The Star Chamber and the High Commission Court, fit engines of despotism, were brought into requisition, and distinguished themselves by a course of the utmost wantonness and barbarity. Fines, imprisonment, banishment, and the pillory, were the most lenient punishments inflicted by its judges. Its victims were not infrequently condemned to excoriation by the lash of the executioner, the incision of their nostrils, and the excision of their ears, and in this mutilated condition were exhibited as monuments of the justice of the sovereign and the piety of his prelates.” — *Barry*.

The success of the Plymouth Colony naturally suggested the feasibility of another similar colonizing enterprise amid the wilds of North America ; while the hope that there at least there would be none to disturb them in the exercise of their God-given rights ; none to molest in the tranquil and peaceable enjoyment of both their civil and religious liberties — not only became, on their part, a powerful inducement to encounter the perils both of the ocean and of the wilderness, but finally actually determined them, without delay, to seek for themselves a permanent home beyond the sea.

The First Settlement.

The earliest trace of the Massachusetts Bay Colony may be said to date back to Jan. 1, 1624, when a patent of land about Cape Ann, where a fishing-stage had already been erected, was executed by Edmund, Lord Sheffield,§ in favor of two members of the Plymouth Colony, Robert Cushman and Edward Winslow, “ for themselves, and for their associates.” Aside, however, from its affording temporary protection to their men while fishing in those waters, we are not informed that this patent ever proved of material service to Plymouth.

During the same year, 1624, a Mr. John White, a Puritan minister of Dorchester, England, a place which furnished numbers of those who were now making voyages to New England for purposes of traffic, having become deeply interested on behalf of this seafaring class, succeeded in organizing an unincorporated joint-stock company, consisting mostly of Dorchester ship-owners, and known as the “ Dorchester Adventurers,” the object of which was to establish, somewhere on the New England coast, a settlement where these mariners, when at sea, might have a home ; where supplies might be provided for them by farming and hunting, and where

¹ Of the spasmodic experiments made by the Council for New England * for giving value to their property, one had been a distribution of its territory among individual members of the corporation. Twenty noblemen and gentlemen owned the country along the coast from the Bay of Fundy to Narragansett Bay. The region about Cape Ann (so named by Captain Smith), fell to the lot of Edmund, Lord Sheffield,² who sold a patent for it to Cushman and Winslow, and their associates at New Plymouth. It was probably in the summer before this transaction that a few persons from the west of England sat down at Cape Ann for the purpose of planting and fishing. They appear to have acknowledged the rights of the Plymouth people when made known to them, and the fishermen of the two parties carried on their operations amicably side by side. — *Palfrey*.

¹ An English corporation “ for the planting, ordering, ruling, and governing New England in America.” Most of its forty patentees were men of distinguished consequence, embracing thirteen peers of the highest rank. It was empowered to hold territory in America extending westward from sea to sea, and in breadth from the 40th to the 48th degree of north latitude.

² Better known as a patriot leader under his later title of Earl of Mulgrave. — *Palfrey*.

especially they might be brought under religious influences. The spot selected for the purpose of this experiment was on Cape Ann, now Gloucester, — the grantees of the Sheffield patent cheerfully consenting to convey to Mr. White and his associates such a site as might be deemed suitable for the objects contemplated. A company of some fourteen was at once sent out to “break the ice,” and spend the winter.*

Insignificant as it was as to numbers, and unfruitful as it proved in immediate results, yet this first Colony at Cape Ann is historically important, since it in reality became the germ, or seed-plot, as we shall soon see, of what subsequently became so famous as the Massachusetts Bay Colony.

This first attempt at colonization having proved unsuccessful, an effort was made to retrieve matters by reorganizing and putting the business under a somewhat different direction, by appointing Roger Conant, formerly of the Plymouth Colony, a gentleman uniformly spoken of in terms of the highest respect, and commended for his sobriety, prudence, and integrity, governor of the settlement, — a settlement of which he was about to become at once its superintendent and principal stay in the hour of its sorest need.

This latter change not having been followed by the profits hoped for, the Adventurers at length became discouraged. The settlement was abandoned. The planters were paid off, and the most of them returned to their homes.

Undismayed, however, by these reverses, Mr. Conant and a few of the most honest and industrious of his men, resolved to remain and make still further efforts at colonization. Dissatisfied with their location at the Cape, Mr. Conant determined to remove to “a fruitful neck of land,” at Naumkeag, now Salem, “secretly conceiving in his mind, that in following times it might prove a receptacle for such as, on the account of religion, would be willing to begin a new plantation in this part of the world.”

Meantime, no sooner did Mr. White† hear of the heroic determination of Conant, than, unwilling that the work which had, as he thought, been too hastily aban-

* On the arrival of the London vessel in the service of the Adventurers, the crew found and took possession of a fishing-stage belonging to the Plymouth settlers, refusing to restore the same. Standish came all the way from Plymouth to set things right. Pacific counsels prevailed, and the dispute was quieted by an engagement of the crew to help build another stage for the owners in place of that which had been in question. — *Palfrey*.

† When we remember that this Puritan minister, Rector of Trinity, of Dorchester, England, was the father of this first Colony, and one of the chief founders of the Massachusetts Colony, his name and services cannot be held by us in too grateful remembrance.

doned by his associates, should be wholly overthrown, he wrote to Conant, faithfully promising that, if he and three others named, would remain at Naumkeag, he would obtain a patent, and forthwith forward men and supplies. This proposition was accepted; and, though it was with the utmost difficulty that the dauntless governor prevailed upon his companions, “for fear of the Indians and other inconveniences,” to persevere, yet he succeeded;‡ and thus was the breath of life continued in the Colony; a beacon was kept burning on these distant shores, — Conant and his companions, in the language of our New England historian, “remaining the forlorn hope, and lone sentinels of Puritanism, on the Bay of Massachusetts.”

Meanwhile, in fulfilment of his promise, Mr. White at once negotiated with the Council for New England, and obtained a patent,§ conveying to certain parties as patentees, all the territory “lying between the Atlantic and Pacific, and extending three miles south of the Charles, and three miles north of every part of the Merrimac River.”

A portion of these original grantees, having early despaired of realizing at least any immediate benefit therefrom, withdrew from the enterprise, when, through the influence of Mr. White, always invincible alike to opposition and discouragement, several merchants of London were persuaded so become partners in the adventure, — forming a company, afterwards incorporated, and known as the “Massachusetts Company.”

In compliance with the promise to Conant, one of the first acts of this company, with its ample resources, was to seek a suitable person to conduct a body of emigrants to the settlement of Naumkeag, “to carry on the plantation of the Dorchester merchants, and to make way for the settling of another Colony in the Massachusetts.” They selected for this purpose John Endicott, “a Puritan

‡ Conant's embarrassment was aggravated by the circumstance that Layford, who had accepted Conant's invitation to settle at Naumkeag as pastor, had received a “loving invitation” to remove to Virginia, and was accordingly endeavoring, to the best of his ability, to persuade others of the Colony to accompany him, — a movement successfully thwarted only by the earnest, fearless, and persistent opposition of Conant.

§ A considerable portion of the land embraced in this grant had been previously granted by the same Council to Capt. John Mason, and to Robert, the son of Sir Fernando Gorges. Whether this grant had been forfeited, as it is likely, by non-use, or whether compromises were made by the grantees to the former proprietors, or whether said grantors were ignorant of the geography of the country, or whether they were so anxious to increase the emoluments of their company as to sell the territory twice, certain it is, the patent, interfering as it did with that of a previous date, gave rise to perplexing embarrassments, and to controversies which were conducted with no little acrimony, and which continued to disturb the country for over half a century. — *Barry*.

of the sternest mould." Endicott accepted the offer as soon as tendered, and was at once appointed agent, or governor of the plantation.*

Preparations for his departure were promptly made, and about the last of June, accompanied by his wife and children,—"hostages of his fixed attachment to the New World,"—and about fifty colonists, he embarked in the "Abigail," and arrived at Naumkeag in about eleven weeks. A few days later he notified his employers of his safe arrival, of his various proceedings, and of the wants of the Colony. Having meantime advertised the old planters † of the purchase of the property and privileges of the Dorchester Company at Cape Ann, and of the formation of a new company, under whose auspices he was sent out, he proceeded at once to enter upon the duties of his office as magistrate and governor of the plantation. ‡

The news of Endicott's safe arrival awakened renewed interest in the Colony; new associates joined, and a royal charter § was at last obtained for the Company of Massachusetts Bay. The charter established a corporation,

* Endicott was sent out ostensibly "to strengthen the Colony, and administer its government." The Charter was granted March 19, 1628, to Sir Henry Rosewell and others.

† Not unnaturally some of the parties already quartered on the spot—the remains, it is likely, of Conant's company—were disposed to question somewhat the claims of the new-comers. Some of the old planters who had engaged in the cultivation of tobacco, had been forbidden continuing in the practice; and they were apprehensive that they were to lose their lands and rights by the absorption of their colony, and be themselves reduced to a sort of vassalage. Through the prudence of Conant, and the moderation of Endicott, however, the dispute was amicably composed, and in commemoration of its adjustment, the place took the name of Salem, the Hebrew for "peaceful." Meantime, whatever became of the noble Conant, who seems to have been somewhat summarily and uncereemoniously set aside, the annals of the period, so far as the writer is aware, afford no information.

‡ Through a long and eventful period, Mr. Endicott was destined to be intimately connected with the annals, and to exert a very important influence upon the history, of the Colony of which he was thus the first, or provisional, magistrate. Often the writer has traversed the broad acres once owned and cultivated by him and by his son, near Salem, and reflected on the sturdy virtues of the Puritan, who thus, Columbus-like, opened up a new continent, as it were, to civilization. The governor's descendants are still living in Salem, reckoned among the most eminent and influential citizens of the State. Upon the occasion of the late fifth semi-centennial celebration of the arrival in this country of the governor, Judge William C. Endicott, a lineal descendant of the brave Puritan, and himself a native of Salem, delivered an address replete with interest.

§ The patent from the "Council for New England" vested in the Colony only the property of the soil. In order to adequate powers of municipal government, it early became apparent to the colonists that their grant must needs have further confirmation. Hence their application for a royal charter—an instrument that, for three-quarters of a century, was so enthusiastically honored and cherished by them as the palladium of their dearest rights and liberties. Liberal in its spirit and comprehensive in its details, it was doubtless the best and wisest charter that had yet been granted.

and the associates were constituted a body politic. Its officers were a governor, deputy, and eighteen assistants, all to be annually elected. ¶ A general assembly of the freemen was entrusted with legislative powers. Strange to say, the question of religious liberty was avoided in this famous instrument. The largest discretion in the matter of local self-government seems to have been allowed—almost the only restriction laid upon the Colony being that no laws should be made contrary to those of England.

In 1629 a reinforcement of over four hundred souls, including food, arms, cattle, and tools, was despatched. The advent of this company was rendered memorable in the annals of the new-born Colony, inasmuch as especially with it came the first teacher and pastor of the church at Salem.

The ordination and installation of the first Independent Congregational minister in the Massachusetts Colony was an event certainly of no ordinary interest and moment. As yet the new Colony had organized no church. The Pilgrims were a church at the date of their landing, while the compact in the "Mayflower" gave them a government. The Massachusetts colonists, though provided by the company in England with a government—now happily established—were as yet without a church. Previous to the arrival of the second body of emigrants, worship, we are told, had been conducted in the Episcopal form. After the arrival of the ministers from England, measures were at once adopted looking towards the organization of a church. A day accordingly was set apart for the purpose, as also for the trial and choice of a pastor. Taking counsel with their Plymouth brethren, and requesting their presence on the interesting occasion, a church of thirty members was gathered; elders and deacons were chosen and ordained; a covenant and confession were drawn up and signed; Mr. Skelton was ordained pastor, and Francis Higginson teacher. And thus at Salem was planted the second church in Massachusetts, and, some say, the first properly constituted Protestant church in America.

To the ordinary reader it can never cease, we feel sure, to be a matter of profound wonder that these original Puritan colonists, ministers and laymen, born and bred in the bosom of Episcopacy, should have so sud-

¶ Perhaps it will never be definitely understood how or why Charles I. came to grant, as in this case, a charter for the organization of a Colony without reserving, according to usage, the royal privilege of appointing its governor—the immediate representative of the crown. The only rational theory of the case is, that he considered the adventure at first as only a commercial enterprise. When, however, from a mere trading-post, the affair became a Colony, it was too late to rectify, without trouble, the royal blunder.

denly and completely conquered the prejudices, and severed the associations of a life-time; and, on coming to New England, become metamorphosed into uncompromising Episcopal-hating, Dissenting Congregationalists.*

How truly, out of the bosom of this prelatical, ritualistic, hierarchical church, came an ultra anti-prelatical, anti-ritualistic, anti-hierarchical Congregationalism thus, full-armed, Minerva-like, to spring forth?

Possibly the explanation of this singular phenomenon is to be found, at least partially, in the fact, first, that these colonists had long since repudiated many of the features of Episcopacy; and that, moreover, the Episcopal Church had long persecuted and oppressed them. They had long led, on account of it, a troubled life for conscience' sake. Sincerely and supremely desirous to know and do God's will, their inquiries and services, while yet in the bosom of the ancient communion, had been seriously and most persistently abridged and restrained. What wonder then, indeed, that now, having paid the heavy price of freedom, they should feel fully to enjoy the purchase; that having thus withdrawn forever beyond the persecutor's reach, they should be inclined to leave none of their new-found, strange liberty unused? Besides, nothing were more natural than just such a rebound as this from the extreme of unnatural or violent restraint, to the opposite extreme of liberty. And, finally, in a remote North American wild the power of conventional associations would be likely to be but feebly felt, if not, indeed, altogether broken. Why not, then, surely, betake themselves, as they did, anew to the letter of Scripture, and to that alone; and, as freely as did the primitive disciples — as if neither mitre or canon had ever been made — erect their religious institutions after what they understood to be the pattern in the authentic Gospel? It was of very great moment that they should conform to the Bible; it was of very little moment if, in doing so, they should be found to be separated, in discipline and usage, from a church thousands of miles away, and which they had but little occasion to remember with either gratitude or affection.

In the year 1629, two prominent places, Salem and Charlestown, had been commenced by the Massachusetts Company. On his arrival at Salem, Mr. Higginson found about half a score of houses and 400 inhabitants. Perhaps another hundred had already settled at Charles-

town. So soon, therefore, had the second Colony become more populous than the first; while, in another year, it was destined, with a giant's stride, to outstrip it in the race.

Connected with the charter, to which reference has already been made, excellent as it was in most of its features, there was yet one weakness — one serious defect, — and Endicott was not slow to detect it. The government of the Colony was vested directly in the hands of the company at home. Accordingly at an early day Endicott suggested that the government of the plantation should be transferred to, and vested in "those who inhabit there," — the first utterance this, so far as we know, of colonial independence — the first breathing of the distantly-coming storm. Meantime, so simple and so obviously sensible and just was this suggestion, that it excited no adverse comment. On the contrary, Aug. 29, 1629, the company voted that the "government and patten should bee settled in New England, and accordingly an order be drawn upp" to that effect.

The Court of Assistants, also, Oct. 16, 1629, met in London and passed a resolution declaring that "it was fitt and naturall that the government of *persons* bee held there, the government of trade and merchandize to bee here." Thus the company and the Colony became one — the earliest stepping-stone to the exercise of that self-government subsequently to be displayed on so grand a scale, first of all in New England, and afterward throughout the New World.

Four days after the decision of the Court of Assistants to transfer the government of the Colony to New England,† the General Court held a meeting in London to elect officers. John Winthrop was chosen governor, a man destined in the near future to exert a powerful influence upon the prosperity of both company and Colony. "Dignified, yet unassuming; learned, yet no pedant; sagacious, yet not crafty; benevolent in his impulses; cordial in his sympathies; ardent in his affections; attractive in his manners; mildly conservative, and moderately ambitious;" Mr. Winthrop was manifestly pre-

* The platform of church government decided upon was the Congregational mode, connecting the several churches together, to a certain degree, and yet exempting each of them from any jurisdiction by way of authoritative censure, or any strictly ecclesiastical power extrinsic to their own. This was evidently opposed to the hierarchy, and in order to secure to themselves rights denied in England under Church and State. — *Minot's Hist. Prov. Mass. Bay.*

† Meanwhile large preparations were being made, in various ways, to strengthen the Colony. Dec. 1, 1629, a joint-stock company was formed for the purpose of maintaining and increasing the trade with the Colony. And on the 10th of Feb., 1630, another company was formed "for the sale of land, defrayment of public charges, maintenance of ministers, transportation of poor families, building of churches and fortifications, and all other public necessities of the plantation." These two companies, it will be understood, were formed under the sanction of the New England Company, — sub-companies, so to speak, composed exclusively of members of the greater, or parent organization, and intended, simply by a division of their interests and responsibilities, to facilitate the operations of the company, and to advance the best interests of the Colony.

eminently the man for, as he subsequently came unquestionably to be, the master spirit of the young and rising Colony.* Of excellent descent; bred a lawyer; accustomed from his youth to an easy and familiar intercourse with persons of refinement and intelligence; conversant with theology as well as with law; possessed of a comfortable estate; eminent for his liberality and distinguished for his hospitality; conspicuous for his virtues and impartial as a magistrate; and now, having just turned forty, in the maturity of his powers and the vigor of his years, a period when, if ever, the character of the man is developed, and the full energies of his being are brought into activity; surely it would seem that this person was the one above all others, whom nature and Providence, as well as his associates, had selected for this weighty and responsible trust.

Meantime, when we consider that galaxy of choice and noble spirits associated with Mr. Winthrop in laying the foundations of our Commonwealth—Thomas Dudley, Sir Richard Saltonstall, Isaac Johnson, John Humphrey, William Coddington, Simon Bradstreet, and others,—all persons of influence, culture, respectability and honor,—we cannot assuredly but rejoice in the singular good-fortune of New England in having been settled by such men; men actuated by no sordid feelings, no mean, selfish, merely worldly ambitions. Little there was indeed in the New World to excite a worldly greed, or enkindle sordid ambitions. As another has well and eloquently said, “No Hesperian isles laden with the riches of tropical fruitage allured these Puritan fathers to scenes of luxurious indulgence. No fabled Elysium,

‘Nor Sheba’s groves, nor Sharon’s fields,’

bloomed for them upon the rock-bound coast of New England. No Paphian magnificence, or Castilian grandeur, could be found in the log-hut or the temporary booth.”†

* For this eloquently sketched portrait of Winthrop, the writer is indebted to Mr. Barry.

† Barry.



GOVERNOR WINTHROP.

If Plymouth was fortunate in the character of her early settlers, not less so Massachusetts Bay. Bringing with them to these shores, not only the accumulated blessings of the land of their birth, when at the height of its best civilization, but withal that strong, unconquerable love of freedom, as also that bold spirit of intellectual and religious inquiry so characteristic of the Anglo-Saxon;—bringing with them that invincible prowess and energy which, in modern times, has borne alike the banner of St. George, and the Stars of the Union

into every quarter of the globe; and, more especially, bringing with them that spirit of religious freedom which more, perhaps, than anything else, has given to our country its present commanding position, and won for it its most imperishable laurels;—these early pioneers, “with a vision penetrating beyond the present moment; with a forethought embracing the interests of their posterity as well as their own; anticipating to some extent, the Commonwealth to be founded by their arduous labors, purposed on these shores to realize their aspirations in erecting a Colony in which the doctrines they had espoused, and the principles they had cherished, might be practically applied to both Church and State.”‡

“On a beautiful April day, in the year 1630,” says another, “a vessel lay rocking leisurely at her moorings in the harbor of Yarmouth. It was the ‘Arbella,’ the vessel which was to convey Governor John Winthrop to America. His parting address was delivered on its deck, and it is marked by good sense, piety, and courage. He neither under nor over estimates the dangers he is to meet.” On the 12th of June he dropped his anchor at Salem, the forerunner of an emigration embracing not less than one thousand souls to be conveyed hither in a fleet of seventeen vessels. Though their reception was somewhat discouraging, as they found the settlers sick, and weak and destitute, yet sites for settlements were speedily selected, and the names of Boston, Watertown, Dorchester, Roxbury,

‡ At the late New England Dinner, New York City (Dec., 1878), Hon. Mr. Blaine spoke at length. Among many other good things said, he soberly admitted as belonging to this section of the country

Mystic, Saugus (Lynn), Charlestown and Salem occur early in the history of this period.

The Colony during this initial epoch suffered great hardships. Not a few died, and some, disheartened, returned to their homes in England. The great majority, however, and really the best, remained, preserving their fortitude amid all discouragements.

In the final organization of their government, which may be said to have been a kind of spiritual, democratic hierarchy, particular attention was paid to the observance and the maintenance of their religion, as also of the civil rights of the individual.

Though at first somewhat aristocratic, the government soon received various liberal modifications; adopting, however, in self-defence, it was claimed, a religious test of citizenship.* Peaceful relations were established with the Indians, and, desiring to promote friendly sentiments with the other European settlements, Governor Winthrop and Mr. Wilson, first pastor of Boston, visited the old, or Plymouth Colony, in October, 1632, where they were cordially received by Bradford

"the chief and great merit" of developing the country and shaping its institutions. He said that from 1620 to 1640, the real founders of America arrived in New England, about 21,000 souls, not poor outcasts, as Mr. Evarts has described them, but men of culture and of property, bringing with them \$2,500,000, which was worth six times as much then as it is to-day. "Show me any town of 21,000 inhabitants," says Mr. Blaine, "which is worth to-day over \$15,000,000." He thought the great fact of the last 150 years was the expansion of the English-speaking race, 7,000,000 when the Pilgrims landed, to 100,000,000 now.

* "It was fully understood that differing from the religious tenets generally received in the country was as great a disqualification for citizenship as any political opinions whatever. In defence of this order, it is advanced that the apostolic rule of rejecting such as brought not the true doctrine with them was as applicable to the commonwealth as to the church. . . . No man could be qualified either to elect, or be elected, to office who was not a church-member.

The law confining the rights of freemen to church-members was at length modified, if not repealed; the *pecuniary* qualifications, *for such as were not church members*, with good morals, and the absurd requisite of orthodoxy of opinion, to be certified to by a clergyman, being substituted in its place."—*Minot*.

The foregoing ordinance was probably "not so much a *sectarian scruple*, as a *political regulation*"—a provision to guard liberty—to prevent untimely encroachments upon the infant Commonwealth. Says John Winthrop: "The intent of the law is to *preserve the welfare of the body*; and for this end to have none received into any fellowship with us who are likely to disturb the same, and this intent, I am sure, is lawful and good." "To the end that *the body of the commons may be preserved of honest and good men*, no man is to be admitted to the freedom of the body politic, but such as are members of some of the churches of the same."

As, by the terms of the charter, the lands they held they deemed exclusively their own, they claimed the right, in the interest at once of the Commonwealth and of the kingdom of God, to receive, or to exclude strangers at their own discretion.

Recognizing no rights founded on Asiatic, or feudal notions, of inalienable hereditary virtue; nor more, any distinctions based exclusively on talent or wealth, the Puritans aimed "to erect a Common-

and Brewster, and kindly welcomed and entertained by the people.

The Massachusetts Colony continued to receive additions from England, and in the exercise of their political and religious privileges, manifested a jealous and vigilant interest. Issues were soon made between the magistrates and people, relative to the construction of the charter in reference to the nature and extent of magisterial prerogative. The latter urged that the government † was "no other but as mayor and aldermen, who (as the merely executive branch of the government) have no power to make laws or to raise the taxes without the people." To this the magistrates replied that the government (i. e., the governor and his assistants, eighteen in number) "was rather in the nature of a parliament, and that, as the freemen chose the assistants, they were their representatives, and were authorized to act on their behalf." This controversy concerning the relative powers of the people, or their deputies, and the magistrates, continued as late as 1644, when a compromise divided the court (a house of deputies having been

wealth of chosen people in covenant with God, in which the humblest freeholder, if sound in faith, possessed a power as great in the election of magistrates, and the enactment of laws, as a peer of the realm, or the proudest lord spiritual in the land of their birth."

This was all, it need hardly be said, very beautiful in theory. Unfortunately it did not work well in practice. It presumed too much upon "orthodox," or churchly, human nature. Admitting that church-members were always as wise as the truth may make them, and as holy as their creed implies, this Puritan theory of Church and State were ideally perfect. Making, however, not character, but intellectual conformity to a standard of colonial orthodoxy the condition of citizenship—of exercising the rights and prerogatives of the elective franchise—and so establishing a practical oligarchy of religious votaries, clearly it involved, as Roger Williams and others stoutly and wisely maintained, an order of things under which a premium was put on hypocrisy, liberty jeopardized, and justice was very likely to be defeated.

The only respect in which the Church and State system of Massachusetts was possibly better than that of the mother country was that, unlike the latter, which makes the Church the dependent creature of the secular power, it rather subordinated the State to the Church—the State being moulded ostensibly wholly so as to secure the being and welfare of the Church.

† "The executive power of the corporation was invested in a governor and eighteen assistants, whose duty was 'for the best disposing and ordering of the lands granted, of the affairs of the plantation, of the government of the people there.' The governor and seven or more assistants were authorized to meet in monthly courts 'for despatching such business as concerned the company or settlement.'"

"The legislative power of the corporation, however, was invested in 'a more solemn assembly.' This body was to be composed of the governor, deputy-governor, the assistants, and of the whole freemen of the company in person, and was directed to be held 'in every last Wednesday in the four terms,' which meetings, or sessions, were named 'the four Great and General Courts.' It was empowered to make laws, or ordinances, for the government of the plantation, 'which should not be repugnant to the laws of England.' This Great and General Court was authorized to elect freemen, a governor, a deputy-governor, assistants, and other officers."—*Drake's History of Boston*, page 63.

in the meantime organized) into two distinct branches, each having accorded to it a negative on the other.*

The substitution of delegates to represent the freemen,† May, 1634, was an early, an important change in the government. Whatever may have been the immediate occasion of this change,‡ there can be no question as to its having tended greatly to complete and consolidate the power of the Commonwealth.

In ordinary cases, under the new order of things, the governor and assistants sat apart, constituting a sort of upper house, and doubtless antedating our present State Senate, and transacted business by themselves, drawing up bills and orders which, being agreed upon, were sent to the deputies for confirmation or dissent. The deputies also sat by themselves, consulting upon the common good; and all matters acted on by them were sent to the magistrates for their concurrence. No laws could be made without the consent of the major part of both houses. The governor had a casting vote in all courts and assemblies, and could call a General Court, or any other court or council, at his pleasure.

Previous to 1635 the Colony had had no regularly framed body of laws. The increase of population leading to apprehension from the want of positive statutes, four magistrates were deputed to make a draft of what should be received for fundamental laws. Six years later

* The governor and assistants were the first judicial court. Yet the General Court at first also exercised judicial functions. When the separation between the two orders, or the division of the court into two houses took place, the method of exercising jointly these judicial powers was one important theme of controversy. Says Minot: "The perpetual controversy incident to dividing power among several orders disproportional in their numbers took place between the assistants and representatives. Whether they should vote in separate bodies, or collectively, became a serious dispute. As, by a defect in the constitution, they held both legislative and judicial authority, it was at last compromised that in making the laws the two houses should vote separately, with a negative on each other; but in trying cases, in case they should differ in this mode, they should proceed to determine the question by voting together."

† Thus was a House of Representatives—the second in America, that of Virginia having been the first,—introduced and established. Though not expressly provided for in the charter, it was held not to be contrary to either its spirit or letter. "Quietly and without tumult," says Barry, the measure was effected.

‡ The history of the original organization of the Massachusetts House of Representatives is involved in some obscurity. Drake says: "Up to this time (April, 1634) all the freemen had been, or had the privilege of being, present at the General Courts, and participating in making the laws by which they were to be governed. *They had now become so numerous* that the attendance of all was quite impracticable. So at the next General Court it was determined that there should be four General Courts yearly, and that it should be lawful for the freemen of each plantation to choose two or three before each General Court to confer of, and to prepare such business for, the next Court as they judged necessary to be acted on, and that persons so selected by the freemen should be fully empowered to act in the General Court for all the free-

a body of one hundred ordinances, compiled principally by Rev. Nathaniel Ward of Ipswich, was reported and established, and known as the "Body of Liberties."

In 1631, Winthrop was re-elected governor, and with the exception of a few years, when Vane, Dudley, Bellingham, and Endicott served a year or so each in that capacity, continued to hold that honorable office until his death, which took place in 1649.

Previous to 1636 there were at least nine churches in existence in the Massachusetts Colony;§ and before 1650 twenty were added to the number.

Meantime, it being as "unnatural for a right New England man to live without an able ministry, as for a smith to work his iron without a fire," these early New England churches were almost uniformly manned by godly ministers of highly respectable talents, and of more or less commanding influence. New England will never cease to be under the weightiest obligations to such "burning and shining lights" among her colonial clergy, as John Cotton,|| Mr. John Wilson, Roger Williams, John Eliot, Increase and Cotton Mather, Thomas Hooker,¶ and Samuel Stone. If these men sometimes seemed to be bigoted, intolerant, and arbitrary, quite as zealous in suppressing heretical opinions as in preaching the word, it should be remembered that this apparent intolerance on their part, was born, not so much, we

men of the Commonwealth in making laws, in granting lands, in short everything excepting the elections of magistrates, &c."

Mr. Barry, on the other hand, gives another and a very confused and unsatisfactory account of this result. He seems to attribute it to a jealousy, on the part of the freemen, of the magistrates' usurpation of legislative prerogative. Since, however, the freemen were all members of the General Court, and had a voice, not only in making the laws, but in electing all the magistrates, it is difficult to understand how they could have complained of taxation without representation, and so have insisted on a House of Deputies in order to redress, as against the despotism of the magistrates, or in order to the enjoyment of their full rights as citizens.

§ Salem, Watertown, Boston, Charlestown, Lynn, Roxbury, Dorchester, Newtown, and Ipswich.

|| From the ancient church of St. Botolph (Boston, Lincolnshire), perhaps the most stately parish church in England, a cathedral in size and beauty, came John Cotton, after a pastorate of twenty years, to preach the gospel within the mud walls and under the thatched roof of the meeting-house in a rude New England hamlet. The sanctity and mingled force and amiableness of his character won for him a vast influence.—*Palfrey*.

¶ Precocious in youth, of very brilliant talents, distinguished as well for the mildness and gentleness of his temper as for the fervor of his manner, the suavity of his deportment, the profoundness of his learning, the power of his eloquence, gave him an ascendancy in the church and an influence in the state which might have been dangerous in a person of a less elevated character.

¶ The first pastor of Newtown. A distinguished refugee. A prodigy of learning, an eloquent orator—"the Light of the Western Churches, and the rich pearl which Europe gave to America." He subsequently removed to Connecticut.

have reason to believe, of any ecclesiastical rancor or narrowness, as of a simple and sincere desire to preserve the unity and purity of the churches at a formative, and hence a peculiarly critical, period of their history; while in many instances, by their prudent counsels, humble deportment, rare powers of harmonizing conflicting opinions, and moderating the spirit of controversy, as well as by their more public and professional ministrations, they contributed greatly, there can be no doubt, to the promotion of the safety, and all the best interests of the Colony, amidst the storms and perils it was destined to encounter.

Nor were the interests of education overlooked. As a large proportion of the clergy of New England, and some of the laity, were men of liberal education, graduates of the time-honored universities of England, it was not unnatural that they should early contemplate the founding of an institution of learning. Though provision had as yet been hardly made for the first wants of life—habitations, food, clothing, and churches—and though dark, portentous clouds hung still on their political horizon,* yet through and beyond all these sad complications of the present, the New Englanders, looking to the great necessities of future times, made a generous appropriation for the endowment of a college.† Meantime this aforesaid magnanimous project coming to the knowledge, and engaging the sympathy of John Harvard, a graduate of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, and pastor of the Charlestown church, the latter bequeathed one-half of his estate, amounting to some £700, for the erection of the necessary college buildings. This was in 1639. In just gratitude for this noble and very timely act, the court ordered that the new institution should be called by Mr. Harvard's name. And so, in New England, no sooner was the church erected than the school-house sprung up,—

“Fast by the oracles of God:”

learning and religion united by indissoluble bonds, and

* The power of England stood in an attitude to strike. A desperate war with the natives had already begun, and the government was threatened with an Antinomian insurrection.—*Palfrey*.

† At the late New England Dinner (December, 1878), New York City, President Seelye, of Amherst College, uttered the following timely and interesting observation on the Puritans:

“They did not build the college on the basis of the common school, but they started the college first and built the common school with the strength which the college furnished. They were ignorant of the modern discovery that you can only get the best by evolution from the poorest. They began with the best. Instead of attempting to ascend from lower planes by gradual development unto a higher, they started with the higher. Harvard College was founded only seventeen years after the landing at Plymouth, but this was ten years before the beginning of common schools in Massachusetts. It is true that this accorded

bearing their legitimate fruit of intelligence and virtue—the ground and pillar of all popular self-government.

Somewhat later (1647), two years before his death, Governor Winthrop had the satisfaction of giving his official sanction to a measure the importance and beneficent issues of which no estimate of that day could approach a just appreciation—a measure for the institution of common schools—requiring every township of fifty householders to maintain permanently a good district school. “Since the seventeenth year of Massachusetts,” says Mr. Palfrey, “no child of this State has been able to say that to him poverty has closed the book of knowledge, or the way to honor.”

Such, two centuries and a quarter ago, were the feeble yet hopeful beginnings of institutions which have now come to occupy the consideration, and which have materially affected the destiny of the world. The Indians, who in those days greatly outnumbered the colonists, have since dwindled to a handful, while the “pale face” has subdued nearly the whole continent to his dominion, and transformed it from a wilderness into a beautiful garden.

The Earliest Yankee Emigration.

Strange as it may seem, before 1639 complaints were heard in some towns that the people were already “straيتened for want of room,” and the result was the settlement of Connecticut. Late in the spring of 1636, “when nature was radiant with beauty, and the leaves and grass were sufficiently grown for the cattle to browse,” says the historian, Mr. Hooker, Mr. Stone, and most of the congregation of Newtown, set out for that then distant Colony—the pastor's wife being borne on a litter on account of her feebleness. “The party was composed of about one hundred emigrants, men, women, and children, some of whom had lived in opulence in England; and, subsisting largely on the milk of their cattle by the way, they toiled on through the

with the history of all education in Europe, the universities of Europe having been the progenitors and not the children of the common schools, and it is true that subsequent events have shown that the lower stages of education, instead of mounting by themselves up to the higher, have been lifted up by the power which has come down to them from that which is above. But I do not believe, Mr. President, that it was any historical deduction from the past, or any philosophical prevision of the future, which led our forefathers to make provision for the highest education before they had made any provision for the lowest. Rather did this grow out of that instinct, or I might say that inspiration, which led them so often and so unconsciously in a way of wisdom better than their knowledge. They were accustomed to look upon upward impulses as coming first from above, and so they sought in the mountaintops for the sources of the streams which were to run among the valleys, and which were to make of a desert land the garden of the Lord.”

pathless forests of interior Massachusetts, with only the compass for their guide, having no pillow but Jacob's, and no canopy but the heavens. Advancing scarce ten miles a day, o'er mountain-top, and hill and stream, through tangled wood and dismal swamps, it was a full fortnight ere they reached their haven of rest."

"Praying Indians."

From the first the colonists seem to have entertained projects looking towards the conversion of the natives. Though preceded in this field by Mayhew, of Nantucket, yet John Eliot, of Roxbury, is usually considered as "the morning star of missionary enterprise,"* and to him has been awarded the appropriate title of "the Apostle to the Indians." Meantime, with such enthusiasm did he enter upon his work, and with such success did he prosecute it—devoting to its advancement more than forty years of his life—that not only were his labors applauded, and his name greatly honored, both at home and abroad, but, as trophies of his indefatigable assaults on Indian godlessness, he could at one time point to no less than fifteen hundred natives in the neighborhood of Boston who had by him been induced to abandon their savage customs and habits, form themselves into civilized communities, learn to read the Scriptures and to worship the Christian's God. In consequence, however, of King Philip's War, and the suspicions of the fidelity of even the Praying Indians, with which the public mind had been thereby poisoned—resulting in the subjection of some of these so-called "Praying Indians" to peculiar and very aggravating hardships—this good work received a serious check. Indeed, owing to the causes named, in a few short years the number of meeting-places for these Indians was reduced from fourteen to four. If the value of an enterprise is to be measured by its final success, the conversion of the New England Indians must be regarded as a failure. The race itself has vanished away; and now nearly all that remains to us of the genius and labors of

Eliot are a few scattered volumes that have descended to us from the past, "as unintelligible as the inscriptions on the obelisk of Luxor." Yet, as memorials of the piety and missionary zeal of our ancestors, and especially as monuments of the self-sacrificing labors of this primitive New England "Apostle to the Gentiles," they are certainly most impressive and instructive.†

Colonial Penalties 2028573

"Of all our colonial ancestry," says another, "the New England character was marked by severest austerity and integrity. No Jew ever followed more closely both the laws and the prophets than the Puritan." Nay, not only was his own conduct rigorously shaped by a literal interpretation of the Scriptures, but he insisted also on watching over and shaping the conduct of others according to the same divine pattern. Accordingly, in the good "old colonial days," not only were public offences dealt with, but private morals, as well, were carefully watched over by the authorities of Church and State. In these earliest times the ministers had almost entire control, and hence a church reproof was considered the heaviest disgrace. Betimes, however, something further was found necessary for consciences less tender, and for offenders more flagrant. For shooting fowl on Sunday a man was once whipped. The swearer was made to meditate over his sin standing in a public place with his tongue in a cleft stick. For graver offences of speech, the guilty party was set in the stocks, or the unruly member was bored through with a hot iron. Nor were minor transgressions of the tongue by any means winked at—the unhappy housewife, whose temper had got the better of her wisdom, having allotted to her sorry leisure for repentance—being gagged (especially if a bad scold), and then set at her own door for all comers and goers to gaze at. Offenders of this latter class, it may be added, were sometimes punished by being ducked in running water. Philip Ratcliffe was sentenced to be whipped, have his ears cut off, fined

* The legislature having passed an act for the propagation of the Gospel among the Indians, the General Court of Massachusetts has the distinguished honor of having been the first missionary society of Protestant Christendom.

† Eliot was not the first minister of Roxbury, but preached there more than fifty years, having been born at Nazing in England, in 1604, and dying in Roxbury in 1690. When he was seventy-five years old he was visited by the Dutch missionaries, Dankers and Sluyter, who thought him "the best of the ministers we have yet heard," and who found him very polite. But he then (1679-80) "deplored the decline of the church in New England, and especially in Boston, so that he did not know what would be the final result." After twelve years' labor, Eliot translated the Bible into the Indian tongue, and had it printed, the New Testament first, at Cambridge, in 1661-3.

"He that would write of Eliot," says Cotton Mather, "must write of

charity or say nothing." The parish treasurer once paid him his salary and tied it up for him in his handkerchief, with as many hard knots as he could. On his way home he called to see a poor sick woman, and said God had sent her some relief. Unable to untie the knots with his aged hands, he finally gave the whole handkerchief to the woman, saying, "Take it, my dear sister; the Lord designs it all for you." "Truly," he said, in his old age, "I am good for little here below, only, while I daily find my understanding going and my memory and senses decayed, I bless God my faith and charity grow." He dressed plainly and drank nothing but water, saying, "Wine is a noble, generous liquor, and we should be humbly thankful for it; but, as I remember, water was made before it." His portrait was discovered in London by William Whiting, in 1851, and is engraved for Mr. Drake's history. — *Correspondence of Springfield Republican*.

forty shillings, and banished out of the limits of the jurisdiction, for uttering malicious and scandalous speeches against the government, and the church of Salem. Culprits were sometimes led about town fastened to the tail or back of a cart, being whipped as they went—a custom in vogue as late as the middle of the eighteenth century.—*National Repository*.

Religious Persecutions.

That the sacrifices made by the Puritans to obtain religious freedom for themselves involved no recognition, on their part, of the general principle of religious toleration, as now understood, may be justly inferred from their conduct towards those who were considered to have deviated from their own ecclesiastical standards.

When the Salem church decided that their form of church service and government should be Congregational, some, dissatisfied with the covenant of said church, complained because the service of the Episcopal Church was omitted. Aroused by this opposition, Endicott, then governor, and no friend of the Episcopacy, regarding the course of these parties as “tending to mutiny and faction,” told them that New England was no place for them, and forthwith sent them back to England. Thus was Episcopacy professed, and thus summarily was it expelled from the Colony.

Among the great lights of the early colonial pulpit, and in some respects the noblest of the early emigrants, was Roger Williams, a young Welsh preacher of singular eloquence, and the second pastor of the Salem Church. He arrived in 1631. This man has achieved an exceptional fame on the score of his misfortunes, as the great apostle of the principle of freedom of religious opinion, and as the founder of the city of Providence. Having made himself obnoxious to the authorities as an agitator—as an advocate of measures considered to be subversive of the peace and dignity of the state—after having been admonished and disciplined in vain, he was banished from the settlement.

Scarcely were the magistrates rid of Roger Williams when they found themselves engaged in a contest much more threatening and difficult to control than what he had raised.* At the head of it stood a capable and

* The task was especially difficult as her party comprehended several of the most important men in the infant Commonwealth, and its business was conducted by a determination and skill well worthy of a better cause.—*Pulfrey*.

† At a time when a war with the most powerful of the natives was imminent—a war which threatened to bring about a universal league of the New England savages; yea, and when under these circumstances, a force had been ordered to take the field for the better defence of the settlements, the Boston men, it is recorded, *refused to be mustered* because they suspected the chaplain, who was to accompany the expedi-

resolute woman, whose name, dismally conspicuous in the early history of New England, was Mrs. Anne Hutchinson. Early she had become somewhat notorious for her eccentric speculations and pretensions to direct revelation. Of great energy of character and vivacity of mind, and possessed of striking controversial talents, she had acquired more or less popular esteem and influence. Meantime, attaching great importance to her religious notions, Mrs. Hutchinson, at length, was led to undertake some sort of public ministration of them. It had been the practice of the male members of the Boston church, of which Mrs. Hutchinson was a member, to hold meetings by themselves for the purpose of recapitulating and discussing the sermon of their minister. Mrs. Hutchinson conceived the idea of instituting similar assemblies for her own sex, not so much, indeed, to review the sermon, as to ventilate her own peculiar vagaries. The meeting was established. From the first it was attended, it is said, by nearly one hundred females, embracing many of the chief matrons of the town. What wonder that her bold criticisms, set off with a certain voluble eloquence,—that her expositions, made impressive by an imposing familiarity at once with scripture, and the most abstruse speculations of philosophy; and the whole, illumined and made impressive by devotional gifts even more striking than her didactic powers,—what wonder that these should have produced a sensation—should have ensured this woman a following, including even such men as Governor Vane, and so eminent ministers as Wheelwright and John Cotton! Not unnaturally, in proportion to her popularity and success, she became conceited, headstrong, extravagant, imperious, fanatical; even going so far, at length, as vehemently to assail the authorities, and thus, and at a specially perilous and critical epoch in the Colony's history, creating disaffection, and, to the same extent, of course, paralyzing the secular arm—hindering the magistrates in the effectual execution of the laws.† Forbearance, it was thought, at length, had ceased to be a virtue. She and some of her leading partisans, were arrested, tried, convicted and banished from the settlement.‡

But that which, perhaps, more than anything else, has

tion, of being under “a covenant of works.” Surely, when a religious schism has become so rabid and reckless as to involve direct armed resistance to authority, even while invading hosts are supposed to be at our doors, is it not time it should be crushed with a strong hand?

† She went first to Rhode Island, but after the death of her husband, removed, with her surviving family, into the territory of the Dutch. The Dutch and Indians being then at war, in an invasion of the settlement by the latter, her house was attacked and set on fire, and herself and all the family, save one child, who was carried captive, perished.

scandalized the Massachusetts Colony, except it be possibly the hanging of the so-called witches of Salem, was its persecution (1659-60) of the Quakers even unto death.

In so far as our Puritan fathers dealt harshly or unkindly with their pestilent agitators and rebellious heretics; in so far as they may have been really intolerant in spirit, or high-handed, or arbitrary in their measures, we are not careful to defend them.* It is but justice to these illustrious ancestors, however, that the principles on which they, at least ostensibly, proceeded, should be clearly recognized and distinctly understood; and these, arising from their peculiar circumstances, and hence altogether singular, and without precedent, were two: the right, on the ground of original occupation, of enjoying unmolested their religion in their own community; and secondly, *self-defence*. When Endicott so summarily banished the Episcopalians, and the Colony afterwards ejected Antinomians, Baptists, and Quakers, it was on the ground that Massachusetts having paid a great price for the sake of the unmolested worship of God in their own way, they proposed to maintain this privilege, which under the circumstances, in their judgment, partook largely of the nature of right. In England we were in the way of the National Church, virtually they argued. We were crowded out. We do not complain. Now, you are in our way. Go. The world is wide. Build on your own foundations. There is room for us both. We have no quarrel with your doctrines. We respect your right of private judgment. Only vacate our premises.†

Says Mr. Palfrey, who has canvassed this whole subject with great ability and candor, "The sound and generous principle of perfect freedom of conscience in

* That this was the case, in some measure at least, is rendered highly probable in view of the vehement temper and character of such men for example as Endicott and Bellingham, who, unfortunately, happened to have the most important agency in the administration of affairs at the time of the Quaker excitement. It is well known, moreover, that Governor Winthrop, though he did not doubt the justice of his sentence, yet keenly regretted the unnecessary harshness which attended the discipline and banishment of Roger Williams from the Massachusetts Colony.

† At the foot of the gallows the offer was again renewed to Mary Dyer, of release, if she would only promise henceforth keep out of Massachusetts. But she refused it, and met her fate with brave determination.—*Palfrey*.

‡ The popular notion that, though exiles themselves for conscience' sake, yet with bigoted fury and intolerant ferocity, the Puritans sentenced, on purely religious or theological grounds, all opposers of their peculiar beliefs to the punishments of fine, whipping, imprisonment, banishment, and death, is hardly borne out by clearly established facts.

Roger Williams is honored as the apostle of religious toleration, of freedom of opinion and speech on this continent; as the man "from the alembic of whose soul was evolved the sublime principle of liberty of conscience." We have no disposition to take from this great and good man one laurel that belongs to him. Though we may question

religious concerns can scarcely be shown to have been involved in these disputes; between Williams and those who dismissed him there was no question about dogmas; he was not charged with, and hence could not be exiled for, heresy proper, but for '*civil turbulence*.'" Cotton Mather declared that "the wind-mill in the young Welshman's head seemed likely to turn everything topsyturvy in the settlement." Restless, violent, disputatious; courageous, disinterested, kind-hearted to a fault, yet hungering irresistibly for excitement and conflict, and, meanwhile hurling scathing denunciations against the authorities for what he was pleased to consider doubtless a mockery of liberty of conscience, Roger Williams, with all his good qualities, proved, yet, a thorn in the side of the young Colony which they had not the grace to endure, and hence they cast him out.‡

In like manner Mr. Palfrey argues it would be an unjust representation of the case of Mrs. Hutchinson and her partisans to allege that they were punished for entertaining opinions distasteful to their associates on dark questions of theology. Standing, as they were, between two great perils,—a threatened rupture with the most formidable of the native tribes, and an invasion from the parent country,—dangers to be parried only by a concentration of all their own resources, and by further accessions from abroad, if such could be obtained,§ is it not extravagant to suppose that the fathers of the state would have allowed themselves to be diverted into a mere distracting contest of speculative polemics? In their estimation, it was a question of life and death with which they had to deal.

The disputes introduced by Mrs. Hutchinson threatened nothing less than immediate anarchy—put in jeopardy their very political existence. The colonists

whether it was because he was "grieved to find among the colonists the same spirit of religious intolerance and persecution from which they had just fled to find shelter in the wilderness," that he preached his crusade of denunciation against them, yet, that he did preach toleration for all sects, classes, and nations, and was, in this regard, far in advance of his time, we admit. For this we honor him. Meantime, we venture to add, that so many years after William the Silent, and Henry IV. of France, Williams can hardly be esteemed in any proper sense, the author of this idea; while it may be interesting and instructive to remember that this same liberty-loving, creed-hating Roger Williams, rigorously repelled all religious dissentients from his sympathy and fellowship, however good Christians, if members of the English Church; or, if not, if they did not publicly proclaim their repentance for having ever communed with such.

§ "Depending, as the young colony did, on the good word and active patronage of its Puritan friends in England, and looking to them anxiously for an increase of numbers, and so of power, it could ill bear to be represented to them as already rent and disabled by factions. Nothing more intimately concerned its welfare than the creation within it of such a state of things as would justify a report in England suited to encourage a large emigration of men of the desired character and means."—*Palfrey*.

were, therefore, obviously shut up to a choice of evils in this case: internal discord and dissolution, or, on the other hand, the expulsion from their bosom of these elements of deadly civil strife. The question for them to decide was simply whether they would live or die. They proposed to live.*

It must be admitted that this plea does not hold with equal force in the case of the Quaker persecution. Unless the judgment of the Puritan leaders had been seriously disturbed by the provocations of the contest, it is difficult to understand how they could have seriously considered that measures of such extreme rigor were any longer indispensable in order to the safety of their institutions. Meantime, unless distempered imaginations greatly exaggerated their dangers, it must have been sufficiently patent to these leaders that, by enforcing their extreme measures they were maintaining their position at far too great a cost.†

The New England Confederacy.

The Confederacy of 1643 has been well stated to have been an important event in the history of New England. The idea seems to have originated with the Colony of Plymouth during the Pequot war. Solicited to furnish men and means for this war, it was objected that in their late difficulties with the French, their Massachusetts brethren had refused their aid. This led to a conference in Boston between the agents of the two Colonies, called for the purpose of promoting harmony of action, and in which proposals were made for an alliance, offensive and

defensive, in all cases of like future occurrence. The two Connecticut Colonies shortly after also entered into this alliance, and the Confederacy was known as the United Colonies of New England. It continued for a period of about forty years, when it came to an end by an arbitrary act of the British Court.

Scattered, as they were, over a wide extent of wilderness country, encompassed by dangers on every side, and conscious of their insecurity and weakness, how natural that this handful of settlers should have thus combined. All round about them there roamed a subtle, savage, revengeful foe, with whom they had already had occasion to engage in deadly, exterminating strife, and whose very friendship was known to be fickle and inconstant; while the air was constantly full of rumors of hostilities and plots for their overthrow. That, painfully alive thus, to the insecurity of their situation,—sensible, as the historian has vividly painted it, “that they were resting upon the verge of a slumbering volcano, whose streams of desolation might at any time overleap the feeble barriers which restrained them, and pour a desolating tide of lava over the country,”—that, under the circumstances, we say, these pioneers, in their hour of peril, far from the land of their birth, dependent solely on God and their own right arm for preservation and support, should have woven, as they did, this fourfold cordon for their defence, will assuredly excite no surprise.

Meantime, the thoughtful reader will hardly learn unmoved that self-preservation was by no means the only motive that influenced these early fathers in entering into

* Let those who are disposed, with any undue severity, to condemn the Puritan fathers for their seeming intolerance and exclusiveness, bear in mind that the position they occupied was precisely the same at present maintained by many wise and good men on the Pacific slope in regard to Chinese immigration. Whether the policy be wise or unwise, some of the ablest statesmen and divines on the Pacific coast argue that, coming under the circumstances under which they do, the advent of the Mongolian to the Pacific States tends to make the reproduction of New England civilization there impracticable. Meanwhile, before we of the East too sweepingly condemn our Western brethren, may we not profitably consider that many thoughtful minds regard it as a very grave question how far even New England and the East can afford to go in importing the ignorant, socialistic, communistic elements of the Old World, and still preserve our free suffrage and our capacity for self-government. If, for example, intelligence and morality are absolutely essential conditions of a republican system, may we not wisely inquire, to what extent is it safe to go in diluting the population of the land with ignorant and unprincipled suffrage—in thrusting the ballot into the hands of lawlessness and ignorance? However it may contradict our cherished traditions, or belie our fine theories concerning a universal asylum, is it, after all, unstatesmanlike to consider whether we may not, nevertheless, be in danger of throwing more water into the national boiler than our furnaces can possibly convert into steam, in which case, of course, the engine must inevitably stop? Nay, are there not suggestive indications that the steam in the national boiler even now is getting fearfully low? At all events, until we can confidently answer some of these interrogatories in the negative, let us not be too swift to

condemn the Puritans because they thought best to work the pumps slowly for a time and crowd the furnace.

† Mr. Palfrey expresses the opinion that, among those favoring the law threatening Quakers with death if they should return from banishment, there was a confident persuasion that the terror of the law alone would accomplish all that was desired, and would prevent (as in most cases it did) any occasion for its actual execution. Unfortunately, however, having thus imprudently calculated on the effects of their threats on men and women become frantic, insanely inconsiderate, or desperate, through the influence of fanatical opinions which they entertained, and having thus committed themselves to a policy “which could not be maintained without grievous severity, or abandoned without humiliation and danger,” the court, when the issue was fearlessly joined, and the necessity of action laid upon them, had not the courage to acknowledge their error and to retrace their steps. Possibly the mortification of defeat might have been endured; but they feared, it is probable, that any failure on their part to execute the laws would affect unfavorably the stability of their government. Perhaps each party continued to the last to hope that under the shadow of the terrible gallows, the other would relent. If so, both were doomed to disappointment. The fact is, whatever New England rulers, in those days, promised or threatened, it was their practice usually to do; while on the other hand, unhappily, in the weaker party in this case, to an idiotic folly was united an indomitable boldness. The contest of will was, therefore, to continue to the bitter end. The Quaker and Puritan measured swords. Though he suffered, yet the Quaker prevailed.

this league; that this league was entered into, indeed, not less for religion and for religious liberties, than for temporal protection; not less for the preservation and the propagation of the truths and liberties of the Gospel, than for their own mutual aid, or to promote their physical safety.

This confederation, meanwhile, so long as it continued to exist, served, not only as the strong right arm of defence on the part of the Colonies, at once against a foreign, and also an insidious and common domestic enemy, but, moreover, promoted that mutual commerce of opinion, and interchange of ideas, and hence that mutual acquaintance, and, withal, obviously facilitated those intercolonial political intercommunications and combinations that so signally paved the way for the realization of that far grander and more effective confederation that was to follow by and by.

Indian Wars.

For a long period the colonists had the good fortune to avoid hostile collisions with their aboriginal neighbors. With some of the native tribes they always maintained friendly relations. Others, however, were less tractable and peaceably inclined.

One of the first of these native New England tribes to give the settlers serious trouble was the Pequot—a formidable tribe, numbering some seven hundred warriors, the central seat of whose power was between the Mystic and the Thames. If their feelings were ever friendly, they very early became changed, for some reason, to those of hatred and revenge. Having perpetrated certain murders, and committed various depredations on the English, Endicott, by way of retaliation, burnt two of their villages, and destroyed their corn.

This led to the Pequot war (1637), the brunt of which was borne by Connecticut settlers. The campaign against the Pequots, under Captain Mason, in connection with which an Indian fort was surprised, the garrison put to the sword, and thus the Pequot tribe practically exterminated, was one of the most brilliant in the annals of early New England.

The first severe check which the prosperity of the

Colonies received was in what is known as “King Philip’s* War,” which, commencing in 1675, lasted till the latter part of 1676—terminating with the death of Philip.

The proximate cause of the outbreak of hostilities was the murder, by the tools of Philip, of a certain Praying Indian, Sasamon, who, though he had apostatized and joined Philip, serving as his secretary, was yet subsequently reclaimed through the exertions of Mr. Eliot. The guilty parties were speedily secured, and, not a little to the exasperation of Philip, brought to justice.

Philip’s first blow was struck at Swansea. This was followed rapidly by bloody conflicts, massacres, and burnings, at Bloody Brook, Brookfield, Narragansett Fort, Hatfield, Springfield, Seekonk, and Lancaster.

On the part of the savages, this war, from the very first, seems to have been one of desperation. They burned villages, lay in ambush for stray parties, fell on defenceless outposts, and pursued the conflict in a spirit of most sanguinary determination, giving over the struggle only when decimated, demoralized, crushed, driven with their bloodthirsty chieftain to his last retreat, they could hold out no longer. During this war—made luridly famous by the torch as well as the tomahawk, and illustrated by the heroism and daring of such men as Price, Cudworth, Uncas, Wheeler, the defender of Brookfield, and Willard, who came to the rescue of the imperilled garrison there; Parker, Winslow, and Captains Johnson and Davenport,—the first to fall at the head of their respective commands on storming Narragansett Fort; Lothrop, the hero of Bloody Brook, and whose company, known as the “Flower of Essex,” was almost wholly cut to pieces on that disastrous field, and the gallant Church, who had the honor of ending the war, by overtaking and killing Philip;—during this terrific war, no less than twelve or thirteen towns were destroyed, † and more than six hundred of the colonists perished in the field—were either stealthily murdered, or fell in battle, or, becoming prisoners, were lost sight of forever, an unknown number of them being put to death with nameless and most horrible tortures.

There was hardly an English family in the two Colo-

* Philip was the second son of that Massasoit, sachem of the numerous tribe of Pokanokets, who so early concluded a league of peace with the colonists of Plymouth, and who always, to the day of his death, forty years afterwards, maintained the treaty faithfully. Dying at an advanced age, Massasoit was succeeded by his sons Wamsutta and Metacomet. Ambitious of an English name, the court, as it cost them little to gratify him, bestowed on him the cognomen of Alexander; and desiring the same in behalf of his brother, the latter was named Philip.

Philip’s residence, or headquarters, was on “that beautiful peninsular range of hills, twelve miles long, called Mount Hope, now belonging to the town of Bristol, which the traveller from Boston to New York by

Fall River, sees on his right hand as he passes down Taunton River into Narragansett Bay.”

† It has been well said that no mere inventory of murders and pilages, of massacres and conflagrations, even could such a list be made complete, can set forth the amount of distress endured in this campaign. Outlying houses were fired by night while their inmates slept; husbandmen at their work, and women at the well, and travellers on the road, were shot down; no man, outside the large towns, might leave his door with safety; every bush near it might mask a watchful marksman. It was one continued succession of ruthless ravages on a larger or smaller scale.—*Palfrey*.

nies, says the historian, that was not in mourning in consequence of this war. Meantime, impoverishment was added to bereavement, the expenses of the struggle having reached the enormous figure, for that day, of \$500,000 — an amount believed to have been in excess of the value of the whole personal property of the people. *

The fact of this being known as King Philip's war, has led many to suppose that Philip was not only the instigator, but the generalissimo and master-spirit of it. There is no reason, however, to believe that Philip possessed either the statesmanlike or military qualities, — the considerate foresight, capacity for political combination, or aptness for influencing the actions of men, — attributed to him, and necessary in order to enable him thus to ride upon and direct the storm which he had conjured up; or that any such conspiracy, as the popular theory supposes, to rid the country of the white man, by a combined movement on the part of all the New England tribes, ever actually existed. The probabilities are rather that once hostilities having broken out, the thirst for blood became epidemic; that a few war-whoops having fired the Indian heart, the contagion became general, and spread rapidly over a wide extent of country. †

The dealings of the colonists with the Indians, have long been a subject of more or less reproach. Their treatment of the red race has been commonly censured as barbarous and cruel. This is not the place to enter upon a studied and elaborate defence of the Puritan fathers, touching their dealings with, or treatment of the red men. And yet we may be permitted to say that there is no sufficient reason to believe that the latter were ever treated otherwise than equitably, and even generously, by the whites; yea, so far from the natives having been wronged or oppressed by their white neighbors, all the evidence goes to show that, on the other hand, the new order of things was greatly to the advantage of the sons of the soil. ‡ Offering them a full equivalent for whatever they received from their lands, and acquir-

ing whatever they wanted for the enlargement of their borders, by an amicable arrangement with such as had an earlier possession; affording a steady and profitable market for certain articles of their production, such as corn and furs, and so giving them the opportunity, commerce alone can give, to rise from their degradation to the decencies and comforts of civilization; while without this custom, much which they possessed, or could acquire, must obviously remain utterly worthless on their hands; holding over them, with assiduous solicitude, the ægis of law, protecting them in the possession of whatever they desired to keep, and shielding them with solicitous care from the devices of swindling speculators and sharpers; securing to them the benefits of instruction in such departments of knowledge, as were calculated to advance man in dignity and happiness; and, finally, with infinite tenderness, patience, and pains, laboring to impart to them the most precious of all gifts, — the saving knowledge of Christianity, — the English had done the natives good, and only good, from the very beginning. True, in single instances, injustice and unkindness may have been done to Indians; but, if so, it had been contrary to law, by vagabonds such as infest every community, and whom no community is able absolutely to control. When, indeed, was there ever a time, or where a place, that incapable and unlucky persons have not been subject to injury from, are not likely to be cheated and maltreated by, lawless people? But so far as those responsible for the management of affairs were concerned, the natives had no occasion to complain, the government had never disturbed their homes, had never appropriated, without remuneration, or their consent, their so-called "hunting-grounds"; had never defrauded them of any of their rights, but rather had aimed even religiously to regard, and sacredly to maintain them; while, so far as practicable, they had exerted themselves, at no little cost of self-denial, to extend to them all the benefits of their own civilization. §

* "By years of steady industry and pinching frugality, however, she paid her enormous debt, principal and interest, to the uttermost farthing. *New England never learned the doctrine of repudiation.*" — *Palfrey*.

† The Indian King Philip is a mythical character, — a creature of the popular imagination, — not less as to his personal habits, than touching his abilities, or character. "The title *King*, which it has been customary to attach to his name," says Mr. Palfrey, "disguises and transfigures to the view the form of a squalid savage, whose palace was a sty; whose royal robe was a bear-skin, or coarse blanket, alive with vermin; who hardly knew the luxury of an ablution, and who was often glad to appease appetite with food such as men ordinarily loathe."

‡ Rev. Mr. Wood, writing concerning the Plymouth colonists, says: "Many have supposed that our fathers treated very unjustly the natives whom they found on this soil; and sometimes William Penn, and Roger Williams are applauded as standing higher than others in

this respect. It is believed, however, that the Pilgrim fathers were no less desirous, than the worthies just mentioned, of acting towards the Indians upon the principle of the Golden Rule. Gov. Winslow, in 1676, says: 'I think I can clearly say that, before the present trouble broke out, the English did not possess one foot of land in this Colony but what was fairly obtained by honest purchase of the Indian proprietors. The prices paid seem to us now as absurdly small; but the lands sold were of little value to the few scattered natives, who wished to use them only for hunting and fishing; and, in a large measure, they retained these privileges after the surrender of their titles to the soil. Lest they should be wronged by individual whites, it was ordered that no person should purchase, or receive as a gift, any land of the Indians, without consent of the court.'

§ And yet, as Mr. Palfrey so eloquently observes: "Without provocation, and without warning, these barbarians gave full sway to the inhuman passions of their savage nature. They burst forth into a wild riot of

The Politics of the Period. — Difficulties and Disputes with England.

For four years after their settlement, the Massachusetts Colony had been left to bear their burdens and do their work without any material interference with England. The increasing emigration, however, from the latter country, and a suspicion on the part of the crown, that the Colony desired to be independent, led to an attempt to annul their charter, and the appointment of a special commission for its government.* Receiving an order to deliver up their charter, the Colony evaded the request, and at a meeting of the General Court showed their mettle by taking measures for the fortification of Boston Harbor, Charlestown, and Dorchester, and making arrangements for the drilling and disciplining of troops. The political agitations of the mother country, however, and the vicissitudes incident to Cromwell's Commonwealth, preserved the Colonies for almost a generation from the dangers which had threatened them from that quarter. On the restoration of the Stuarts the old trouble was revived. The Colony had protested against the injustice of being subject to the laws of parliament. The Long Parliament had acquiesced in this. But the new judges, under the restoration, disregarded this protest; denied the right of local self-government, and the Colony was declared to be under the unrestricted legislative supremacy of parliament. Much controversy ensued. At length, in 1662, a commission was sent to England to pray for the continuance of civil and religious liberties. It was successful in obtaining a confirmation of the charter, the king, however, maintaining his right to interfere in the domestic concerns of the Colony; demanding the repeal of all laws derogatory to his

authority; the taking of the oath of allegiance; the administration of justice in his name; the complete toleration of the Church of England; and a concession of the elective franchise to every inhabitant possessed of a competent estate. A portion of the community took quite strong grounds against these royal demands, though not so much on account of the demands themselves, as on account of the further power they implied. In due time commissioners were sent out to compose these difficulties in New England, charged to investigate the affairs of the Colony, with "full authority to provide for the peace of the country, according to the royal instructions and their own discretion." They arrived in 1664. So vigorous, however, was the opposition organized against them, so effectually did the colonists manœuvre to baffle and nullify the measures of the commission, that, after an utterly unsuccessful attempt to accomplish their purposes, — "frustrated in every effort by the vigilance of the Colony," — the commission returned from their bootless mission. Massachusetts, for this behavior, was sharply reprovved by the king, and the governor (Bellingham) was commanded to appear in England. Compliance with this demand, after mature deliberation, was refused. Not unnaturally this bold act of disobedience raised the anger of the king, though it excited no further aggression on the part of a "monarch who preferred the companionship of favorites and mistresses to the cares of state."

Influences, meanwhile, had long been in operation in England destined to culminate in a crisis in New England history. The Tory party, now in the ascendant, had deliberately determined to humble Massachusetts. Her spirit of independence, not to say insubordination,

pillage, arson, and massacre. By night they crept, with murderous intent, to the doors of the very dwellings made familiar to them by the experience of old hospitality. They wrested wives and mothers from ministrations of dying men, and children from mothers' arms, for death in cruel forms. They tortured their prisoners with the most atrocious ingenuity. Repeatedly, after they rose in arms, overtures of friendship were made to them. But whether they disregarded such proposals, or professed to fall in with them, it was all the same, the work of massacre and ravage still went on. The ferocious creature, having once tasted blood, could not restrain himself till he should be gorged therewith." Meantime, the heart of English life in New England had been well-nigh reached by these assassins; and, doubtless, had there actually been that general and combined movement on the part of the New England savages, supposed by some to have existed, — had the Indians been really prepared to strike a united and vigorous blow, — the result could have scarcely been other than the devastation of the whole territory, and the total abandonment of New England by the portion of civilized people left alive. Indeed, when we consider the immense advantage enjoyed by the Indians in this warfare, if not as to numbers, yet in their superior knowledge of the country, and in their facilities for concealment, and for falling suddenly on the fixed residences of their enemy; in their personal knowledge of every path and defile by which an un-

defended hamlet might be secretly reached, every thicket in which they might crouch and wait for a company of travellers; every hollow in which they might lie hidden, and baffle pursuit, — we cannot but regard it as providential that this war was not more utterly disastrous than it was. "They knew the haunts and the habits of their exposed white neighbors, the day of the week when their dwellings might be ransacked and burned more safely than on others; the hours of the night when conflagration and carnage were easiest."

* The writer is aware that it may be maintained that, in seeking to recall the original charter of this company, and to replace it with one allowing the crown to appoint the colonial governor, the crown was really seeking to recover only its own constitutional prerogative; that it is not necessary to impugn the motives of the king, or of his cabinet, for seeking such a result; and that the colonists were hardly warranted in assuming that the attempt to recall their charter, and to impose on them a royal governor, was necessarily an act of despotism. It is, to be sure, barely possible, that the original colonists and their immediate descendants were unnecessarily sensitive on this point. Why, indeed, were not our forefathers as proud of having an English nobleman for their chief magistrate as are our northern neighbors, even now rejoicing over the arrival among them of a royal princess and her "noble" husband to preside over their political destinies.

had been insufferable; it must be subdued. Her ecclesiastical heterodoxy and illiberality had ever been a thorn in their side. She must now be punished. She had been guilty of manifold crimes and misdemeanors; it was high time she was made to know her place. Accordingly, crown and council, prelates and peers, merchants and manufacturers, all leagued together to break down her cherished and time-honored charter. She should be made an example of. She should be taught a lesson. They were determined now to push matters to the utmost extremity.

Of course, on the receipt of these advices in the Colony, the community was widely and intensely agitated. The matter was one in which all were interested. There was no party so moderate but was friendly to the charter, while the body of the people were sincerely attached to it. Their all seemed now to be at stake. "It was for this they had left England and fled to the wilderness; that they had encountered perils and distress; that they had submitted to the sorest privations, and had contended with the difficulties incident to a new settlement. For more than fifty years it had been the sheet-anchor of the Colony; the cherished palladium of their rights; their refuge from oppression, tyranny, and wrong. With the shield of its protection before them they had succeeded in defeating the machinations of their enemies, and had rapidly and steadily advanced in power. And now that the wilderness was subdued, and was ready to blossom; that their homes had been reared and their churches had been planted, and everything indicated that they were about to enter upon a career of unexampled prosperity, they were to be robbed of that instrument which had secured to them all these blessings; an instrument endeared to them by all the toils and tears, the sorrows and sacrifices of their fathers." Is it surprising that a question of such moment was earnestly and widely discussed—farmers talking of it by their firesides and in the fields; women canvassing the matter in drawing-room and kitchen; and Boston people pondering it in their warehouses, upon the exchange, and in their halls of legislation; that it went with them to church and to the closet, and was the burden of their most fervent prayers? The clergy, moreover, it would seem, were aroused, and took good care that the pulpit should utter no uncertain sound relative to an issue of such momentous public concern.*

* Increase Mather, then president of Harvard College, nurtured in the ancient faith of the Puritans, and one of its oldest and firmest defenders, full of zeal, and richly furnished by study and reflection—a man who for twenty years exerted a greater influence upon the fortunes of Massachusetts than any other in the same length of time—delivered a very powerful and effective speech denouncing, in the strongest and

That no means might be spared to prevent the consummation of the evil that threatened them, an address was agreed upon by the General Court, in which were made many required, and quite important, concessions. It was all in vain. The fate of the charter was already sealed. The time had passed when the Colony could effect any reconciliation with the king. In 1684, the High Court of Chancery in England, gave judgment for the crown, against the Governor and Company of Massachusetts, and their charter was declared forfeited. Thus at length, tyranny triumphed, and the New England charter fell.†

Joseph Dudley was appointed President of Massachusetts, the General Court was dissolved, and the new Commission superseded the government under the charter.

On Dec. 20, 1686, Dudley was superseded by Sir Edmund Andros, who, glittering in scarlet and lace, landed at Boston, as "Captain-General and Governor in Chief," and proceeded at once to enter upon his duties. Though his fair speeches at first awakened a momentary gleam of hope, yet so evident was it from the arbitrary and grossly illegal manner in which the new governor and his council proceeded to make laws and levy taxes, that despotism had marked the Colonies for its victims, that a most vigorous and determined opposition to his administration was developed at once. For two years, as best it could be, this tyrannous rule was submitted to. Meantime, never, probably, was more joyful or welcome intelligence received by any people than when the announcement reached New England of that revolution in England by which the reign of the Stuarts was brought to a close, and William and Mary became the possessors of the English throne. No sooner were reports received of the flight of James and of the ascension of the new sovereigns, than, on a rumor of an intended massacre by the governor's guards, the people arose in arms, imprisoned Andros, and his equally obnoxious associates, and reinstated the old magistrates. Town meetings were held, representatives were chosen, and the General Court was restored. The same spirit prevailed at Plymouth, Clark, Andros' agent, having been imprisoned, and Hinckley, the former governor, reinstated. A new charter, known as the Province Charter, was issued in 1692, an epoch made ever memorable in our annals by the interesting and remarkable episode that occurred that year, and known as the Salem Witchcraft.

most emphatic terms, the movement looking toward the downfall of the charter.—*Barry*.

† This was the last effective act of Charles II. relative to Massachusetts; for before any new government could be settled, the monarch was dead. His death, and that of the charter, were nearly contemporary.—*Barry*.

According to the terms of this charter, Plymouth, after a separate colonial existence of seventy-two years, was finally annexed to Massachusetts, constituting with it, henceforth, the PROVINCE OF MASSACHUSETTS BAY.

And thus was consummated an order of things politically in New England, that amid a variety of vicissitude and struggle, continued uninterrupted until the eventful opening of the American Revolution.*

II. THE PROVINCIAL PERIOD.

The erection of the two Massachusetts Colonies into a single royal Province in 1692, marked a new and important era in New England history. "It was the second act," as another has well said, "of the grand drama, whose third brought freedom to a wide-spread republic."

The distinction between the colonial and provincial history of Massachusetts, in certain essential particulars is strikingly marked. During the former period a large share of political independence was enjoyed by the people. Allowed to choose their own rulers, and to manage their own affairs, theirs was really an experiment, and a most successful one, too, of self-government. Acknowledging their dependence upon Great Britain for the charter they held, and for the privileges it secured, they yet had claimed exemption from the paramount authority of parliament, and the right, under certain constitutional restrictions, to enact their own laws, and to shape their own policy. Under the new charter, the governor and a number of other officers, were appointed by the king, and were removable at his pleasure. A supervision was exercised over the legislation of the Province, and the paramount authority of parliament and crown was especially asserted.† In accepting this charter, however, the people of Massachusetts did not understand that they were relinquishing their natural rights, much less their rights as English subjects; nor did they without stubborn opposition yield to innovations upon the customs which had long been established among them.

The provincial history of Massachusetts is a continuation of its colonial history under the above mentioned changed circumstances. It is quite likely that it was anticipated, on the part of the crown, that these constitutional changes, and the powers conferred on the chief officers of the Province, would serve effectually to counterbalance and to hold in salutary check, any re-

publican tendencies which a government established and most successfully administered by the people alone, might be expected to encourage, and to keep the same in immediate and wholesome subjection. No act, for example, of the legislature was to be valid without the consent of the royal governor.

The appointment of all military officers was vested solely in this official. It was in his power, moreover, to reject various officers chosen by the people. The influence, accordingly, of the chief magistrate upon the affairs of the Colony, as will be readily obvious, was very great, and might clearly, without difficulty, be so wielded, as to check any considerable uprising of the spirit of freedom, and to favor, on the other hand, the designs of the distant monarch, or parliament, to whom, strictly speaking, he was alone responsible.

Liberty of conscience, under the new charter, was assured to all but Papists. Worship in the Episcopal form was placed upon the same footing as worship in the Congregational form. Church membership was no longer to be a qualification for citizenship, all persons of a certain estate being entitled to its immunities and alike eligible to office.

In some minor regards the new charter was an improvement upon the old. In all essential respects, however, it was but its shadow. Meanwhile, whatever its excellences or defects, it was now the supreme law of the land, and was destined to remain such until the nation at last should arise in its majesty and throw off the yoke of bondage, and assert, by successfully maintaining it, its title to freedom and self-government.

The First Governor,

under the Province charter, was Sir William Phips, a native of New England; a man of obscure birth, and of only ordinary abilities, who was indebted for his knightly title to his success in recovering a Spanish wreck laden with treasures, and who, according to Mr. Barry, owed his elevation to the chief magistracy of the Province, "more to the concurrence of favorable circumstances, than to either the dignity of his character, or the strength of his intellect." Though an amiable man, and a conscientious official, his administration was far from being a success. It was during his rule (1692) that the Salem witchcraft delusion prevailed. The governor weakly fell in with the popular sentiment on the subject, and lent to it the whole weight of his official sup-

* Massachusetts at the time had jurisdiction over the territory of New Hampshire and Maine. New Hampshire became a separate royal Province in 1749. Massachusetts retained her title to Maine as late as 1820.

† At the time of the erection of the two Eastern Colonies into a single Province in 1692, Massachusetts, which was divided into the counties of

Suffolk, Essex, Middlesex, and Hampshire, and comprised some fifty-five towns, contained a population of about 40,000. Plymouth, with a population of about 7,000, was divided into the counties of Plymouth, Bristol and Barnstable, and comprised seventeen towns.

† Barry.

port.* Complaints having at length been preferred against him, he was summoned to England to answer to them, and died before his return. †

It was a hopeful feature of the new government, it may be added in this connection, that many of the members had held office under the old charter. Bradstreet, Saltonstall, Wait Winthrop, Russell Sewell, Appleton, Bradford, and Lathrop, for example, had all been assistants in Massachusetts or Plymouth, and most of them had been distinguished "for their zealous defence of the liberties of the people, and their uncompromising resistance to the aggressions of the Stuarts."

All laws passed in the Province, according to the terms of the new charter, were subjected to revision by the king, and to rejection at his pleasure.

Among the acts early approved by the king, none were of greater importance or value than those making provisions for education and religion. By the terms of these, every town was required to be constantly provided with an "able, learned, and orthodox minister," and a properly qualified schoolmaster. Certainly it is to the credit of our fathers, that they paid such early and adequate attention to these vital and permanent interests of society. To this foresight, indeed, it is doubtless that we owe our singular prosperity and suc-

* It is reasonable to suppose that on learning that not even his own wife had escaped suspicion as being a witch, he experienced a sudden and radical change of opinion on this subject.

† The successors in office of Governor Phips were:—

William Stoughton (1695); a Puritan of the old Commonwealth mould.

Lord Bellamont (1699); remarkable for his suavity; condescending, affable, courteous. His career was soon cut short by death.

Joseph Dudley (1702); a native of Massachusetts, of versatile talents, and of a large experience in state-craft.

Samuel Shute (1715); formerly an officer in the wars of William and of Anne.

William Dummer (1723).

William Burnett (1727); he was received with great pomp. Died in office.

Jonathan Belcher (1730); he was a native of Massachusetts.

William Shirley (1741), for a long time acted a conspicuous part in American affairs. A native of Sussex, Eng., and a lawyer of respectable talents; he had lived in Boston eight years when promoted to the governor's office. He acquired great renown by the capture of Louisbourg. He was a devout supporter of prerogative, and an earnest advocate of the subordination of the Colonies. His old mansion is still standing in Boston on a street bearing his name.

Thomas Pownal (1757) was gifted with talents of a very superior order. Few were better acquainted with, or more truly appreciated the American people. Though, like all his predecessors, a zealous defender of the prerogative, and of the constitutional subordination of the Colonies to the parliament of Great Britain, he yet so administered the duties of his office as to be immensely popular. After his return he did yeoman's service on the floor of the House of Commons in the interest of the Colonies and their constitutional rights. Not even the speeches of Pitt and Burke are more eloquent or convincing than those of Pownal on this behalf.

Francis Bernard (1760), enjoys the bad pre-eminence of having done more during his nine years of service, by his exaggerated statements in

cess as a people. "We shall look in vain," says New England's eloquent annalist, "into the contemporary legislation of any country out of New England for similar provisions for the widest diffusion of that intelligence and virtue which must ever constitute the ground and pillar of all free institutions." Massachusetts, it has been said, enjoys the distinguished honor of having led in the work of universal education, and in making ample provision for the support of religion. If so, the credit is largely due to our early fathers,—a work, truly, not less creditable to their wisdom than commendable to their piety. ‡

Holidays, Pastimes, and Customs.

Fast and Thanksgiving were the great public days of New England,—the former being regularly observed at the season of annual planting. Our Puritan forefathers were so rigidly jealous of the slightest concession to "Popish" customs, that excellent care was taken, not only to avoid a fast on Good Friday, but, as well, to keep clear of a feast on Christmas. § Whatever cheer, however, was lost from conscientious scruples at Christmas-tide, was quite made up usually at Thanksgiving day. Training day was also a great event. All the men, from sixteen to sixty years of age, were required to appear in person, with their official reports, and gross misrepresentations of the views and conduct of the oppressed citizens he ruled over, and by the arbitrary and unfeeling manner in which he executed the obnoxious laws of the British ministry, to inflame the jealousy of the ministry, to irritate the people under his sway, and to strengthen the spirit of discord, disunion and discontent, than all the other governors combined.

Thomas Hutchinson (1769); the last of the (civil) royal governors with which Massachusetts was ever cursed. A native of the State, a descendant of Anne Hutchinson; gifted by nature and highly accomplished; easy in his manners, courteous and affable in his intercourse with others, plausible and influential, he was yet a man of grasping ambition, a lover of money and place, cautious and crafty, and, of course, a most indefatigable supporter of prerogative. It has been justly remarked that "had the successor of Governor Bernard been a sincere and firm friend of the rights of the Province, though at the same time duly disposed to maintain the prerogative of the king, and the just authority of parliament—one that (like Pownal) was disposed to conciliate rather than to criminate, and to represent favorably rather than to exaggerate, the temper and conduct of the people—harmony would have been in a great degree restored to the Province, and the separation of the Colonies from the parent state delayed for many years." But unfortunately for England, this man,—one of the most obsequious and servile tools of the crown—must sin after the similitude of his predecessors. Just before the outbreak of hostilities he escaped to England, where he died. He was succeeded by General Gage, military governor of Massachusetts.

‡ The Bay Province alone, is said, at this time, to have contained eighty churches; and most of the ministers had been educated at Harvard, the school of the prophets of that day, and, until 1761, the only college in America.—Barry.

§ Christmas had such an odor of Romanism, that it was rejected utterly. In fact the Court, in 1660, forbade its celebration. It is a little strange that to-day the descendants of the Puritans have made this the queen of festival days.

to participate in the general drill. Though boasting of no uniform or martial music, save that of the drum, or screeching fife, to inspirit military movements, or manœuvres, yet as every member of the militia practised for the defence of his own household, as well as his country, we can well imagine that there was lacking, in connection with this matter, neither zest nor zeal.

At Plymouth, by law, trainings were always begun and ended with prayer. The pike-men, — the tallest and strongest in the Colony, — shouldered their pikes, — ten feet in length, besides the spear at the end, — with religious resolution; the musketeers firmly grasped their clumsy old matchlocks; while the young Puritan boys looked on and sighed with envy, longing for the time when they too might wear helmet and breast-plate. To be even a corporal in the militia, was an honor which, facetiously says a late writer, required an extra amount of humility to bear without danger to the soul. Husking, apple-parings, "raisings," and quiltings, were also favorite occasions for social gatherings.

Social cheer, in these earlier periods of our history, was quite inseparably associated with an institution known as the "back-log." Forest logs, four feet long, were piled upon the ponderous andirons, and on occasions, it is said, the back-log was drawn into the house by a horse, and then rolled to the fire-place with handspikes. "Blazing hearth-stones," had then a meaning, at which, in our days of furnaces and steam-pipes, we can only guess. No need of artificial ventilation, when thus through the crevices of the building, and up the huge, roaring chimney, swept such keen, brisk currents of air.

Sunday was eminently, especially to the early settlers, a sacred day. It practically begun on Saturday, at sunset, when the out-door work was expected to be done, and the household to assume the air of repose.* The selectmen were expected to see that all the children were properly catechised, and to bring their parents to a strict account for neglect. The religious services had a prevailing tone of solemnity, if not of awe.† No choirs

* The law forbade "the doing," during Sabbath time "of servile work, not of piety, charity, or necessity." Children were required to lay aside their play. "Youth and maids, and other persons," were not allowed to be seen "walking uncivilly on the streets or fields," on the Lord's day. No person was allowed to travel on that day, "either on foot, on horseback, or by boat," except "to a lawful meeting."

† Lecture day was early a day of special service, when the people generally suspended secular business, and repaired reverently to the house of God.

‡ So necessary was all this parade and expense considered, that it was often carried out, in the case of the burial of a poor person, at the expense of the town. Among the items of such a burial at town expense, in a certain case, the record specifies: "Gold rings, Lisbon and Malaga wine, rum, lemons, sugar, pipe, and tobacco," besides "Gloves, death's head and cross-bones."

or instruments of music were seen. The hymn was "lined." The deacon, or some person appointed for that purpose, acted as precentor.

Funerals were made very expensive, as well as impressive occasions. Crape, scarfs, hat-bands, gloves, and rings were given to the chief mourners. Large processions were generally in attendance, often led by marshals, carrying staves, halberds, and other badges of authority, dressed in mourning at the expense of the deceased. The friends who bore the corpse, were followed first by the men, if the body was that of a man; by the women, if that of a female, — all marching by the solemn tolling of the bell. This large concourse must be provided with entertainment, in which wine, cider, and even stronger drinks, were generously supplied.‡ Strangely enough, while all this parade, and expensiveness of dress and entertainment prevailed, there was no religious service over the dead, nor pastoral words of comfort spoken to the mourners.§

During the first fifty years of the Colony, only the magistrates were permitted to perform the marriage ceremony.

The games and recreations of the young were few. "Fishing and fowling, however, were encouraged, not only by common practice, but by law."||

Boston, and its near towns, were not indifferent to the matters of fine dress, costly and elegant mansions, and expensive furniture. All this, though assailed from the pulpit, as sinful conformity to the world, was yet winked at "in persons of competent estate and liberal education," but "for peasants to equal the prince, and imitate him in garb and in gait, or for the handmaid to imitate her mistress," was regarded as "not according to order and very indecent; the forerunner of sad confusion."

However noted for frugality, and for keen, shrewd, calculating business instincts, the primitive New Englander yet always had a weakness in the direction of appetite. Not that he was a glutton, or a wine-bibber. He was neither. He was simply a good liver — always

§ Judge Sewall states that at the funeral of the Rev. Wm. Adams, of Roxbury, in 1685, "Mr. Wilson, minister of Medford, prayed with the company before they went to the grave." The next year, says the same authority, the Common Prayer Book was used at a burial. A prayer offered in Boston, in 1730, on the occasion of the burial of Mrs. Byfield, wife of Judge Byfield, and daughter of Gov. Leverett, is spoken of as the first of the practice known there. The reason suggested for this strange omission by the Puritans is, that Pagans and Romanists made great ado over their dead; the one with wild songs, and the other with prayers for the repose of the souls of the departed, and that it did not become the true people of God to be like them.

|| In 1647, the Court proclaimed that there was "a common liberty for any man to fish in the great ponds lying in common, and to pass and repass on foot through any man's proprietary for that purpose."

had apparently a keen appreciation of, and lively relish for, the higher pleasures of the table. The Yankees, we suspect, have always set a far better table than either their Dutch or Canadian neighbors — have always excelled in the line of cooking. Yet they have always been exemplarily frugal in this regard.

In the morning, the early New England farmer and his family were wont to sit down to their breakfast of "bean porridge," or boiled corn meal ("hasty pudding"), and milk. "Rye and Indian" was the staff of life. Beer, cider and cold water furnished the usual beverage — tea and coffee being unknown in New England homes in the seventeenth century. The dinner opens with a large Indian pudding — ground corn, sweetened with molasses — accompanied by an appropriate sauce; next come boiled beef and pork; then wild game, with potatoes, followed by turnips, samp, or succotash. Pumpkins were served in various ways — the "pumpkin pie" being always a favorite article of diet, not less in Massachusetts than in Connecticut. Supper was also a substantial meal, though generally eaten cold.

Baked beans (a favorite Sunday dish), baked Indian pudding, and newly-made rye and Indian bread (usually baked in huge brick ovens adjacent to the fire-place), were standard dishes for Wednesday, "after the washing and ironing agonies of Monday and Tuesday." Nothing, meantime, was

more inviting to the eye than the New England table of those early days, with its pewter dishes brightened to their utmost polish, and, in the wealthier families, here and there, adorned with a silver beaker, or tankard, the heirloom of the family. The matrons of those times used to

be marvels of housekeepers. The pewter dishes aforesaid, standing in orderly rows on the shelves of the open cupboard, or of the dainty buttery, were hardly more brightly polished than the sanded floor. Meantime, the spinning-wheel and loom furnished ample employment

during many months of the year for the grandmother on the one hand, and the bevy of hearty, rosy-faced daughters on the other, who, taking both wool and flax in their crude form, worked the same up into such various fabrics for table linen, bed-spreads, and garments, as the family might chance to stand in need of. Such were the humble, simple ways of our New England forefathers and mothers, whose sturdy descendants have come to-day to constitute the bone and sinew, not only of New England indeed, but of a large proportion of our wide national domain.



THE SPINNING-WHEEL.

DIFFICULTIES WITH FRANCE.

Previous to the landing of the Pilgrims, and hence long before the settlement of Boston, the foundations of Quebec had already been laid by the French.

The French and English had been rivals for centuries — rivals in politics, in commerce, and in ambition for conquest, territorial aggrandizement and supremacy. Early competitors in American seas, quite evenly matched as it regarded maritime skill and enterprise, and very nearly equals, as well as contem-



AN OLD-TIME FIRESIDE.

poraries, in their voyages of exploration and discovery, each nation, not unnaturally, upon the opening up of the New World, not only claimed a portion of the territory — assuming jurisdiction over the same, and attempting its colonization, — but earn-

nestly coveted as large a share of the country as possible.

Meantime, differences arising from sharply contrasting national characteristics, — differences of religion, language, habits, temperament, government, opinions and customs, — engendered prejudices, only hardened by time, and animosities, deepened and intensified by repeated collisions, which unhappily served to keep these two great nations constantly in an attitude of mutual opposition and defiance.

In consequence of this hereditary hatred and rivalry on the part of the English and French,* as a matter of necessity, the Colonies at the north were early involved in difficulties and contentions — difficulties, indeed, that could not but be increased as conflicts of interest brought them into collision.† Hence, almost from the first apprehensions of hostilities were entertained in Massachusetts, while, toward the close of the colonial period, these apprehensions continued so to disturb the people, as to result in the adoption of the most vigorous measures on the part of the English, looking towards the uprooting of their hated rivals, and the driving of them, if possible, utterly from their American possessions.

One of the earliest of these attempts to wrest the colonial possessions of France on this continent from her grasp, was an expedition to Canada, in 1690, under Sir William Phips, which, however, in consequence of a want of concert of action on the part of the troops ordered to co-operate by land, ended in signal disaster.‡

In all the several subsequent expeditions fitted out and undertaken for the conquest of Canada, most of which,

* Rendered formidable as a foe, not so much on account of numbers, as because of their influence over their savage allies, — the Indians within their borders, — to whose depredations the frontier settlements of the English were peculiarly exposed, and from whose threatened incursions they could defend themselves only by an outlay that must impoverish them in their weakness, and imperil their safety.

† They were rivals in the fur trade, and rivals in the fisheries. — *Barry.*

‡ This disaster spread an unusual gloom over the community. The distress of the government, impoverished by Philip's war, and burdened with debt, was at its height. Finding it impossible to raise money to pay off their troops by ordinary means, bills of credit were issued — the first paper currency of New England. — *Barry.*

§ It seems hardly credible that so treacherous a design should have been deliberately conceived by a nation boasting of its superior enlightenment. Charlevoix, the Jesuit historian of Canada, however, abundantly proves the correctness of the charge, glorying meantime in the conduct of his countrymen touching the matter, speaking of it, indeed, in terms of the most extravagant eulogy. — *Barry.*

No one will ever be likely to envy the record of either the nation or the church, that could thus have prostituted themselves to the diabolical work of instigating these untutored savages to violate their most solemn pledges, and to give free way to all the brutal ferocity of their nature — joining thus with the latter in spreading desolation and terror — scattering firebrands, arrows, and death, throughout the whole country.

like the first, though through no fault of the colonists, terminated in discomfiture and disgrace, Massachusetts bore a conspicuous and honorable part.

The French and Indian War.

In 1697, the date of the peace of Ryswick, there was a temporary suspension of hostilities between the French and English. In 1702, however, war was again declared. In the meantime it appeared that the French had been secretly busy, tampering with and encouraging the Indians bordering on New England, and especially such as had been brought more immediately under their own influence, and that of their Jesuit minions, to violate the solemn leagues formed with them on the part of the English, and ravage their country. Thus countenanced, § the fierce Abenakis, as may most naturally be supposed, manifested little reluctance to avail themselves of the opportunity hereby afforded to avenge their real or fancied wrongs; and, accordingly, in a very short time they “burst like an avalanche upon the country, spreading desolation and havoc wherever they went.” Among the settlements which suffered the most severely from these depredations were Deerfield, which had been rebuilt since King Philip's war, Groton, Billerica, Newbury, Lancaster, and Haverhill, || the two latter places being especially devoted to devastation and massacre. ¶ Is it surprising that such atrocities as these inspired in the breasts of the New England settlers the deepest and most ineradicable hatred toward the French and their missionaries?

In 1722 war was again resumed with the Indians, and

|| The escape of Hannah Dustin, the “Heroine of Haverhill,” as she has been appropriately called, is an episode of truly thrilling interest, showing what a mother can do when torn from her family, to restore herself to the embraces of her husband and children. A monument has recently been most fittingly erected to the memory of this eminently notable woman.

The story of the capture of Rev. Mr. Williams, of Deerfield, is well known.

¶ “The barbarities perpetrated in this war equalled, if they did not exceed, those of Philip's war. Women, far advanced in pregnancy, were violently delivered, and the tender babes dashed to the ground. Infants were despatched in the same manner; or sometimes, half strangled, were thrown to their mothers to quiet. Of the captives, some were roasted alive, others were gashed in all parts of their bodies; brands were thrust into their wounds, and then set on fire. Others were subjected to the hardship of travelling barefoot and half naked, through pathless deserts, over craggy mountains, through horrible swamps and thickets; obliged to endure frosts, rain, snow, and all the inclemencies of the season, both by day and by night. No pity was shown; no allowance made to the aged, sick and infirm. Such as, through infirmity, hunger, fatigue, or sorrow, fainted under their burdens, or could not keep pace with the enemy, were promptly despatched with the tomahawk. Poor Mrs. Williams, feeble from having been recently confined, having faltered by the way, received a blow from a tomahawk which put an end to her sorrows.” — *Barry.*

continued until the latter part of 1725, when the troubles with these hated foes, which had now continued almost without interruption for nearly forty years, were for a season suspended. The end, however, unfortunately was not yet. Under the belief that French and Indian hostilities against the New Englanders were still being fomented by the French Jesuit missionaries, the English, from time to time, perpetrated exterminating raids upon the missions of the latter, burning their churches, destroying their property, and sometimes even putting the missionaries themselves to death.* The natural result of these hostile visits, on the part of the English, was, first, the utter abandonment of all Indian missions on the part of the Jesuits, in New England, and a large emigration of the Indians who had been under French influence, to Canada; second, the awakening, or rather intensifying very generally, in the breasts of these natives, of a feeling of bitterness and indignation against those whom they had not a little reason to regard as intruders. They had left their hunting-grounds on the Kennebec, the Androscoggin, and the Connecticut, and had sought new homes in the North and West; but they still retained a lively remembrance of their former seats, and a keen sense of the wrongs they considered themselves to have suffered; and, accordingly, it only needed another war between France and England to furnish these savages justification and employment in renewed predatory excursions against the frontier English settlements; or in acting as guides to their old-time allies, through a region with which they were perfectly familiar. Such a war was declared in 1744, exposing once more the frontier settlements of Massachusetts to incursions from Canada by hostile French and Indians.†

On the first news of the declaration of war between

* In the museum of Bowdoin College, Maine, there may be seen a curious relic in the shape of a bell half embedded in the stock of a tree. The bell belonged to a Jesuit chapel, built at Norridgewock, on the Kennebec, by Father Rale, who was there as a French missionary to the Indians, certainly as early as 1695, and whose chapel was pillaged and burned in 1724 by a party of English, under the belief that French and Indian hostilities against the New Englanders were stimulated and aided by this Jesuit priest. He himself was killed at the same time, several chiefs who endeavored to protect him sharing his fate; and his body was disgracefully mutilated by those who had shot him, but was afterwards tenderly buried by the Indians beneath the spot where he used to stand before the altar. The bell of the chapel in some way fell into the embrace of a growing tree, which preserved it till, in our own time, the woodmen found it at their work, and sent it where it will be preserved till the end of time. — *Dedham Transcript*.

† Their favorite paths from the St. Lawrence were either by Lake Champlain, up Wood and Otter Creeks, across the Highlands of Vermont, down Wells and White Rivers to the Connecticut, or by Lake George, across the carrying-place to the headwaters of the Hudson, and thence up the Hoosac and across the watershed now pierced by the Hoosac Tunnel (almost directly over which runs the old Indian path),

France and England, the provincial government of Massachusetts, with a view to the protection of its settlements against these predatory assaults from the North and West, authorized the immediate construction of a line of small forts, from Fort Dummer‡ to the valley of the Hoosac, at the foot of Saddle Mountain; all of which were built in the summer of 1744, and under the superintendence of that grand old hero, Ephraim Williams, after whom both the town of Williamstown and Williams College are worthily named.§

The peace of Aix-la-Chapelle (1748) was little more than a truce. Once more the Province was to be called to give her sons and her wealth for the defence of their homes. Meantime the situation of the English Colonies in America was becoming undeniably critical. "The French were in undisputed possession of the great valleys of the St. Lawrence, the Ohio and the Mississippi; they had the friendship of the Indians, except the Six Nations; their territory enclosed, in the form of an arc of a circle, all the English settlements; they were bound at least to maintain entire the possessions which they had, even if they had not determined to bring together the horns of their crescent, and thus fling the English into the sea. The great thoughts of the great men of the Old World were directed to this great question of the New World. The most prominent political problem of the middle of the last century, which all statesmen were straining their minds to solve, was whether France or England were to control the vast territories and resources of this continent."

The somewhat desperate nature of New England's situation at this time seems, meantime, to have been not a little aggravated by the very serious disasters and losses attending not only the English fleets in their attempts to

to the Deerfield River. Towards the settlements these routes converged, and the egress of the war-parties was pretty sure to be somewhere between Brattleborough, on the Connecticut, and the base of Saddle Mountain, near the headwaters of the Hoosac.

‡ As early as 1724 Fort Dummer, on the site of what is now Brattleborough, Vt., had been erected for the purpose of covering the towns in the valley of the Connecticut, from the attacks of the Indians. This fort has the honor of being esteemed the first English settlement within the limits of the present State of Vermont.

The smaller forts subsequently built, in 1744, were situated in what are now the towns of Bernardston, Heath, Rowe, Coleraine, and North Adams.

§ He commanded, also, with the rank of captain, this line of defences, having his headquarters at Fort Massachusetts, the westernmost and principal of his works. Again and again was this fort attacked by the French and Indians; and in August, 1746, while Capt. Williams was absent on a military expedition to Canada, it was captured, after an obstinate defence, by eight hundred men, and the garrison carried prisoners to Canada. Just two years after it was attacked again by three hundred and thirty French and Indians, Capt. Williams being present, but this time the assailants were driven off with loss.

reduce the strongholds of the French in Canada, but not less their arms on land — those of Sir William Johnson at the head of Lake George, and of Braddock at the Forks of the Ohio.

The day, however, approaches that is to conduct England to a great and glorious victory — a triumph, indeed, by which is to be opened a way for the final independence of her choicest American Colonies. It need hardly be said that the object for which Massachusetts had so long lavished her strength and her treasure — a complete and final deliverance from French and Indian domination and intimidation — was realized only when, in 1759, the gallant Wolfe scaled the heights of Quebec, and fought his memorable and decisive battle on the Plains of Abraham. No wonder that when the tidings of that victory — announcing the future and undisputed supremacy of English arms and English laws on this continent — reached Boston, they were received with unusual demonstrations of joy; that bonfires blazed from every hill-top; bells were rung from every church-steeple, and shouts went up from every patriotic throat. A long and wretched war was over; the key of Canada was at last, after so many humiliating defeats, in the hands of the English, and a foe that had for generations been the occasion of nameless and numberless woes, had finally, so far at least as this continent was concerned, been effectually and eternally set at rest.

The Religion of the Period.

Founded by Puritans, whose creed was the rigorous creed of Calvin, the religion of Massachusetts from the first had been Calvinistic, or "Orthodox." True, with the progress of settlement, and with the advancement of society, other forms of faith had crept in and sprung up to some extent; yet the prevailing religious faith in New England had been, and still was, overwhelmingly Calvinistic.

This system of theology, whose influence in New England is still widely felt, and whose doctrines, in a modified and mild form, are still extensively believed, was, on the whole, admirably adapted to the temper of those times. Based, as it was, upon the Scriptures, it had its strong points; and if it did not comprehend the whole circle of truth, yet it had enough to give it a wonderful vitality. Upon it the churches of the country had been reared. It had, to a great extent, moulded the laws and customs of society, and contributed, as perhaps no other

faith could have done at that day, to the strengthening and developing of the character of the people.

Meanwhile as, in process of time, the preaching came to lose somewhat of its earlier earnestness, and became more formal, didactic, dogmatic and doctrinal, and hence less adapted to promote spirituality, two results were developed: immorality outside, and irreligion and heresy inside the church. But heresy engenders controversy, and controversy, sectarian rancor. For years the land was rife with theological warfare, while the pens of the disputants, seemed, as it were, to have been dipped in gall. The inevitable result of such polemical strife — of acrimonious theological debate — was wide-spread bitterness of feeling. Providentially the advent of the renowned evangelist Whitfield brought to a happy crisis the struggle that had been long convulsing the whole religious community. Already, however, under the ministry of such eminently godly and gifted men as Jonathan Edwards and Hopkins,* quite an "awakening" had occurred (1734-1743). The people were, therefore, prepared and ripe for the still greater awakening that was now at hand. Meantime the ministry of Whitfield was eminently well adapted to supplement that of Edwards. The system of the latter, being intensely metaphysical, and emphasizing the more legal, judicial and punitive aspects of the Gospel, though it might stimulate thought and awaken the conscience, was not, yet, eminently calculated to appeal to the emotional, or affectional, nature. Whitfield, on the other hand, though not neglecting the elements just mentioned, yet, through his ardent enthusiasm, enkindling the deepest emotions of his hearers, wrought powerfully upon all classes, and produced an excitement the most violent and intense ever known in New England.

Important and permanent, however, as were the results following this memorable "great awakening," it did not yet, by any means, altogether allay the spirit of controversy, but became itself meanwhile the pestilent bone of contention. The ministers of the Province seem to have been quite widely divided in opinion in regard to Whitfield and his characteristic measures. Some welcomed him as an ally; others, the conservatives, denounced him as an "itinerant scourge," and his revivals as only unwholesome and spurious excitements. His adherents were called "new lights"; his opponents were the "old lights"; while between the two lay the party and the champions of "progress." The dispute

* The righteous souls of these men were stirred within them, not less by the numbers of unconverted men within, than by the prevalence of wickedness without the Church — by the decadence of piety within the fold, than by the developments of heresy and irreligion, both

within and without. Through the door of the "Half-way Covenant," unconverted men had been admitted to church membership in such numbers as nearly to paralyze its energies, and to destroy its life altogether.

lasted long. The press teemed with pamphlets on either side. Nearly every clergyman in the country participated in the controversy, and wrote and reproached on one side or the other. While attended with more or less evils, this great discussion, let us hope, on the whole, hastened on the progress of light and truth.*

The Politics of the Period.

During most of the provincial period, political parties were divided on the line of acquiescence, or otherwise, in, or submission to, the steadily growing encroachments and usurpations of arbitrary power. One party was known as the party of freedom; the other as the party of prerogative. One party stood for chartered rights and constitutional liberty—for manhood and freedom. The other, either for the sake of peace, or of gain, were prepared to surrender everything to the royal prerogative. †

The members of the one were known as Republicans, or Whigs, or as the "Sons of Liberty;" while the adherents of the opposing cause were known as Royalists, Loyalists, and, subsequent to the outbreak of the Revolution, by the opprobrious title of Tories. Most of the latter were such of the wealthy class as hoped, by their servility and complaisance, to share the royal favor; while, leagued with the former, were the sagacious and eloquent champions of the people. Chief among these, as especially the era of the Revolution drew near, were such men as Benjamin Franklin, John Hancock, John Adams, Samuel Adams, ‡ regarded by some as the "Father of the Revolution;" and James Otis, § in the estimation of the loyalist Hutchinson, the great incen-

diary of New England, but, in the estimation of the patriot people, the eloquent and heroic defender of their rights.

Contests with the Crown.

"England lost her Colonies," says New England's historian, "by the mismanagement of her ministers." Doubtless the insane perversity and folly of George III., the strange fatuity of his ministers, || and the inflammatory, and exasperating and intensely partisan representations of provincial affairs by the royal governors, contributed greatly to precipitate the political crisis known as the American Revolution. ¶ Yet, it cannot be denied, that for nearly a century the American people had been the victims of an oppression as systematic as it was unjust, and which, hence, could not but engender distrust, disaffection, and even bitterness, on their part, towards their oppressors.

Nay, educated as they had been, and, from the first, accustomed to self-government, war would seem to have been organized, and to have become chronic in their very constitution. Under all the circumstances, it was manifestly a serious defect in the charter of William and Mary that the governors of the Province were to be appointed by, and dependent on, the crown. The simple fact alone that their rulers were thus the appointees of the king, were hence his representatives, that accordingly as such they would be supposed to be bound to conform to his instructions, however arbitrary; to do his veriest bidding at the peril of instant displacement; that, therefore, if the monarch should be disposed

* Dr. Dale, in "The Nineteenth Century," recently wrote as follows concerning the New England ministry of this period:—

"In New England the social position of the clergy in the last century was, no doubt, very high, and their influence on public affairs extraordinarily powerful. The Congregational parish minister was generally a very dignified personage; his cocked hat, white wig, black coat and black breeches, knee-buckles and shoe-buckles, impressed the popular imagination with the idea of his importance. He was usually the best-educated man in his parish, and he was the centre of all its intellectual activity. He was also the natural leader of the people in all social and political movements. Almost to a man the Congregational pastors of Connecticut were vehemently on the side of the colonists in their struggle with the English Crown; and I believe that as much might be said for the Congregational ministers in the other New England States. Some of them went as chaplains with the army. Those who remained at home kept up the fires of patriotism in their parishes, and helped to sustain the courage and fortitude of the people throughout the conflict. Their public influence was enormous."

† Reminding us of the "Peace" (at any price) party just previous to, and during, the late war of the Rebellion—the final fortunes of which suggested, at the time, the following epigram:

"The piece of a party called the party of peace,
Like everything else which deceases,
Has gone where the wicked from troubling shall cease,
For the party of peace is in pieces."

‡ Samuel Adams was born in Boston in 1722; graduated with distinction at Harvard University when eighteen years of age. From even his college days, he was a champion of liberty. In a pamphlet war just previous to the Revolution, he wrote a discussion of the question at issue, which John Adams declared was a model of candor, sagacity, impartiality, and close and correct reasoning. He was the terror of the royal officers, and as incorruptible as he was fearless and patriotic. At a time when corruption was notoriously common, they proposed to silence him by bribery. The proposal coming to the ears of Governor Hutchinson, the latter exclaimed: "They don't know their man. If they knew Adams as well as I do, they would never think of whispering bribery in his ears. He can never be bribed."

§ James Otis, son of Colonel James Otis, of Barnstable; educated at Harvard University; studied law in Boston, and very early became the favorite advocate of the people.

|| "Had a little more deference been paid to their (the provinces) claims; had the ministers of the king consented to listen to the statement of grievances sent from these shores, the struggle which issued in the independence of America might have been indefinitely postponed."

¶ Pestilently active in inflaming the prejudices of the enemies of America, and in poisoning the minds of the king's counsellors, these royal governors directly abetted, if they did not actually instigate, a system of oppression which was continued until the Americans, exasperated beyond endurance, appealed to the last resort for redress, and submitted their cause to the arbitrament of the sword.—Barry.

to oppress his subjects, these minions of his would doubtless make haste to assist him to fasten the yoke and rivet the fetters—this fact alone must have sufficed to engender invincible prejudices against these rulers as a class, on the part of the politicians, and the majority of the people of New England. Nor could it well have been otherwise, whatever the patriotism, honesty of purpose, or administrative abilities these governors might have brought to the discharge of their duties. In the very nature of the case, for the one reason just named, these officials must encounter serious, if not insuperable, obstacles to perfect success in the administration of affairs—obstacles arising from the inevitable and chronic conflict of opinion between the Province and the crown, and especially from the very natural jealousy on the part of the former, that those placed over them at the pleasure of the king, must be supposed from that very fact to be inimical to their liberties, and disposed, at all events, to uphold the prerogatives of royalty.*

Again; as, under the primitive régime, the prosperity of the Province and its prospects of future advancement, appear to have so aroused the jealousy of English statesmen, as to induce them, for the sake of checking the spirit of freedom which was abroad, to overthrow their Colony's ancient charter, and to impose on that Colony special restrictions; so now, since, in spite of these later political limitations, to which they had been subjected, the country was still rapidly increasing in wealth and power,—for, where the spirit of liberty is, it is difficult to repress the energies of a people,—king and parliament seem once more to have become suspicious that the Province is already aiming at a separate and independent political existence; and, hence, conspire, in every safe and effective way, if possible, to cripple and enslave her.

Meantime, in this dirty work of subjugation, as, indeed, might have been naturally anticipated, the king seldom failed to find most willing instruments in those official creatures of his, the provincial governors—zealous supporters all of the royal prerogative, and of the supremacy of parliament, and conspicuous ever for their zeal in the cause of oppression. Nay, these gentlemen sometimes outstripped even their royal master in this unworthy service,—it being at their suggestion often that steps

were taken, and measures adopted, that otherwise would have hardly been thought of, much less actually attempted, looking toward the more complete humiliation and enslavement of this rising and aspiring people.

One of the earliest causes of complaint, on the part of the people of the Province, was the restrictions imposed on commercial and manufacturing interests and enterprise,—restrictions precluding the possibility of profits on the part of the American trade; and involving distinctions, moreover, clearly in the interest of English as against American citizens—a policy that manifestly could not but be odious in the extreme to the Colonies.

Further opposition was awakened by agitating the project for raising a revenue from the Colonies to go towards paying England's war debt, and, withal, to maintain not only the colonial officials, executive and judicial, independent of the provincial legislature, but a provincial army of ten thousand men, nominally for the defence of the country, but in reality to enforce the royal instructions. What could have well been more aggravating? Is it surprising that measures thus practically sweeping away the charters of the Colonies altogether, and asserting the unlimited authority of parliament, should have awakened the most serious apprehensions on the part of the people—that Massachusetts, especially, unwearied in her opposition to tyranny, should have vehemently inveighed, as she did, against the blindness that seemed to be taking possession of the advisers of the king?

Opposition to the revenue laws, and especially to the arbitrary manner in which the officers of the crown administered them, became especially pronounced in 1761. About this time the home government attempted to enforce what was termed "Writs of Assistance." These writs gave the officers of the customs liberty to enter stores, houses, or any other place, where they thought goods were kept on which no duties had been paid. Such goods, when found, were immediately confiscated, the revenue derived from the sale of which belonging to the treasuries of the crown and of the Province. To say nothing of the ruthless and arbitrary manner in which these seizures were effected, the Province, for some reason, found that it was receiving no part scarcely, of its share of this revenue; a fact which

* As the prerogatives of the provincial government do not seem to have been sharply or definitely defined in their written constitution, or charters, a word seems to be necessary to set forth intelligibly what was claimed on the part of the colonists as their rights as English colonial, or provincial, subjects. "Though they went forth under a charter from the king," says the historian, Barry, "yet, as their community consisted of individuals possessing all the rights, liberties and franchises of English subjects, they had a right to political liberty. So far as was

consistent with due subordination to the parent state, they held that they were entitled to have, to hold, and to enjoy, within the body of their Colony, a free government, of the like privileges, jurisdictions and pre-eminences as those of the state from which they emigrated. . . . The power of parliament to tax them without their consent, since they were unrepresented in that body, was generally denied; and the right of trial by jury in all cases was inflexibly demanded."

very naturally led to the officers aforementioned being publicly and very positively charged with, and denounced for, putting the money in question into their own pockets.

It was in connection with a case before the court in regard to these "Writs of Assistance," and by way, especially, of defending the rights of property against unlawful seizure by rapacious and tyrannical revenue officials, that James Otis, in 1761, when thirty-eight years of age, was first brought into special prominence in connection with the patriot cause. He had as his opponent Jeremy Gridley, Attorney-General of the Province, under whom Otis had studied law. Gridley was the ablest lawyer of the time, and argued, on this occasion, with his customary learning, ingenuity, and dignity. But one who heard the pleadings* says: "Otis was a flame of fire. With a promptitude of classical allusions, a depth of research, a rapid summary of historical events and dates, a profusion of legal authorities, a prophetic glance of his eye into futurity, and a rapid torrent of impetuous eloquence, he hurried away all before him. American independence was then and there born. Every man of an immense, crowded audience appeared to me to go away, as I did, ready, if necessary, to take up arms against Writs of Assistance. From that hour Otis became the acknowledged idol of the town."

Meantime, while this issue was thus developing, party lines, as between the people on the one hand, and the representatives of the new king (George III.) on the other, were still more sharply drawn by the prominence given, just at this time, to the "Prelacy" question. Most of the royal officers were Episcopalians; a circumstance leading the people naturally to associate the political rule which they opposed, and were rapidly coming to abhor, with the Church of England.†

Just at this crisis a fierce pamphlet war, involving this active and bitter popular prejudice, was unhappily precipitated — opened by a Mr. Apthorp, an Episcopal minister, of Cambridge, "hot from Oxford," in the interest of a State Church. The Rev. Jonathan Mayhew of Boston, appeared as his opponent. The discussion waxed hot, and spread over the whole country, and moved even some of the ablest pens of England. It is

* John Adams.

† With the warming up of this controversy came the general use, in New England, of the terms Whigs and Tories. "All of a sudden," says an old historian, "the officers of the crown, and such as were for keeping up their authority, were branded with the name of 'Tories,' which was always a name of reproach, while their opposers assumed the name of 'Whigs.'"

‡ In 1764, news came that several revenue cutters were to be sent over to hover about the harbor to see that the custom-house was duly respected. This caused a non-importation and a non-consumption system to be adopted. A general agreement was entered into to do without

said to have embraced the question of the nature and extent of the authority of parliament over the Colonies, and ended in the distinct answer, on the part of the Americans, that the English parliament had over its New England Colonies just no authority whatever.

Shortly after this came the Stamp Act. Increasing rapidly in numbers, wealth, importance, and influence, naturally the Colonies became more and more sensitive to taxation by the home government, without due representation.

Early in 1765 news came to the Colonies that a stamp-tax had been determined upon by the crown. It was not long before the hated law was officially announced in Boston. The people had been expert in evading the revenue laws.‡ As they were regarded as unjust and oppressive, they had no scruple in doing so. But the stamp-tax could not be thus evaded. Nothing could be done legally, where any kind of a written instrument was required, unless that instrument bore upon it the odious stamp — the badge of their degradation. Newspapers could not be issued, the business of the courts could not move, no process was valid, no vessel could go to sea, no person could be married, no debt could be contracted, unless a "stamp" gave assurance that the crown had been paid its enforced demand. All this, it need hardly be said, made the Americans angry; nor were they either slow or moderate in giving expression to their indignation. Indeed, such was the storm§ of indignation and excitement awakened throughout the Province by this high-handed measure, that parliament the following year made haste to vote its unqualified repeal; a result that was welcomed throughout the Colonies with the most extravagant demonstrations of joy.

Further plans for revenue and taxation were then devised by the home government. No sooner, however, was any law passed to this end, than the inhabitants of Boston and vicinity voted utterly to dispense with all such articles of British manufacture as had been thus specified as subject to duty, other sections of the country meanwhile promptly imitating the spirited and patriotic example of Boston in this regard.

But, manifestly, a crisis is approaching. Even the

those articles on which the heavy taxes were laid. Very expensive mourning apparel was generally used, but because of a heavy duty to be paid upon it, it was almost wholly laid aside.

§ The spirit of resistance was fully aroused. "The Stamp Act shall never be executed here," was the determination of the people. "All the power of Great Britain shall not compel us to submit to it." "We will die first." "We will spend our last drop of blood in the cause." "The man who offers a stamped paper to sell will be immediately killed." Such were the expressions heard muttered on almost every patriot lip. Is it surprising that the historian characterizes the measure as the one above all others that laid the foundation of the American Revolution?

most patriotic virtue cannot always endure such a systematic and barbarous violation of sacred rights. Faith in the integrity of Parliament is being shaken. Here and there, indeed, men are beginning fearlessly to denounce, and boldly to counsel resistance to, such high-handed and arbitrary proceedings; alleging that, under the circumstances, there remained to them no alternative but an appeal to Heaven to vindicate their cause.

The Rise of the Revolution.

It was on the soil of Massachusetts that

"the embattled farmers stood,
And fired the shot heard round the world."

It was on her territory that were fought the battles, Lexington, Concord and Bunker's Hill, that fired the continental heart, and crystallized the public sentiment of the Colonies into a united, determined, patriotic purpose to throw off the yoke of Great Britain. Influences, however, had long been in operation to produce that momentous result. We have seen that in the very cabin of the "Mayflower" the experiment of local self-government was initiated,—that the American Republic was born. We have also seen the first unconscious stirrings of a new political life, of a movement looking toward self-government and independence, in the reasonable demand of Gov. Endicott for the transfer of the government of the Massachusetts Bay Company to New England; while, clearly, when that demand was actually allowed, the chief cornerstone of the new political edifice went to its place. When, very early in the history of the Massachusetts Colony, the latter had been threatened with a "general governor" from England, it was gravely decided on their part, that "we ought not to accept him, but to defend our lawful possessions."

The truth is the germs of our national greatness, and of our characteristic political institutions inhered doubtless in the very character of our first settlers. Their very mission to these shores was that noblest purpose that can sway human beings, the enjoyment of the largest attainable share of religious, in connection with civil freedom.*

* Connected with the origin and development of the New England—the distinctively American—character, there is the mystery that always attends a new birth, a new creation. Whether "spontaneous generation," "natural selection," or any other, be our theory of the case, the origin of a new species is always involved in profound mystery. The New England character would seem to have been a new species,—an original creation. It cannot be very well accounted for on natural grounds. Its traits do not seem to have been inherited. We can find no period in our annals, however early, when the New Englander was an Englishman. Across the border you will find plenty of Englishmen, Scotchmen, &c., a population still devotedly attached to their national peculiarities, and proud of their ancient transatlantic ancestors and

Meantime, the circumstances of our colonial history were eminently of a nature to prepare our forefathers for self-government. Thrust out, as they were, and left entirely alone and in a wilderness to take care of themselves, they must manifestly either establish and maintain municipal regulations themselves, or perish.

The transaction of their ordinary town business was highly favorable also for purposes of republican discipline. These little municipalities, in a measure peculiar to New England, and each sustaining a relation to the whole somewhat analogous to that of the States of our Union to the central power or constitution of the United States, may be regarded as so many petty sovereignties—mimic republics—having supreme control over their own strictly internal affairs. One can easily appreciate, therefore, the force of the remark, made by some one, that the American Republic was born in a New England town-meeting.

The responsibility, moreover, of annually electing deputies to the General Court was calculated to exert a wholesome political influence, and particularly after the measure was adopted of requiring the towns to choose their own citizens as such delegates. Previous to the year 1694 it had been customary in the choice of deputies to the legislature, to allow the country towns the privilege of choosing for their representatives residents of Boston; but in the year above-mentioned, from certain local considerations, the change referred to was wisely adopted.† Bringing the questions of the day, as it did, directly to their doors, and compelling them to take an immediate interest in political discussions, the new arrangement led naturally to the people's becoming versed in public affairs; was the occasion of their investigating constitutional questions, issues and principles; and so, of their partaking more largely than they otherwise would, of a public spirit and of a patriotic and national feeling; while from the towns themselves, from time to time, were sent up to the legislature, and so into public life, men of the first talents, to participate in the current discussions, in public affairs generally, and all the exciting events which were afterwards to occur.

Institutions. New Englanders were never such. The only explanation perhaps, of the phenomenon is, it was providential.

† A motion for an address to the king against the removal of Governor Phips was passed by a bare majority, the Boston representatives of the country towns, acting, it was alleged, under the influence of local prejudice, voting solid against it. To save future trouble in consequence of any such manifest injustice, the prerogative, or court party, inserted a clause in a bill then pending, requiring residence as a qualification for town representatives. The change thus introduced for merely personal ends, and remaining ever since a part of the fundamental law, was for reasons indicated in the text, highly important and beneficial.

From the beginning, in the government of Massachusetts, hereditary claims and distinctions seem happily to have been utterly disregarded. Public officers were chosen periodically, and from the body of the freemen, regardless of family or rank. So also in the descent of real and personal estates of intestates. The exclusive claim of any one heir was not admitted. Rather, equal division was made among all, reserving only to the oldest son a double portion. This, especially in the case of a numerous family, which is not an uncommon thing in a young country, effectually prevented an undue accumulation of property. "These two regulations," says Richard Minot, "may be said to be the two great pillars on which republican liberty in Massachusetts is supported."*

The New England Confederacy of 1643, was the model and prototype of the North American Confederacy of 1774. The fourth article of its Constitution embodies the fundamental doctrine of the later republic, — the largest amount of local self-government consistent with nationality. This article asserted the right of jurisdiction of each Colony within its own limits, while the Confederacy itself existed simply for the sake, and hence its prerogative was measured by the necessities of the common defence.

No such heresy as "State sovereignty" but the shining truth of State rights, has ever been the political creed of Massachusetts.† How little, meanwhile, those Colonies, over two hundred years ago, realized that, in the organization of their humble, temporary confederacy, they were thus virtually setting a copy to be followed, upwards of a hundred years afterwards, by the whole thirteen Colonies in the formation of the United States of America. Truly, they builded better than they knew.

Nor had the Colonies been deprived of needed military experience and discipline. The military training, which was to fit the citizens of New England for the battles of the impending Revolution, dates from the capture of Louisburg. The same old drums, it is said, that beat at the capture of that fortress, rallied the troops on their march to Bunker's Hill.‡ Indeed, that

long and bloody conflict, known as the French War, became, as another has well said, for all the Colonies, "a school in which these people were to be fitted to take part in a fast approaching and more important struggle." It was, says Mr. Barry, emphatically "*preparatio libertatis*, — the stepping-stone to the Revolution"; — the veterans trained in these earlier and arduous campaigns, having been thus, as it were, providentially prepared subsequently to take charge of the armies of the Union, under George Washington as commander-in-chief.

And thus we see that, from the first, the people of these Colonies seem to have been in training for independence and self-government. Nor was the temporary triumph of despotism, in the overthrow of the earlier charter, any serious hindrance to this work of democratic development and progress. Nay, the contests that long prevailed between the statesmen of the Province and the royal governors, so far from resulting in the subjection of the people, tended rather, on the other hand, to strengthen and develop their love of liberty, and to inspire within them that unwavering fidelity and courage that enabled them, eventually, so successfully to stay the tide of oppression, and permanently establish the liberties of the people. True, some of these struggles, on their part, with the Stuarts, had been desperate; yet, as storms serve only to strengthen the hold of the trees they shake upon the soil, so these early political vicissitudes, under all the circumstances, so far from uprooting and prostrating the infant State, served rather to develop its powers, — to give to the same an increase of vitality and beauty. The fact was that, when the Stuarts finally attempted their subjugation, the spirit of liberty had already become by far too widely diffused throughout the Colonies to be easily crushed. Nay, notwithstanding the change in the constitution of the government, Puritanism was still in the ascendant, and Puritan principles still remained as vital as ever. Freedom, therefore, and none the less, but rather all the more, because of the arbitrary reign maintained over them, continued to be the beacon-light that guided these Colonies on. The more it was denied them, the stronger, naturally, throbbed the desire in every heart to enjoy it;

the Union. No more ardent advocate of the doctrine of State rights ever lived than old Samuel Adams, the father of the Revolution. In all those functions which the Constitution confers on the national government, the latter is sovereign, and the States are subordinate to it. Beyond, or outside of these, the States are independent commonwealths, and, as such, have important rights.

‡ The same Colonel Gridley, who planned Pepperell's batteries at Louisburg, laid out the one where General Warren fell; and when Gage was erecting breast-works across Boston Neck, the provincial troops sneeringly remarked that his mud walls were nothing compared with the stone walls of old Louisburg.

* History of Province of Massachusetts Bay, pp. 27, 28.

Minot also observes (p. 28), "An inestimable advantage was gained for freedom by a law of 1641, which declares the lands of the inhabitants free from all fines and licenses, the whole train of feudal exactions which have so grievously oppressed mankind in other parts of the world."

† Confusion is constantly arising in consequence of speaking of "State Rights," interchangeably with the Calhoun dogma of "State Sovereignty," the fruit of which was secession, and which was decided against in the late war. State rights is the correct doctrine under the Constitution, and the most vital of the principles underlying our government, and as important for New England as for any other section of

the more ardently glowed the determination in every breast to possess it. Under the very rod of oppression, laid so heavily upon them, there sprang up, blossomed, and ripened, the conviction, — a conviction of such energy as not to be readily stifled, — that freedom was the natural and inalienable birthright of man, — a boon, accordingly, not to be parted with on any terms whatever, — especially at the behest of any mere earthly prince. "To lay that down at Caesar's feet," wrote John Milton, "which we received not from him, and which accordingly we are not beholden to him for, were an unworthy action, and degrading to our very nature."* Thanks, then, to the stern discipline of tyranny. By means of it were fostered and intensified those very republican tendencies so much dreaded by the crown; and which, growing with its growth, and strengthened with its strength, had, ere the unnatural "Mother Country" was aware, become too deeply rooted in the New England character ever to become eradicated or subdued.

Nor, meantime, let it be supposed that the people, with all their love of liberty, democratic instincts, and habits of self-government, were disloyal. To be sure they had little occasion to be fervently attached to fatherland. They had been driven from home by the stern hand of persecution. They had been left to shift for themselves in the wilderness; and when, as in Philip's war, contending in a life and death struggle with their savage foe, from neither king or court came any aid whatever.

* Reply to Salmasius.

† It may be urged, and apparently with reason, that at least during the long French and Indian war, the home government rendered the Colonies invaluable service, affording them the shelter of its arms, and finally delivering them from the accursed persecutions of their inveterate and hereditary foe. And yet, strange to say, according to Mr. Barry, "the conduct of Great Britain throughout the war with France, did not, to the inhabitants of America, justify the belief that it acted in good faith towards the Colonies, or designed to render efficient aid in the conquest of Canada."

‡ It may be admitted that the loyalty of the New England Colonies was of a peculiar and original character. From the very first, strangely, we find on the part, not even of the high-bred Puritans, any of that fanatical, unreasoning, almost adoring devotion to the crown that, even to this day, characterizes the peoples of the other Colonies and dependencies of Great Britain.

§ "The colonists," writes Otis, in 1764, "know the blood and treasure independence would cost. They will never think of it till driven to it, as the last fatal resort against ministerial oppression, which will make the wisest mad, and the weakest strong."

The reverent spirit with which the people of New England had from the infancy of their settlements been accustomed to speak of "the mother country," was a sufficient evidence of a sincere and loyal attachment, on their part, to the home of their ancestors. And this conviction cherished by them, that the land of their fathers was blessed above all others in the possession of a wise, beneficent constitution, led them to weigh well the consequences of a rupture with that country, and every step tending to disunion. The fathers of the Revolution were no hot-headed, visionary enthusiasts. Rather the men who guided the destinies of the Province at the opening of that bloody drama were

Though it was a dependency and domain of the king of Great Britain, as well as their own homes, they were making such desperate efforts and sacrifices to defend, they were left to struggle under their heavy load absolutely alone.† Yet they were loyal.‡ There is no reason to question the accuracy of Franklin's testimony when, in response to Lord Camden's charge, that the Colonies intended to throw off their dependence on the mother country, and that notwithstanding their boasted affection for it, meant soon to set up for independence, he promptly replied, "No such idea is entertained in the minds of the Americans, and no such idea ever will enter their heads *unless you grossly abuse them.*" Over and over again in their successive addresses to the king, seeking a redress of their grievances, they avowed their loyalty; and in this they were doubtless profoundly sincere. A few wise men may have foreseen the impending struggle and predicted the result; yet up to the last the mass of the colonists manifestly never dreamed of independence. It was not until absolutely forced to resistance that the American people declared themselves entitled to the benefits of self-government. § All they had ever demanded was simply fair play, equal rights, the unmolested enjoyment of "English rights;" — the right of self-government under the British constitution; to make their own laws, so far as consistent with a due subordination to parliament; and especially, unless duly represented in the primal legislative body, to impose on themselves whatever taxes might be rightfully required at their hands. ||

clear-headed, far-seeing, deep-thinking men; men who pondered well every word they sent forth to the world. No hasty sentence escaped their pens. They knew at every step just what they were about. In their every measure, they were guided not by fancy or passion, but by an enlightened patriotism and a stern sense of duty. They had looked into the future and fully counted the cost. They formed their conclusions only after mature deliberation; and it was only when, by a course of legislation from which relief had been sought in vain, they felt forced to resist, that they appealed to arms, leaving the result to God, and the responsibility with those who sanctioned and persisted in enforcing the tyrannical measures they complained of.

|| Of course every tyro in history understands that it was the paying of a trifling tax on stamped paper, and threepence a pound on tea that, among other things, was so strenuously, and so stubbornly resisted by the Colonies at last. "But was a demand of that nature," says one, "of sufficient importance to go to war about?" Under certain circumstances, the reader need hardly be told, a single drop of water will suffice to cause a bucket to overflow; a single straw to break a camel's back. Trifling as at first view the issue seems, it will yet, on reflection, be found to be of sufficient magnitude and importance to embody a great principle; to involve a principle, indeed, measuring the whole distance between freedom and serfdom, between manhood and base servitude. Besides, the claims controverted by the colonists were the thin end of the wedge whose thick end was conceived to be unmitigated despotism. To the mind of the average Anglo-Saxon, taxation and legislation seemed inseparable. Taxation, therefore, without representation, to him is tyranny; a tyranny to which to tamely submit is to deserve servitude; to which to submit, as John Milton says, is "an unworthy action, and degrading to our very nature."

These rights, however, had been sternly, haughtily refused. Rough-shod the ministry and minions of the king had insisted upon overriding them. Grievance followed grievance. Outrage and wrong "trode each other's heel." They had earned the right of revolution.* The meshes of tyranny at length having been drawn so close around them that escape seemed impossible, "the resolute," in the vigorous language of another, "clad themselves in the panoply of war, and flung the gauntlet of defiance at the feet of the king and his ministers."

Meantime, such tyrannical measures as the "Stamp Act,"† such acts of lawless violence as the "Boston Massacre,"‡ such high-handed, unconstitutional measures as the quartering on the cities of a disorderly, hireling soldiery, all contributed to hasten the struggle and precipitate the crisis. In consequence of the destruction in Boston harbor, by the citizens of the town, amidst the intensest popular excitement, of large quantities of tea, which, in spite of Boston's self-imposed embargo on that article, certain shipowners, royal officials and Tory merchants were determined to land, General Gage, with a large force, was despatched at once to Boston, and appointed military governor of the Province. And now there was plotting and counterplotting; organization and the mustering of forces on both sides. The authorities were uncompromising; the people were unawed, determined. A sanguinary collision was impending. It could not long be delayed. Every aggressive act on the part of the government was quietly, yet stubbornly, resisted. And when at length such resistance, on the ever-memorable fields of Lexington and Concord, was attended with bloodshed, the mine, which had been so long preparing, was sprung. The die was cast. The Rubicon was passed. The beginning of the end had come. "The day-star of liberty," says the historian, "had risen on America." At all events, the signal-gun had been fired that announced the opening of

The War of the Revolution.

September 1, 1774, the General Court met at Salem. General Gage having dissolved the assembly, the body immediately resolved themselves into a PROVINCIAL CONGRESS, which, from that time, continued to transact the

* It is not in the nature of man to submit with tameness to continued encroachments upon his real or fancied rights. He may forbear for a time; he will endure much. But when the yoke presses too heavily, an effort will be made to throw it off, regardless of consequences, leaving the issue or success of his effort with God. The instincts of a whole people may possibly be wrong; yet, in general, the maxim *Vox populi vox Dei* holds true. A few persons may delude themselves with the idea that their rights are invaded, when, in fact, all that has awakened their resentment is that wholesome restraint indispensable to the welfare of every community. But when the public itself rises in its might,

business of the Province, so far as the patriots were concerned, until the erection of the State government in 1780.

In the meantime, Massachusetts statesmen had taken the lead in maturing plans for the union of the Colonies, and for calling a Continental Congress.§ Already Benjamin Church, in his oration upon the anniversary of the Boston Massacre, as if gifted with the spirit of prophecy, predicted that "some future Congress would be the glorious source of the salvation of America," and John Hancock, in an oration on a later anniversary of the same event, had suggested a "Congress of Deputies from the several houses of assembly on the continent, as the most effectual method of establishing union for the security of the rights and liberties of the country." Already Samuel Adams, the master-spirit of the times, had proposed that step said to have "included the whole Revolution"—the appointment of a committee of correspondence to draw up a statement of the rights of the colonists, with the infringements and violations thereof made from time to time, and to communicate and publish the same to the towns and the world—a committee, James Otis, chairman, whose work was so ably and effectually performed, that it is said to have laid the foundation of the AMERICAN UNION. Meanwhile, this institution of a committee of correspondence in Massachusetts prepared the way for the establishment of like committees in all the Colonies. The resulting interchange of opinion which followed, soon happily brought all the Colonies of the country to one mind. Old jealousies were removed, and perfect harmony was restored between all. "A common cause," it began to be said, "is best supported by common association." "The defence and maintenance of rights and liberties is the common cause

when especially the gifted and the true as well as the masses, the intelligent as well as the ignorant, the sober as well as the impulsive, are burning with a sense of overwhelming injustice, and no alternative is left but to resist or be enslaved, then it can hardly be denied that resistance is lawful; that resistance to kings is obedience to God.—Barry.

† This famous act required that all deeds and receipts, and other legal documents, should be written, or printed, on stamped paper, and that this paper should be sold by the tax collectors, the money going to the government. In itself, there was manifestly nothing so very bad about this law. Englishmen would not have complained of it at home. Such a law, indeed, had already even existed in England. Taxes have been imposed in a similar way in America. The colonists objected to this law because it involved a principle—the right of taxation without representation. Dr. Johnson, it is true, declared this to be "no tyranny," and John Wesley agreed with him. The colonists begged leave to differ.

‡ The slaughter by British troops, under Captain Preston, of several citizens in an ill-advised attempt to quell a riot in Boston.

§ The reader cannot but be interested to notice how prominent and leading a part was taken by Massachusetts and her statesmen in the inauguration of the Revolutionary movement, and in laying the foundations of the new government.

of every American, and all hence should unite, hand in hand, in one common association, to support it, and to drive tyranny from these Northern climes." "Union" was the cry; "union from Florida to the plains of Canada." "A Congress of the States is indispensable; we can redress ourselves if we will, and what the people wills, shall be effected." A Congress of American States to frame a bill of rights, or to form an independent State — an American Commonwealth — was now, thanks to the sagacity, and patriotism and zeal of the statesmen of Massachusetts, no longer the fiction, or "sickly dream of a political enthusiast." It was, on the other hand, already on the very eve of realization. June 2, 1774, the Massachusetts House of Representatives, by a vote of 117 to 12, appointed a committee* to meet, at the earliest possible date, a like committee appointed by other Colonies, to consult together upon the present state of the Colonies; not so much, we have reason to think, to moot, as yet, the question of independency, or of final separation from Great Britain, or even of the propriety of an appeal to arms, but to show the British ministry that a determination prevailed throughout the Colonies to oppose their arbitrary and oppressive laws, and that, whatever the cost to themselves, they were prepared to take a decided stand in defence of their rights.

At a public meeting held in Boston at about this same time. John Adams in the Chair, it was voted "that the Committee of Correspondence be enjoined forthwith to write to all the other Colonies, acquainting them that we are not idle, and that we are waiting with anxious expectation for the result of a CONTINENTAL CONGRESS, whose meeting we impatiently desire, in whose wisdom and firmness we confide, and in whose determinations we shall cheerfully acquiesce."

This CONTINENTAL CONGRESS assembled at Carpenter's Hall, in Philadelphia, Sept. 5, 1774, and was duly or-

ganized by the choice of Peyton Randolph, Chairman, and Charles Thompson, Secretary.

Throughout the Revolutionary war, Massachusetts grandly sustained her former reputation for patriotism, † public spirit and valor.

As she was the first to sustain the shock of battle, and to spill her blood in the interest of independence and liberty, so "wherever a stand was successfully made against British aggression, and wherever valor was called for in the assault, there were found bodies of men sent out by Massachusetts, than whom none were ever more active, valiant or brave." Let it not be supposed that because, upon the evacuation of Boston by the British troops (March 17, 1776), the theatre of the war was conveyed to New York and to the South; that because thus happily the soil of Massachusetts was never more to be trodden by a hireling soldiery, or to be drenched with patriot blood; that because, hence, her sons were not again to be subjected to the dread necessity of fighting immediately for the defence of their own families, or for the protection of their own firesides, therefore they would be indifferent to the claims of other portions of their common country upon their services, whose peace was disturbed by a foreign foe. Nay, though her annals during this period no longer glow with the details of battle and siege, this Commonwealth, yet, let it be remembered, took a very active part in all those various movements and campaigns that, during the remaining dreary years of the war, reflected such credit upon the American arms. Meantime, while her citizen soldiers, superior to all sectional feeling or partisan prejudice, fired with genuine disinterested patriotism, were thus found at the distant front on quite every battle-field of the Revolution, never for a moment hesitating to consecrate their fortunes to liberty, and to seal their sincerity with their blood; so her patriot statesmen — giants all —

* The Massachusetts delegates to this first National Congress were James Bowdoin, Thomas Cushing, Samuel Adams, John Adams, and Robert Treat Paine.

† "In vain were the artifices of loyalists employed to seduce the patriots to a compliance with the wishes of His Excellency. Though hundreds were ruined, and thousands half starved, British gold was yet powerless to tempt or buy them. Nor should the noble example of woman be forgotten. Mothers and daughters infused their own earnest, principled spirit of resistance to tyranny into the bosoms of fathers and sons, husbands and lovers; and none more cheerfully than they submitted to privations, and encountered the trials which fall with peculiar hardship on their sex. Exposed to the brutal passions of the soldiery, and conscious that they were bringing on themselves manifold sorrows, they did not yet hesitate to sacrifice, if need be, home and its charms, life and endearments, and all the countless blessings of peace, rather than give up — what was dearer than all — liberty, without which life is a curse. Those gentler emotions, which are their ornament and pride, and even their natural aversion to blood, were, for the time, to give way to a sterner and more resolute temper. Yet, withal, they moved in their

new sphere with the same quiet dignity and deep tenderness which at all times so adorn the sex, and render their presence a blessing to all; while the delicate offices which none but their hands could so well perform, in the hour of trial, assuaged the pain of many a wound, and relieved the ghastliness and horrors of death." — *Barry*.

The following is a specimen of the patriotic appeals made during the dark days of the Revolution: —

"Act like yourselves. Arouse at the call of Washington and of the country, and you will soon be crowned with glory, independence and peace. Present interest and ease we must sacrifice; meantime, what words can paint the solid joys, the delightful recollections, which will fill the patriotic mind hereafter. He who wishes for permanent happiness, let him now put forth all his strength for the immediate salvation of his country, and he shall reap immortal honor and renown. It is good for us to anticipate the joy that will fill our minds when we shall receive the reward of our labors; when we shall see our country flourish in peace; when grateful millions shall hail us as the protectors of our country, and an approving conscience shall light up eternal sunshine in our souls."

during all that period that "tried men's souls," were ever found in the very fore-front of every battle for human rights, as also in every service connected with settling the foundations of the new government. Surely, it can never be forgotten that it was the audacious autograph of John Hancock of Massachusetts that heads the list of the immortal signers of the Declaration of Independence; or that it was a no less illustrious son of this same State, John Adams,* who more, perhaps, than any other man in debate on the floor of the Continental Congress, contributed to the successful and unanimous passage (July 4, 1776) of what Daniel Webster has so fittingly characterized as the great "title of our liberties."

III. THE COMMONWEALTH PERIOD.

The Commonwealth period of our State history dates from the adoption of the State Constitution in 1780. The renunciation of allegiance to the crown of Great Britain, rendered it necessary for the Province, as early as possible, to establish an independent government. Hence, while the war of the Revolution was yet in progress, the citizens of Massachusetts were called upon to deliberate upon their civil affairs, and to determine what system of government should be adopted to succeed the former one, and how that system should be framed and adopted. At quite an early date, a proposition was made, in the General Court, that a committee should be appointed to prepare a form of government. Convinced, however, that an enterprise of this nature and magnitude, should originate with the people,—the proper source of the organic law; nay, that only a convention, composed of delegates from all the towns, elected expressly for this purpose, was competent to draft a Constitution for the State;—such a convention was duly called, and, at the appointed time, Sept. 1, 1779, assembled at Cambridge, James Bowdoin, president. The committee, consisting of twenty-six delegates, appointed to draft the Constitution, reported, at an adjourned meeting, the ensuing January. After con-

siderable debate, the report was adopted. In the following June, the Constitution was submitted to the vote of the people, and was by them accepted. In 1820, a convention to revise this Constitution, met and proposed various amendments, nine of which were in due time ratified by the popular vote.

In 1834, the constitutional provision for the maintenance of public worship was abolished. Since which time, the so-called "voluntary system," which rightly leaves each citizen at liberty to pay or not, as he may please, for the support of religion, has been the law of the land.

In 1857, amendments of the Constitution were made, by which the present district system of choosing representatives and senators to the State legislature was adopted, in place of the apportionment by towns and counties.

John Hancock was elected the first governor under the new Constitution, to which office, with an interval of two years, he was annually re-elected until his death, exerting to the last a profound influence upon the policy of the State.

Once peace was declared; once the objects of their manifold and costly sacrifices were accomplished; once the freedom and independence of the United States were duly recognized, and the painful struggle, which had thus far attended their existence as a nation, was happily at an end,—the citizens of no section of the country more heartily rejoiced than those of Massachusetts. Every countenance was radiant with smiles. The proclamation, when read in the different cities, was hailed by the people with tumultuous cheers. Bells were rung, cannon were fired, bonfires blazed; in the evening, houses were brilliantly illuminated; and already, in this hour of triumph, proudly the veteran of the late war, was recounting, round his fireside, the perilous scenes he had witnessed. But this festive condition was not long to continue.

Shays' Rebellion.†

Hardly had the sounds of Revolution died away, when civil disturbances broke out in this State, of such dimen-

* "It is doing no injustice to others to say that the general opinion was, and uniformly has been, that, in debate, on the side of independence, John Adams had no equal. The great author of the Declaration has himself expressed that opinion, uniformly and strongly. 'John Adams,' said he, 'was our Colossus on the floor.'"—*Daniel Webster*.

In connection with the foregoing tribute to the services of John Adams, let John Adams's own testimony be recorded relative to the value of the services of some of his distinguished Massachusetts associates in Revolutionary fame and statesmanship: "James Otis, Samuel Adams, and John Hancock, were the three most essential characters of

the Revolution. These three were the first movers, the most constant, steady, persevering agents, and most disinterested sufferers and firmest pillars of the whole Revolution. Without the character of Samuel Adams, especially, the true history of the American Revolution can never be written."

† So called from the name of its nominal leader, Daniel Shays, formerly a captain in the army of the Revolution; a man marked by no qualities which entitled him to distinction, on the score either of courage or ability, and whose precedence in this rebellion was the result, we are told, of mere accident. Bankrupt in fortune, as well as in principle, he was one of those reckless characters always ready to

sions as to threaten, for a time, the utter subversion of law and order. The popular *emeute*, known as "Shays' Rebellion," was somewhat notable in three respects:

1. It occurred, strange to say, on the very heels of the successful issue of a long and sanguinary struggle for independence, and constitutional liberty. 2. This has been the only serious disturbance of the kind that has ever occurred within the bounds of our Commonwealth. 3. In several of its features, this insurrection strikingly resembles certain later popular tumults in this country, under the auspices of some of our so-called "National" or socialistic movements. The animus of "Shays' Rebellion" seems to have consisted largely in a bitter grudge, on the part of the poor against the rich,—an implacable prejudice, a wild rage,—on the part of the impecunious classes against the "bloated bond-holders" of that day.

The grounds of this popular discontent,—the occasion of this wide-spread "inundation of distempered humor,"—it will not, perhaps, be difficult to indicate. Then, as now, a protracted and enormously expensive war had convulsed and impoverished the land; had prostrated its business, while, at the same time, it had also burdened it with debt and taxation.* The inevitable sequel was "hard times,"—high prices, small incomes, and oppressive taxes. Soured, embittered by their distresses, impatient under their temporary privations, and smarting under the losses incident to a depreciated currency, as also under the seemingly excessive exactions of the tax-gatherer, the people, in many sections, particularly in the western counties,—in the rural districts, strangely, rather than in the cities,†—became almost desperate; and under the lead and instigation of designing and desperate men, were induced, finally, not only to commit acts of gross violence against persons and property, but to resort to open and organized revolt,—flagrant and treasonable resistance against the government and its righteous authority. Thousands, meantime, from one motive or another, sympathized more or less with the movement. A somewhat formidable military force was mustered by the insurgents, and put into the field. Certain of the inferior courts, against which these "Regulators" seemed to have a special spite, were taken

"embark on the flood of any desperate adventure," in the hope either of obtaining notoriety, or improving his outward condition. He succeeded in escaping the halter he had so richly earned, and finally ended his earthly career at Sparta, N. Y.

Leagued with this desperado, in his insane opposition to, and crusade against the government, were men far more competent than he for high military command, and more formidable by far and influential as rebels against the laws. Among these, may be mentioned Luke Day, of West Springfield, also formerly a captain in the Revolutionary army, and really the master-spirit of the insurrection known as Shays' Rebellion.

charge of by the rebels, and not suffered, save under restraint, to hold their regular sessions; while the whole State, to a very considerable extent, was becoming pervaded with feverish excitement and alarm. The situation was becoming truly critical. The ship of state seemed to have been suddenly overtaken by a tornado of popular wrath, and by it was apparently being rapidly borne on towards breakers of anarchy and political chaos.

The government at length roused itself. The General Court authorized the governor (Bowdoin) to employ vigorous means to suppress the rebellion. General Lincoln—a man of Revolutionary renown, of no less commanding abilities as a statesman, than gifts as a commander, or excellence as a man—was put in command of the militia. The crisis of the madness and folly was soon reached. Shays, having made an attack on General Shepard, at Springfield, for the purpose of obtaining possession of an arsenal at that point, was utterly and ignominiously repulsed, though with only slight loss of life. Hotly pursued by General Lincoln, the discomfited leader, with a handful of his allies, pushed forward to the hills of Pelham. Being still further followed up, the rapidly dwindling, and now utterly demoralized, insurgent force, was finally overtaken at Petersham, where it speedily received the *coup de grace*, the frightened rebels scattering like sheep in every direction, while the redoubtable Shays succeeded in effecting his beggarly escape to the wilderness of distant New Hampshire. And thus was substantially ended this singularly wide-spread, and very nearly disastrous rebellion.

The history of all such disturbances clearly shows that, in popular tumults, reason is practically dethroned, while the passions of the multitude, when highly exasperated, obedient to the clamor and ruling passion of the hour, overleap the barriers of outward restraint, and riot in suicidal and hideous excesses.

The Adoption of the National Constitution.

And yet Shays' rebellion may have after all been attended by at least one important practical result. It may have opened the eyes of the people generally to the necessity of a larger and more effective federal prerogative.

* These debts had been contracted by individuals, corporations, and by the State itself.

† It often happens that the rural districts are jealous of the commercial, and that apparent difference of interest separates men widely from each other in their political views. Thus, when the Federal Constitution came up for adoption, the strongest affirmative vote was given by the larger towns, the seats of trade and mechanical industry; while the smaller towns, inhabited by a rural population, and particularly those counties in which these disturbances had occurred, voted largely in the negative.

While this civil strife was in progress in Massachusetts, threatening to convulse society to its very centre, there is reason to believe that it awakened in all parts of the country the liveliest interest, sympathy and alarm. And yet, whatever the possibilities involved to the imperilled State, it was evident to all that the Confederation was helpless—had neither the authority, power, or the means to interfere in suppressing this revolt. By impressively calling the attention of the citizens of the country at large thus to this fatal weakness or defect connected with our general government, may not this ominous insurrection in Massachusetts have served an important purpose—have had at least the indirect effect to hasten the adoption of a national government? “The gate-way to political perdition had been opened,” says another, “and as gazing into the awful gulf yawning at their feet, there was revealed to their startled, astonished vision, the elements of discord and anarchy, seething and simmering there, what wonder that even the most resolute stood aghast at the prospect of civil disaster, at any moment possible, unless to the Union should be conceded powers adequate for the conservation of peace and order?” Yea, in the lurid glare of this one uprising of the more turbulent elements of society, the people of the country may have realized more vividly than ever before with what ease, unless there should be lodged somewhere in the system a centripetal force adequate to hold it steadily, serenely in its majestic course, even the brightest ornament of this glorious constellation of States might, at any moment, fly wild from its orbit, and wander blazing into the abysses.

The growing conviction that it was not enough to be delivered from the yoke of foreign domination, but that there must be the power on the part of the general government to preserve domestic tranquillity, to perpetuate the blessings which independence involves, by maintaining security, order, the enforcement of the laws, and the due subordination of all to a common national authority, was daily being strengthened and confirmed. To provide such security, and establish such a stable order of things, was the arduous duty to which the statesmen of America were next to address their best effort.

The steps preparatory to the calling of a convention to draft such a Constitution as to give greater stability to the Union, were taken in Massachusetts, May 31, 1785,

during the administration of Governor Bowdoin. In Feb., 1787, the Massachusetts delegation succeeded in introducing into Congress a resolution, which was passed, sanctioning the calling of such a convention. Delegates from all the States were chosen to attend it. The convention met in Philadelphia, May 25, 1787, and, on motion of Robert Morris, was organized by the choice of George Washington for president. The result of the convention was the adoption of a Constitution, “considered truly federal and republican,”—the product of the matured reflection of the assembled wisdom of the Republic—which was laid before Congress, and submitted to conventions of the people in different States for adoption or rejection. The convention in Massachusetts called for this purpose convened at Boston, Jan. 9, 1788, and continued in session for nearly a month. The members of this body, over three hundred in number, comprising not a few of those who had served at Philadelphia, as also those who were engaged in the convention for framing the Constitution of Massachusetts, were among the most eminent men in the State. The convention was organized by the choice of Governor Hancock as president. On the 6th of Feb., 1788, the convention voted the ratification of the National Constitution by a vote of 187 to 168—the oldest and first-settled towns in the State casting the strongest affirmative vote; Boston and Plymouth, in this respect, standing shoulder to shoulder, the descendants of the Pilgrims, and the descendants of the Puritans, acting together in this notably patriotic work.*

The War of 1812.

Massachusetts was undoubtedly opposed to our “last war” with Great Britain. Not that she did not consider that the nation had a real grievance demanding redress, but it was believed by the great majority of the citizens of this State that, under the guidance of a prudent and magnanimous spirit, the difficulties between the two governments might have been amicably adjusted. There was doubtless enough in the matter of impressment, the principal cause for the declaration of war, to appeal to the patriotism of the people “to demand of the government security from the domineering insolence of unauthorized press-gangs.”† Still, confessedly grievous as was this evil, and imperatively as it demanded re-

* “The benefits from the adoption of the Federal Constitution were immediate and substantial. Order promptly arose out of confusion. Mutual confidence was strengthened. The arts and employments of life were encouraged. Commercial enterprise rapidly increased. The credit of the government, by wise and efficient provisions in the finances of the country, the regulation of foreign trade, and the collection of the revenues, was speedily restored. And the whole nation, from a state of

embarrassment and weakness, made steady advances to wealth, to power, and to vital prosperity.”—*Barry*.

† Ostensibly the war was waged to avenge the stimulation of Indian massacres, paper blockades, and plunder of our property on the ocean, for which the only satisfaction was contemptuous insult, as well as for the impressment of seamen. Yet it was undeniably on the latter issue that the war came finally to turn. At the breaking out of this war, it

dress, it was insisted that the difficulty might have been adjusted by wise negotiation; an opinion, the wisdom of which was abundantly confirmed by the event—the matter of impressment, strange to say, having been entirely evaded in the final pacification between the two countries; having been left, after all, to be adjusted by the peaceful methods of negotiation and diplomacy.

But Massachusetts, moreover, believed the declaration and prosecution of this war impolitic and inexpedient. It is true that, being overwhelmingly Federal in her politics at the time, and the war being a distinctively Democratic administration measure, she would naturally have opposed the war on strictly partisan, or political grounds.* But Massachusetts felt that she had more vital and substantial grounds for her opposition to the war than those of a mere partisan nature. The people of this State were principally engaged in commercial pursuits. With them, the spirit of thrift was greater than any thirst for military glory. Here there existed no supernumerary class of young men, left in idleness, as at the South, by the institution of slavery, and hence sighing, as they read of the battles of Europe, for swords and for military renown. Naturally, therefore, and not from cowardice, or from parsimony, or from any willingness to sacrifice the true interests of the country, but from a profound conviction that peace, and not war, was the true policy of the whole nation, and that all her interests would be best subserved thereby, the voice of Massachusetts was steadfastly, not for war, but for peace.†

Meantime, whatever the views of the people in regard to the policy and expediency of this war, the citizens of this State yet recognized the obligation of all alike, without distinction, since war had been declared by proper authorities, to sustain the government in the prosecution of the same until the unhappy contest should be brought

was said on good authority, that not less than 2,500 American seamen, claiming the rights of citizenship, and refusing to fight against their country, were committed at once to Dartmoor and other prisons, where most of them were detained for a period of nearly three years. Was not this enough to justify at least earnest remonstrance, if not actual resistance? Can we be surprised that such an outrage caused an unparalleled excitement throughout the country, and was appealed to with great force by the friends of the war, in justification of the President's policy?

In his youth, the writer remembers to have read a volume containing a narrative of the experiences of one of these Dartmoor prisoners, and the record was as harrowing almost as those of our boys later confined in Libby or Andersonville.

* So sharply were party lines drawn in those days that, though there was probably no intention on his part to resist the laws of the Federal government, or to oppose their enforcement within constitutional bounds, yet the rancor of party spirit did not hesitate very severely to censure, if it did not impeach, the motives of the Federal governor, Strong, because of his extreme reluctance, in response to the President's requisition, to order the militia into the service of the United States.

to a successful issue. In proof of this, she points proudly to the great numbers of seamen she furnished to man the United States Navy, and by which the most brilliant successes of the war were won.

In August, 1812, Captain Isaac Hull, commander of the frigate "Constitution," having attacked and captured the English frigate "Guerriere," on his return to Boston was received by all classes with enthusiastic greetings. A salute was fired on the occasion. The public dinner was attended by a large number of respectable merchants of the town, and by officers of the State and of the nation. Party distinctions were for the moment forgotten, and the rejoicing of the people was for the success of their nation's arms.

June 1, 1813, a battle was fought off Boston harbor, in sight of a multitude of anxious spectators, between the United States frigate "Chesapeake," commanded by Captain Lawrence, and the British frigate "Shannon," which, after an engagement of only fifteen minutes, terminated unfortunately for the American ship. The ship was taken, and the captain himself was mortally wounded. Captain Lawrence died five days later, and was buried at Halifax, with military honors. Not long after he was re-buried at Salem with most imposing ceremonies—Hon. Joseph Story acting as the orator of the day. The citizens of Boston had been the more interested in this engagement, and felt the more afflicted at its issue, inasmuch as the "Chesapeake" had been for some time in port, and her officers, especially her gallant commander, were well known, and very highly esteemed.

The Hartford Convention.

This memorable body, consisting of an assemblage of delegates from the New England States, and called "to devise means of security and defence which may be con-

The Federal party, which, from Washington to Jefferson, was in power, and which stood for the largest practicable centralization of power in the general government, was the Conservative party; while the Democratic party (then called Republican), which stood for the largest possible liberty, State and individual, consistent with nationality, and which, for the most part, retained possession of the government from Jefferson down to our own generation, was, for many years, esteemed the party of progress.

† We would not be understood as intimating that the war of 1812, was, after all, altogether futile, or vain. Revealing, as it did, to ourselves, as well as to foreign nations, our resources; preventing, it is possible, future wars, by averting foreign wrongs, and inspiring in a people, divided and alienated, a feeling of brotherhood, and the pride of nationality, that have since borne us through many a crisis, and of which we feel the influence to the present hour, the indirect effects of that contest, at least, were undeniably beneficial. Let not, therefore, this war, or its warriors, or its examples of unostentatious self-devotion and patriotic self-denial, be spoken lightly of, or rewarded amid the more conspicuous sacrifices of a later conflict, with oblivion.

sistent with the preservation of our resources from total ruin, adapted to our local situation and mutual relations and habits, and not repugnant to our obligations as members of the Union," met at Hartford, December 15, 1814. This famous convention was born in a committee-room of the Massachusetts legislature, under the auspices of Harrison Gray Otis. The legislature consenting to adopt and baptize the bantling, and to notify "all the rest of mankind" of his advent, he came early to great, albeit we think unmerited, distinction.

George Cabot, an eminent citizen of this State, was the president of that illustrious conclave. And such other citizens of this Commonwealth as William Prescott of Boston, father of the historian, Harrison Gray Otis—statesman, orator, jurist, sage—Stephen Longfellow, father of the poet, and many others hardly less eminent for their talents and virtues, took part in the proceedings of that famous convention;—names these, surely, of sufficient note to preserve that body from the ridiculously false and absurd charges so long and so persistently preferred against it.*

That this convention was reactionary in its temper and tendencies there can be no reasonable doubt. It seems to have been a calm, temperate, albeit emphatic expression of Federal resentment against the administration for its method of conducting the war with Great Britain; a vigorous protest especially against its almost utter neglect of the greatly exposed New England seaboard. But that there was ever anything seditious or treasonable connected with its proceedings, there has never been discovered the slightest shred of evidence to show. Meantime that unhappy "Hartford Convention," called simply to propose a few harmless amend-

* As an illustration of how great, wise, and patriotic men are liable to be carried away by a storm of partisan apprehension and prejudice, we quote below, from the "Life and Letters of the late George Ticknor." As the elder President Adams was to give him some letters of introduction to important public persons whom he might meet on his way to Virginia, Mr. T. visited the retired statesman at his residence in Quincy. He thus writes of the interview:

"I was then twenty-three years old, and though I had seen Mr. Adams occasionally, there was no real acquaintance between us. It was a time of great general anxiety. The war of 1812 was then going on, and New England was suffering from it severely. The Hartford Convention was then in session. Mr. Adams was bitterly opposed to it. Mr. Cabot, who was my acquaintance, and in some degree my friend, was its president. Soon after I was seated in Mr. Adams's parlor—where were no one but himself and Mrs. Adams, who was knitting—he began to talk of the condition of the country with great earnestness. I said not a word. Mrs. Adams was equally silent. But Mr. Adams, who was a man of strong and vehement passions, went on more and more vehemently. He was dressed in a single-breasted, dark-green coat, buttoned tightly by very large, white, metal buttons, over his somewhat rotund person. As he grew more and more excited in his discourse, he impatiently endeavored to thrust his hand into the breast of his coat. The buttons did not yield readily. At last he forced his

ments to the Federal Constitution, and withal mildly to complain of, and to criticise certain alleged unwarrantable assumptions of power and prerogative, on the part of the dominant party,—that "Hartford Convention," alas! was fatal to all its authors and abettors—not only contributing to the doom of the old Federal party, but resulting withal in the exclusion from political power in the nation of almost every man implicated in its doings.

Slavery in Massachusetts.

The odious traffic in human beings known as chattel slavery was never sanctioned in Massachusetts. True, from quite an early period there had been a few slaves in the Province, owned principally by the wealthier classes, and valued at from £10 to £25. But, in general, slavery was so repugnant to the principles and instincts of the Puritans, that it was always viewed by them with abhorrence; and hence, fortunately, never attained to the dignity of a fixed or "peculiar institution" of New England. †

Meantime, at the opening of the Revolution, the attention of patriots and philanthropists, in Massachusetts as well as elsewhere, had been directed to this subject. Under the colonial and provincial charters, though slavery itself was not specifically disapproved, the slave trade was deprecated and denounced as a disgrace to humanity. Five Africans, supposed to have been kidnapped, having been brought into the Colony (1645) by Captain Smith, to be sold as slaves, were at once ordered to be liberated, and a law was passed prohibiting the buying and selling of slaves, "except those taken in lawful war, or reduced to servitude for their crimes." ‡ The General Court never neglected any favorable oppor-

hand in, saying as he did so, in a loud voice, and with a most excited manner: 'Thank God! thank God! George Cabot's close-buttoned ambition has broke at last. He wants to be President of New England, sir!' I felt so uncomfortable that I made my acknowledgments for his kindness in giving me the letters, and escaped as soon as I could."

† Randolph speaks of two hundred slaves in the Colony in 1676. Another authority speaks of one hundred and twenty in 1680. For the space of fifty years after its first settlement, no slaves were imported into the Colony. At that time, after a twenty months' voyage, a vessel brought hither forty or fifty negroes, mostly women and children, and these were sold here for ten, fifteen, or twenty pounds apiece. Afterward, at rare intervals, two or three negroes at a time were brought hither from Barbadoes, and from other of his Majesty's plantations, and sold for about twenty pounds each. Meantime, the opinion is expressed by the early chronicler, that as many Scots as Africans, captured during the border wars between England and Scotland, and about half as many Irish, had been brought to this country and likewise sold for servants. Clearly our New England ancestors were guiltless of any proslavery prejudice based simply on color. The earliest known advertisement of slaves for sale in New England was in 1704.

‡ Many of the captives, says Mr. Palfrey, taken during and at the close of King Philip's war, were sold to service among the conquerors, and many were transported to slavery in the West Indies. This last is

tunity, either to discountenance the practice of holding slaves, or to express its hearty abhorrence especially of the slave trade. In a convention held at Worcester (June 14, 1775), it was resolved, "that we abhor the enslaving of any of the human race, and particularly of the negroes in this country; and that whenever there shall be a door opened, or opportunity presented, for anything to be done towards the emancipation of the negroes, we will use our influence and endeavor that such a thing may be brought about."

At the opening of the Revolution, as already intimated, there seems to have been a more general disposition than ever, on the part of the people, to take into consideration the state and circumstances of the negro slaves in the Province, with reference to some effectual measures looking towards their early emancipation.* In the fall of 1776, when several blacks, who had been brought into Salem on board a British prize ship, from Jamaica, had been advertised to be sold, the legislature promptly interfered, and ordered them to be liberated forthwith. Meanwhile, the new State Constitution, in the very first article of the Declaration of Rights, based directly upon the noted axiom of the Declaration of Independence, had declared that "all men are born free and equal" — a clause said to have been inserted by Judge Lovell with special reference to the subject of slavery.

Under the circumstances, a public expression of opinion in regard to this subject could not well be long delayed. In 1783, a case† involving this all-important question came to trial. The supreme judicial court, sitting in the county of Worcester, did not hesitate to decide that the aforesaid provision of the new State Constitution had unquestionably abolished slavery in the

said to have been the fate of the only surviving son of the wretched King Philip—an ignoble doom for the last of a noble race. Surely the sins of the fathers are visited upon the children. Meantime, deeply as they had suffered, cruelly as they had been outraged and wronged, it is to be regretted that our ancestors did not exhibit a little more clemency towards the comparatively irresponsible parties to that great crime. And yet, horrible, repulsive as is the act of selling a man or woman or child to be a slave, it should be remembered that in this instance it was done, not indeed simply because the victims *had black blood in their veins*, but by way of inflicting penalty for crime.

* Upon the occasion of the late annual meeting of the Connecticut Valley Historical Society, Col. John S. Rice read extracts from a probably unpublished letter from John Adams to Dr. Belknap, the historian of New Hampshire, touching upon the method of the abolition of slavery in Massachusetts. The real cause of the emancipation, according to Mr. Adams, was the multiplication of laboring white people, who would not allow the labor by which alone they could gain a subsistence to be done by slaves. The scoffs and jeers of the white people led the negroes to be so idle and dissipated that slavery was abolished as a matter of economy. Rev. J. W. Harding recalled the fact that Rev. Dr. Stephen Williams of Longmeadow owned several slaves, one of whom

Commonwealth of Massachusetts. The following passage in the history of Mr. Barry, relative to the abolition of slavery in the United States, written a generation ago, reads curiously to-day in the light of events which have since transpired. He says: "It (slavery) has multiplied sevenfold and is, without doubt, one of the most serious evils of the nation. Whether it will expand and increase, diffusing abroad a moral miasma, to taint and corrupt the whole body politic, are questions which are certainly of vital importance. But may we not hope that a merciful God will open a way in accordance with the spirit of the Gospel of Christ, by which the country may be rid of this evil without the intervention of a violence which could end only in the dismemberment of the Union, or in an exasperation of feeling which would rankle so deeply as to banish forever brotherly love? This is the problem of the nineteenth century: who does not pray that it may be happily solved?"

The problem has already, and long since, been solved; alas, not by the peaceful method prayed for, but amid the din and smoke and tempest of battle; by "wading through slaughter;" by pouring out patriot blood like water on many a desperately contended field; by offering on the altar of the national honor and the national life, the most costly sacrifices of the heart on the part of millions. Slavery finally struck at the very heart of the nation, and it required all the energies of the young republic to fling the monster from its breast and to crush it; and then, to reorganize its dismembered territory, and to establish over the same its supreme authority. True, somewhat of that "exasperation of feeling" predicted has doubtless been developed. Yet, let us hope that, under the guidance of prudence, magnanimity and righteousness, all this exasperation of feeling may be

was sometimes put in jail for punishment, and another, who ultimately drowned himself in a well, was often whipped by a council of neighbors. In this connection, it may be mentioned that Henry Brewer recollects that Col. Worthington owned a genuine Guinea negro female, who was one day terribly frightened by a thunder-storm. She put on her best crimson waist and petticoat, and, being asked what she did that for, replied that it was the day of judgment, and that she wanted to be fit for the good company she expected to meet.

On this same occasion was read a very interesting sketch by Judge Henry Morris, of slavery in Massachusetts, and especially in the Connecticut Valley and Springfield.

† The case thus decided originated some time previously. It was occasioned by a citizen's beating and imprisoning his negro servant, whom he claimed as his slave. This offence the public could not overlook; and the defendant was judged guilty of an assault, and was sentenced to pay a fine of forty shillings. And thus was the abolition of slavery in Massachusetts, after an existence of over a century, finally virtually effected. Many who had been held in bondage still continued as servants in the families of their masters during their lives. At the opening of the nineteenth century there were few such left, and the institution died a natural death. The slave trade was prohibited in 1788. — *Barry's Hist. of N. E.*, 3d vol., pp. 188-9.

allayed, and that, in its stead, brotherly love — an intelligent, incorruptible patriotism — may come speedily and universally to prevail.

The Anti-Slavery Agitation.

Among the many things, good, bad, and indifferent, said to have originated on the fertile soil of Massachusetts, it can hardly be denied that she is responsible for the birth of that "pestilent" and "incendiary" thing known as "Abolitionism." Nor do I know that she hesitates for a moment, or blushes to own it. Nay, as the ages roll on, and America becomes more and more the "land of the free," as well as the "home of the brave," it will appear more and more, there is reason to believe, that the very brightest jewels in the coronet of her fame are the names of those unflinching, uncompromising advocates of freedom — of abolition, of immediate and unconditional emancipation of the slave — Wen-

* Mr. Garrison's Anti-slavery society was organized Jan. 6, 1832, in the Belknap Street School-house, Boston (called in the vernacular of the day the "Nigger School-House" on "Nigger Hill"). The original members of that society were: William Lloyd Garrison, Oliver Johnson, Robert B. Hall, Arnold Buffum, William J. Snelling, John E. Fuller, Moses Thatcher, Joshua Coffin, Stillman B. Newcomb, Benjamin C. Bacon, Isaac Knapp, Henry K. Stockton; Oliver Johnson at present being, it is supposed, the sole survivor of these original signers of the constitution of this original Abolitionist organization. These men were all poor, not able altogether, probably, to put so much as \$100 into the treasury of the society; but they were determined; they were in earnest. Mr. Garrison was the centre and soul of this group, of this movement. He never faltered; he never doubted. Realizing fully that the cause was God's, not man's, never, even the darkest hour, was he once doubtful of ultimate victory. He lived to see that glad day.

WILLIAM LLOYD GARRISON.

Born in Massachusetts, December 12, 1804.

LIVED TO FREE THE SLAVE, AND TO SEE HIM FREE.

Died in New York, May 24, 1879.

Farewell! The citadel of Freedom saved,
What matter if its Garrison's no more?

† Mr. Garrison's well-known words indicate the temper, not only of the great agitator himself, but of the knot of indomitable spirits he gathered about him: "I am in earnest. I will not equivocate; I will not excuse; I will not retreat a single inch; and *I will be heard.*"

‡ Few men ever accomplished so much, with means so small, and in the face of hostility so incessant and so bitter. We can scarcely picture to ourselves the intolerance, the blind and reckless fanaticism with which the nation clung to human slavery, as if it had been the ark of the covenant, and not the abomination of desolation which it showed itself in the end. A few incidents and anecdotes of the early years of the Abolition movement may serve to remind us of what the state of feeling must have been.

The letter of Harrison Gray Otis, describing the early insignificance of Garrison in Boston, has often been quoted, but generally only in that racy passage where the "Liberator" printing-office is spoken of as "an obscure hole," in which the "negro boy" is visible, flanked by "a very few persons of all colors." But there is another part of the letter which reads nowadays more like a burlesque on the worthy Mr. Otis's style of expressing himself, and yet is literally true to the situation as it

dell Phillips, William Lloyd Garrison, Theodore Parker, John G. Whittier, and Horace Mann.

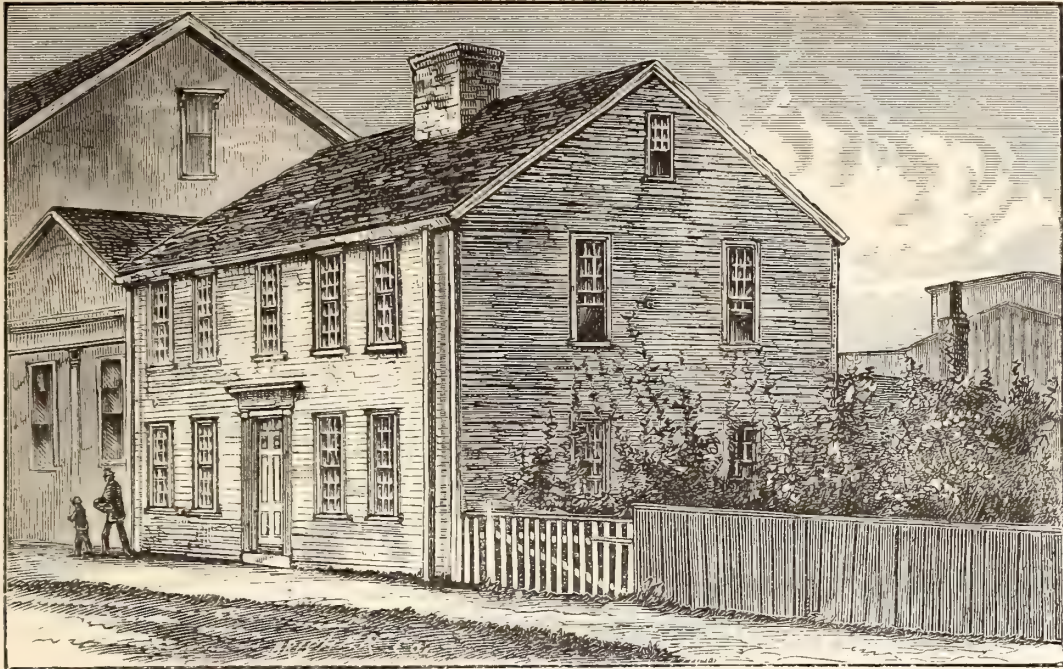
The first number of the "Liberator," William Lloyd Garrison editor, was published Jan. 1, 1830; and the little band of braves,* the resolute little "Liberty Party," that at once rallied around this fearless agitator, by their uncompromising spirit, their outspoken, unsparing, and sometimes inflammatory testimonies against the "sum of all villainies,"† soon challenged, and early awakened throughout the South, an intense and most inveterate reaction. Indeed, so sudden and terrific was the storm of denunciation visited on the heads of the Abolitionists that the representatives of conservative political opinion in the North, thoroughly alarmed, not to say cowed, quite generally joined in the howl of execration at the expense of the new sect called Abolitionists.‡ The ball, meantime, was now opened. The "irrepressible conflict" had begun in earnest. The Abolitionists

existed in 1832. "The first information received by me," says Mr. Otis (a nephew, by the way, of James Otis, the Revolutionary "flame of fire"), "of a disposition to agitate this subject in our State, was from the governors of Virginia and Georgia severally remonstrating against an incendiary newspaper published in Boston, and, as they alleged, thrown broadcast among their plantations, inciting to insurrection and its horrid results. It appeared, on inquiry, *that no member of the city government had ever heard of the publication.* I communicated to the above-named governors an assurance of my belief that *the new fanaticism had not made, nor was likely to make, proselytes among the respectable classes of our people.*" Absurdly as this sounds now, it was not unreasonable to say then, if the man who said it had no perception of the underlying strength of a true principle among the shallow and trivial issues that disturbed the politics of Jackson's administration. Respectability had no concern then for the freedom of the slave, and there seemed no prospect that it ever would have.—*Springfield Republican.*

As an illustration of the mob-tyranny of those days, the extent to which all who dared to act or think aloud in opposition to the will of the majority, held their property and being subject to the edicts, or dependent on the clemency, of a mob, we quote further:—

Miss Martineau, who was here in 1834-36, found it in full career, and gives some curious particulars of it. "Even Judge Story," she says, "when I asked him whether there was not a public prosecutor who might not prosecute for the assault on Garrison, if the Abolitionists did not, replied that he had given his advice *against any notice whatever being taken of the outrage*, — the feeling being so strong against the discussion of slavery, and the rioters being so respectable in the city of Boston." Prof. Ware told her that the plain truth was, "the citizens did not choose to let such a man as Garrison live among them," — just as the citizens of Birmingham did not choose to have Dr. Priestley live among them and defend the rights of man. Apart, therefore, from his greatest work, of freeing the slaves, Garrison and the Abolitionists did another of almost equal importance; they wearied out and shamed down the mob-spirit of the American people, which has almost wholly ceased since the period here spoken of. There were mobs in Boston against the Anti-slavery men of 1861 — but they were slight affairs compared with the rage of 1835.

That this mobocratic era, when public opinion, as the champion and demon of oppression, harnessed to the ploughshare of ruin the ignorant and interested opposers of the truth in every section of this heaven-favored, but then mob-cursed land, has now passed, as we trust, forever away, we certainly cannot be sufficiently thankful.



BIRTHPLACE OF WILLIAM LLOYD GARRISON, NEWBURYPORT, MASS.



LATE RESIDENCE OF WILLIAM LLOYD GARRISON, ROXBURY, MASS

would not hold their peace. The slaveholders threatened, flamed and thundered, — imperiously, wrathfully demanding the instant suppression and extinction of the “incendiaries” and “fanatics” under the penalty of the dissolution of the Union, and the annihilation of Northern prosperity through a retributive withdrawal of Southern trade. On the other hand, the “Union-savers” and cotton-worshippers of the North, regarding Southern favor and patronage as the sheet-anchor of all their commercial and political interests, eagerly and promptly responded to these clamors, made haste to prostrate themselves in the dust before the slave power, and to promise to do its veriest bidding; made haste, indeed, at its instance, to lead the valiant editor of the “Liberator” through the streets of Boston at the rope’s end; to imbrue their hands in the blood of the intrepid Elijah P. Lovejoy of Alton, Ill.; and, a little later, under the auspices of the “fugitive slave law,” having become kidnappers and slave-hunters, to lay their hands on the panting fugitive Burns, and, escorting him with United States bayonets through the streets of Boston, remand him to life-long and hopeless captivity. How shocking to the sensibilities of the future freemen of this land must seem this tale of humiliation on the part of New Englanders, in terror of the crack of the slave-driver’s whip! All honor, however, to the Abolitionists, who, though detested and covered with odium, yet unflinchingly held their ground.* The heroic age had come again. A few there were, at least, in those sadly degenerate days, who had not forgotten that the soil of New England had been consecrated to freedom, and that, cost what it might, it should still be preserved sacred, inviolate, to the rights of human nature.

There were two styles of eloquence rife in those days. On the one hand, Hon. Edward Everett, the golden-mouthed, the eloquent representative of the elegant, cultured, calculating, doughface conservatism of the North, on the floor of the U. S. House of Representatives, could say (March 6, 1826): “While it (slavery) subsists, where it subsists, its duties are presupposed and sanctioned by religion,” — a gratuitous outburst which, instead of being gratefully hailed and welcomed by the

slavocrats, was repelled and reprobated by them — John Randolph meeting it scornfully with his well-known stinging response: “I envy neither the head nor the heart of the man from the North who rises here to defend slavery on principle.”

On the other hand, Hon. Horace Mann, also a son of Massachusetts, on the same floor of Congress, adverting to Mr. Webster’s memorable 7th of March speech (1850), lifting up his indignant voice, cried: “’Twas then he laid his beaming forehead in the dust, and flung his clustered stars away.”

On the one hand, Daniel Webster, who, in days of old, had uttered so many good things for freedom, and whose majestic and impressive oratory certainly never seemed better fitted to his theme than when his voice had been given for the noble cause of Free Soil,† now, in the interest of national pacification, advises his party to “conquer their prejudices,” and to “go in for the compromise measures as a finality.” On the other hand, young Sumner, whose words pealed through the nation, and smote on the ears of the rising generation like the blast of a trumpet, exclaimed: “Never more timely than now the maxim ‘*Fiat justitia ruat cælum*’ — let justice be done though the heavens fall. Assured, however, that under these circumstances the heavens will never fall. Nay, rather, every act of justice nobly done but adds another pillar to the skies — another link in that everlasting chain that holds heaven and earth and main.” Meanwhile John G. Whittier, pre-eminently the poet of freedom and reform, takes up the strain, and shouts back to the haughty, clamorous, overbearing slaveholders:

“Rail on, then, brethren of the South,
Ye shall not hear the truth the less;
No seal is on the Yankee tongue —
No fetter on the Yankee press.
From our green mountains to the sea
One voice shall thunder — WE ARE FREE!”

Instigated by the repudiation of the Missouri Compromise, in the passage of the Kansas-Nebraska bill, and the atrocities perpetrated in connection with the rendition of fugitive slaves; as also the outrages committed by “Border Ruffians” in Kansas, in their desperate endeavor to bring that State into the Union as a slave

* It should not be forgotten — though the fact is often overlooked — that there were active and radical Anti-slavery men in some of the churches. It was quite the custom of some of the early Abolitionists, and particularly of the few blatant infidels among them, because certain of the wealthy and aristocratic churches were conservative and silent on this subject, to indulge in sweeping and bitter denunciations against all the churches; a course which was not only grossly unjust to some churches, but had the effect moreover of alienating multitudes of lovers of freedom from the Anti-slavery society. Almost from the very first, in the Methodist church, at least, ardent Anti-slavery men have abounded; while, in all the New England conferences, for over a generation,

have been found many of the most eloquent and ardent champions of the slave the country has produced. The Methodist Discipline has always been Anti-slavery. The church split in 1844 on that issue, and an unhappy schism has since occurred in the same interest.

† “I frankly avow my unwillingness to do anything that shall extend the slavery of the African race on this continent, or add any other slaveholding States to this Union. When I say that I regard slavery in itself a very great moral, social and political evil, I only use language which has been adopted by distinguished men, themselves citizens of slaveholding States. I shall do nothing, therefore, to favor or to encourage its extension.” — *Speech at Niblo’s Garden, New York, March 15, 1837.*

State,—the more or less dormant Anti-slavery sentiment of the old Whig party, which had aforetime manifested itself by a firm, consistent, steadfast opposition to the scheme of annexing Texas as a slave State, and by the advocacy of the doctrine embodied in the famous Wilmot Proviso,* assumed in 1849 an active and organized form, under the title of the “Free Soil” party, and still later, in 1856, the Republican party. The fortunes of this party—known as the party of freedom, progress, justice, and reform—have been not a little influenced by the counsels and labors of such eminent statesmen of Massachusetts as Anson G. Burlingame, Henry Wilson, Governor Andrew, and — *nomen clarissimum* — Charles Sumner, who, early in the great struggle, not only by his affluent and scholarly tongue, but in his own person, afforded to the world a most impressive and memorable illustration of the “Barbarism of Slavery.”

The triumph of the Republican party in 1860, with Abraham Lincoln for its standard-bearer, was made the occasion of the slaveholders’ rebellion. This resulted in the war for the Union, and the issue, Jan. 1, 1863, of the Proclamation of Emancipation, and, a little later, the Constitutional Amendment (April 8, 1864) abolishing and forever prohibiting slavery throughout the United States.

Massachusetts in the War for the Union.

Massachusetts shared in that grand uprising of the people, and unprecedented outburst of patriotic sentiment occasioned by the rebel assault on Fort Sumter. The very first shot sent crashing against the sides of that Union fortress convulsed and thrilled the Northern heart with the most intense excitement—with an enthusiasm of patriotism, perhaps without a parallel in history. And, now, that the Slaveholders’ Confederacy had thus

* In 1846, while the war with Mexico was in progress, it became an important question what should be the labor and social system of the territories about to be acquired from Mexico. While this question was pending in Congress, Mr. David Wilmot of Pennsylvania, moved to add to a bill before the House the following:—

“*Provided*, That as an express and fundamental condition to the acquisition of any territory from the Republic of Mexico by the United States, by virtue of any treaty that may be negotiated between them, neither slavery nor involuntary servitude shall ever exist in any part of said territory, except for crime, whereof the party shall be first duly convicted.”

† As regiment after regiment, in rapid succession, was announced from old Massachusetts, the country was filled with enthusiasm. The writer chanced to be in a certain place of business, in a country town, of a neighboring State, on a certain morning during the early days of that struggle, when one of the workmen took up the morning paper and read the announcement, “*The Massachusetts Thirty-Ninth on its way to the front.*” “God bless old Massachusetts!” he exclaimed, with the utmost warmth and emphasis. This sentiment was very general.

‡ Robert G. Shaw, commander of the Massachusetts Fifty-fourth (colored) Regiment. From one of the oldest and best families,

actually “appealed from sterile negotiations to the last argument of aristocracies as well as kings, and had so given notice that the era of compromise and diplomacy was ended,” and that war—stern, grim, remorseless war—against the Union was begun, no State responded more promptly than Massachusetts to the country’s call for military and material aid. Her regiments, indeed, were among the very first to hurry forward, in obedience to the President’s call, to the relief and defence of the beleaguered and imperilled capital. It was her troops that, as in the morning of the Revolution, were the first to resist the aggressions of tyranny, and the first to shed their blood in defence of their country. All honor to the glorious and immortal Massachusetts Sixth! No State, during the late civil war, sent more regiments into the field, in proportion to its population, composed of braver men, or officered by more gallant and patriotic leaders, than Massachusetts.† The laurels of such heroes as General Bartlett, and of Colonel Robert G. Shaw, who fell at Fort Wagner, are imperishable.‡ On almost every battle-field of the Union repose her fallen; her honored sons. Nor were her daughters less nobly patriotic and self-denying. What monuments of their heroic toils were afforded during those dark days, in connection with the history of the Sanitary and Christian Commissions. Meantime, but for their brave words, their prayers, their white-winged love-messages to the absent ones on the “tented-field,” as well as their soul-cheering presence, and personal services by the bed-side in Union hospitals, it is not easy to conceive how that fearful, desperate struggle could have ever been fought through to a successful issue.

Nay, though eloquence§ and poetry|| have vied with each other in according to the patriotic virtue and ser-

Colonel Shaw was one of the noblest and most promising young men of the State. He will always occupy a conspicuous and honored place in the annals of the war of the rebellion, not only in that, at a critical moment, he assumed a perilous responsibility; but, because identified prominently with that great event in our history by which the title of colored men as citizen-soldiers was fixed beyond recall. As long as youthful dedication to a noble cause shall be honored in this land, America will not be unmindful of this hero who lies “buried with his niggers.”

§ See Hon. Edward Everett’s Gettysburg oration. Among other things this imperial discourse pays an eloquent and richly deserved tribute to the loyalty, and patriotic services of the Union women of not merely one, but all the Northern States.

|| “The *maid* who binds her warrior’s sash,
With smiles that well her pain dissembles;
The while beneath her drooping lash,
One starry tear-drop hangs and trembles.
Though Heaven alone records the tear,
And fame shall never know her story;
Her heart has shed a drop as dear,
As ever dewed the field of glory.

vices of these noble women a cordial and emphatic recognition, they yet certainly have uttered no more than was actually felt to be their due, particularly on the part of those brave men known in Union annals as the "Boys in Blue."

In almost every city and town of the Commonwealth, may be seen, occupying a more or less conspicuous site, a granite obelisk,* crowned either with the image of Liberty, or the statue of the Union soldier, commemorative of our patriot dead; signifying that, though bred to the arts of peace, the citizens of old Massachusetts—the *alma mater* of the Union—were not yet so insensible to the claims of their country, and of the "Old Flag," but that when put in mortal peril, they, like their sires of yore, smiling on death, could say, "*Dulce et decorum est pro Patria mori.*"

Old-Time Travelling. — The Poetry of Pillion and Stage.

During the colonial period, travelling in New England was principally performed on foot, or on horseback, the women being mounted on pillions behind the men. Pedestrians were at first guided through the forests by blazed trees. The earliest roads were mere bridle-paths. As late as 1691, the blind husband of Elizabeth How, accompanied by his two young daughters, might have been seen journeying on horseback, twice a week, along narrow, difficult, and sometimes dangerous roads, all the way from Topsfield to Boston to visit the wife and mother confined there as a convicted witch.

These primitive bridle-paths at length gave way to cart-roads, some of which, having never attained to the dignity of highways, still remain clean-cut through leafy woods, and affording us romantic traces of the simplicity of earlier times.

At the close of the colonial period, or of the seventeenth century, roads, such as they were, radiated in every direction from the metropolis (Boston) to the sur-

rounding villages, forming the media of communication with their inhabitants. These roads, ordinarily, were very poorly worked, and travel thereon was accordingly exceedingly laborious and uncomfortable; a trip, under the circumstances, of only a few miles, amply sufficing, says an historian, to cure even the most inveterate case of dyspepsia. Even yet, however, the more distant hamlets, buried in the depths of the primeval forests, were reached only by tortuous paths indicated by marked trees,—fallen timber, as also ragged rocks, piled in heaps, or scattered about in indiscriminate confusion, often impeding the progress of the wayfarer in reaching these settlements. It is interesting to consider, just here, that, distant and difficult of access as they were, these localities, now so densely populated, thus early yet possessed, for the yeomanry of our land, points of attraction sufficient to allure them thither. "As many a scene, which, at the distance, looks desert and rock-bound, unfolds itself, when visited, into vales of rarest beauty," so, though nestled so far away among the hills, these embryo villages, in the Arcadian simplicity of those earlier times, seem yet, once reached, to have effectually charmed that brave and hardy race by whose diligent toil the wilderness, in time, was made glad, and the desert to rejoice and to blossom as the rose.

Pleasure-carriages, save in Boston, were very rarely seen until the middle of the eighteenth century. The chaise, so long the pleasure-vehicle of New England, was introduced about that time. The wagons of the farmers were, for the most part, very rude structures, usually bedded solidly on the axles, so that riding in them,—they ordinarily served the purpose of conveyance "both to mill and meeting"—especially over the hideous highways of the period, rough as yet, with unpulled stones and stumps, was far from being voluptuously easy. Stage-coaches were not introduced until near the close of the seventeenth century, the very first of which we have any account, being that of Lady Andros, wife of the provincial governor.

Stage routes were gradually opened up throughout all parts of the country, and became the scene, at once, of busy travel, of exciting competition on the part of different stage lines, and of ever-increasing commercial transportation. †

* No more imperial monument to the memory of the long procession of its unreturning braves was, probably, ever erected by any municipality, than that erected recently by the city of Boston, and located on an eminence in its truly matchless Common. Some towns, aiming to combine utility with a patriotic duty, have erected "Memorial Halls," instead of obelisks. A notable, and most commendable instance of this has occurred in the old town of Dedham.

† One of the most important and widely known of these stage routes was that from Boston to Providence, opened early in the present cen-

"The *wife* who girds the husband's sword,
'Mid little ones who weep and wonder;
And bravely speaks the cheering word,
What tho' her heart be rent asunder,—
Doomed nightly in her dreams to hear
The bolts of war around him rattle,
Hath shed as sacred blood as e'er
Was poured upon the field of battle.

"The *mother* who conceals her grief,
While on her breast her son she presses;
Then breathes a few brave words and brief,
Kissing the patriot brow she blesses,
With no one but her secret God
To know the pain that weighs upon her
Sheds holy blood, as e'er the sod
Received on freedom's field of honor."

On less frequented thoroughfares, the daily arrival of the stage, with its burden of passengers and baggage, often piled high, was quite an incident in the history of the day. Its approach was indicated, or announced, by sonorous blasts upon a horn or bugle, carried for the purpose, while, as it descended the hill and, with its horses at full gallop, rounded up to the tavern door, a sensation was created throughout the whole otherwise quiet village, the loungers of the bar-room, meanwhile, and the small boys of the neighborhood hovering about, and regarding the stage-driver with no little amazement and envy. Indeed, the Jehu of those days was ordinarily quite a noted character. In default of any others, these knights of the road occupied, in the popular imagination, the place allotted to the popular hero. Meantime, the style in which they used to manage the "ribbons," and the pride with which, with many a ringing crack of the whip, they drove their prancing steeds, four or six in hand, up to the door of the wayside inn, or of the grand city hotel, the observed of all observers, was a striking feature of a character now become obsolete. Ancient stage travel, sluggish and loitering though it was, was by no means devoid of romance. Says a late writer: "In early times, say fifty years ago, the only means of public travel in these parts was the stage-coach, a thing of comfort in its day, sometimes a luxury

tury, and continued for at least a generation (from between 1805 and 1810, to 1835, or 1836), over the old air-line, "Boston and Providence Turnpike."

The stages used to start from the Exchange Coffee-house, Marlboro' Hotel, and Commercial Coffee-house, Boston, in the early morning, the passengers dining at South Walpole, and making close connections with the steamboats, which left Providence for New York at four o'clock, P. M. Sometimes, it is said, no less than fifty stages a day used to roll over this notable old turnpike. South Walpole being a kind of half-way station between the two terminal cities, with two good old-fashioned taverns, one long and favorably known as "Fuller's Tavern" (the building is still standing, though its capacious stable is going to decay), the other, directly opposite, as "Polly's"; horses were "changed" here, and ample refreshments for man and beast were provided.

in travel. Well do we remember the time of stages which were run between Albany and Buffalo, with their relays of horses every ten or fifteen miles, the tooting horn announcing its approach, the jolly passengers who would alight for the noon meal, or to stretch their legs up some long hill, and then in again to ride on to their destination. Say what you will, the old stage-coach was an institution which, though it has gone, can never be forgotten." Sometimes, as intimated above, there would be sharp competitions on the routes, as, for example, on that between Boston and Providence, when the rival stages, enveloped in a cloud of summer's dust, vied with each other to see which should lead on entering any given city or town, — the excitement of the struggle,

meantime, though not utterly devoid of risk, or unattended with peril, being fully shared by the passengers of the respective routes.

But stage-coaches and stage-drivers are now, for the most part, among the memories of the past. The iron-horse, with his sinews of steel, and his heart of fire, has forever distanced them. Says Holmes: —



THE OLD WAYSIDE INN, SUDBURY.

"Who in these days, when all things go by steam,
Recalls the stage-coach with its four-horse team.
Its sturdy driver, who remembers him?
Or the old landlord saturnine and grim."

The typical country tavern, too, of those early days and simpler times, with its comely and dignified landlord, no longer exists, save in the form so well immortalized by Longfellow: —

"A kind of old Hobgoblin hall,
Now somewhat fallen to decay,
With weather-stains upon the wall
And stairways worn, and crazy doors,
And creaking and uneasy floors,
And chimneys large and tiled and tall."

Material, Educational and Religious Progress.

Naturally the least fruitful of the New England States, careful and laborious husbandry had yet, at an early

date, redeemed vast tracts of Massachusetts lands from barrenness, or from the grasp of the wilderness, and transformed the same into fertile and productive farms. During the early periods of the history of the Province, manufactures and commerce had also made considerable and hopeful progress. Amidst the bustle and tumult of the Revolution, however, not unnaturally, business of all kinds was sadly interrupted. Domestic manufactures had especially fallen into decay. Cities and dwellings were dismantled and neglected. The half-tilled soil, and the ruined fences, which hardly kept out starving cattle, told of the hardships of the yeomanry, and of the ominous condition of their finances. Commerce, also, was checked. Worse yet: the country had been largely drained of its specie; while the paper currency, substituted in its place, had so far depreciated in value that creditors were reluctant to receive it for debts, and merchants in exchange for their commodities.

But with the advent of peace, business naturally revived. Agriculture was encouraged; swords, beaten into ploughshares, again turned up the fertile glebe; while spears, transformed, were made to prune the boughs of fruitful trees. The fisheries and ship-building afforded employment for many hundreds of men; while manufactures and commerce, once the business of the country, had returned to their accustomed channels, and advanced with rapid strides. A special effort was made in 1786 to encourage domestic manufactures. The people, unable during the war to attend to these industries, had felt obliged meantime to depend for their supplies upon imports from Europe,—a condition of things soon naturally involving indebtedness and great financial distress. To remedy this evil, and, at the same time, afford a new stimulus to home industry, an agreement was entered into by a number of the wealthiest and most respectable citizens to discourage the use and importation of foreign goods by wearing homespun clothes. Influenced by their example, it soon became the pride of all those who wished to be thought patriotic, even in the most fashionable circles, to appear in garments of American fabrics. The consequence was, the spinning-wheel and the loom came once again to be busily plied in all parts of the State.

At a somewhat later date, the legislature, by special enactments, gave public encouragement to such branches of industry as promised to be particularly useful. A duck manufactory was established in Boston, and a cotton manufactory in Beverly. The manufacturing of pot and pearl ashes was so increased in the interior of the State, under the public encouragement afforded, that not less than two hundred and forty establishments at once

sprang up. Nails were also manufactured in large quantities, small forges having been erected in many a dwelling, at which even boys worked with their fathers in the long winter evenings, contributing thus an appreciable quota to the income of the family.

Early in the present century the attention of the citizens of Massachusetts was directed to their domestic affairs, and arrangements were made for increasing the industrial resources of the State. Already had woollen factories begun to be established, and by the encouragement of the legislature, at least thirty-four companies were incorporated for the manufacture of woollen and cotton goods. The incorporations for the latter purpose have, of course, since been greatly multiplied, and have, accordingly, in modern times, brought into existence a Lawrence, a Lowell, a Fall River,—where the hum of myriads of spindles, and the clank and thunder of other machinery, afford impressive evidence that, in manufacturing industry, Massachusetts does, indeed, stand at the head of all States, and will compare favorably in this regard with any portion of the world.

In this connection, mention should be made of an industry that, from quite an early day, has been characteristic particularly of the eastern section of the State,—the manufacture of boots and shoes. Almost every considerable village in the eastern counties of Massachusetts, supports one or more vast shoe manufactories; while some cities, as Lynn, are almost entirely devoted to this one branch of business.

The first important change which marked the history of modern New England labor, particularly in connection with our mechanical industries, resulted from the introduction, about a quarter of a century since, of the foreign operative. Willing to work for far less wages than the native could afford to do, he has, particularly in all the lower grades of his craft, succeeded in crowding out and utterly supplanting the workmen to the manor born. Long since, a very large proportion of the operatives in those vast hives of industry, so characteristic of New England, where once the Yankee girl bore undisputed sway, and the yeomanry of the land found lucrative employment, has come to be foreigners; a change, which, though involving no loss to the manufacturer, perhaps, but possibly, the reverse of that, yet, for obvious reasons, has proved sadly subversive of the interests of New England workingmen.

Meanwhile, the two factors which, within the past generation or two, have most contributed to modify the progress of Massachusetts manufactures, are steam and machinery. "The new star of the steam-engine," says Joseph Cook, "blazed across the mechanical sky; took

a fixed place in it; and at once there was a new grouping of constellations. The vast manufacturing establishments, which had hitherto existed at a distance from towns, now no longer dependent upon water-power, were transferred at once to crowded populations. Between 1802 and 1815, the factory system was transformed into its present shape."

The introduction of machinery has had a hardly less important influence on our various manufacturing interests. Indeed, as a rule, steam and machinery have gone hand in hand, and their joint effect upon all business methods has become well-nigh incomputable. Take the shoe trade, for example, and consider how that, during the past ten or fifteen years, the fluctuations and vicissitudes of that business have been almost altogether occasioned by the introduction, not only of steam-power, but of improved devices and machines for doing the work,—the sewing-machine, the skiving-machine, the pegging-machine, the sole-moulding machine, the cable-wire machine, the self-feeding eyelet-machine,—these, indeed, being but a fraction of the recent inventions not only patented, but already everywhere in use. Nay, so rapid has been the supply of new machinery in this our time, that any list of machines correct for to-day, is quite likely to be incorrect, because outgrown, to-morrow.

Meantime, "it is a matter of public notoriety," says the writer just quoted, "that within a comparatively recent period, the methods of shoe manufacture have been quite revolutionized by the invention of the McKay sewing-machine alone. Yea, the invention of the spinning-jenny and the power-loom did no more to revolutionize the cotton manufacture; the invention of the steam-engine no more to change the methods of inland and maritime conveyance, than the application of the sewing-machine to the shoe trade has done to revolutionize the processes of that branch of industry. Three large results have followed this invention of new machinery. First, the small-shop system has been abandoned, and the large factory has been adopted. Secondly, a great subdivision of labor has taken place. Thirdly, the trade is much more subject to lulls or inactive seasons than it was before the invention of new machinery.

"All eastern Massachusetts is sprinkled thick with the small shoe-shops—buildings twelve or twenty feet square, in each of which ten or fifteen men were usually employed on the heavier work of the trade, the females, in their own rooms at home, doing the lighter work. These rooms have been vacated, never to be filled again. For a hundred years they have been almost as characteristic of a large part of the towns of eastern Massachusetts as

the school-houses or the churches. The large factories which are rising to fill their places, are destined to become larger and larger. There is no longer an artisan in this trade who makes a whole shoe. Subdivision of labor is sometimes carried so far that a single article passes through the hands of fifty workmen, each of whom is trained only to make a part. As a rule, the old shoemakers were largely independent in the management of their business, each family attending to its own for itself. But the large factories have introduced an operative class and an employing class. In the old system, work was commonly steady from year's end to year's end; or affected only by the larger fluctuations of general commerce. But now there are two periods in each year in the trade in any large city, when hundreds of operatives are dropped from employment."

It is not the province of the present writer to compare the former with the modern system of labor, with a view to pronouncing on their relative merits. Doubtless each has its peculiar and characteristic benefits. Nor is it our prerogative to pronounce dogmatically on the question whether the introduction of machinery is, on the whole, an advantage or a disadvantage to all concerned—the working classes, the manufacturers, the consumers—on civilization generally. Doubtless the ease and rapidity with which the markets can now be glutted, and so production outstrip consumption, has had not a little to do with occasioning our "hard times," and has introduced an order of things that, for some time, may seem to bear hard on the laboring classes, and indirectly on business in general. Yet he, we think, would be a brave man who should, on that account, hazard the opinion that, in the long run, the modern improvements in machinery, any more than foreign emigration, are destined really to prove detrimental to the best interests of our American civilization. Meantime, whatever the nature of the result, one thing may doubtless be set down as settled; the transition just referred to, from the old system to the new, from the former methods to the modern, is unquestionably complete and final.

The people of Massachusetts are eminently an industrial people. They are toilsome and earnest. They are not mere operatives. They are thoughtful workmen. If, during the Revolution, their bayonets, as some one has well said, were wont to "think," so now their spindles and needles have not only hands, but brains behind them. "The condition of the class known as operatives in Massachusetts," says another, "their moral and intellectual character, as well as the happy relations existing between them and their employers, is without a parallel, probably, in other manufacturing districts."

As a consequence of the changes and progress just indicated touching these material interests — as a result of the development, not only of the mechanical, but also of the agricultural resources of the State, business activities, it need hardly be said, have been stimulated, and enterprises of gigantic proportions, and of overshadowing influence, have been built up in various other directions. Railroads, for example, are now radiating towards almost every point of the compass. The commerce of the State literally encircles the globe—whitening almost every sea with its snowy wings, and opening up abroad not only channels for gainful enterprise, but for the ameliorating influences of a Christian civilization. With the increase of wealth, and of the comforts of life, the arts and sciences have been successfully cultivated; the press,* pre-eminently the engine of modern civilization, is actively and ceaselessly at work for the enlightenment of the public. Our manners and customs have been greatly improved, so that, at the present time, there no longer exists among us any distinctively rustic, peasant or provincial class.

The interests of education are still fostered here with exceptional fidelity and zeal. Massachusetts, indeed, may be said to have made popular education a specialty, and to consider her success in this field her pride.

* The first printing-press in the New England Colonies was established at Cambridge in 1639; and the first newspaper in any of the Colonies appeared in 1704, and was called the "Boston News Letter."

† During the past forty years the cause of temperance has made most encouraging progress in Massachusetts, as well as throughout the country. Sixty years ago Lyman Beecher attended an ordination at which forty dollars' worth of liquors were drank by New England ministers. To-day, Mrs. Hayes—whom may God bless!—expels intoxicating beverages from the Presidential mansion. The following incident, published many years ago in the "Congregationalist," over the signature "H. B. H.," not only illustrates the drinking habits and the character of public sentiment here in New England, fifty years ago, in regard to temperance, but, as will be readily perceived, possesses an historical interest and value, as indicating the origin of a new departure and a better order of things touching this important public concern:—

"It was a well-known custom, half a century since, for Christian ministers to cheer themselves, like other people of those days, with divers kinds of fermented liquors at association and other meetings. The Mendon Association was to hold one of its meetings in October of 1820, at the house of Rev. J. O. Barney at Seekonk. To do the honors of the occasion he rode into Providence the day previous to the meeting, to procure the due assortment of spirits, which immemorial usage

Horace Mann is reported to have once described Massachusetts as being the State wherein no spot could be found where a rifle could be fired without hitting either a meeting, or a school house. Meantime, the fruits of this cherished feature, or peculiarity, are sufficiently obvious in the widespread prevalence of popular intelligence. Probably there is no State in the Union where there are fewer persons, in proportion to the population, who cannot read and write, than in this. Indeed, the intellectual, as also the moral, advancement of society within the bounds of this Commonwealth, may be said to have quite kept pace with the progress that has attended all its secondary and temporal interests. Nay, but for the foreign population, unfortunately almost always densely ignorant, with which our large cities and manufacturing districts have come of late to be infested—a class through whose almost "solid vote," cupidity and demagogism, to a great extent, rise to power in both municipal and State politics, not only in its legislation, but in its actual practice, Massachusetts, we confidently affirm, would afford a conspicuous and shining example, not only of the grace of temperance, but of most other estimable civic virtues. †

Such is Massachusetts. As Daniel Webster once said: "She needs no encomium." There she is. She speaks for herself. "*God save the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.*"

had made an important part of his preparations. He accomplished his errand, and at sunset commenced his return home. He had procured an extra quantity of choice liquors, as it was his first entertainment of the association. He had densely packed all in a large basket in the back of his wagon. As he was rapidly driving in forgetful haste to reach home, the loud laughter of some men at work on the staging of a new house in the outskirts of the city broke upon his ears, and suggested to him the risk of such unbecoming speed. Intensely thinking of his freight, he looked behind, and lo! fragmentary jugs, demijohns, and bottles were dancing in and out of the basket, and a ruby stream of wines, brandies, and cordials was allaying the thirst of the pebbly street. What was to be done? Should he go back and replenish, or take it as a providential hint and go on. The lateness of the hour decided him to proceed, and state the calamity to the venerable body when they should assemble. He did so, and they took the hint, and banished the side-board forever from their meetings. This was the year in which Dr. Beecher preached his 'six sermons' on intemperance, and the first temperance society was organized. The noble example of the Mendon Association was followed by all the Congregational Associations in the State, and it is safe to say that not every smash-up of jugs and bottles has been attended with results so extensive and desirable."

BARNSTABLE COUNTY.

BY HENRY E. CROCKER.

I. DISCOVERY AND EXPLORATIONS.

CAPE COD, the right arm of Massachusetts, and, according to the historian Bancroft, the first soil in New England pressed by the feet of Europeans, includes within its limits the entire county of Barnstable. It is, in reality, a peninsula, nearly seventy miles in length, bounding, on the south and east, the great bay from which the State of Massachusetts takes its name.* In 1602, Bartholomew Gosnold, a brave mariner from the west of England, discovered and named this peninsula, and describes it as a "mighty headland like an island, by reason of the large sound lying between it and the main." Of subsequent explorers, who visited Cape Cod, may be mentioned Martin Pring, sent out by the merchants of Bristol, Eng., in 1603; De Monts, commissioned by Henry IV. of France to plant a colony in America, with Champlain as his pilot, in 1605; probably Henry Hudson, on his celebrated voyage to discover a north-west passage to India, in 1609; and Capt. John Smith, who, in 1614, ranged along the coast and prepared a map of this and the coast region as far north as the Penobscot.

Toward the close of the year 1620, an event occurred that has given to Cape Cod an historical prominence, as clearly marked as are its geographical features. On the 9th of November, of that year, a vessel, which had been tossed by storms for many days, and carried to the north of its intended course, came within view of the highlands of Cape Cod. This was the "Mayflower," with her one hundred and one passengers, anxiously seeking a haven of security and repose. "After many boisterous storms, in which they could bear no sail, but were

* While the Cape has been for centuries the especial dread of mariners, and numerous vessels have been wrecked, from time to time, upon its long and harborless outer coast, it is not in all respects an agent of destruction. It is rather, what its poetical name suggests, a gigantic arm reaching out into the Atlantic, receiving the force of the angry waves, that, but for its presence, would dash with merciless fury upon the coast of Plymouth County. This protection seems more apparent when the peculiar configuration of the Cape is observed. It is not an extended arm, but is bent at the elbow and wrist, thereby more fully enclosing the waters of the Bay, and suggesting, by its resemblance to

forced to lie at hull for many days together," they arrived at Cape Cod, "the which, being made and certainly known to be it, they were not a little joyful." After tacking and steering south for a while, and finding no harbor along the sandy coast, they changed their course, and rounding the extreme point of the Cape, entered, Nov. 11, 1620, the haven now known as Provincetown Harbor. Here, in this safe and land-locked bay, they found, indeed, a harbor of refuge.† The first act of the Pilgrims after their arrival, was to fall on their knees and offer thanksgiving to God, who had delivered them from so many perils. Then, in the cabin of the "Mayflower," was signed that compact of which one historian has said, "It was the first instrument, probably, that the world ever saw, recognizing true republican principles, and intrusting all power in the hands of the majority." John Carver, over whom the shadows of death were soon to gather, was chosen governor for one year.

The preliminaries of government being arranged, Miles Standish, with fifteen men armed to the teeth, went on shore to procure wood and reconnoitre. The party returned on the evening of the next day, saying they had seen no house, nor any human being, but had found the place to be a small neck of land, on one side the bay, and on the other the sea. It is probable that Standish landed on Long Point, then of far greater dimensions than now, the bay being the harbor in which lay the "Mayflower," and the sea the neighboring waters of Cape Cod Bay.

Several exploring expeditions were undertaken under the leadership of Capt. Standish. Localities within the present limits of Truro and Eastham were visited, and supplies of corn and bundles of arrows were found

the human arm in its attitude of greatest strength, the idea of resistance to the encroachments of the sea.

† It is described by the chronicler of the voyage, as a "good harbor and pleasant bay, round and circling, and compassed about to the very sea with oaks, pines, juniper, sassafras, and other sweet wood. It is a harbor wherein a thousand sails of ships may safely ride. There was the greatest store of fowl that we ever saw. Every day we saw whales playing hard by us, of which, if we had instruments and means to take them, we might have made a very rich return, but which, to our great grief, we wanted."

buried in heaps of sand. In some Indian houses which they discovered, were many articles of cookery, and in one they found an English pail. A kettle, like those used on board vessels, was also discovered among the ruins of a house. The night encampments of this band of explorers are supposed to have been near Stout's Creek, and on the shore of the pond that gives name to Pond Village in Truro. Other explorations were made in the shallop of the "Mayflower," along the shore of Cape Cod Bay. On the 28th of November they entered the mouth of a stream which they called Cold Harbor, on account of the intense cold then prevailing. December 6th they met with a tongue of land with a sandy point, the Billingsgate of the present day. As they drew near the shore they saw ten or twelve Indians, running to and fro as if they were carrying something away. They made a landing near the site of the "Old Eastham Camp-Ground," and a little north of Great Pond, and encamped for the night, building a barricade and setting a watch. The next morning they named the body of water near which they had encamped Grampus Bay, because of the dead bodies of the grampus lying upon the shore. They found not far distant an Indian burying place, enclosed by palisades four or five yards long, set close together. This enclosure was full of graves of all sizes, some piled about, and others had something like an Indian house built over them. That night, while encamped on the shore near their shallop, they heard a great and hideous cry, and the call of the sentinel to "Arm!" "Arm!" They shot off two muskets into the darkness and lay down again, concluding that the noise had been made by wolves and foxes. At five the next morning they heard again the great and strange cry, and one of the band, who had been abroad, came rushing in with the cry, "Indians! Indians!" while a shower of arrows flew through the air. Seizing their muskets, they took good aim and discharged them at the person of a "lusty Indian," whom they thought to be a chief, and who stood behind a tree half a musket shot away, and let fly his arrows. At last he gave an "extraordinary cry," and away they all went, the white men following for about half a mile. After gathering up eighteen of the arrows, some of which were headed with brass, the party knelt upon the sand and gave thanks to God for their preservation. The spot where this skirmish occurred was named by them the "Place of the First Encounter." To describe the further adventures of the party in their cruise to the westward, the night of peril at Gurnet's Nose, and the subsequent discovery of Plymouth harbor, would take us beyond the limits of Barnstable County. We return with the voyagers to the

safe shelter of Provincetown harbor. They joined their companions there on the 11th of December.

During their absence a son had been born to William White and wife, fitly named Peregrine; and the wife of William Bradford had accidentally fallen into the sea and was drowned. Others of the little company had died—Edward Thomson, Jasper, the son of Governor Carver, and James Chilton. On the 15th of December, the Pilgrims, sailing from Cape Cod harbor, were driven back by a fierce north-easter, but the next day took their final departure for Plymouth.

After the settlement of Plymouth, in 1620, we find that the Cape is quite frequently mentioned, in connection with events more or less important, and the Indian names of localities, such as Manomet, Nauset, Mattachiest, and Chumaquid, frequently occur in the narrative of those early times.

It is difficult to trace with distinctness the tribes then inhabiting Cape Cod. It is quite evident that there were two sachemdoms of the Cape Indians, one extending southward from the borders of Plymouth, and embracing the territory now included in Sandwich, Falmouth, Mashpee, and a part of Barnstable. The other occupied the region extending eastward and northward to the extremity of the Cape. Of the former kingdom, the Mattachiest Indians under Iyanough, the Manomet, and Mashpee, were the leading tribes. In the latter group, the Nauset tribe held the chief position. It is plain that in some way they owed allegiance to the Wampanoags, but that they were to a considerable degree independent, is shown by the fact that they could not be induced by Metacomet (King Philip) to join in war against the whites. The conduct of the natives of the Cape toward the settlers was uniformly generous and friendly. The "First Encounter" at Nauset was the only one within the limits of the peninsula over which, before the coming of the whites, they roamed at will. When the news of the massacre of the Weymouth Indians by the imprudent Standish reached them, they seemed to lose confidence in the sincerity of the men they had befriended. Panic-stricken, they left their dwellings in the pleasant clearings, and fled to the woods and swamps, that they might escape from the dreaded destroyer. There, in the malarious and fever-laden atmosphere, many miserably perished. Thus died the brave and gentle Iyanough, Caunacum, the chief of Manomet, Aspinet, the sachem of Nauset, and many others. Though ignorant of these results of the severity of Standish, John Robinson sent across the sea the rebuking words, "It would have been better if they had converted some before they had killed any." Notwithstanding their ill-treatment by the whites,

the Indians displayed a generosity rare even in civilized communities. A single incident will show the humane spirit of these untutored children of the forest. A Boston vessel, in 1630, was wrecked upon Cape Cod. The Indians buried the dead that were cast upon the sands, cared most tenderly for the survivors, and, after they had sufficiently recovered, accompanied them fifty miles to the Plymouth settlement.

This is but one of the many instances of kindly feeling exhibited by the Cape Indians, toward those who came among them unheralded by any acts of friendliness, and whose countrymen had too rarely shown, in their dealings with the natives along the coast, the humane sympathies that should characterize a Christian race.

II. SETTLEMENT.

The first permanent English settlement within the limits of the territory now included in Barnstable County, was made in 1637, on the site of the town of Sandwich. We say permanent settlement, because a trading-post had been established at Manomet ten years before. The settlement at Sandwich originated with Mr. Edmund Freeman and other citizens of Saugus, now Lynn. April 3, 1637, they obtained a grant of land from the authorities of Plymouth, and at once, with a large number of families from Lynn, Duxbury, and Plymouth, but chiefly from Lynn, removed to the location mentioned. The regular incorporation of the town did not occur until two years afterward. The pioneers of this settlement were Edmund Freeman, Henry Feake, Thomas Dexter, Edward Dillingham, William Wood, John Carman, Richard Chadwell, William Almy, Thomas Tupper, and George Knott. The first minister in Sandwich, Rev. William Leverich, removed to that place from Duxbury prior to 1640. There was undoubtedly an organized church from the very first, and that a "meeting-house" was built at an early day appears from the fact that in 1644, when it was found necessary to repair that edifice, it was called the "*old meeting-house*."

The second permanent settlement upon Cape Cod was made in the eastern part of the territory called Mattacheese, in the summer of 1639, and to it was given the old English name of Yarmouth. The names of the grantees were Anthony Thatcher, John Crow (now Crowell), and Thomas Howes. These men occupied a prominent place in the affairs of the town for many years. The first settled minister at Yarmouth was, it is generally believed, Rev. Marmaduke Mathews, who came to Boston from Barnstable, Eng., in 1638. He was styled by Gov. Winthrop, "a godly minister."

Closely following the Yarmouth settlement in point of time, and between it and Sandwich as to location, was the settlement of Barnstable. The grant was obtained in September, 1639, and in October several families from Scituate removed to the western part of Mattacheese, and laid the foundations of the shire town of Barnstable County. But two persons are mentioned in the grant — Joseph Hull, and Thomas Mitchell — but many others were embraced under the term "associates." Among them were the pastor of the flock, Rev. John Lothrop, Anthony Annable, Henry Cobb, Thomas Cudworth, Samuel Fuller, George Lewis, Barnard Lombard, Samuel Hinckley, William Crocker, William Parker, and William Bourne. From these have descended some of the most enterprising citizens of the Cape, and the names, with scarcely any modification, are borne by many of the present generation.

The colony at Mattacheese was at first almost wholly composed of members of the Scituate church, who, with their pastor, settled along the southern border of the wide marshes extending eastward from Sandwich to the harbor of Barnstable. The religious character of these early settlers is evident by their many acts of prayer and frequent days of fasting. Months before the removal from Scituate they observed a fast for the "presence of God in mercy to go with them to Mattakeese," and soon after their arrival they held a thanksgiving service at the house of one of their number, to celebrate "God's exceeding mercy in bringing them thither in safety and in health." This spirit of humble reliance upon God is seen in many of their subsequent acts. On the last day of October a fast was held, "to implore the grace of God to settle them in church estate, to unite them in holy walking, and to make them faithful in keeping covenant with God and one another."*

We have said that the locality selected as a place of settlement by Mr. Lothrop and his followers was at Mattacheese. This was indeed the place where they erected their rude dwellings, and where the first church was built, but other Indian localities not far distant are included within the limits of the present town. On the south side of the Cape, and bordering the Vineyard Sound, was Iyanough's tract, the present Hyannis. Near this, but farther to the west, was Cheekwaquet, now Centerville, and beyond that was Cotocheeset, now known as Osterville. Still farther to the west was Mistic, Marston's Mills, and south-west of that Coatuit, or

* There is a tradition that the first public worship in Barnstable was not held in a house, but around a great rock, a portion of which is still pointed out, lying beside the road, some two miles west of the court-house. The first view is probably correct, for it rests upon the record made by Mr. Lothrop, who was very accurate in all his writings.

Santuit, now known as Cotuit. Inland, and including the region now called the "Plains," was Skunkanuck, bordering the river bearing the euphonious name of Skunknet. West of the "Great Marshes" was Skauton, now partly included in Barnstable and partly in Sandwich.

At the close of the year 1639 there were but three English settlements upon the Cape. These three—Sandwich, Yarmouth, and Barnstable—had been invested with the rights and privileges of towns, and the next year, delegates from each of these towns were sent to the assembly at Plymouth.*

In 1640, Mr. Edmund Freeman, Sr., of Sandwich, was appointed assistant governor of the Colony, and he, with Mr. Thomas Dimoc of Barnstable, and Mr. John Crow of Yarmouth, were selected to attend to judicial matters within the three Cape townships, in cases where the amount of fine did not exceed twenty shillings. In September, 1642, an Indian outbreak seeming imminent, the court was hastily convened at Plymouth. Miles Standish was appointed captain of the military force; William Palmer of Yarmouth, lieutenant; Peregrine White, ensign, and Messrs. Edmund Freeman, Anthony Thatcher, and Thomas Dimoc, members of the council of war.

In 1643, the year of the confederation of most of the New England Colonies, which some have interpreted to be the germ of our national system, a requisition was made for men to join an expedition against the Indians; the towns upon the Cape furnished their quota of three each. These towns were given permission to organize military companies, subject to the rules of the Plymouth court and council. Yarmouth and Barnstable were to

provide a place "for the defence of themselves, their wives and children, in case of sudden assault." Happily, no outbreak occurred, and, with the exception of the fitting out of an expedition against the Narragansetts, in 1645, no event of importance marked the two subsequent years.

Nauset, the fourth in the list of Cape towns, was incorporated in 1646, and, five years after, the name was changed to Eastham. In 1657, Mr. Thomas Prince of this town, who had been assistant governor of the Colony for many years, was elected governor.

In 1660, through the agency of Mr. Richard Bourne of Sandwich, 10,500 acres of land were set apart by the court for the exclusive use of the Mashpee Indians. Twenty-five years later, this grant was ratified by the Plymouth court, and it was provided that this tract of land should be assigned to the South Sea Indians, living about Satuit Pond, and in Mashpee and vicinity, "to be perpetually to them and to their children, so that no part of them shall be granted to, or purchased by any English whatsoever, without the consent of all the said Indians."

The year 1674 opened with portents of the storm that was soon to break upon the Colonies, the destructive King Philip's war. The citizens of the Cape had an active part in the events of those troublous times. While no surprises or attacks occurred within their borders, they shared with others in the expenses of the campaign, and gave to the service a large number of their bravest men. The soldiers of Barnstable were engaged in several battles, and many were slain.

The Cape Indians, though nominally a part of the Wampanoags, did not join the forces of Philip, but

* The early history of the Cape is necessarily interwoven with that of the Plymouth Colony, of which it formed a part for many years. The peculiar customs and stringent laws of those primitive times were in force here, as well as in the settlements across the bay. Evidences of the watch care of the Plymouth Colony are seen in the records of the court. We read that Mr. John Alden and Capt. Miles Standish go to Sandwich with all convenient speed, and set forth the bounds of the lands granted there. Joseph Windsor and Anthony Besse, who were industriously laboring to clear the patches of ground assigned to them, were reported to the court for "disorderly keeping house alone." At a later period the court decreed that profane swearing should be punished by sitting in the stocks three hours, or by imprisonment. For telling lies, a two hours' imprisonment in the stocks was the penalty for each offence. A pair of stocks was erected in Yarmouth, so it is reasonable to suppose that the penalty was rigidly meted out to all offenders. Other acts to prevent idleness and to compel a proper observance of the Sabbath were put upon record. To speak against the clergy was no small offence, and for this grave offence, William Mathews of Yarmouth was censured by the court, and laid under bonds to leave the place in six months.

While the Quaker troubles agitated the Massachusetts Colony, the Cape towns received no small share of attention from the Plymouth Court. Sandwich was presented for not having a full supply of powder,

and a fine imposed. The wife of a Mr. Hall of Barnstable, for interference in the domestic affairs of another family, was warned "to desist, and carry herself better in the future." Josias Hallett and Thomas Gage were fined for profaning the Lord's day by putting forth to sea from Sandwich on that day. In 1653 two women were sentenced to be publicly whipped in Sandwich for disturbing the public worship and abusing the minister. Several persons were arrested, and some of them fined, for giving encouragement and shelter to Quakers. Soon after, others were arrested for "tumultuous carriage" at a meeting of Quakers, and fined twenty shillings. One of these was subsequently fined forty shillings for permitting a meeting of Quakers at his house. Lieut. Fuller of Barnstable, for saying that "the law enacted about ministers' maintenance was a wicked and devilish law," and that, "the devil sat at the stern when it was enacted," was fined fifty shillings. The year 1660 was marked to an extraordinary degree by a spirit of resistance to the ordinances of the court. A citizen of Sandwich paid a heavy fine for entertaining a Quaker, and the latter individual was sentenced to lie "neck and heels," and afterwards was whipped and sent away. Others were afterwards fined for harboring members of the "accursed sect," but the excitement gradually died away. The locality of these difficulties is today peopled by the worthy descendants of the persecuted Quakers, and the "Friends' Meeting-House" is a prominent landmark in that vicinity.

remained neutral, or became allies of the English. In the darkest days of the war, when the frontier towns of Taunton, Middleborough, and Bridgewater were menaced, and, in some instances, the inhabitants driven from their homes, the Indians of Nauset, Mattachiest, and Manomet, were true to their white neighbors. The freedom of the towns in this vicinity from the alarms that prevailed in other localities, enabled them to extend an invitation to their more unfortunate brethren, to remove to the Cape for safety.*

Much credit is due to the town of Sandwich for the part it sustained in the war. Its frontier position upon the Cape was of much service, in preventing an alliance of the Indians of the vicinity with the Wampanoags. Extending sympathy in one direction, it exercised the utmost vigilance in the other, lest the emissaries of the wily Metacomet should incite a warlike spirit among the natives, and the colonists, from Nauset to Manomet, be involved in a defensive war.

In 1679, select courts, for the better administration of justice were established, and, two years later, Mr. Thomas Hinckley of Barnstable became governor of the Colony, Mr. James Cudworth, one of the original settlers of Barnstable, succeeding Mr. Hinckley as assistant governor.

The year 1685 is marked by the division of the Plymouth Colony into three counties: Plymouth, Bristol and Barnstable. The latter county then included eight towns: Sandwich, Yarmouth, Barnstable, Eastham, Falmouth, Harwich, Truro, and Chatham; but only the four first mentioned were fully incorporated. Barnstable was selected as the county-seat, a court-house erected, and officers of the court appointed. Families from Sandwich and Barnstable, having settled from time to time in Suckonessit, the Indian tract lying on the Vineyard Sound, west of Mashpee, this region was incorporated, in 1686, as the town of Falmouth. Another tract, west of Sandwich, was incorporated as Rochester, in the county of Barnstable, but was soon set off to Plymouth County, and, from the time of this transfer, the limits of the former county were strictly confined to Cape Cod.

The county of Barnstable had some part in King William's war, and, in 1690, men were furnished for an unsuccessful campaign. September 14, 1694, Harwich was given the rights and privileges of a town. Three

* The response of the town of Taunton shows a suitable appreciation of the generous invitation. It was in the following language: "We bless God that he hath given us so much room in your hearts, that you so freely tender to us a part with you in your houses, fields, and provisions, at such a time when the Lord is threatening us with bereavement of our own. It much comforteth us in this day of darkness, that we shall want no succor you are able to afford us."

years afterward a committee was appointed by the court to view a place for a passage to be cut through the land from Manomet Bay to Barnstable Bay, for vessels to pass through, "it being thought that it will be very useful and profitable to the public." Thus was inaugurated the Cape Cod Ship Canal project, which has been agitated to no purpose for more than a century and a half. Before the year 1730 three additional towns came into existence upon the Cape. The first of these comprised a district which had been known for many years as Pamet; but, since 1705, by the English name of Dangerfield. This tract was incorporated July 16, 1709, as the town of Truro. The second, included a tract known as Monamoiett, comprised within the limits of Harwich, but incorporated June 11, 1712, as the town of Chatham.

The last of the three included a tract at the extremity of the Cape, hitherto called the "Province Lands." This tract was incorporated as a township June 14, 1727, under the appropriate name of Provincetown.

From the beginning of the century, with the creation of new towns, the history of the Cape necessarily widens, and but few of the many leading events can be noticed. In 1706, occurred the death of one who had occupied a prominent position in the affairs of the Colony for many years, Gov. Thomas Hinckley. This distinguished man died very suddenly in Barnstable, April 25th, at the age of eighty-six.

In 1718, an event transpired which gave rise to many interesting traditions. The pirate-ship "Whidah," of twenty-three guns and one hundred and thirty men, commanded by Samuel Bellamy, committed many depredations near the New England coast. Several vessels were captured, upon one of which, seven of the pirates were placed as a crew. While these men were sleeping off the effects of a drunken debauch, the master of the vessel ran her ashore on the back side of the Cape, and the seven pirates were secured. Not long after, the high winds prevailing at that time, drove the pirate-ship itself upon the sands of Wellfleet. But two of that robber crew, an Englishman and Indian, escaped the fury of the waves. Six of the pirates from the vessel first wrecked were taken to Boston and executed. To this day, the traveller in the vicinity of the wreck, recalls in imagination the scenes of that stormy night and the morning following, when the forms of more than a hundred of the pirate crew of "Bellamy's fleet" strewed the beach, or rose and fell with the incoming and receding waves.

For many years previous to the date of this occurrence, the fishing interests of the Cape had suffered to a great

extent, on account of the claim by the French of the exclusive right to the waters east of the Kennebec, and their seizure of all English vessels employed in taking fish in that region. Owing to this and the general business depression throughout New England, much suffering and destitution prevailed.*

In 1738, an important manufacturing interest had its inception in the southerly part of the town of Barnstable. Mr. Benjamin Marston, probably the first of that name in Barnstable, was granted extensive mill privileges in the locality named, for the purpose of dressing fabrics of linen and woollen. From that date the region has been known as Marston's Mills. The originator of this enterprise was a prominent citizen of the town for many years, and from him have descended several distinguished men. Among these have been Nymphas Marston, Esq., a graduate of Yale College, whose services in the Revolution were invaluable to the patriot cause; Hon. Nymphas Marston, a graduate of Harvard College, senator and judge, who has been termed the "father of the bar in Barnstable County;" Hon. Charles Marston, senator, member of the executive council, high sheriff, and Indian commissioner; and Hon. George Marston, judge of probate, the efficient district-attorney for south-eastern Massachusetts for many years, and now the attorney-general of the Commonwealth.

During the year 1739, many citizens of the county went to Cuba on an expedition against the Spanish, and some fell victims to disease, while encamped on that island. In 1743, the people of Provincetown presented a memorial to the General Court asking for relief for that place. It was represented that a large number of the inhabitants had removed to other localities, so that the town was in a great measure broken up; not one of the selectmen remaining.

The inhabitants of the county enlisted in considerable numbers for service in the English army during King George's war, beginning in 1744, and continuing until 1748, and several were taken prisoners by the French. Some greatly distinguished themselves at the siege of Louisburg, and many of the honored names of Barnstable and other towns appear on the regimental rolls of

the conquerors. Not less honorable was the service of the Cape soldiers in the French and Indian war a few years later. When, in 1758, the call came for men to assist in the reduction of Canada, Barnstable County furnished its full quota, and sailors who had braved the dangers of the sea were "in at the death" wherever the men of Massachusetts upheld the honor of the English arms.†

The town of Wellfleet came into existence in 1763, it being incorporated as a district, with all the privileges of a town, except that it was united with Eastham in the election of a representative to the General Court.

Hardly had the "Old French War" come to a close, when the preliminary acts that culminated in the American Revolution began to excite a spirit of determined resistance among the colonists. In no part of New England was there stronger opposition of sentiment to the oppressive acts of parliament than in the county that gave to the patriot cause James Otis, the great champion of liberty and human rights. It was he who said in reference to the "Mutiny Act," which provided that all offenders against the laws should be sent to England for trial. "Let Great Britain rescind; if she does not, the Colonies are lost forever." The temper of the hardy sons of the Cape is shown by an incident that occurred in New York. Isaac Sears, afterwards Col. Sears, who had commanded a privateer, and who was connected with one of the most distinguished families of Yarmouth, placed himself at the head of a body of men gathered to resist the enforcement of the obnoxious Stamp Act. With the cry, "Hurrah! my boys, we will have the stamps!" he led them on, and the stamps were seized and consigned to the flames. He was then placed by the people at the head of the committee of safety. Another incident, occurring in 1773, before the Boston Tea Party, was not less significant. The last of the tea ships, commanded by Capt. Loring, was cast ashore on the back of the Cape. Most of the cargo was lost, but of that saved, it was declared, "we will resist the sale and use of this article, if needs be, in blood up to our knees."

November 16, 1774, a county congress assembled at the court-house in Barnstable. Hon. James Otis, Sen.,

* A few years later much political contention was excited because of the issue by the General Court, for the third time, of bills of credit to a large amount. These bills were issued "to relieve the decline of trade," and, depreciating to a great degree, brought the Colony close upon the verge of financial ruin. The inhabitants of Cape Cod shared in the effects of this unwise legislation; and the suffering engendered by the fishery troubles was much increased.

† In the summer of 1756 a scene was enacted near the western border of the county that well illustrates the sorrows of war. A large company of French people sailed up the Manomet River in seven two-mast boats, and, for some time, their character was a source of speculation to

the residents in that vicinity. They professed to be bound to Boston, and wished to have their boats carted across the isthmus to the opposite bay. They said they were last from Rhode Island, but previously from Nova Scotia, and women and children formed part of the company. Not knowing their character, and fearing that they might go to strengthen the enemy, they were detained by the authorities and afterwards distributed among the several towns for safe keeping, until the matter could be better understood. The reader need hardly be told that these wandering families of "French neutrals" were the unfortunate Acadians, who, homeless since their cruel banishment, were wanderers upon the face of the earth.

was chosen chairman, and Col. Joseph Otis, clerk of the meeting. The latter gentleman, Col. Nathaniel Freeman, an ardent patriot, who had taken an active part in protecting the rights of the people, Mr. Thomas Paine, Daniel Davis, Esq., and Mr. Job Crocker, were appointed a committee of correspondence. Others were chosen a committee to consider further the public grievances and the state of the country, and report at a future meeting.

Thus was inaugurated that union of effort, which, on a larger scale throughout the Colonies, gave success to the patriot cause.

When the news of the battle of Lexington reached this vicinity, the citizens of the county responded with patriotic promptness to the summons to arms. Before the close of the year, hundreds had enlisted in the Continental army. In January of the following year, upon the call of Gen. Washington for reinforcements, two hundred and sixty men were furnished. Later in the year, another call for men to go to Canada was answered by the enlistment of a large number, including many of the Mashpee Indians. The militia of the county was organized into two regiments, the first being commanded by Col. Nathaniel Freeman, and the second by Col. Joseph Doane. In March, 1776, the county was required to furnish more than two hundred men for the army of Gen. Washington. These calls for men for the Continental service were frequent throughout the war, until thousands had left their homes and were engaged in the struggle for independence.

The year 1777 opened gloomily for the inhabitants of the Cape. Not only were neighbors and kindred involved in political animosities, in many instances the Whig and Tory occupying adjoining estates, but the entire coast-line of the county was watched by British cruisers. Thus commerce was obstructed, and the fisheries, from which the people derived a large part of their income, prevented. But one alternative remained for these adventurous seamen; to see their fishing vessels going to decay at the wharves, or to push out boldly as privateers, and, with the imminent danger of capture, serve their country by preying on British commerce. It is not strange that numbers engaged in the latter service, meeting, in many instances, with success in the capture of valuable prizes, but in others being themselves captured, and spending weary months and years immured in British prison-ships, rejecting the offer of liberty upon the condition that they engage in the service of the king.

In September, 1778, Gen. Otis, the commander of the county brigade, went to Falmouth with a portion of his force, and prevented the enemy from landing and burning the place. Great depredations were committed by the

British upon the Vineyard side of the Sound. Leading patriots were seized and held as hostages, houses rifled, windows broken, and 9,000 sheep and 350 head of cattle carried off. Falmouth would have been visited, but for the presence of the militia, who were thought by the enemy to be as "thick as bees, five thousand strong, with plenty of artillery." Gen. Otis wrote, in reply to an order for fifty men to go to Providence, "As the enemy are around and threaten danger here, it is like dragging men from their home when their houses are on fire, but I will do my best to comply."

The inhabitants of the Cape were greatly alarmed in November by the appearance of a British squadron in Cape Cod Bay, and later, on the south side of the Cape in Vineyard Sound. It was during this month that Col. James Otis, father of the illustrious patriot of the same name, and also of Gen. Joseph Otis, and Mercy Warren, wife of Gen. James Warren, died in Barnstable at an advanced age.

December 26th and 27th, the terrible gale, known as the "Magee storm," swept along the New England coast. Several of the citizens of Cape Cod perished on board the brig "Gen. Arnold," which was driven ashore near the harbor of Plymouth. This ill-fated vessel, mounting twenty guns, and carrying a crew of one hundred and five men and boys, commanded by Capt. James Magee, sailed from Boston harbor two days before the storm, on a cruise. The vessel stranded near Plymouth, and, as the cold was intense, was soon enveloped in snow and ice, while the entire shore was congealed, thus preventing aid being afforded from persons on the land. When the vessel was boarded, seventy dead and frozen bodies were prostrate on the deck, or fastened to the masts and spars. Of those in whom life yet remained, nearly all died. Among those who perished was Lieut. John Russel of Barnstable.

The British fleet continued to infest Buzzard's Bay and Vineyard Sound in 1779, and the militia were on guard in that vicinity. Certain refugees created much trouble in the neighborhood of Falmouth, and several vessels and pilot-boats were seized. Gen. Otis applied for a number of eight-pounders and swivels, and engaged to procure two small vessels and sweep the Sound. Capt. Dimmick, of Falmouth, in a small vessel, carrying two three-pounders and two wooden guns, and manned by twenty-five men, took the British vessel "Gen. Leslie," lying in Old Town Harbor, and carrying ten four-pounders, and a crew of twenty-seven men.

The concluding years of the war were of peculiar hardship to the people of the Cape. The frequent calls for army supplies of beef and clothing, were especially se-

vere upon a community, whose main sources of revenue had been cut off for years. The ocean, with its wealth, was no longer at their command, and with a large proportion of the able-bodied men in the field, but little had been done in agriculture and manufacturing. With the currency of the country so depreciated that the pay of a private for four months was hardly sufficient to purchase a single meal, it is not strange that many homes were the abodes of extreme poverty. The last call for troops that came to Barnstable found some of the towns in great financial distress, yet thirty-six men were sent to help complete the Massachusetts quota. In 1783, six of the towns were unable to pay their State tax, and the treasurer was authorized to remit two-thirds of the assessed amount.

On the 23d of May, the most illustrious of Barnstable's many noble sons, died in Andover at the age of fifty-eight. This was the patriot, James Otis, Jr., of whom the elder President Adams said, "I have been young, and now am old, and I solemnly say, I have never known a man whose love of country was more ardent and sincere, never one who suffered so much, never one whose services for any ten years of his life were so important and essential to the cause of his country, as those of Mr. Otis from 1760 to 1770." These services as the champion of colonial rights, in the years preceding the Revolutionary struggle, gained for him the title of the "great incendiary of New England." Until 1769, when his intellect was shattered by the blow of a cowardly ruffian, whose enmity had been aroused by well-merited censure, he was among the foremost of the great men of his day. The heroism of his noble life, and the circumstances of his tragic death by swift lightning-stroke, in fulfilment of an oft-expressed wish to be thus taken from the world, invest his career with an interest far surpassing that of ordinary men.

For several years after the close of the Revolution, no events of great general interest transpired in Barnstable County. We pass over events of minor importance, to the year 1793, when the East Precinct of Yarmouth was incorporated on the 19th of June, as the town of Dennis. March 3, 1797, a portion of Eastham was set off as the town of Orleans.

In 1798, during the difficulties of this country with France, many of the Cape seamen were in command of privateers. Among these was Capt. Roland R. Crocker, a native of Falmouth, who was captured by a French vessel, after a musket-shot had passed through his body. He was taken to France, and, after his release, continued in marine pursuits and had many thrilling adventures. It is said that in the course of his long and eventful

life, he crossed the ocean *one hundred and sixty-four times*.

In 1800, according to the census then completed, the population of the county was 19,293. Feb. 19, 1803, the North Precinct of Harwich was incorporated as the town of Brewster. The maritime interests of the county suffered to an unparalleled extent in 1808, from the effects of the "Embargo Act," passed by Congress the year before and sanctioned by President Jefferson. The fisheries being abandoned, the harbors were occupied by dismantled vessels, and unemployed sailors were on every hand. This condition of affairs continued for several years, and the depression was increased by the war of 1812.

Notwithstanding the general inactivity in commerce, the citizens of Barnstable County were among the most enthusiastic supporters of the government, and had no small share in the occurrences of that eventful period. While suffering severely in its commercial interests, the county cheerfully gave to the army and naval service, especially to the latter, the best and bravest of its hardy sons. The sentiment of the people was expressed in the following public declaration: "We consider the war in which we are engaged as just, necessary, and unavoidable, and we will support the same with our lives and fortunes." Several towns were menaced by the enemy's vessels of war, but no attack was made. Brewster, however, escaped being burned, by a contribution of money. The same demand was made of other towns, but they declined to give anything and were not molested. When the war closed, commerce began gradually to revive, and soon the indications of the dawn of better times were seen on every hand. Among the institutions which were established during the next score of years were the Falmouth Bank, incorporated Feb. 14, 1821, with a capital of \$100,000; the Barnstable Bank at Yarmouth, chartered Feb. 26, 1825; and the Savings Institution at Barnstable, incorporated in January, 1829. This latter institution had a long and prosperous career until a year previous to the present writing, when, with others in the county, it was forced to suspend, and is now in the hands of receivers.

The first printed newspaper published in the county, was issued at Falmouth in 1826. It was called the "Nautical Intelligencer," and was soon after published at Barnstable, under the title of the "Barnstable Gazette and Nautical Intelligencer." The same year (Feb. 22d) the Boston and Sandwich Glass Company was established, with a capital of \$300,000.

Oct. 22, 1827, the county house at Barnstable was burned, and many valuable volumes of records of deeds

and probate records were destroyed. A fine granite court-house was soon after erected, which has been recently enlarged.

In 1834, the Indian Plantation of Mashpee, after several changes in its manner of government, was constituted a district, by a special act of the legislature. By this act the people were allowed to choose officers and to manage their own affairs, with the assistance of a commissioner appointed by the State. In 1870 the district was fully incorporated as an independent township, the youngest upon the Cape. The Pocasset Iron Company in Sandwich, and the Wellfleet Savings Institution, were incorporated the same year; and the next year Falmouth Academy, afterwards called Lawrence Academy, was established.

The towns upon the Cape suffered to some extent during the commercial depression of 1837, but local improvements were carried forward, and several fishing companies were organized. In 1838, the "Camp Meeting Grove Corporation" was authorized to hold a tract of land in Eastham for the purpose of annual religious gatherings. From the time of the organization of the first camp meeting, until the removal to the present location at Yarmouth, thousands of Methodists made their annual pilgrimage, by stage, sailing vessel, or steamer, to "Millennial Grove."

The third of September, 1839, was a memorable day in the history of the quiet village of Barnstable. On that day the two hundredth anniversary of the settlement of the town was observed with appropriate ceremonies. Dr. J. G. Palfrey was the orator of the day, and speeches were made by Gov. Everett, Chief Justice Shaw, Hon. Robert C. Winthrop, Hon. B. F. Hallett, and others.

In October, 1841, Truro was visited by a terrible calamity, fifty-seven men from that town being lost in a single gale. Four years afterward, the entire crew of a fishing vessel, from that town, were lost on the Grand Banks, and, a few months subsequently, nearly a whole crew perished within hailing distance of Pond Village.

To mention, in detail, the various corporations which came into existence subsequent to the year 1840, would require more than our allotted space. Among the more important were the Barnstable County Agricultural Society, incorporated March 15, 1844; the Cape Cod Branch Railroad, afterwards the Cape Cod Railroad (1846); the Manomet Iron Company of Sandwich (1847); the Sandwich Savings Bank (1848); the Provincetown Bank, and the Seaman's Savings Bank (1854); the Bank of Cape Cod, and the Cape Cod Savings Bank at Harwich (1855); the Nantucket and Cape Cod Steamboat Company, the Cape Cod Telegraph

Company (1855); the First National Bank of Hyannis (1865); and the Hyannis Savings Bank (1868).

The Cape Cod Railroad was first opened to travel, as far as Sandwich, in 1848, and was extended to Hyannis in July, 1854. The road from Yarmouth to Orleans was opened by the Cape Cod Central Railroad Company, in December, 1865, and purchased by the Cape Cod Railroad Company, in 1868, and it was extended to Wellfleet in January, 1871. In October of the following year, the Cape Cod Railroad was consolidated with the Old Colony and Newport Railroad, and the name of the united road was changed to the Old Colony Railroad. The Cape Cod division was extended to Provincetown July 23, 1873, and, soon after, President Grant, and several members of his cabinet, passed over the road to its terminus. The Wood's Holl Branch of the Cape Cod Railroad was opened July 18, 1872. The summer travel over this road, connecting with steamers for Oak Bluffs and Nantucket, is very extensive.

May 12, 1851, the Cape Cod Association in Boston was organized, having for its object the "bringing into acquaintance and familiar social communion, those claiming a common Cape Cod origin." April 21, 1856, a similar organization was effected in New York City.

The Barnstable County Agricultural Society, mentioned above, has exerted a marked influence upon the farming interests of the Cape, and its annual fairs are occasions of more than local interest.

In 1858, a second establishment for the manufacture of glass, was completed at Sandwich, and was known as the Cape Cod Glass Factory. It was for several years the rival of the older corporation in that place, — the Boston and Sandwich Glass Company, — but has not been in active operation for some years, and its buildings are now going to decay.

The citizens of Barnstable were employed in their peaceful avocations, at home and upon the sea, when the "roll-call of Sumter's guns" announced the beginning of the war of the Rebellion. They answered the summons of President Lincoln for volunteers, with the same readiness with which their fathers answered the call of 1812, and *their* fathers the earlier call to the fields of the Revolution. The old town-house, in the centre of Barnstable, became the scene of enthusiastic mass meetings, and every town upon the Cape bore its part in the furnishing of recruits. During the war, the county sent into the army and naval service more than two thousand men.

The more recent history of the county is marked by the vicissitudes common in other portions of New England. The war debts of the various towns, some of

them very heavy, have been gradually paid, and, for some years previous to the panic of 1873, general prosperity prevailed. Since that period, many financial reverses have been experienced. The revenue from the fisheries has been materially decreased, and the coasting trade has suffered greatly, by reason of increased facilities for railroad transportation. Banking institutions, supposed to be among the strongest in the State, have been obliged to yield to the pressure of adverse circumstances, and to pass into the control of receivers. Notwithstanding these reverses, the citizens of Barnstable have kept pace with the moral and educational improvements of the age. Recognizing the fact that financial difficulties, like the storms they have breasted upon the ocean, are but temporary, while truth and integrity are eternal, they have done, and, we believe, are still doing, their part, to mould the community in harmony with their convictions.

III. TOWNS.

BARNSTABLE, the shire town of the county, occupies the entire breadth of Cape Cod between Sandwich and Yarmouth. It consists of several villages, some of considerable size. Two of these, Barnstable and West Barnstable, are on the north side of the Cape, and the others, Hyannis, Centreville, Osterville, Marston's Mills, Cotuitport, and Cotuit Village, lie along the shore of Vineyard Sound. Other settlements of scattered dwellings are farther inland, near the base of a range of hills. North of this range the surface is quite uneven, and hills and valleys extend to the border of a region known as the "Great Marshes." These marshes, or salt meadows, stretch westward from Barnstable harbor for several miles, and northward to a long and narrow peninsula known as Sandy Neck. South of the hill region are extensive upland meadows, beautiful ponds, and large tracts of woodland; with occasional openings. Nine-mile Pond, near the centre of the town, covers nearly eight hundred acres. Barnstable village, situated on a harbor of similar name in the north-eastern part of the town, contains the county buildings and a United States custom-house. This latter is a fine structure of brick, and, with the granite court-house, recently enlarged, adds to the attractiveness of the place. The village has a good hotel, three churches, schools, a public library, and many pleasant residences. The "Barnstable Patriot," long conducted by Maj. S. B. Phinney, a well-known politician, and now published by F. B. Goss, Esq., collector of the port, is an able journal with a large circulation. West Barnstable, bordering on the "Great Marshes," is mainly an agricultural village, and has

some good farms, of which that of Hon. L. L. Goodspeed, high sheriff of the county, is the most noticeable. The manufacture of brick is carried on in the vicinity. Within the limits of this farm is a spot made sacred as the birthplace of James Otis—the "morning star that flamed in the forehead of the Revolution." Upon a slight eminence in the southern part of the village stands the historic Congregational "meeting-house" of the West Parish. It is maintained that this church, which was organized in England in 1616, is the *oldest independent Congregational church of that name in the world*. The oaken frame of the present edifice was erected in 1718. Hyannis, the ancient "Iyanough's tract," and one of the finest villages on the Cape, is pleasantly located in the south-eastern part of the town, upon an elevated tableland, overlooking the harbor. It presents a thriving appearance, with its numerous stores, elegant residences, neat school buildings, and churches. Among the latter is that of the Universalists, of modern architecture and tasteful design. The place also contains a national bank, carriage-factory, foundry, &c. The harbor furnishes a convenient roadstead for shipping, and is protected by a stone breakwater, constructed by the government at a large expense. Hyannis Port is a watering-place of some note, and has many summer cottages, resembling those of Oak Bluffs and other places of fashionable resort on the coast. Centreville is a handsome village south-west of Hyannis. Its main avenue is shaded with elms and bordered with handsome dwellings. At its head is the monument erected to the memory of the soldiers of Barnstable who perished in the late war. The Christian Camp Meeting Association hold their annual gatherings in a grove to the eastward of the village. The rare and beautiful pink water-lily is found in a pond near this grove.

Osterville and Cotuitport, farther west, are popular summer resorts. The Cotocheeset House, a mile distant from the former village, has an extensive and growing popularity and patronage. The town has a population of 4,302 persons. The men are employed for the most part in nautical pursuits and in tilling the soil.

Among the many distinguished men born in Barnstable, and not elsewhere mentioned, were Maj. Gen. John Walley (1643–1712), judge of the Supreme Court; Dr. James Thatcher (1754–1844), a surgeon in the Continental army, author of a "Military Journal," and numerous other works; Hon. Daniel Davis (1762–1835), an able lawyer; Hon. Lemuel Shaw, LL. D. (1781–1861), for thirty years chief justice of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts; Hon. Zeno Scudder (1807–57), at one time president of the Massachusetts Senate,

and subsequently a member of Congress; and Hon. Benj. F. Hallett, an able lawyer and an active politician.

YARMOUTH (Mattacheese) adjoins Barnstable on the east, and extends across the Cape from the Bay to the Atlantic. Point Gammon projects from the southern shore far out into the sea, and partially encloses Lewis Bay. The surface of the town is diversified, and ponds of clearest water abound. German's Hill, near the centre of the town, is 138 feet high. The soil on the "north side" is generally quite productive, and on the opposite side, though light and sandy, yields moderate crops. The people are engaged quite extensively in nautical pursuits, but some attend to agriculture. The principal villages are Yarmouth, — a part of which is called Yarmouthport, — South and West Yarmouth. The former place is one of the most beautiful villages of the county. On both sides of the handsomely shaded main street are residences having an air of solid comfort. Some of these are of antique appearance but in good repair, and, being interspersed with those of modern structure, produce a pleasing effect.

The school facilities are of a high order; and several churches and public institutions are located here. The village has a good public library, an enterprising journal, the "Yarmouth Register," edited by Hon. C. F. Swift, and a national bank. The railroad accommodations are good, and the Hyannis Branch joins the Cape Cod Railroad here. The Yarmouth Camp Meeting Association hold their annual meeting in an oak grove a mile south of the village. This had its origin in the old Eastham camp-meeting, and the transfer was made partly on account of the difficult access to the latter. Within the grounds of the association are some two hundred and fifty cottages and tents; and the place has a good reputation as a summer resort.

South Yarmouth is a beautiful village, upon a high and level plateau near Bass River. The manufacture of salt from sea-water was at one time largely the business

of the place, and, until a recent date, acres of land were covered with salt-works; and windmills, used for pumping the water into the vats, were numerous.

The entire town has a population of 2,264. It has been the birthplace of many brave and accomplished men. Its seamen have been especially noted for their daring, and many have held high positions in the navy and merchant service.

Among the citizens of Yarmouth who have attained to eminence are Rev. Samuel West, D.D., (1730-1807); Rev. Timothy Alden, D.D. (1771-1839), an author, and a lineal descendant of John Alden of Plymouth; Hon. John Reed (1781-1860), member of Congress and lieutenant-governor of Massachusetts; Hon. George Thatcher,

(1754-1824), judge of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts; Mr. Joshua Sears (1791-1857), a successful merchant and capitalist; and Hon. John B. D. Cogswell, now the efficient presiding officer of the Massachusetts Senate. The late Hon. Amos Otis of this town, rendered valuable service as a local historian and genealogist.



VIEW OF SANDWICH.

SANDWICH (Shawme) is south-east of Plymouth, in the

north-western part of the County of Barnstable. It is not a compact town, but is composed of a number of villages, lying a considerable distance apart. Along the line of the railroad are Cohasset Narrows, Monument, North and West Sandwich, Sandwich, and Spring Hill, a part of which is called East Sandwich. South of the railroad, and somewhat remote, are South Sandwich, Farmersville, Greenville, and Pocasset,* the latter being situated on the Wood's Holl Branch of the Old Colony Railroad. Sandwich proper is noted for its rural charms, and contains several churches, school-houses, and manufacturing establishments. Among the latter are the

* This quiet hamlet has recently become invested with a tragic interest, by reason of the murder of Edith Freeman, a beautiful child of five summers, by her father, Charles F. Freeman, who, led by blind faith and small reason, regarded himself as a second Abraham, required to offer this bloody sacrifice.

Boston and Sandwich Glass Works, employing several hundred hands, an establishment for the manufacture of shoes, a tack and nail factory, and marble works. At West Sandwich (Scusset) is a machine-shop for the manufacture of cars, &c. North Sandwich, familiarly known as Herring River, is the residence of a remnant of the Herring Pond Indians, and contains the ancient burying-ground of that tribe. Here are the Manomet Iron Works, a manufactory for edge tools, &c. At Cohasset Narrows quite a settlement has sprung up, the nucleus of an extensive village. At Spring Hill, in the eastern part of the town, is the "Old Quaker Meeting-House," a prominent landmark. Here, for many years, was kept the celebrated boarding-school of Paul Wing, Esq. Lakes well stocked with bass, perch, and pickerel are numerous in the south part of the town, and deer inhabit the adjacent woods. Sandwich has a population of 3,410. Seven post-offices, and an equal number of railroad stations, are within its limits. The town is more agricultural than otherwise, and includes many productive farms. The educational interests are well sustained, and many persons of high reputation have received their early and academic education here.

Thomas Prince (1687-1758), an able divine, and author of "New England's Annals," and Nathan Prince (1698-1748), an eminent scholar, were natives of this town.

FALMOUTH (Succannisset) is located in the south-western part of the county, upon the eastern side of Buzzard's Bay, and on the north shore of Vineyard Sound. In the western part of the town, a range of hills of moderate elevation extends parallel with the shore of Buzzard's Bay. The land in other portions of the township is generally level, and the soil as good as any on Cape Cod. From many points charming views of maritime scenery are obtained. Nobska Hill, near the eastern entrance to Wood's Holl, on which there is a light-house, commands a fine view of Vineyard Sound, through which vessels are constantly passing, the hills of Tisbury on Martha's Vineyard, and the picturesque shores of Buzzard's Bay. There are five villages containing post-offices—Falmouth, North, East and West Falmouth, and Wood's Holl. Falmouth Heights is a noted watering-place, a mile south-east of the main village, and has broad parks and avenues, a fine hotel, and many pleasant residences. Falmouth Village is near a beautiful beach, sweeping westward in the form of a crescent, and terminating in an irregular promontory near the harbor of Wood's Holl. It has the reputation of being one of the handsomest villages in New Eng-

land, and contains a national bank, churches, the Lawrence Academy, excellent graded schools, and a newspaper office.

At Waquoit, a manufacturing village in the eastern part of the town, is a mill for the manufacture of woolen yarn. Wood's Holl is at the terminus of the Wood's Holl Branch of the Old Colony Railroad, and here connection is made with steamers for Oak Bluffs and Nantucket. The village is most pleasing in its general appearance, and is adorned with many summer residences. The Pacific Guano Works are located here. The Universalists have a camp-ground at Menauhant, a summer resort which is growing up in the eastern part of the town.

There are about one hundred and fifty farms in the township, and nearly one hundred acres of cranberry meadows. The population is 2,211.* Falmouth has been the birth-place of many men distinguished for energy and excellence of character, as well as for patriotism and talents. Of these, Gen. Joseph Dimmick, a soldier of the French and Indian war, and of the Revolution, senator and high sheriff; and Samuel Lewis, lawyer, preacher, and "father of the common schools in Ohio," are especially prominent.

DENNIS (Nobsacusset) is a long and narrow town, extending across Cape Cod, east of Yarmouth, of which town it was originally a part. It received its present name in honor of Rev. Joseph Dennis, the first minister, who was ordained June 22, 1727. Bass River, in the western part of the town, is the largest stream upon Cape Cod. Its mouth affords a good harbor for vessels of light draught. North of a belt of woodland, which extends from east to west, and about a mile from the shore, is a range of hills, a continuation of the chain which extends from Sandwich to Orleans. Scargo Hill, of this range, is the highest eminence in the county. The town is divided into five villages, containing post-offices. These several villages have an aggregate of 3,369 inhabitants. North Dennis, in the vicinity of the noted Scargo Hill, was once the chief site of the Nobsacusset tribe of Indians. Near the location of the old East Precinct meeting-house, is an ancient burying-ground, where

"The rude forefathers of the hamlet sleep."

The other villages have an appearance of thrift and comfort. West Dennis is quite thickly settled, and is connected by bridges with South Yarmouth. Many of the citizens of Dennis are retired sea-captains, of large

* In August, 1814, the town was bombarded by the British ship-of-war "Nimrod." Seven balls were shot into the house of Rev. Henry Lincoln, but no lives were lost.

means and generous impulses. Within the limits of the town are fifteen schools, and several churches, and these, with a free public library, furnish educational and religious facilities of a high order.

The cod and mackerel fisheries, and the coasting trade, employ a large number of citizens. * Some two hundred acres are devoted to the culture of the cranberry, which is here of superior quality. Dennis has the honor of being the birthplace of Gen. Nathaniel Freeman, the celebrated jurist, physician, and military commander.

PROVINCETOWN (Chequocket) is situated at the extremity of Cape Cod, one hundred and sixteen miles from Boston by rail, and about fifty miles by water. Its name was suggested by the peculiar relation it sustained to the Province of Massachusetts for many years, it receiving aid from the latter on account of its shipping



PROVINCETOWN.

advantages. The harbor is very capacious, and it is said that three thousand vessels could be easily accommodated with anchorage ground. The town consists mainly of beaches and hills of sand, among which are shallow ponds and swamps. Many of these hills, by reason of their nature, are subject to incessant changes. There is but little wood, and that of diminutive growth. To prevent the ravages of the winds, quite extensive tracts have been planted with beach grass. The cultivation of the cranberry in the reclaimed swamp land is an important industry. The town, built principally upon a single street, is very unique in its appearance, and follows the curve of the harbor for more than two miles. Interspersed among the dwellings, in some portions of the town, are "fish flakes," where the fares of the returned fishing vessels are exposed for drying. Neatness and thrift characterize the place, and many of the houses

are of modern architecture, with shaded lawns and shrubbery. The soil of the streets and gardens was brought, to quite an extent, from other towns in the vicinity. The town contains high and grammar schools, a newspaper office, two banks, a public library, and five churches. Its citizens are mostly engaged in maritime pursuits, and several vessels are employed in short voyages to the nearer whaling grounds. The population of the town is 4,450.

On Highpole Hill, an eminence rising picturesquely in the rear of the village, stood the old town hall, destroyed a few years since by fire. A tablet on the façade of this building contained the words: "In commemoration of the arrival of the 'Mayflower' in Cape Cod Harbor, and of the first landing of the Pilgrims in America at this place, Nov. 11, 1620, this tablet is presented by the Cape Cod Association, Nov. 8, 1853." The Race Point light-house is three miles distant from the village, at the extreme end of the Cape.

HARWICH (Satucket) originally extended across the Cape, and for more than a hundred years included the territory now embraced in Brewster. It received its present name from Harwich, a seaport of England. The surface is more level than that of the other Cape towns. Agriculture, with the exception of the cultivation of the cranberry, receives but little attention. The latter has proved remunerative, several hundred acres being under cultivation.

The cod and mackerel fisheries are prominent industries, but some are engaged in the coasting trade, and the foreign merchant service.

The town comprises several villages, the most central of which, Harwich Centre, contains a church, an academy, good school edifices, the Cape Cod Bank, and a printing-office, from which the Harwich "Independent" is issued. The entire town has a population of 3,355. At West Harwich is the oldest Baptist society in the county, probably organized about the year 1750. Nickerson's Grove, two miles north of the main village, is the seat of the Spiritualist Camp-meeting.

CHATHAM (Monomoyick), named probably from the Earl of Chatham, occupies the extreme south-eastern angle of Cape Cod. It has a very irregular outline, its

* The manufacture of salt was begun here as early as 1776, and has been extensively carried on. The water was raised by windmills from

the sea, and evaporated in large vats, leaving the salt in pure, white crystals.

shore being indented by numerous coves, harbors and inlets. The surface is of a varied character, and ponds, covered in the summer with the beautiful white lily, abound. Great Hill, near the principal village, is the highest point of land, and, from its summit in clear weather, Nantucket can be seen without the aid of a glass. Changes along the sea-line of the township are constantly occurring, and the coast is gradually wearing away. By reason of storms, and the strong currents, which set in and out of the harbors, sand-bars are continually changing.* A narrow beach, the extremity of which is called Sandy Point, or Cape Malabarre, extends south-west ten miles toward Nantucket. This beach is in fact an island; a breach, forming the northernmost entrance to Old Harbor, having been made by the tide.

The employment of the men is mainly upon the sea, and many are in command of ships, sailing from Boston and New York to various foreign ports. The town has five postal centres, fourteen schools, capacious churches, and a weekly newspaper. The population is 2,274. Unlike other Cape towns, Chatham is not upon the railroad line, but connection is made with the C. C. R. R. at Harwich by stage coaches.

Much attention is paid to education, and the inhabitants have a just reputation for intelligence and refinement.

WELLFLEET, known in Indian language as Pononokanet, is an important fishing and commercial town, extending across Cape Cod, north of Eastham, of which town it formed a part for many years. There are two postal villages, and the town contains a savings bank, three churches, a high school, and thirteen other public schools. It has a population of 1,988. Mackerel and cod fishing, and the oyster trade, are the prominent pursuits. The citizens are proverbial for enterprise, and many have acquired wealth in the face of no ordinary difficulties. The late Dr. Thomas N. Stone, at one time a member

of the Massachusetts Senate, was one of the citizens of Wellfleet, whose memory is revered far beyond the narrow limits of the county, that was proud to claim him as one of its noblest sons. His "Cape Cod Rhymes" breathe the true poetic fire, and have caused many "to read over again the unwritten poems of childhood, and bring back the days, when, in life's early morning, even Cape Cod was beautiful."

In 1718, the fleet of the noted pirate Bellamy was wrecked near the table-land of Wellfleet. From time to time, portions of the wreck have been seen at low tide, and coins, made in the reign of William and Mary, have been picked up on the beach. †

TRURO (Pamet), called for a few years previous to its receiving its present name, Dangerfield, on account of its exposure to the vicissitudes of the ocean, is an extremely narrow town, extending across the Cape, immediately



HIGHLAND LIGHT, TRURO.

north of Wellfleet. From Small's Hill, in the eastern part of the town, the ocean view, especially after a storm, is very grand. One of the most prominent objects of the landscape, is the noted Highland Lighthouse, on an eminence at North Truro.

The Pounds, so called because wrecks are pounded to pieces against them, are high, solid, and perpendicular banks of clay on the eastern shore, and, while they have been, from time immemorial, the especial dread of sail-

* It is said that when the English first settled on the Cape, an island was located nine miles off the coast, called Webb's Island. Its area was some twenty acres, and it was mostly covered with cedar, the inhabitants of Nantucket gathering firewood there. About 180 years since, the island disappeared, and a huge rock on its surface settled to the bottom of the sea.

† There is a traditional story of a man, who often visited this region, and who was supposed to be one of Bellamy's crew. It was thought that he knew where some of the treasure of the pirates was secreted,

and that he came to this place for supplies of coin. Aged people related of him, that often in the stillness of night, he would give utterance in his sleep to profane and boisterous language, as if he were contending with some terrible enemy. When allowed the hospitality of a private dwelling, if the Bible was produced for the customary evening prayers, he would seem to be much disturbed, and hastily retire. It is said, that, after his death, which occurred during a wild and tempestuous night, a girdle, heavy with gold, was found on his body.

ors, they serve as an effectual barrier against the encroachments of the ocean. Truro, on the Pawmet River, is the most important of the three postal villages. The Cape Cod Railroad extends through the town, and, in one place, passes over a viaduct fifty-five feet in height. Population, 1,098.

ORLEANS, the Indian Namskaket, long known as the south precinct of Eastham, is situated between that town and Brewster. The shore line of this, like that of neighboring towns, is undergoing constant changes from the action of the waves and strong tidal currents, and the modern charts of this region are widely at variance with those of a half century since.* Orleans has three postal villages, eight public schools, four churches, and a population of 1,373.

BREWSTER (Sawkattuckett), named in honor of William Brewster, one of the Pilgrims of the "Mayflower," occupies the inner side of the bend of the elbow of the Cape.

The surface is quite uneven, and is diversified by beautiful sheets of fresh water. Long Pond, the largest of these, covers 778 acres, and its outlet is a stream called Herring River. The soil in the northern part of the town is moderately heavy, and affords good tillage land. There are some excellent orchards and fine cranberry meadows. The men are chiefly employed upon the sea, in coasting and foreign voyages. They are distinguished for nautical skill and enterprise, and many have risen to high positions in the merchant service. The town has four postal villages, and 1,260 inhabitants. Nine schools, two churches, a ladies' library, and two hotels, are among the appointments of the place.

EASTHAM, a town of 639 inhabitants, and originally called Nauset, extends across Cape Cod, north of Orleans and Brewster. It is indented by inlets, and contains several ponds, the largest of which is Great Pond, upon whose shore Miles Standish and his little band of explorers encamped, on the night of Dec. 6, 1620. Billingsgate Point, on the west side of the town, is now a

* An example of the shifting nature of the sand is furnished by the wreck of the London ship "Sparrow Hawk," lost in one of the harbors of Orleans, in 1626, and covered by mud and sand for more than two centuries. This wreck was disclosed in 1863, and some of the parts were put together, and exhibited in Boston. The wreck soon disappeared, and, centuries hence, may again be revealed. It is remarkable that, while the disaster occurred *inside* the harbor, after a lapse of two hundred and thirty-seven years, it appeared *outside* that harbor.

mere sandy islet or beach, the sea having washed away the isthmus that connected it with the main land. A light-house was erected on this point in 1822, and, in 1838, three others were placed on the Atlantic side of the town, and have proved of great service to mariners.

The grounds of the "Old Eastham Camp Meeting" were on high land near the shore of the bay, in a beautiful tract of woodland known as "Millennial Grove." The first camp meeting was held here in 1828, but several years since, the meeting was removed to Yarmouth.

MASHPEE, formerly MARSHPEE, is situated in the southwestern part of Barnstable County upon Vineyard Sound. It covers some sixteen square miles of territory, quite largely woodland. The surface is level, the soil light and sandy, but possessing considerable fertility, and adapted to the growth of corn and cereals. Several ponds, well stocked with fish, give variety to the landscape. The Mashpee River, rising in a lake of the same name, is noted for its herring and trout fisheries. The town has two public schools, and a church, located in a beautiful grove two miles from the principal village. Near this church is an ancient burying-ground, the graves of the tenants being covered with long grass and shrubs. Two other Indian burial places are in the township. †

There are no Indians of unmixed blood now living in the town. The last of the race of purely aboriginal extraction was Isaac Simon, who died more than a score of years since. The present population is about 300, embracing some Indians of mixed blood, a promiscuous race of colored people, and a few whites. These are mostly employed in farming, fishing, and sea-faring pursuits, are generally peaceable, and are susceptible to moral and religious influences. Their patriotism is shown by the fact that several men enlisted in the army during the late war. The Indians of Mashpee rendered efficient service in the French and Indian War, and during the Revolution. It is to be hoped that this people, so faintly representing the original tribe, may long exist to remind their white brethren of the faithfulness of the Mashpee tribe to the early settlers upon the Cape.

† Among the pastors of this flock in the wilderness, were Rev. Gideon Hawley, a graduate of Yale, in the class of 1749, at one time missionary to the Iroquois, and subsequently chaplain of the regiment of Col. Gridley in the French and Indian War; and Rev. Phineas Fish, a graduate of Harvard College, who received his appointment from the authorities of that institution as trustees of the "Williams Fund." This was a legacy of Rev. Daniel Williams, of London, "to be paid yearly to the college in Cambridge in New England, to promote the conversion of the poor Indians of Mashpee."

BERKSHIRE COUNTY.

BY J. E. A. SMITH.

THE history of Berkshire, the most westerly county of Massachusetts, has a character largely due to its border position and peculiar physical geography.

In the opinion of the geographer, Guyot, the great inland topographical feature of New England is a double belt of highlands, not simply ranges of hills, but vast swells of land, separated almost to their bases by the deep and broad valley of the Connecticut, and rising to an average elevation of 1,000 feet above the level of the sea. Each has a width of 40 or 50 miles, from which, as a base, mountains rise in chains or in isolated groups to an altitude of several hundred, sometimes several thousand, feet more. The system which surmounts the western upheaval, and bears the general name of the Green Mountains, is composed of two principal chains, more or less continuous, and several shorter ones.

On the east, the Hoosac Mountains present an unbroken wall, with an average altitude of some 800 feet. The Taconic chain on the east is—with two important exceptions—quite as uninterrupted and of somewhat greater average altitude. On the north the rude hills of the Vermont border maintain nearly the same height. Some three miles south of these hills, with the rich valley of the Hoosac River intervening, there rises, midway between the Taconic and Hoosac ranges, and between the villages of Williamstown and Adams, Greylock, the highest summit of Massachusetts, and the head of a short range of hills which extend to the north line of the town of Pittsfield, a length of about fifteen miles. At the town of Egremont, in the south-west part of the county, the Taconics send off a spur which terminates in the south part of Pittsfield, separating the valley of Richmond from that of the Housatonic. The bed of this river, which, where it enters the county at Sheffield, is 800 feet above the sea-level, rises to 1,000 feet at Pittsfield, where it divides, the eastern branch finding its fountain-head in the north-east part of that town; while the western, passing through Pontoosuc Lake, in Pittsfield and Lanesborough, rises 100 feet more to its head waters in New Ashford. On the

same valley-summits with the two branches of the Housatonic, and within a few feet of them respectively, the east and west branches of the Hoosac find their sources, and flowing north, the former to North Adams, the latter to Williamstown, bend at a sharp angle to the west, and uniting at Williamstown, find their way through a gap in the Taconics to the Hudson at Hoosac, N. Y.

The Hoosac River has a descent of 500 feet within the county, and the Housatonic an equal descent; in addition to which the latter has several tributary brooks large enough to furnish valuable water power; while on the mountain-tops or in the valleys, there are a hundred lakelets varying in area from twenty acres to a thousand, which, either with or without artificial enlargement, serve as reservoirs. Nature seems thus to have designed Berkshire for a manufacturing district.

The region thus described has an area of a little over 950 square miles. The four cardinal boundaries of Berkshire lie along four different States. This border position has even now no little influence upon the character and fortunes of its people; but in its earliest days, when Vermont and Northern New York were either a wilderness or very thinly settled, and when, as in the French and Indian and the Revolutionary wars, Canada was a hostile province, Berkshire was a frontier region in quite another sense, and its history correspondingly interesting.

The mountain barriers, of which we have spoken, of course present frequent passes available for highways, which in time were improved by turnpikes, and, subsequently, by railroads.

The territory now Berkshire County was, before its settlement by the English, the hunting-ground of the Mohegan Indians, whose ordinary residence was in what is now the county of Columbia, N. Y., but who, every spring and autumn, visited the valley of the Housatonic and the adjacent hills, to hunt, trap, and fish. The tribe had once been powerful, boasting a thousand warriors, but it had been greatly reduced by its warfare with the Six Nations, and seems only to have escaped extinction by the timely arrival of the whites, to whom they became

firm and lasting allies. Previous to the settlement of Berkshire, they had sold much of their fertile land along the Hudson, and a few of them had begun to occupy throughout the year, their old spring and autumn hunting-grounds among the hills. This native population was exceedingly scanty, but the tribal organization was perfect, and their title to the soil so well defined, as to be seldom, if ever, disputed by the colonial authorities.

Owing to the insecurity of titles to land beyond the Connecticut River, to which both Massachusetts and New York, under conflicting royal jurisdictions laid claim, population for a long time lingered to the eastward of that river. On the 30th of January, 1722, Joseph Parsons and 176 other inhabitants of Hampshire County, petitioned the General Court for two townships of land, situated on the Housatonic River, at the south-west corner of the Massachusetts patent. In response, the General Court granted two townships, each to be seven miles square.

John Stoddard, Ebenezer Pomeroy, and Henry Dwight, of Northampton, Luke Hitchcock of Springfield, and John Ashley of Westfield, — all influential citizens, and doubtless among the prompters of the petition, — were appointed commissioners to extinguish, by purchase, the Indian title to the tract selected; to divide it; to grant land to settlers; and generally to supervise the settlement. They were required to reserve lands to be conferred in fee upon the first settled minister, for the support of schools and of "gospel ordinances;" conditions which were attached to all subsequent grants of townships in Western Massachusetts, and from which many towns still derive a fund for the two latter purposes.

The commissioners were also directed to exact from each settler the sum of thirty shillings for every one hundred acres of land received by him, towards the cost of purchase from the aboriginal proprietors. The few Mohegans then resident in the valley lived in small villages on the sites of the present towns of Great Barrington, Sheffield, Stockbridge, New Marlborough, Tyringham, Pittsfield, and Dalton, the larger collection being on the territory covered by the new grant. Those at the north and the south appear from old deeds to have owned their lands separately; indeed, there seem to have been several distinct proprietorships. John Konkapot, the principal man among the Mohegans of Massachusetts, lived in the south part of the present town of Stockbridge, near a small brook which still bears his name. He appears to have had some special leadership among his people in that vicinity; and, with twenty other heads of families, he met the commissioners at

Westfield on the 25th of April, 1724, and conveyed to them the two townships, in consideration of £450 in money, three barrels of cider, and thirty quarts of rum. These two townships included the present towns of Sheffield, Great Barrington, Mount Washington, Egremont, and Alford, the larger part of Stockbridge and West Stockbridge, and a great portion of Lee.

The Indians having, however, no thought of abandoning their old homes, reserved a considerable quantity of this land. The best lay near the present dividing line of Sheffield and Great Barrington, on the south bank of a beautiful stream, then known as White River, but which the poet Bryant has since given to world-wide fame as Green River, his own favorite haunt in Berkshire. Here the Indians had a small village which they called Scatehook.

The 177 persons who signed the petition of 1722 did not thereby indicate an intention of becoming actual settlers on the lands asked, and they were, therefore, not given to them, but to commissioners in trust. Prior to their purchase from the natives, this board met at Springfield and received the names of fifty-five persons to whom lands, in lots of from 200 to 1,000 acres, were promised upon their complying with the prescribed conditions; and in 1725 Captains John Ashley and Ebenezer Pomeroy made a general division of the lower township, especially that part lying along the river.

The Lower Housatunnuk township was naturally the most attractive section of the valley to the agriculturist, as the climate, considerably milder than that of the north, gives the farmer a longer season, and the land is for the most part rich interval, — much of it fertile meadow. The Housatonic, for the greater portion of its course in the township a quiet stream six or eight rods wide, in the extreme south tumbles over some conspicuous falls. And it is a singular fact, that of the multitude of water-privileges in Berkshire, the only one of value which remains unused is this near the first spot settled in the county. It was little, however, that New England settlers in 1726 cared for water-power, so that they had enough to run a saw and grist mill, such as were soon built at Ashley Falls. But farmers soon began to flock into the new settlement from the Connecticut Valley, and chiefly from Westfield. The principal names among them being Noble, Austin, Kellogg, Ashley, Westover, Pell, Callender, Corben, Huggins, Smith, Ingersoll, Root, and Dewey. By an act of the General Court, approved June 24, 1733, the "Lower Housatunnok Township," eight miles long on the river, and wide enough to make its extent equivalent to seven miles square, was incorporated as the town of Sheffield, so named by Gov.

Belcher, probably as a compliment to Lord Sheffield, Duke of Buckinghamshire.

The first town meeting—the first west of the Connecticut Valley—was held at the house of Obadiah Noble, Jan. 16, 1734 (new style).

In the summer of that year the people built a meeting-house, and the first church was organized Oct. 22, 1735. On the same day Mr. Jonathan Hubbard of Sunderland was ordained pastor. Mr. Hubbard, who was the first college graduate, as well as the first clergyman, to settle in Berkshire, was a descendant, in the fourth generation, from George Hubbard, the first of the family in America.

THE STOCKBRIDGE INDIAN MISSION.

In the year 1734, when population had advanced, to some small extent, into the present limits of Egremont and Stockbridge, an undertaking was commenced, of striking interest in itself, and whose success proved of vast advantage, not only to the security of the settlements on the Housatonic, but that of all Western Massachusetts and Connecticut. This was no less than an attempt to christianize and civilize the Mohegan and other Indians, beginning with those under the immediate influence of Konkapot; and circumstances conspired to bring this about in a manner which really seemed to justify the use of the old-fashioned New England adjective, "providential." Rev. Samuel Hopkins, the projector, and afterwards the historian of the mission, was, in 1734, pastor of the church in West Springfield, where he incidently learned that Konkapot "was strictly temperate, very just and upright in his dealings, a man of prudence and industry, and sincerely inclined to embrace Christianity." But there were two obstacles in his way: one was the fear of ostracism by his people; but the other, and the greater, was the evil lives of nominal Christians. Upon this, Mr. Hopkins resolved that the gospel should be preached to them in such purity and power, as should overcome the prejudice created by those who were only Christians in name. He had just learned that the British Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts had placed funds at Boston, in the hands of a commission, consisting of Gov. Belcher, Dr. Benjamin Colman, Dr. Sewall, and others. He now conferred with Col. John Stoddard of Northampton, "The Great New Englander," and Rev. Stephen Williams, D. D., one of "the Redeemed Captives,"—the two men better informed than any others concerning the state of the Indians within reach of civilized influences. It was found that, although missionaries were stationed at the forts, "nothing had been done towards civilizing the natives,—worse than nothing towards christian-

izing them"; and Rev. William Williams, of Hatfield, who had also been taken into council, wrote to the commissioners at Boston, who at once entered warmly into the project, and requested Mr. Hopkins and Dr. Williams to ascertain the feelings of the Indians upon the subject.

Konkapot and Umpachenee, his sub-chief, going to Springfield, about this time, to formally receive commissions as captain and lieutenant, which had been bestowed upon them by Gov. Belcher, the opportunity was seized to confer with them upon the greater matter in hand. Konkapot earnestly favored the plan, and Umpachenee pledged himself not to oppose it; but both thought it essential that the tribe should be visited, and the consent of all its members gained. In July, therefore, Dr. Williams and Rev. Nehemiah Bull of Westfield,—Mr. Hopkins being detained by illness,—visited Housatonic, and presented the subject to the Indians there, who, after deliberating four days, as befitted the gravity of the subject, gave a hearty assent to the establishment of the mission.

Upon this, the commissioners at Boston authorized Messrs. Bull and Williams to seek out a suitable missionary, offering him a yearly salary of £100. In their search they were remarkably happy, Providence directing them at once to Mr. John Sergeant, a native of Newark, N. J., at that time a tutor in Yale College, but who had been heard to say that he would prefer the life of a missionary among the Indians to any other. He reached, what we will call by its present name, Great Barrington, on the 13th of October, and preached his first sermon to about twenty Indians. The first convert was his interpreter, Pau-paum-nuk, who was baptized October 17, as Ebenezer; the name being considered significant. The profession of faith and the covenant, framed for the occasion, was brief, but comprehensive.

It was arranged that, during the winter, the Indians should collect at Great Barrington, where a few English families had settled, with whom Mr. Sergeant could find board. On the 21st of October, the Indians, with light hearts and willing hands, began the erection of a building for a church and school-house; around which they built huts for themselves, in which they were soon settled for the winter. November 3d, Sunday, Mr. Sergeant preached to a largely increased audience, and, for the first time, by the aid of an interpreter, led them in prayer. Soon after, a school was opened in the new building.

Timothy Woodbridge, of West Springfield, a young man well qualified for the work of teaching and cat-

echising, was engaged as assistant: a man who afterward became one of the most active magistrates and prominent citizens of the county of Berkshire.

Meantime, the mission encountered vexatious obstacles. What with the determination of the Dutchmen, on the New York border, to furnish the Indians ardent spirits, the natural weakness of the natives in the direction of intemperance, and their tendency to indulge in their hideous orgies, the godly chief and the missionaries associated with him, often found their patience and wits sorely taxed to surmount all the difficulties and discouragements in their way. Yet, under God, they did so.

On the 31st of August, 1735, Mr. Sergeant was solemnly ordained, at Deerfield, as missionary to the Housatonic Indians: the presence of His Excellency Gov. Belcher, with large committees from the Council and the General Court, giving dignity to the occasion, and the Indians accepting him as their pastor by rising when the question was put to them by the Rev. Dr. Williams.

Before the end of the year 1735, over forty persons, including the two chiefs, had received the rite of baptism. Indeed, so scrupulous was Capt. Konkapot, that he insisted upon being re-named in the English form.

A little more than a year had elapsed since the establishment of the mission, and a church had been formed from converted heathen, which still flourishes, although at a distance of more than a thousand miles from its birth-place. Heathenish customs had been renounced by nearly all the Indians of the Housatonic Valley, and they had placed themselves under the pastorate of the missionaries as at least nominal Christians. They had solemnly resolved to have "no more trading in rum"; forty children were attending school, and several adults were learning to read, and the reputation of the mission, among the Hudson River Mohegans, and to some extent beyond that river, was such, that there was beginning to be a disposition to place themselves under its immediate influence.

Meantime, with a view to averting the inevitably demoralizing tendencies of seeking employment abroad during the summers, and of spending their time in idleness during the winters, through the influence of Col. Stoddard, Gov. Belcher, and others, in 1736, a township of land, or "reservation," embracing 23,040 acres, was laid out within the limits of the Upper Housatonic township, and including the present towns of Stockbridge and West Stockbridge, and these Christian Indians were induced to take up farms, and settle thereon. Homes, and the care of flocks and herds of one's own, are indispensable alike as means of grace and conditions

of civilization. Several leading English families also settled among them.

In July, 1737, Mr. Sergeant, Lieut. Umpachenee, and a large delegation of Indians, by invitation of Gov. Belcher, visited Boston, where they expressed their satisfaction by relinquishing their interest in one mile of land on each side the road—the first over the Hoosac Mountains—which had been made in 1735, from Westfield to Sheffield, via Blandford. They added a request that the General Court would aid them in building a meeting-house and school-house; and in the following January, at the instance of the governor, the General Court ordered that a meeting-house, thirty feet broad by forty long, together with a school-house, should be built under the direction of Col. Stoddard of Northampton, Mr. Sergeant, and Mr. Woodbridge.

This meeting-house was a plain, two-story building, and stood on the present village green, where, at this writing—in the summer of 1878—Hon. David Dudley Field is marking the site by the erection of an ornamental stone tower, seventy-five feet in height, to be surmounted by a chime of bells. In this building Mr. Sergeant preached, both in the Mohegan and English tongue. When the sacrament was first administered, in June, 1738, there were eleven Indian communicants.

The establishment of the mission upon a promising basis excited a wide interest among English and American Christians, which was manifested in many ways.* In 1732, Rev. Isaac Hollis of London wrote to Dr. Colman of Boston, offering † £20 annually for the support of a fourth missionary in New England; but so little had been the success of previous efforts there that Dr. Colman advised him to send his money to New Jersey. Mr. Hollis did not adopt the suggestion, and in 1735 Dr. Colman, reassured by the success of the Stockbridge mission, wrote to accept the original offer. The result was a promise by Mr. Hollis to support twelve Indians, to be educated, at an annual cost for each of £25, New England currency. This led to several experiments in education.

At the time of Mr. Sergeant's death, in 1749, there

* Among others, the people of Boston presented it with a conch-shell, nearly a foot long, which, being blown by David Nan-nan-nee-ka-nuk and other Indians, sufficed to summon the worshippers to church. Rev. Francis Ayscough, D.D., Chaplain to the Prince of Wales, sent to Mr. Sergeant a copy of the Holy Scriptures, in two large folio volumes, which are still in the possession of the church, at its present home in Minnesota.

† This mission doubly repaid its whole cost to the township and to the county, by the protection it afforded during the French and Indian wars, not only to the Massachusetts, but to the Connecticut border towns as well. Missions have always thus indirectly vastly more than paid their way.

were 218 mission Indians, divided into 53 families. One hundred and eighty-two had been baptized, and 42 were communicants. Of the 53 families, 20 owned houses built in the English style.

Mr. Sergeant's successor, the great theologian and philosopher, Rev., afterwards President Jonathan Edwards, was ordained August 8, 1751. Although an ardent friend of the Indians, and conscientious in fulfilling his duties towards them, President Edwards did not yet possess those pre-eminent qualifications for the place exhibited by his predecessor. While resident here he wrote his grand essay "On the Will," a labor presupposing an absorption of the mental faculties inconsistent with such devotion to the mission work as Mr. Sergeant displayed, and the exigencies of the case demanded. Under his pastorate the number of Indian families in the mission was reduced to forty-two. He resigned to accept the presidency of Princeton College.

President Edwards was succeeded by Rev. Stephen West, D.D., a native of Tolland, Conn., and a graduate of Yale College, who was ordained at Stockbridge, June 13, 1759. His successor, in 1775, was Mr. John Sergeant, son of the first missionary. He was devoted to his work, but the missionary spirit in the community at large was no longer what it had been. The white population increased in the township granted to the Indians; and, although the latter also increased, they early found that their interests were no longer paramount. The Oneidas had given them a township upon their reservation in the Province of New York, and the question of their removal to it was agitated before the Revolutionary War; but their services in that struggle were too valuable to be lost to Massachusetts. In the stagnation of business which followed the close of the war, they, however, like their white friends, looked to emigration westward for relief. The general demoralization of society at that time was not favorable to their religious progress in their old home, and by general consent they removed to the Oneida township in 1785. The number of Indians at this time was about 420, but the number of communicants had shrunk to 16, who were dismissed, to form a new church under the pastorate of Mr. Sergeant, in their new home, which they called New Stockbridge.*

The first great event which, subsequently to 1735, affected the settlement, was the first French and Indian war, which commenced in 1744. When Sheffield was

founded in 1725-26, — and for several years later, — its nearest civilized neighbors on the south were in Litchfield, Conn., and on the east, at Westfield, thirty miles off. Next west of the boundary line was the county of Albany. The whole territory lying to the northward, and including the present State of Vermont, was a wilderness. Thus isolated from civilization were the earliest settlements of Berkshire. Meantime the French claimed the greater part of the county of Albany, and, in 1731, seized Crown Point on the west side of the southern extremity of Lake Champlain, where they erected Fort Frederick, and established a post, from which hundreds of parties of Indians, coming down the lake, with frequent admixtures of French soldiers were sent out on merciless raids.

In 1744, in addition to those already mentioned, settlements had been commenced in Alford, Egremont, Tyringham, and New Marlborough, — all, together with Sheffield and Great Barrington, lying in a compact body, and more southerly than Stockbridge. The entire population may have been over a thousand, while at Stockbridge there were a dozen English families, and about two hundred Indians.

The first apprehension of the government of Massachusetts was that the French and Indian war-parties would renew their inroads from Crown Point, through the valley of the Hoosac, above the Greylock range, and thence down the Housatonic Valley to the settlements below Stockbridge; or, over the mountain under which the Hoosac Tunnel now runs, to the valley of the Deerfield.

The General Court, therefore, ordered the construction of a line of forts between the Connecticut and Hudson rivers, which were located by their commissioners, as Fort Shirley at Heath, Fort Pelham at Rowe, and Fort Massachusetts at Hoosac, in the present town of North Adams, near the Williamstown line. There was at this time among those who had agreed to take part in the settlement of Pittsfield, a man who afterwards was for many years the most prominent citizen of that place, and one of the most prominent in the county — William Williams, the son of the pastor at Weston, and the grandson of the eminent divine of Hatfield, both bearing the same name with himself. He was born at Weston in 1711, and graduated at Harvard College in 1729. He studied medicine and began the practice, but abandoned it "as by no means consonant with his genius." He was subsequently in mercantile business in Boston, with Gen. Oglethorpe in his expedition against St. Augustine, and under Admiral Vernon against Carthage. He was

* White population, with its evil influences, again approaching them, they removed, between 1823 and 1829, to Green Bay, on the west side of Lake Michigan; thence they migrated, in 1833, to the east shore of Lake Winnebago, in Wisconsin: and still again from that point to Minnesota.

connected with the family of Col. John Stoddard, one of the original proprietors of the township which became Pittsfield, and was offered extraordinary inducements to settle in it. The war interrupting that project, he accepted a captain's commission in Col. Stoddard's regiment of militia, and was detailed to construct the forts just mentioned. This duty he performed to the complete satisfaction of the commissioners, and while engaged in it was promoted to the rank of major.

The officer highest in rank at that time in Western Massachusetts was Brig. Gen. Jos. Dwight of Brookfield, who had won distinction as commander of the ordnance at the siege of Louisburg, and whom we shall soon find the leading citizen and magistrate of Stockbridge and Great Barrington. On his return home he raised a regiment, to which Lieut. Col. Williams, recently promoted, was assigned.

In the summer of 1746, Fort Massachusetts, which, strangely, had been left insufficiently garrisoned, while in charge of the gallant sergeant, John Hawks, was attacked by a company of eight hundred or nine hundred French and Indians, under Gen. Rigaud de Vaudreuil. After a vigorous but futile defence, the fort surrendered. The garrison, consisting of men, women, and children, were taken prisoners, conveyed to Canada, and, subsequently, for the most part redeemed.

The fort was, of course, burned by De Vaudreuil, but was rebuilt in the following spring by Col. William Williams, to whom Gen. Dwight assigned four companies for that purpose. It was completed, and the command transferred, June 29, to Maj. Ephraim Williams, afterward the founder of Williams College.

The war closed in 1748, but in the short and troubled peace of five years which followed, the settlements on the Housatonic made small progress, although they received some notable citizens. A few families moved into Lenox, Lanesborough, and Sandisfield, and a respectable plantation was established at Pittsfield.

The township, now Pittsfield, was one of the three granted in 1735 to the town of Boston. By various sales and exchanges, it was owned in equal proportions in 1741 by Col. Jacob Wendell of Boston, Col. John Stoddard of Northampton, and Edward Livingston of Albany, lord of the neighboring Livingston Manor.

* In the spring of 1753, one Wampauncorse, a Schaghticoke Indian, domiciled at Stockbridge, was shot at Hop Brook, in Tyringham, by one of two men whom he undertook to stop on the highway, supposing them to be horse-thieves. The men were tried at Springfield for homicide, one of them being convicted of manslaughter, and the other acquitted. French emissaries took advantage of the craze of the Indians over this affair to such a degree, that Gen. Dwight and President Edwards wrote to Boston in great alarm, urging that money should immediately be sent to compensate the relatives of Wampauncorse,

By the year 1754, the settlement was well advanced. In Stockbridge, the number of white families increased to eighteen. But a greater accession than any of mere numbers was that of Gen. Joseph Dwight, who removed to the mission town, as trustee of the school, about 1751, and married Mrs. Abigail, widow of the missionary Sergeant, daughter of Col. Ephraim Williams, one of the four original English settlers, and sister of the founder of Williams College. From this marriage, many of the leading families of Stockbridge and Great Barrington derive their descent. Col. Williams, like all others of the Williams name whom we have occasion to mention here, was a descendant of Robert Williams, a native of Norwich, England, who was admitted a freeman at Roxbury in 1638, and became the ancestor of a long succession of divines, soldiers, and eminent civilians. Joseph and Timothy Woodbridge, of whom mention has already been made, were also "descended from a long line of Protestant clergymen, all bearing the name of John Woodbridge;" the first dating back to about 1492. Add to these Jonathan Edwards, and the proportion of strong men among those eighteen early families of Stockbridge may well be called remarkable.

At Great Barrington, then the flourishing north parish of Sheffield, was Rev. Samuel Hopkins, the author of the Hopkinsian system of theology. Here, also, was David Ingersoll, an active magistrate, and captain in the militia. At Sheffield was Capt. John Ashley, who had settled there about 1732, removing from Westfield; an influential magistrate, and a man of superior abilities, natural and acquired.

The progress of the settlements was, however, by no means what it would have been had not the ominous shadow of the coming war hung over them. Nor, as that war approached nearer, was the disposition of the native Indians so satisfactory as it was at the opening of hostilities ten years before.*

In 1761, the plantation of Poontoosuc was superseded by the incorporation of the original township as the town of Pittsfield, the name being given by the governor, Sir Francis Barnard, in honor of William Pitt, the great Earl of Chatham, to whose statesmanship the successful issue of the French and Indian wars was largely to be attributed. The north parish of Sheffield

according to aboriginal custom. This was done, and the better part of the Stockbridge Indians were pacified. The Schaghticoques, however, whose seat was in Rensselaer County, New York, maintained their malignancy, and concerted a plot with a few of the baser Mohegans, for the destruction of Stockbridge. This design was frustrated, being betrayed by negro slaves, who were invited to join in it, and secure their freedom by flight to Canada. The alarm on the border, however, was pitiable. "I never knew," wrote Col. Israel Williams of Hatfield, "in all ye last war, the people under so great surprise and fear."

was at this same session made the town of Great Barrington.

Col. William Williams, who was conducting the application for the incorporation of Pittsfield, was also, at the same time, the agent of several towns who petitioned for the division of Hampshire County by the west line of the town of Blandford; and, in accordance with that petition, the county of Berkshire was erected almost simultaneously with the incorporation of the two towns named. Sheffield was declared to be "for the present the shire or county town," meaning the north parish of that town, incorporated as Great Barrington a few days later.

After the establishment of permanent peace, incident to the final reduction of Canada in 1760, the settlement of Berkshire was rapid. Poontoosuc began to take heart again, and to enter upon measures, not only to repair her losses, but to lay deep and broad the foundations of future prosperity.

In 1776, the population of the county was 18,768, more than two-thirds of it probably in Pittsfield and towns south of it.

In 1774, among the wealthy and magisterial classes the spirit of loyalty to the crown, in spite of all grievances, prevailed largely. In addition to the natural timidity of wealth, there was the allegiance to be expected from those holding office from the royal governor, who had the bestowal of all places except that of representative in the General Court and town officers.

Most of the Williams and Stoddard family connection, of which there were many in Berkshire, of various family names, were devotedly and heartily loyal to British rule. The most prominent Tory in Pittsfield was Maj. Israel Stoddard, son of the great New Englander of Northampton, and a large landed proprietor in Berkshire. But the ablest of the Berkshire loyalists was Woodbridge Little, a graduate of Yale, afterwards a preacher, and then the first lawyer in Pittsfield. The Graves family—which, as well as the Little* and Jones, were connected with the Williams-Stoddard—were all Tories.

Among the conservative Whigs of that day were Timothy Edwards, son of the great theologian, and Jahleel, son of Jos. Woodbridge. Both of these were educated at Princeton, and, after the Revolution, held high offices.

* Little and Stoddard, being detected in clandestine correspondence with Gen. Gage in 1775, fled to New York, but afterwards returned, and submitting themselves to surveillance, saved most of their property. In 1777, they at last took the oath of allegiance to the Continental government, and, responding to the call of Gen. Stark previous to the battle of Bennington, repaired to that place, but a few hours too late to take part in the engagement. After the war, they were both held in favor by their neighbors, who frequently elected Little to office. At his death in 1813, he divided his property between the Congregational Church in Pittsfield and Williams College.

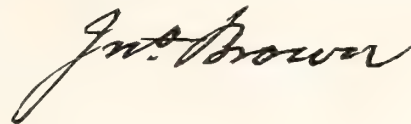
Among the Stockbridge Whigs were Dr. Erastus Sergeant, son of the first missionary to the Mohegans, and a successful physician; and Thomas, son of Dr. Thomas Williams of Deerfield, a leading lawyer, and who died as lieutenant-colonel in the expedition against Canada in 1776.

Very early in the Revolutionary contest there became prominent in Southern Berkshire a man destined to take high rank among the patriots and statesmen of Massachusetts, and to become the ancestor of many men and women of ability and note, namely, Judge Theodore Sedgwick.†

At Sheffield, besides Mr. Sedgwick, the more prominent Whigs in 1774 were Hon. John Ashley and his son, Col. John Ashley.‡ A still more energetic Sheffield Whig was Col. John Fellows, who was born at Pomfret, Conn., in 1834, became major in the French and Indian wars, was a member of the Massachusetts Provincial Congress, and served with credit as a brigadier-general in the Continental army. He died in 1808.

One of the most brilliant Berkshire Whigs was Col. Mark Hopkins, grandfather of the distinguished president of Williams College, who bears the same name.

John Brown graduated at Yale in 1771, and com-



menced the practice of law at Johnstown, N. Y., but soon removed to Pittsfield, which, in 1774 chose him one of its delegates to the Provincial Congress. He

† Theodore Sedgwick was born at Hartford in May, 1746, being the son of Benjamin, a merchant of that city, who was descended from Gen. Robert Sedgwick, who, after being one of the settlers of Charlestown, in 1635, returned to England, and under the English Commonwealth was employed in several high positions, the last being in the expedition which resulted in the capture of Jamaica, in 1655. At this time he was promoted major-general by Cromwell, and made a commissioner for the government of the island, where he soon died. Theodore entered Yale College in the class of 1765, but did not graduate; read law with Col. Hopkins, and was admitted to the bar in September, 1775; practised first at Great Barrington, then at Sheffield; but removed to Stockbridge in 1785. Besides holding many minor, but honorable offices, he was a member of the Continental Congress, and of the Federal Congress; United States senator from 1796 to 1799; and judge of Supreme Court of Massachusetts from 1802 until his death, in 1813. In principle and by temperament Judge Sedgwick was excessively conservative, and for a long time he was at the head of the Federal party in Western Massachusetts, and the intimate friend of the great leaders of the party in the country, including Washington, so far as any one could be intimate with him.

‡ From 1765 to 1781 the elder Ashley was judge of the common pleas. He owned 16,000 acres of land in the town. His son, a graduate of Yale, was an active magistrate, and rose to the rank of major-general in the militia. The father died in 1802 at ninety-three; the son in 1799 at sixty-four. Both were strongly conservative.

was a man of commanding talents, of noble personal appearance, of unflinching courage; a true man every way.

In Pittsfield, the most ardent and influential Whig leader was Rev. Thomas Allen, the first minister settled in the town. Born at Northampton in 1743, a graduate of Harvard in 1762, and settled in 1764 at Pittsfield, he became one of the most noted of the clergy, who preached the gospel of liberty from New England pulpits. He continued pastor until his death in 1811, and became as widely known as an intense Democrat of the Jeffersonian school, as he had been as a radical Whig of the Revolution. Of the same spirit and possessed of great influence, was Elder Valentine Rathbun, who had established a Baptist church at Pittsfield in 1772. Quite as earnest in their patriotism, but of a somewhat different class, were James Easton and John Brown, both afterwards distinguished officers. Easton, who was a master-builder and innkeeper, was born at Hartford, and settled at Pittsfield in 1763.

Lenox had several Whig leaders of ability.*

At Williamstown, was Benjamin Simonds, one of the wealthiest citizens, "a man," says Dr. Field, "of great activity and enterprise." He was born in 1726, in the eastern part of Hampshire County, and at the age of twenty was one of the captured garrison of Fort Massachusetts. He distinguished himself by his patriotic zeal in the Revolution, and particularly as commander of the Berkshire militia at the battle of Bennington.

At Richmond, the leading Whig was Gen. David Rossiter, who, as lieutenant-colonel, commanded the Middle Berkshire Regiment at the battle of Bennington. "Few men in the county commanded more respect, and no citizen of the town was ever more active in promoting its interests."

Conservative and moderate, on the whole, yet intensely patriotic was this remote county of Berkshire during the Revolutionary period. Dec. 16, 1773, Pittsfield in town meeting expressed its alarm at the destruction of the East Indian Company's tea in Boston, and declared it "unnecessary, highly unwarrantable, and every way tending to the subversion of all good order and of the Constitution"; although, in the same paper, the town added, "At the same time, we are as averse as any of the patriots in America of being subjected to a

tax without our own free and voluntary consent, and shall, we trust, always abide by that principle. And, were there not an alternative between the destruction of said tea and the people's being saddled with the payment of the duties thereon, we should not have the like reason to complain; but, as far as we live in the country, judge otherwise."

Thus conservative and moderate were the people of the town, which soon became the most radical in its Revolutionary principles of any in the Province. Pittsfield, at a town meeting held June 30, appointed Rev. Thomas Allen, Deacon James Easton, John Brown, Deacon Josiah Wright, John Strong, David Bush, and David Noble, "a standing committee to correspond with the correspondent committees of this and other provinces"; and adopted the Worcester Covenant, — the most stringent form of the "solemn league and covenant," by which individuals bound themselves, and towns their citizens, not to purchase any goods, the production of Great Britain, or any of her West Indian Colonies, and generally agreed to act together in resisting the aggressions of the mother country.

On the 14th of July, Charles Dibble, and 113 other citizens of Lenox, signed a similar covenant, and other towns took patriotic action of the same kind during the summer.

On the sixth of July, 1774, a county congress, to consider the state of the Province, was held at Stockbridge. John Ashley was president, and Theodore Sedgwick clerk. Thomas Williams, Peter Curtis, John Brown, Mark Hopkins, and Theodore Sedgwick, were appointed a committee to take into consideration the acts made by parliament for the purpose of raising a revenue in America; and Timothy Edwards, Drs. Whiting, Barnard, and Sergeant, and Deacon Easton, to draft an agreement to be recommended to the towns in the county for the non-consumption of British manufactures. We have no record of the action of the first-named committee, but the second reported a stringent covenant, of which the sixth and final paragraph declared "that if this, or a similar covenant, shall, after the first day of August next, be offered to any trader or shopkeeper in this county, and he or they shall refuse to sign the same for the space of forty-eight hours, that we will from thenceforth purchase no article of British manufacture,

* Among them was Hon. William Walker, who was born at Rehoboth, in 1751, and removed to Berkshire when about nineteen years old. He joined the army at Cambridge in 1775, and fought in the battles of Trenton, Princeton, and Bennington. He held many honorable positions, among others those of delegate to the State Constitutional Convention of 1781, judge of probate and of the common pleas, and in 1829 presidential elector. He died in 1831.

John Patterson, afterwards colonel of the minute-men and a brigadier-general in the Continental army, was born at New Britain, Conn., in 1744, where he commenced the practice of law, but removed to Lenox in 1774. After the Shays rebellion, against which he took a prominent part, he removed to Lisle, N. Y., where he became chief justice of the county court, and, in 1803 was elected to Congress.

or East India goods from him or them, until such time as he or they shall sign this or a similar covenant."

The congress farther voted to set apart the next Thursday for a day of fasting and prayer, and recommended to the charity of the several towns in the county the distressed circumstances of the poor of Charlestown and Boston, and that their contributions should be remitted, the next fall, in fat cattle. The clerk was directed to transmit a copy of the proceedings to the Boston Committee of Correspondence.

During the winter of 1774-5, many of the Berkshire towns adopted the famous Resolution of Association, which had been signed by the members of the Continental Congress, on the 20th of October, and appointed, under it, "Committees of Inspection," whose duty it was "to observe the conduct of all persons within their precinct concerning the articles of association, and, if any delinquency was found, to publish the name of the offender in the "Gazette" (meaning, in Berkshire, the Hartford "Courant"), to the end that all such foes of the rights of British America might be publicly known, and universally condemned as the enemies of American liberty, and that all patriots might thenceforth break off all intercourse with him or her." These formidable bodies were organized all over the Province; but, in Berkshire, a special importance is attached to them; for while elsewhere the courts of law were soon re-established, here the committees, as constituted by the towns from time to time, were the supreme rulers, practically independent of courts and laws, and only subject to occasional instruction from town meetings, generally guided by the committee-men.

Under the general advice of the Provincial Congress, the Berkshire militia were reorganized* with officers of their own choosing, and James Easton became colonel, in place of the veteran William Williams, whose royal commission was superseded. At the same time, two regiments of minute-men were put in readiness to take the field on an instant's warning; one in the northern and central part of the county, under Col. John Patter-

son of Lenox; the other, in the southern section, commanded by Col. John Fellows of Sheffield. Both commanders were members of the Provincial Congress.

News of the battle of Lexington reached Berkshire on the 20th, and Col. Patterson's regiment was on its way to Cambridge by sunrise the next morning, completely equipped in arms, and generally in uniform. At Cambridge the regiment was reorganized, most of the men enlisting for eight months, although some preferred to join Arnold's expedition up the Kennebec.

In 1774, Pittsfield elected John Brown to represent it in the Provincial Congress, a choice which led to a long series of exciting and important events.†

In April, 1776, Col. Patterson's regiment, which had been serving in the siege of Boston, and afterwards in the vicinity of New York, joined the army in Canada, in its disastrous retreat to the southern shores of Lake Champlain, where, to use the graphic words of John Adams, "it lay disgraced, defeated, discontented, dispirited, diseased, naked, undisciplined, eaten up with vermin; no clothes, beds or blankets, no medicines, no victuals but salt pork and flour." Here Capt. Noble and many other Berkshire men died.

When Col. Patterson's regiment left White Plains for Canada in 1776, its place was filled by a corps of levies from the three Berkshire militia regiments, under the command of the gallant Col. Simonds of Williamstown. In the same year, Col. Samuel Brewer of Tyringham, led a regiment from southern Berkshire to Ticonderoga. But it would be impracticable to speak of all the military service of this exposed and excitable county, which was called upon in every emergency, for men and every kind of supplies, and always responded with alacrity.

The record shows that, prior to 1780, Pittsfield fur-

* One incident in the organization of the minute-men is worthy of special record. Capt. David Noble of Pittsfield, having visited Boston and become impressed with the necessity of prompt military preparation, returned home, sold two farms in Stephentown, N. Y., for gold, supplied his company—which was raised in Pittsfield and Richmond—with one hundred and thirty stand of arms, and uniformed them with neat and substantial regimentals, their breeches being of buckskin, and their coats "of blue turned up with white," and the whole being made up in his own house during the winter. Afterwards, while with his company at the siege of Boston, he ordered all the grain and other needful things in his store at Pittsfield, to be sent forward for the use of the army. He died at Lake Champlain of small-pox, on the retreat of the army from Canada in 1776, and neither he nor his heirs ever received any compensation for his sacrifices.

† This John Brown it was who not only suggested the project of capturing Ticonderoga at the opening of the Revolution, but acted so conspicuous a part subsequently, together with Ethan Allen, in driving the British from the waters, and from the vicinity of Lake Champlain. Failing inadvertently at last to co-operate with Allen in his contemplated attack on Montreal, the expedition against the latter city failed, and Allen was taken prisoner. Meantime, it may be added in this connection, that one of the darkest pages of Revolutionary history is that which records the persistent, yet utterly unmerited neglect and abuse that, owing to the overweening confidence of his superior officers in Benedict Arnold, who systematically traduced him, was visited upon this most heroic, intrepid, and indomitable Revolutionary soldier. He was among the very first who detected the intrinsic baseness of Arnold; and Arnold knew that Brown understood, and did not respect him. Hence the calumnies of the latter; and hence the long agony of one of the noblest, bravest spirits that ever drew sword in defence of his country. After having achieved many brilliant exploits, and rendered most important and patriotic service to his country, Col. Brown at last, July, 1780, fell at the head of his troops, while attempting to succor the Mohawk Valley, seriously threatened by Sir John Johnson's Indian and Tory hordes.

nished men to meet thirty-two calls of greater or less importance; sometimes having more soldiers in the field than there were names on the militia roll; and it is probable that the records of other towns, had they been as fully preserved, would tell a similar story.

At the first opening of the Revolution, one of the most exasperating threats with which the Berkshire Tories sought to intimidate the Whigs, was that a British army, with savage auxiliaries, would sweep down upon the county from Canada; and it was in great part to avert this hideous calamity that the people there were so earnest for the early conquest of that Province. The defeat of that project reawakened their fears, which were enhanced by the apparently needless evacuation of Fort Ticonderoga, immediately upon the investment by Burgoyne, and by the atrocities committed by his Indian allies. As he continued to advance, calls were frequently made for details of the Berkshire militia, to aid in checking him. The demands were promptly answered, and the details almost as promptly sent back, with no opportunity to accomplish anything.

On learning that Gen. Stark had established an independent command in the Grants, the courage of the people was renewed. And so, when the alarm that a large detachment of the enemy were approaching Bennington, was sent out by Stark at midnight between the 13th and 14th of August, it met an enthusiastic response. Col. Simonds — the same who had been one of the captives of Fort Massachusetts; but now for several years colonel of the North Berkshire regiment of militia — resided about half a mile north of the village of Williamstown, and there Stark's messengers came, early on the morning of the 14th. Simonds rapidly disseminated the summons throughout the county, and before the night of the 15th, more than 500 Berkshire men had reported at Bennington. *

* During the night of the 15th occurred a conversation which has become famous. Among the Pittsfield volunteers was Rev. Thomas Allen, the impetuous pastor of an impetuous people. Both he and they had become thoroughly disgusted with the frequent abortive expeditions to check Burgoyne, and he seized the first opportunity to make this feeling known to Stark. Proceeding to headquarters, through the rain and darkness, he thus addressed the commander, who hardly needed such prodding: "Gen. Stark: We, the people of Berkshire, have often been called upon to fight, but have never been led against the enemy; and now, if you won't let us fight, we have resolved not to come out again." "Do you want to march now in the dark and rain?" inquired Stark. "No, not just this minute." "Well, if the Lord once more gives us sunshine, and I don't give you fighting enough, don't come again."

Stark was as good as his word, and the parson, after praying before the troops that the Lord would teach their hands to war and their fingers to fight, went into the battle, musket in hand, and a shower of Tory bullets about his head, and became almost as notable a figure in the story of the day as Molly Stark's husband.

The Berkshire troops were with the body who charged the breastworks in front. In the second part of the battle, on the approach of Burgoyne's reinforcements, Lieut. Col. Rossiter and Maj. Stratton, of the Berkshire contingent, rendered brilliant service in rallying the troops who had scattered in search of plunder. There is no part of their service during the Revolution of which the people of Berkshire are more proud than their exploits in this battle.

At the battle of Saratoga, Gen. Patterson was present with a great part of his brigade, and the Berkshire militia were present in large numbers.

During the greater part of the Revolution the political state of Berkshire was anomalous. From the summer of 1775, until the adoption of the State Constitution in 1780, a party, composed of the great majority of the people, led by Rev. Thomas Allen, ruled the county, through committees of inspection and correspondence, in open disregard, so far as civil government was concerned, of the authority set up at Boston. From 1774 to 1778, no probate courts even were held in Berkshire; nor were any deeds recorded between 1774 and 1776.

The success of the Berkshire Constitutionalists, and of a similar committee rule which continued for a time in Hampshire County, doubtless encouraged, if it did not originally suggest, the resort to a suspension of the courts, attempted in the movement which became the Shays Rebellion. Although the principles of the two uprisings were entirely different, yet the habit of living without courts had certainly become so pleasant to many of the enormously large debtor class, that they were willing to do away with them altogether on any pretense.

The rebellion did not, however, commence in Berkshire, and before the resort to arms, the demands of the discontented by their conventions in that county were more moderate by far than those of their compatriots in Hampshire and Worcester. And yet few counties suffered so much by the depression of business which succeeded the Revolution. Labor had been more disturbed by the war here than in almost any other county, and there had been greater temptations to loose business habits. Agriculture was almost the sole occupation of its inhabitants, and their distance from large markets reduced the value of agricultural products to an almost merely nominal price. Farms, generally owned by soldiers of the war, were mortgaged often to Tories or Conservatives, who had made money while their debtors were serving the country. The law of debtor and creditor was cruelly severe. In short, a large portion of the people, groaning under burdens of which they imperfectly comprehended the nature, and still more im-

perfectly the remedies, were in a plight to follow the lead of the first plausible demagogue who offered himself. In Berkshire, however, the leadership appears to have been more wise and moderate than could have been expected. A convention of the party held at Lenox in August, 1786, expressly disapproved many of the absurd doctrines elsewhere proclaimed, "manifested a decent and respectable regard to the administration of government in general, and solemnly engaged to use their influence to support the courts of justice in the exercise of their legal powers, and to endeavor to quiet the agitated spirits of the people."

This influence, however, did not avail; for the convention had hardly adjourned before a mob of 800 collected at Great Barrington, and not only prevented the session of the Common Pleas Court, but released the prisoners in the jail, and induced three of the judges to sign an agreement not to act under their commissions until the grievances complained of by the mob had been redressed. The fourth judge, Hon. Elijah Dwight of Great Barrington, bravely refused to sign, and suffered no harm for it.

Soon after this affair at Great Barrington, the insurgents, who had previously confined their opposition to the Inferior (Common Pleas) Courts, collected in such numbers at Springfield, where the Superior — corresponding to the present Supreme — Court was about to hold a session, that the judges, although protected by 600 militia, deemed it unadvisable to sit there or to proceed to Berkshire. Nevertheless, on the day appointed for the court to meet in that county, the malecontents assembled in large numbers at Great Barrington, and, although no judges appeared, became exceedingly riotous, obliged obnoxious persons to flee for their lives, while armed men pursued one gentleman, who held a very honorable office, searched private houses, and fired upon several of the inoffensive inhabitants.

Thus far all was the work of unorganized mobs; but about Christmas, 1786, the insurrectionary proceedings in the lower counties assumed the form of pronounced rebellion, with Daniel Shays at the head of its forces, among which were 400 Berkshire men, under one Eli Parsons.

An account of the defeat of the insurgents at Springfield, and their flight to Petersham, is elsewhere given.

Meanwhile small bodies of the disaffected appeared in Berkshire, in the hope of creating a diversion in favor of their brethren, and under the lead of the truculent Eli Parsons, occasioned serious disturbance in many places. Stockbridge was the scene of an invasion by a company of 90 men, under Perez Hamlin. The insurgents, how-

ever, were met, near the western boundary of Sheffield, by the loyal militia of that town, under Col. Ashley, and defeated, with a loss of two killed and thirty wounded.

This blow practically ended the rebellion. Several of the insurgent leaders were prosecuted and condemned, and for some time detained in prison under sentence of death; all, however, were subsequently set at liberty.

December 21, 1841, the trains through Berkshire, making continuous trips from Boston to Albany, ran for the first time over the Western or Boston and Albany Railroad.

The opening of the Western Railroad changed the whole aspect of business affairs in Berkshire County, giving a marvellous impulse to manufactures, changing to a large extent the relative, as well as the absolute, prosperity of towns, with the advantage largely in favor of those directly on the line, and gradually modifying characteristics of the people which had arisen from their isolation. Its value to the county was greatly enhanced by the building of local roads intersecting the county from its northern to its southern border. The Pittsfield and North Adams Railroad was built in 1846, having a length of 21 miles. It was constructed under the direction of the Western Railroad Company, at an expense of \$450,000. The Housatonic Railroad, from Bridgeport to the north line of Connecticut, was opened in 1842, and nearly at the same time an extension was built through Sheffield, Great Barrington, and the village of Van Deusenville, in Great Barrington, to West Stockbridge, where, by means of a short link, connection was made with the Western, and Hudson and Berkshire roads: thus giving Southern Berkshire railroad communication with New York city and Connecticut, and also with Boston and the West. In 1850, another extension of this line of roads was made by the opening of the Stockbridge and Pittsfield Railroad, connecting with the Berkshire at Van Deusenville, and running through Stockbridge, Lee, and Lenox, to Pittsfield. This completed the line commonly known as the Housatonic Railroad, from Pittsfield to Bridgeport, there connecting with the New York and New Haven.

Although the project of tunnelling the Hoosac mountain for a canal was abandoned, the people of Northern Berkshire never altogether gave up the idea of a line of communication — a railroad being substituted for a canal — through the valleys of the Deerfield and Hoosac rivers; of which the tunnel was an essential element. The connecting links, east of Greenfield, having been completed, the Legislature, in 1848, incorporated the Troy and Greenfield Railroad Company, with a capital of \$3,500,000, for the purpose of extending this line to

the western border of the State, there to connect with a road leading to the city of Troy. Private capitalists did not display any avidity to invest in this scheme, and appeals were made to the Legislature, from time to time, for State aid, but without effect, until the year 1854, when, the politics of the Commonwealth being in an unusually perturbed state, its credit was loaned to the company for \$2,000,000. Under their direction the work was conducted until 1862, when the State took possession of it. From that time on there was a series of complications which it would require a volume to explain. It is sufficient for our purpose here to say that the final cost to the State was \$18,000,000, but it has greatly enriched and populated the town of North Adams, and, to some extent, others upon its line.

A pleasant immediate result of the completion of the Western Railroad in 1841, was the Berkshire Jubilee, held at Pittsfield, on the 22d and 23d of August, 1844. This was simply a reunion of the immigrants from the county and their descendants, with its resident citizens; but it was so managed as to secure national and permanent fame.*

The fixing of the county-seat at Lenox, in 1787, soon became a source of conflict between the northern and southern sections of the county, continuing, with more or less evil results, for eighty-one years. In 1868, the propriety of making the central market-town of the county also the seat of its courts had become so apparent, that when Hon. Thomas F. Plunkett, one of its representatives began a judicious movement to effect it, there was very little opposition, and, by a direct vote of the legislature the county-seat was removed to Pittsfield. The court-house adjoins Park Square, and besides ample space for the building, affords a very spacious court-yard in front, shaded by venerable elms. Its cost, with the site, was \$235,000.

EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTIONS.

Common schools were provided for in many of the towns of Berkshire, in addition to the statute require-

* It originated with a committee in the city of New York, among whose eighteen members were William Cullen Bryant, Theodore Sedgwick, Rev. Dr. Orville Dewey, David Dudley Field, Judge Samuel R. Betts, and Rev. Dr. R. S. Cook. The citizens of the county received the proposition with the utmost favor, and entrusted the management to large committees of the most honored of its members, with Rev. Dr. Todd at their head. George N. Briggs, then just elected for the first time governor of the Commonwealth, presided throughout the jubilee, and Julius Rockwell, who had just succeeded him as member of Congress, was one of the most active and prominent of the managers.

The exercises in chief consisted of a sermon by President Mark Hopkins of Williams College, an oration by Hon. Joshua A. Spencer of Utica, a poem by Rev. William Allen, president of Bowdoin College, and son of the first Pittsfield minister. There was, also, a public dinner,

ments obligatory upon the whole Commonwealth, by liberal reservations in the original grants. Their history has not differed from that of similar schools in other counties; although strenuous organized effort has often been made for their improvement, the county as a whole has not taken high rank in this respect; but there has been a marked advance in later years, at least in the larger towns. In the higher institutions of learning, on the other hand, Berkshire has stood among the first counties of the State, and chief among them stands Williams College.

Col. Ephraim Williams, the founder of this institution, was the son of Col. Ephraim Williams who has already been mentioned as one of the first settlers of Stockbridge. He was led by an adventurous disposition into a sea-faring life, which continued until he was twenty-five years old. About that time he, at his father's urgent desire, gave up the sea and joined him at Stockbridge, where he was for a short interval a useful and active citizen. The war, commencing in 1744, withdrew him from this peaceful field, and he was for a time in command of the line of forts erected by his kinsman, Col. William Williams of Pittsfield, besides serving with zeal in still more exposed localities.

Early in 1755, Maj. Williams was commissioned colonel of one of the three regiments raised by order of Gov. Shirley for the expedition against Crown Point. On the 7th of September, when near the head of Lake George, Sir William Johnson, who was in command, received information that a French and Indian army, which proved afterwards to be Baron Dieskau's famous corps, was approaching. Col. Williams, with 1,000 white men and 200 Mohawks, was detailed for a reconnoissance. As they passed up a steep ravine, it was discovered that they were within an ambuscade. Col. Williams soon fell, mortally wounded, and Col. Whiting, with all his courage and skill, was only able to save a remnant of the command.

All the way from his home in Deerfield to Albany, he was strongly impressed with the duty of making his

with notable speeches and sentiments. Interspersed throughout were poems and other literary contributions from men and women of note; among them Miss Catherine M. Sedgwick, Oliver Wendell Holmes, Rev. Dr. Orville Dewey, Mrs. Frances Ann Kemble, Macready, the English tragedian, and Mrs. Lydia H. Sigourney. But it was not entirely due to the part taken in the jubilee by these distinguished persons that the jubilee took such a peculiar hold upon the fancy of the people, far and wide. It was its unique character and grand proportions as a social gathering, entirely original in its design, and entered into with all their hearts by the people of an entire county, which constituted its peculiar charm; a charm like that which in the popular mind invests the first cattle-show. A truism became a happy rhetorical expression when one of the speakers said: "There will be other Berkshire Jubilees in coming years, but there can never again be a first one."

will. Serious illness deepening this impression, he proceeded, by bequest, to devote the bulk of his property for the support of a free school in the township west of Fort Massachusetts, provided it should fall within the jurisdiction of the Province of Massachusetts, and be named Williamstown. The free school was incorporated in 1785. In 1790, the building now known as the West College was erected. The free school was opened Oct. 20, 1791; the principal being Ebenezer Fitch, a graduate of Yale College.

The school prospered. Young men from Massachusetts and the neighboring States resorted to it in considerable numbers, and a disposition, natural to those ambitious days, to convert it into a college, soon arose. In 1792, the trustees petitioned the legislature that it might so be established and suitably endowed. In accordance with this petition, Williams College was established by an act of the legislature, approved June 22, 1793. Rev. Mr. Fitch, who, in 1800, received the degree of D. D. from Harvard University, was made president, and the first commencement was held Sept. 2, 1795, when four persons were graduated.

The succeeding presidents have been Rev. Zephaniah Swift Moore, Rev. Edward D. Griffin, D. D.,* Rev. Mark Hopkins, D. D., and Rev. Paul A. Chadbourne, D. D. The growing interest of the alumni in the college, has of late years manifested itself in liberal contributions, and this mountain Alma Mater has reason to rejoice in her children.

The Berkshire Medical College, established at Pittsfield in 1823, after an existence of forty-four years, graduating 1,138 doctors in medicine, was discontinued.

Prof. Chester Dewey, the distinguished naturalist, established at Pittsfield, in 1826, the Berkshire Gymnasium, a school of high grade for young men, which flourished until Prof. Dewey was made president of the Rochester Collegiate Institute in 1836.

In 1841, Rev. W. H. Tyler founded the Pittsfield Young Ladies' Institute, a seminary of high rank, and now known as the Maplewood Young Ladies' Institute.

The first newspaper of Berkshire County, the "American Centinel," was published in Pittsfield, in 1787, by E. Russel.† It was succeeded, after a brief existence, by the "Berkshire Chronicle," an able paper published by Roger Storrs. The latter was followed, in 1790, by the "Berkshire Gazette." In 1799, the printing-office and materials of this paper were transferred to the "Pittsfield Sun," which was first issued by Phinehas

* A clear and vigorous writer, and an able and exceedingly eloquent preacher.

† The "Berkshire Star," long a leading county paper, was established at Stockbridge, in 1788.

Allen in 1800. This paper was conducted by Mr. Allen until his death in 1861, when he was succeeded by his son. Since 1872, it has been in charge of Hon. H. J. Canfield, and is the only organ of the Democratic party in Western Massachusetts. The "Berkshire County Eagle," at present published by Henry Chickering and William D. Axtell, is a flourishing and popular local paper. Other influential papers in the county are the "North Adams Transcript," published by Judge James T. Robinson; the "News," also of North Adams, published by James C. Angell & Co.; "Berkshire Courier," of Great Barrington, now owned by Clark W. Bryan; and the "Valley Gleaner," of Lee. A dozen or more other papers have from time to time had an ephemeral existence in the county.

In the war of the Rebellion, the county of Berkshire did its full duty. The Allen Guard of Pittsfield, commanded by Captain, afterwards Brigadier-General, Henry S. Briggs, was attached to the Eighth Regiment, at the request of its commander, and formed part of the first contingent sent by Massachusetts to the support of the government; being the first company called from western Massachusetts.

In 1861, under authority from the Secretary of War, Major-General Butler, began the organization of two regiments in Massachusetts. One of these was organized in Pittsfield, on the grounds of the Agricultural Society whose hall was used as barracks. This regiment, known as the Thirty-first Massachusetts, with officers commissioned by Gov. Andrew, was the first to enter the city of New Orleans after its surrender. In August, 1862, a camp of instruction was established at Pittsfield, under the name of Camp Briggs. The first regiment organized here was the Thirty-seventh, Col. Oliver Edwards of Springfield. It was raised in the four western counties of the State, and left Pittsfield Sept. 7, 1862. The organization of the Forty-ninth, an exclusively Berkshire regiment, was commenced at once, Capt., since Gen., William F. Bartlett being soon placed in command.

This officer, who afterwards became famous both for his gallantry in war, and his generous and honest statesmanship in peace, was born at Haverhill, June 6, 1840, being the son of Charles Leonard Bartlett. When the rebellion broke out he was a student of Harvard University, with strong Southern proclivities; but in April, 1861, he enlisted in the twentieth Massachusetts regiment, and in July was commissioned captain. He lost a leg at Yorktown; but was so conspicuous for efficiency in command of the camp at Pittsfield, that he was elected colonel of the forty-ninth, and led the regiment to the

field; his youthful appearance, and his crutch strapped to his back as he rode at the head of his men, making him an object of admiration at all points. The lieutenant-colonel of this regiment was Samuel B. Sumner, an able lawyer and poet of Great Barrington, and the major, Charles T. Plunkett, of Pittsfield.

After the forty-ninth was disbanded, Col. Bartlett was assigned to the fifty-seventh, and led it through several notable battles in the campaign of the Army of the Po-

a conspicuous leader and speaker. He died Dec. 17, 1876. His life has been written by his friend, Gen. F. W. Palfrey, of Boston.

Besides the thirty-first, thirty-seventh, and forty-ninth regiments, whose camps of recruiting and instruction were at Pittsfield, Berkshire sent companies to the eighth, tenth, twentieth, twenty-fourth, twenty-seventh, fifty-seventh, and many recruits to other regiments; a resort to drafting being so rare as to be of little account.

DESCRIPTIVE.

Berkshire County, it needs hardly be said, is a region of exquisite natural beauty, consisting, as it does, in infinite and delightful variety of combination of hill and valley, lake and stream, rock and waterfall, farm and field. "The delicious surprises of Berkshire," was one of the happiest phrases of the poetic Gov. Andrew. Wherever you go you meet constant changes which at once charm the eye, and delight the heart. At every turn of the road,

"You stand suddenly astonished,
You are gladdened unaware."

The beauty of Berkshire is world-renowned; for William Cullen Bryant and Catherine Sedgwick early made it their favorite theme, and in later days, Holmes, Longfellow, Hawthorne, and a host of others loved to celebrate it.

There are three irregular ranges of towns extending fifty miles from north to south. Two of these lie along the mountain ranges respectively on the east and west; the third stretches along the valley which is cradled between them.

The unequal distribution of the hundred lakelets of the county creates another distinction between two classes of towns, the far-famed beauty of Stockbridge, Lenox and Pittsfield, being derived in no small degree from the number and grace of outline of the romantic sheets of water which lie wholly or

in part within them.

TOWNS.

PITTSFIELD, the shire town since 1868, is very nearly the geographical centre of the county, and very emphatically its centre as regards intercommunication, owing to the peculiar conformation of the hills and valleys, which almost compels all traffic between the different sections to pass through it. The Boston and Albany, Housatonic



THE COURT HOUSE, PITTSFIELD.

tomac in 1864. In June of that year he was promoted brigadier-general, and commanded a division of the ninth corps. In 1865 he was breveted major-general. In October, 1865, he married Agnes, daughter of Robert Pomeroy of Pittsfield, and became a citizen of that town. In the efforts of the party known as the Liberal Republicans, to secure a generous treatment of the States formerly in rebellion, and also a retrenchment of national expenditure, Gen. Bartlett became

and Pittsfield, and North Adams railroads all connect here in a union station house.

The House of Mercy, a cottage hospital, is the result of the benevolent labors of an association of ladies, who opened it in a hired house in 1876, and erected in 1877 the present building, a handsome and convenient edifice of two stories.

The Academy of Music is one of the most beautiful and commodious theatres in the country, outside of the larger cities.

The Berkshire Life Insurance Company, with assets of \$3,276,000, now the most wealthy and prosperous business institution of the county, was organized in December, 1851, with Gov. George N. Briggs as president. The company has erected, at a cost of \$180,000, a noble building of Nova Scotia freestone.

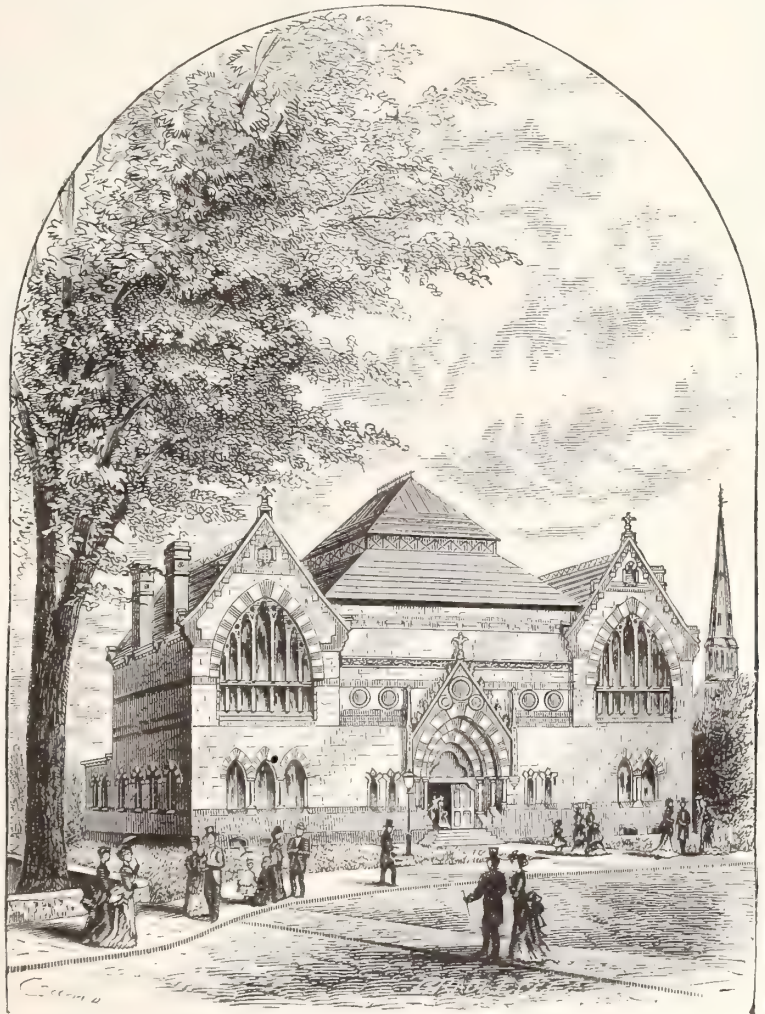
The water works, which have been built at a cost of \$195,000, were commenced in 1855. The water is as nearly pure as can be found in nature, the sources of supply being Lake Ashley, which lies on a mountain summit seven hundred feet high, and seven miles from the park, and two streams in the same silicious region. The reservoir, which has a capacity of over 1,000,000 gallons, lies three and a half miles from the park, and one hundred and thirty-six feet above it.

There are eleven religious parishes in town — three Congregational (one colored), two Catholic (one French), and one each of Baptist, Methodist, Episcopalian, Lutheran (German), Jewish (German), and Shakers. The finest church edifices are the First Congregational, St. Joseph's (R. C.), St. Stephen's (P. E.), of gray limestone, and the Methodist and Baptist, of brick. The first settlers of the town were all Congregationalists. The first Baptist church was organized in 1772; but the present organization dates from 1801. Shakerism came in 1779; the first Methodist class was formed in 1789; the first Episcopal parish in 1835; the first mass was said in 1835, and the first Catholic church built in 1844.

There are forty-one public schools well graded, including a high school and four grammar schools.

The Berkshire Athenæum, for the promotion of literature, science and art, was incorporated in 1871, and immediately received from various sources an excellent brick library building and some valuable libraries and cabinets. In 1872 the library was made free to all citi-

zens of the town. In 1872 Phineas Allen died, leaving the Athenæum his residuary legatee, so that at the termination of some life interests it will receive \$50,000. In 1873 the town voted \$2,000, annually, for the support of the institution until Mr. Allen's bequest becomes available; and, mostly at the expense of the town, the site was enlarged to a frontage of 144 feet on Park Square at a cost of \$27,000. On this, in 1875-76,



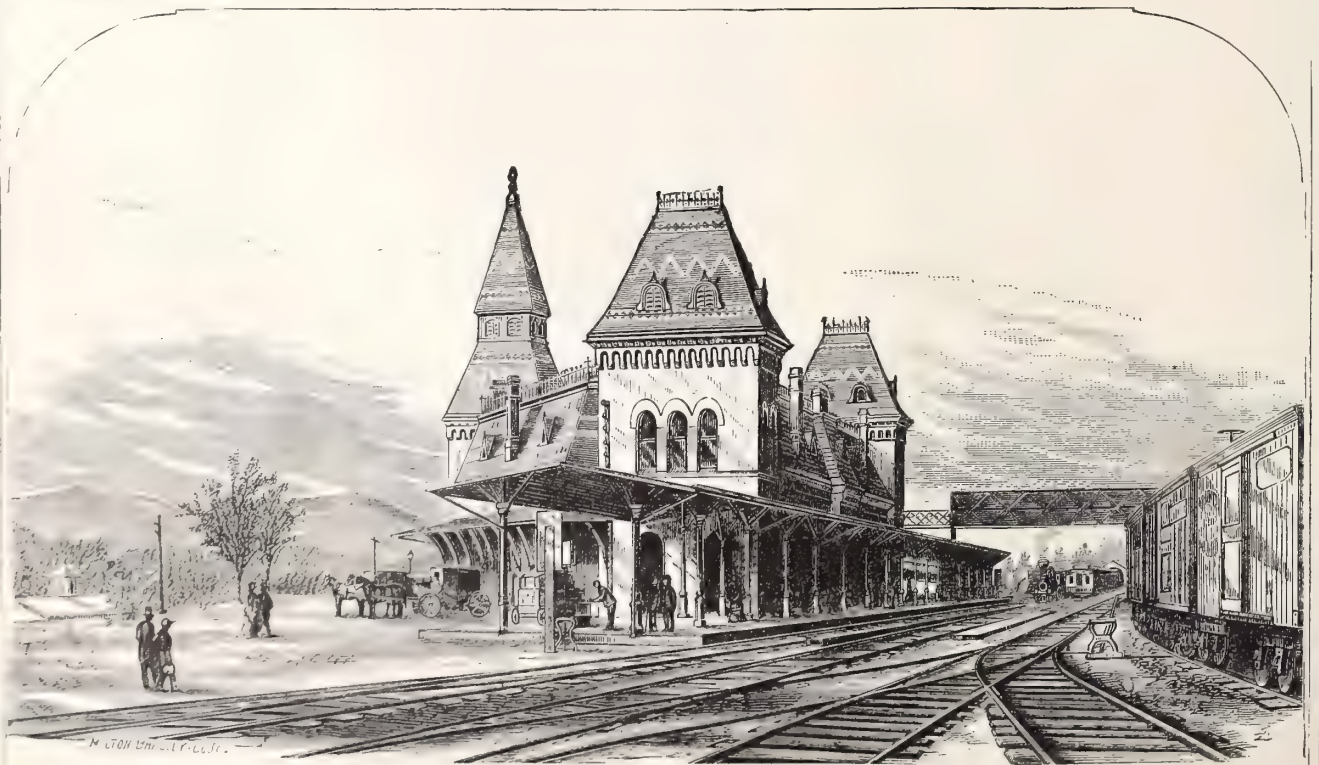
THE BERKSHIRE ATHENÆUM, PITTSFIELD.

Thomas Allen of St. Louis — a summer resident of the town and grandson of "The Parson of Bennington Field" — erected for it a beautiful edifice. Forty thousand volumes were loaned last year from the free library.

The Pittsfield Rural Cemetery, one of the most beautiful in the country, consists of about 131 acres of wood and lawn, in which are a small lakelet and a large brook — Onota.



THE PARK, PITTSFIELD.



RAILROAD DEPOT, PITTSFIELD.

Pittsfield enjoys a fine reputation as a manufacturing city.*

Among the many distinguished citizens of Pittsfield, in addition to those already mentioned, are: Ezekiel Bacon, a graduate of Yale, a prominent lawyer and member of Congress (1776-1870); John W. Hurlburt, the leader of the Federal, as Mr. Bacon was of the Democratic party, an able lawyer and member of Congress, who died in 1831; Rev. William Allen, D. D., son of the first minister, a graduate of Harvard, professor at Dartmouth, president of Bowdoin College, and author of the first American Dictionary of Biography (1794-1868); Rev. Heman Humphrey, D. D., a graduate of Yale, author and president of the collegiate institute, which afterwards became Amherst College (1779-1861); George Nixon Briggs, congressman, judge, and governor of Massachusetts (1796-1861), and Rev. John Todd, D. D., graduate of Yale and Andover, author, and the well-known pastor of the First Church in Pittsfield for more than a quarter of a century (1800-1873).

Other prominent citizens of the town have been Dr. Timothy Childs, the Revolutionary patriot and surgeon; Dr. Henry H. Childs, president and principal founder of the Medical College; Colonel Oliver Root, a Revolutionary officer; Maj. Thomas Melville; Henry Clinton Brown, high sheriff; Lemuel Pomeroy, manufacturer and a public-spirited citizen; Henry Hubbard, lawyer, politician and editor; Thomas F. Plunkett, manufacturer, financier and politician; Rev. Samuel Harris, D. D., since president of Bowdoin College; Rev. George T. Chapman, a distinguished Episcopalian divine; Julius Rockwell (afterwards of Lenox), for fourteen years representative in Congress, United States senator and judge of the Superior Court; Henry L. Dawes, United States senator, and James D. Colt, judge of the Supreme Court.

ADAMS, the chief town in Northern Berkshire, and one of the most interesting in New England, is situated on the Hoosac River, where it bends from its northward course, and passing north of Greylock, flows westward to the Hudson. At this point is some of the best water-power in Berkshire, and more than is to be found in any other portion of the county of the same extent. Before the division of the town in 1878, it included three flourishing manufacturing villages built upon this stream, Adams, North Adams, and Blackinton, with a population of 15,000. The southern portion retained the old town name, and is a busy little manufacturing place, famous chiefly on account of its large paper manufactory.

* The Pontoosuc Woollen Company now employs 250 hands. The Bel Air Mill, and several other corporations manufacture cotton and

It has several churches, and a good system of public schools, establishments for the manufacture of paper, warps, cassimeres, gingham, dress goods, &c.

NORTH ADAMS, including Blackinton, is now a town of 10,000 inhabitants. Always enterprising and prosperous, the building of the Hoosac Tunnel, whose existence is largely due to the energy, persistence, and liberality of its citizens, has brought to it largely increased population, wealth, and fame. North Adams is eminently a manufacturing town. The leading establishment is the Arnold Print Works, employing two hundred and fifty hands. The weekly capacity is 750,000 yards. Other companies manufacture gingham, fancy cassimeres, prints, shoes, lumber, &c.

There are seven churches and three banks. Some of the churches are the finest public buildings in town. The public schools stand among the first in the State. Besides numerous primary schools, there are in Drury Academy thirteen departments, illustrating the graded system, and giving systematic and thorough instruction. The scenery in the vicinity of both North and South Adams is wild and picturesque. The most interesting spots are Greylock, the recesses of Saddle Mountain, and the Natural Bridge. The latter is one of the most strange and beautiful of natural curiosities in the State. The water of a wild mountain stream has here cut "a channel in the white marble, some fifteen feet wide, from thirty to sixty feet deep, and thirty rods long, over which extends an arch of solid rock. In the Notch Brook there is a very beautiful cascade, which attracts the attention of the traveller. The water plunges down a precipice about forty feet, affording a vision of beauty, heightened by the loneliness of the wooded glen through which the stream pursues its way."

GREAT BARRINGTON, the central market-town of Southern Berkshire, owes its prosperity, in about equal proportions, to its facilities for manufacturing by water-power, its position in a rich farming region, and its natural and village beauties, which render it one of the most delightful of homes. Its broad and irregular street, in which quaint old houses mingle with elegant modern buildings, gives it an aspect somewhat different from other Berkshire villages. In and close around it are Monument Mountain, the Dome of the Taconics, Mt. Washington, Green River, Bash Bish Falls, a half-score of romantic lakelets, and a host of other scenes of nature's loveliness or grandeur.

woollen goods, employing each from fifty to two hundred and fifty persons.

The finest public building is the town hall, built jointly by the town and county. The square in front of the hall is ornamented with a soldiers' monument, surmounted by a bronze statue of Victory. The Episcopal and Congregational churches are also of creditable architecture. There are in the village, besides these, Methodist and Catholic churches.

The amount of manufacturing in Great Barrington is considerable, but much of it is carried on in the flourishing outlying villages of Housatonic and Van Deusenville. In the village of Great Barrington, the Berkshire Woollen Company has a large and well-furnished mill for the manufacture of woollen goods, and also one of the best flouring mills in the county. At Housatonic, Mr. Henry D. Cone has the old Housatonic Mill of the Owen Paper Company, which is 320 feet long, and is capable of making \$250,000 worth of paper yearly. A half mile below this mill, and just opposite the famous Monument Mountain of Bryant's poem, Mr. Cone has recently built the Monument Mill, which surpasses anything of the kind, in Berkshire at least. It is 500 feet long, four stories high, and has a lean-to 400 feet long, and a wing of 200 feet. It is capable of making eight tons of fine paper daily.

There is also at Housatonic a cotton-warp mill; at Van Deusenville there is a cotton factory, and also extensive iron-works belonging to the Richmond Iron Works Company.

LEE,* the fourth town in the county in point of population, is, perhaps, as widely known as any other for its mineral and manufacturing products. The Lee marble has a very high reputation, is easily accessible, and of inexhaustible quantities. A commission appointed by Congress found that it would sustain a weight of 26,000 pounds to the square inch, while Italian marble crushes

at 13,000 pounds, and most American marbles at 12,000. This, with other qualities, proved by the severest tests which the chemist or engineer can apply, caused the commission to select it as the material for the extension of the National Capitol.

The paper manufacture, now the leading interest of the town, was begun at South Lee, in 1806, by Samuel Church, who removed from East Hartford. In 1851, the town had twenty-five paper mills, producing 25,000 pounds of paper daily, or over \$2,000,000 worth annually. This industry is still in a flourishing condition.†

Harrison Garfield, now the oldest active paper manufacturer in the county, having been forty years in the business, owns the two Forest Mills, which have an aggregate capacity of 1,800 pounds. Other paper mills, with a daily capacity of 1,000 pounds and upwards, are located here. Prentiss C. Baird, the only manufacturer of collar paper, can make 3,500 pounds daily.

The extent of the devotion of Lee to the production of paper may be inferred from the facts that, by the census of 1875, out of a population of 3,900, only 285 are reported as engaged in agriculture, while 687 were employed in man-

ufactures, almost entirely of paper; and the value of agricultural products was only \$116,682 to \$1,616,760 of manufactures.

The first white man who settled in town was Mr. Isaac Davis, in 1760, in the south part of the town, near Hop Brook. Most of the early inhabitants were from Tolland, Conn., and eastern Massachusetts. The Congregational Church was organized, May 25, 1780, by Rev. Daniel Collins of Lanesborough, consisting of thirty members. On the 3d of July, 1783, Mr. Elisha Parmelee, a graduate of Harvard, was ordained pastor.

† The Smith Paper Company—the successor of the firm of Platner & Smith, once the greatest paper-making concern in the county—has now four mills. Elizur Smith is the founder and president of the company.



MEMORIAL HALL, LEE.

* Named in honor of Gen. Lee of the Revolution.

There are two principal villages, South Lee, a neat and thriving manufacturing place, and North Lee — commonly called simply Lee — in which most of the wealth and business of the town are collected. The latter has many fine residences and some handsome public edifices, the most striking being the Congregational and Episcopal churches and Memorial Hall. The latter is a beautiful structure of brick, erected at a cost of \$29,000 to the memory of Lee's soldiers in the Civil War. It contains a large public hall, library, town offices, &c. There are six churches, and a high school.

Rev. Alvan Hyde, D. D., a graduate of Dartmouth, and honored in all the churches of his day, became pastor of the church at Lee in 1792. His son, Hon. Alexander Hyde, a well-known writer for the press, has written an excellent history of Lee, from which we derive most of the information given above.

Rev. Nahum Gale, born at Auburn, Mass., graduated at Amherst in 1837; professor at the East Windsor Theological Seminary in 1851; became pastor of the Congregational Church at Lee in 1853, and died in September of that year.*

STOCKBRIDGE. — North of Great Barrington lies this old historic town, whose central village, "Old Stockbridge-on-the-Plain," is known everywhere as the model village of New England. In its historical character, its superior natural surroundings, and as the home of genius, taste, culture, and virtue, it is indeed unsurpassed.

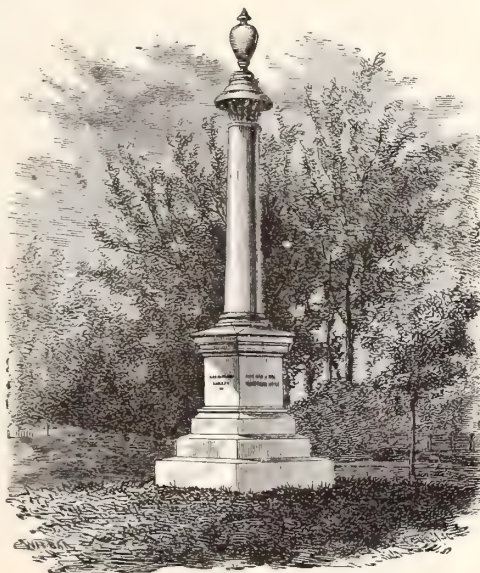
The village on the plain consists principally of one long, broad street, elm-shaded, and bordered with pleasant residences, many of antique character.

In the main street and on the central square, churches, stores, a bank and library building are interspersed among the dwellings, and elegant summer residences dot the neighboring hillsides. Hon. David Dudley Field has recently given to the town a bell-tower of stone, surmounted by a chime of bells, and a town clock, and at various points are monuments to Jonathan Edwards, the

* In September, 1824, a scene of most appalling desolation was exhibited in this town, occasioned by the explosion of an extensive powder factory, containing, at the time, it was estimated, not less than five tons of powder. Several workmen were instantly killed. The works were never rebuilt.

Mohegan Indians, and the fallen heroes of Stockbridge in the war of the Rebellion. Among the many points of romantic interest in Stockbridge are the Icy Glen, the Stockbridge Bowl, and other beautiful lakes, and Laurel Hill. To the liberality, energy, and above all, the good taste, of the Laurel Hill Association, the village owes much of its attractiveness. The most conspicuous public building is the handsome public library of stone, the gift of Hon. John Z. Goodrich to the town. There are Congregational, Methodist, Episcopalian, and Catholic churches. The cemetery is of great interest on account of the many persons of historic note interred in it.

In the village of Glendale is a prosperous woollen factory.



EDWARDS MONUMENT, STOCKBRIDGE.

From its earliest days, Stockbridge has been the home of distinguished persons. Among those not already mentioned are Catherine M. Sedgwick, the celebrated authoress, with whose fame the name of Stockbridge is intimately connected (born at Stockbridge, in 1789, and dying at Roxbury, in 1867); Theodore Sedgwick, son of the judge, a leader in the movement which resulted in the building of the Boston and Albany Railroad; John Bacon, a graduate of Princeton College, associate pastor of the Old South Church from 1771 to 1775, subsequently a magistrate in Stockbridge, State senator, and member of Congress, (died in 1820); Barnabas Bidwell,

Henry W. Dwight, and John Z. Goodrich, able representatives in Congress; Judge Horatio Byington, and Rev. David Dudley Field, the first historian of the county, and pastor of the Congregational church. The three sons of the latter have all attained distinction — David Dudley, as a lawyer and politician; Cyrus W., as the originator of the Atlantic telegraph cable; and Henry M., as a clergyman, an author and editor.

LENOX, formerly the shire town of the county, lies next north of Stockbridge, and comprises two villages of widely different character — Lenox-on-the-Heights, a fashionable summer resort; and Lenox Furnace, consisting of the iron and glass works, with the dwellings connected with them.

Lenox-on-the-Heights is the rival — or, perhaps, rather the companion — of Stockbridge, as a summer resort.

Both are thronged every season with visitors, and both have many elegant villas. The connection of the two towns is so close that their summer social life is very intimate and friendly.

One of the most conspicuous objects in the village is the fine old Congregational church which overlooks it, and has an excellent town clock, presented by Mrs. Frances Anne Kemble, an ardent lover of Lenox, where she owns a villa. The only other notable public building is the Charles Sedgwick Memorial Hall, formerly the court-house, but now remodelled as a public hall. There are also Methodist, Episcopalian, and Catholic churches.

Lenox-on-the-Heights is two miles from the Housatonic Railroad. Lenox-Furnace village lies upon the road, and has extensive manufactures of plate and cylinder glass, and an iron blast furnace of high repute, dating from the times of the Revolution.

Hon. William Walker, a meritorious officer in the Revolution, and in the suppression of Shays' Rebellion, was for 29 years judge of probate for Berkshire. He was succeeded by his son, William Perrin Walker, a graduate of Williams, at different periods a member of every branch of the State government, and chief justice of the Berkshire Court of Sessions. He died at Lenox, in 1848.

Judge Henry Walker Bishop, a graduate of Williams, born in 1796, died in 1871, was long a resident of this town.

WILLIAMSTOWN, long known as the seat of Williams College, has for some years been growing in favor as a summer resort, chiefly of the educated and perhaps more sedate classes of society. Situated upon the Troy and Boston Railroad, five miles west of North Adams, the opening of that road has brought it into easy communication with the world beyond the mountains by which it is surrounded. Lying in a romantic valley, in the angle formed by the boundaries of New York and Vermont, with Greylock's grand group of peaks and valleys in the south-west, there are few localities in Berkshire which present so many points of interest.

The college village, always picturesque and beautiful, has of late been rendered more so by the efforts of the citizens, and in 1878-9 by the expenditure of \$10,000 given by Cyrus W. Field for that purpose. The same gentleman also gave \$5,000 to prepare a boating course near the village, on the Hoosac River. The broad street and the college grounds now form a combination of village and park which is wonderfully beautiful. There is in the village a soldiers' monument, and another marks the spot where, in 1806, Samuel J. Mills, James Richards, Francis L. Robbins, Harvey Loomis, and Byram

Green, students of the college, held, under a haystack, a prayer-meeting, which in time led to the establishment of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions.

The seat of a college like Williams, must, necessarily, in the course of a century, have been the home of many able, and some distinguished men.

Daniel Dewey, born at Sheffield in 1765, and a graduate of Yale, was a member of the thirteenth Congress, and one of the justices of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts in 1814. He died in the following year.

Charles A. Dewey, son of Judge Dewey, and grandson of Judge David Noble, was born at Williamstown in 1793. He was attorney-general and a justice of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts, and died in 1866.

Rev. Mark Hopkins, D. D., the most celebrated of all Williams's presidents,—a grandson of Col. Mark Hopkins of Revolutionary fame, was born at Stockbridge Feb. 4, 1802; graduated at Williams in 1824, and in medicine at Pittsfield in 1829; served for several years as professor of rhetoric and moral philosophy at Williams College; president of the same institution from 1836 to 1872. He has been president of the A. B. C. F. M. since 1857. He still retains his connection with Williams College, as president *emeritus*, and professor of theology, moral philosophy, and metaphysics. Dr. Hopkins is distinguished not less as a philanthropist and Christian reformer, than as a thinker, author, and educator.

DALTON.—Paper-making was first introduced into Berkshire, in the town of Dalton,—which lies next east of Pittsfield, on the Boston and Albany Railroad,—by Zenas Crane, whose descendants still carry on the business there. This was in 1801, when Wiswell, Crane & Willard built the first mill, having announced it in the "Pittsfield Sun," by an advertisement headed: "Americans, encourage your own manufactures, and they will improve. Ladies, save your rags!"

Dalton has the further distinction of having, in the late season of general business depression, increased more rapidly in wealth and population than any other town in the county.*

* Crane & Co. manufacture bond, bank-note, and parchment papers, to an amount said to exceed in value \$500,000 annually.

Byron Weston, in two mills, employs 250 hands, and has a product, in fine papers, of \$500,000 annually.

Carson & Brown employ 200 hands, and make \$400,000 yearly of fine first-class papers.

Zenas Crane, Jr., employs 80 hands, and makes \$300,000 yearly of Bristol-board, and other "wedding goods."

West & Glennon employ 120 hands, and make annually fine cassimeres to the value of \$250,000.

HINSDALE, on the Boston and Albany Railroad, next east of Dalton, is a good agricultural town, and is also the seat of extensive woollen mills. The stone mill of the Hinsdale Brothers yields an annual product of fancy cassimeres to the value of \$396,000. The Plunkett Woollen Company has three mills, and employs 250 hands. Annual product \$400,000.

Hinsdale has a handsome library building of stone and brick, in the Swiss style, the foundation gift being a bequest of \$5,000 from Mrs. Mary R. Twining, daughter of Hon. Charles H. Plunkett. This was supplemented by contributions from other members of the Plunkett family, by Mr. Twining and Hon. C. J. Kittredge, until the amount reached \$30,000.

CHESHIRE, on the Pittsfield and North Adams Railroad, is the seat of a valuable iron furnace, and of a large trade in the purest granular quartz, a silicious sand, which is sent to the glass manufactories in eastern Massachusetts and elsewhere. It is famous for the unanimity of its people as Democrats, from the earliest days of the party nearly to 1848.* The inhabitants of Cheshire were as unanimously Baptists, as they were Democrats.

Elder John Leland, one of the most noted Baptist clergymen of his day, was distinguished for eccentricity, shrewdness, and rude but stout logic.

SHEFFIELD, the oldest town in the county, is a rich and level agricultural district, and has some popularity as a summer resort. It has no water-power except Ashley Falls, which, although valuable, and near the Housatonic Railroad, is the only power of the kind in the county which is unemployed.

Chester Dewey, the eminent naturalist and educator, born at Sheffield in 1784, was the earliest competent and thorough investigator of the natural history of

* It is famous also for the mammoth cheese, weighing 1,450 pounds, which they sent to President Jefferson in 1802. On an appointed day, all the farmers' wives sent their curds to one place, and the quantity was so great that it could not all be pressed even in a cider-mill, and three additional cheeses were made, of 70 pounds each. The huge cheese was conveyed to Washington in charge of the minister, Elder Leland.

Berkshire, and especially its geology and mineralogy. He received doctorates in law, divinity, and medicine, from Williams, Union, and Yale colleges, respectively, and died in Rochester, N. Y., Dec. 15, 1867.

Rev. Orville Dewey, the eloquent Unitarian divine and author, was born at Sheffield, March 28, 1794, graduated at Williams in 1814, and at Andover in 1819. He early became a Unitarian, and, for two years, was a colleague of Dr. William Ellery Channing at Boston. For several years he occupied, with eminent ability, some of the leading pulpits of his denomination. When compelled by ill-health to abandon the pulpit, he retired to Sheffield.

The other towns in the county are mostly of an agricultural character, and of the extent indicated in the table which follows. There are, however, important iron works in Lanesborough, Richmond, and West Stockbridge, each of which has also valuable marble quarries.

TOWNS.	Settled.	Incorporated.	Population, 1875.
Sheffield,	1725,	1733,	2,233
Egremont, (about)	1730,	1760,	890
Mt. Washington,	1753-54,	1779,	182
Great Barrington, (about)	1730,	1761,	4,385
Alford, (about)	1740,	1773,	389
Stockbridge,	1734-36,	1739,	2,089
West Stockbridge,	1766,	1774,	1,981
Tyringham,	1739,	1762,	517
New Marlborough,	1739,	1759,	2,037
Sandisfield,	1750,	1762,	1,172
Becket,	1755,	1765,	1,329
Otis,	1750-60,	1773,	855
Richmond,	1760,	1765,	1,141
Lenox,	1750,	1767,	1,815
Pittsfield,	1752,	1761,	12,267
Dalton, (about)	1755,	1784,	1,759
Washington,	1760,	1777,	603
Lee,	1760,	1777,	3,900
Lanesborough,	1752-59,	1765,	1,357
Cheshire,	1767,	1793,	1,693
New Ashford, (about)	1762,	1801,	160
Williamstown,	1751-52,	1765,	3,683
Hancock,	1762,	1776,	730
Peru,	1764,	1771,	443
Windsor, (about)	1767,	1771,	624
Hinsdale,	1762-63,	1804,	1,571
Adams, (about)	1764,	1778,	15,760
Savoy,	1777,	1797,	730
Clarksburg,	1769,	1798,	670
Florida, (about)	1783,	1805,	572
Monterey,	1847,	1847,	703
			63,270

BRISTOL COUNTY.

BY F. E. GALLIGAN, M. D.

DURING the first sixty-five years of the Plymouth patent, all that portion of south-eastern Massachusetts and western Rhode Island embraced within its jurisdiction was known as Plymouth Colony. With the increase of population, however, came a desire for better facilities of governing, and, in accordance with that want, the Colony, in 1685, was divided into the counties of Plymouth, Barnstable, and Bristol. The towns composing the latter county were Taunton, Rehoboth, Dartmouth, Swansea, Bristol, Tiverton, Little Compton, and Freetown, and the plantations of Cumberland Gore and Attleborough.

As thus constituted, Bristol County presented an area of about six hundred square miles, bounded on the north by that part of the Massachusetts Bay Colony's possessions now known as Norfolk County; on the east by the newly formed county of Plymouth; and on the south and west by Buzzard's, Mount Hope, and Narragansett bays, and the plantation of Roger Williams.

The people inhabiting all this territory previous to its settlement were: (1) the Massachusetts tribe of Indians, some three thousand in number, whose domain extended from Duxbury to Titicut near Taunton, and to Nipponick Pond in Bridgewater, thence in a straight line to Whiting's Pond in Wrentham; (2) the Narragansetts, numbering five thousand braves, who dwelt in the further part of Rhode Island and upon the western shore of Narragansett Bay; (3) the Wampanoags, whose chief was Massasoit, who, with three thousand warriors, ruled over all the land from Cape Cod to Narragansett Bay.

When the novelty of their situation had begun to wear away, Edward Winslow and Stephen Hopkins, of the party who had landed from the "Mayflower" in the preceding December, actuated by a desire for the welfare of the little Colony, coupled with that love of daring adventure so characteristic of all English-speaking peoples, started upon what was then a long journey, from Plymouth to the shores of Mount Hope Bay. They set out in July, 1621, and, though the beauty of a

New England summer was full in the heavens above and upon the earth below, yet desolation reigned throughout the land. Nine years before a great pestilence had swept over the country, and vast numbers of the natives having disappeared under its touch, their fields were still untilled and the villages uninhabited.

Their voyage was made under the guidance of one Tisquantum, a friendly Indian, possessing a knowledge of the English language, and had for its object a treaty with Massasoit, the chief who ruled over this section. They found the Indians in general peaceably inclined, and met with no opposition until they attempted to cross Tetiquet (Taunton) River at a point where the village of Squabetty (East Taunton) now stands. Here, two Indians, mistrusting the object of the strangers, disputed the passage of the river. The matter was finally settled amicably and the party proceeded, following the course of the stream to the termination of their journey at Pokanoket.

This is the first authentic information we have of the visit of white men to the country of Cohannet. The greater part of the land which they traversed was claimed by the sachem of Tetiquet; and, though except in a small portion of Raynham, there were no settlements, yet the ruined wigwams, the cleared places, and the unburied remains of many who had probably died during the pestilence, showed plainly that the place had previously been thickly inhabited. In 1623, Winslow, in company with John Hampden, the regicide, again visited this section of the Colony, and from that time until 1637, its name passes out of history. In that year Elizabeth Pool, an English lady of family and fortune, who had at first settled in Dorchester, conceived the strangely bold design of occupying this wilderness. It is only when the location and the dangers by which it was surrounded are understood, that any idea of the hazardousness of the enterprise can be entertained.* The dealings of Miss Pool,† as a settler, were characterized by the strictest sense of honesty and faithfulness. According to the

* The city of Taunton has perpetuated the memory of the deed on her coat of arms in the words, "*Dux femina facti.*"

† Elizabeth Pool died in Taunton in 1654, in the sixty-sixth year of her blameless virginity. Her remains were first laid in a plot of ground

terms of her bargain, the First or Tetiquet Purchase included the present towns of Raynham, Berkley, and Taunton, and as thus defined, the plantation of Cohannet was incorporated on the 3d of March, 1639. In 1668, was made the North Purchase, which embraced Norton, Mansfield, and Easton. In 1672, the South Purchase, now called Dighton, was added to the town, while still later, in 1680, Assonet Neck was annexed to the jurisdiction of Cohannet.

Elizabeth Pool was hardly the founder of Cohannet. At the time of her advent to these parts, she found Richard Williams, Joseph Williams, Henry Uxley, Benjamin Wilson, William Coy, George Hall, George Macy, Francis Doty, and some others here before her; and it may be added, that while none of her name or blood remained long upon the lands she purchased, the progeny of the others have continued, some of them, even to this day, in possession of the very farms on which their ancestors first located.

Concerning Henry Uxley, one of the original proprietors of Taunton, but very little is known. His farm was sold to Richard Williams, who is considered the father of Taunton. The latter was a descendant of a Williams family in Glamorganshire in Wales, but at what precise time he emigrated to America cannot be ascertained.* He served as deputy from Taunton at Plymouth for many years, and died in 1692 aged ninety-three years.

A prominent man of the early settlers was Mr. John Gilbert, Sen. He came originally from Devonshire,

at the south-east extremity of Main Street, but afterwards, in 1771, they were removed to "The Plain" (a burial-ground lying between Washington Street and Broadway), and her kinsman, John Borland, Esq., erected to her memory a stone bearing the following inscription, written by the Hon. Robert Treat Paine, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence:—

Here lies the remains
of Miss Elizabeth Pool,
a native of old England,
of good Family, Friends, and Prospects,
All which she left, in the Prime of her Life,
to enjoy the Religion of her conscience
in this distant wilderness;
A great Proprietor in the Township
of Taunton;
A chief promoter of its Settlement,
and its Incorporation, 1639-40,
about which time she Settled near this spot;
And, having employed the opportunity
of her Virgin state,
in Piety, Liberality,
and Sanctity of Manners,
Died, May 21st, A. D. 1654, aged Lxv.
To whose memory
this Monument is gratefully erected
by her next of kin,
John Borland, Esquire,
A. D. 1771.

Eng., and settled in Taunton at a somewhat advanced period of his life. For services in attending court, laying out land, and performing other public offices, he, together with Mr. William Pool, and five others, received a grant of forty acres.

Henry Andrews was another man who enjoyed the esteem of the ancient settlers of Cohannet. He built the first meeting-house in Taunton, and obtained, in 1647, "the Calf-Pasture Neck," in compensation for his labor. In 1659, in company with John Macomber, one of the holders in the North Purchase, he was permitted to erect a saw-mill on Mill River, "if it be not found hurtful to the grist-mill." One of his sons was killed in King Philip's war. He was frequently a deputy to the Plymouth Court.

Two of the early settlers in this town, whose descendants are numerous, were John and Walter Deane.

John Deane, the father of the first white child born in Taunton, was born in England, in 1600, and, after securing his proprietorship, located his farm on the west bank of Taunton River. The road passing by his farm was at that time, and has ever since been called Deane Street. He was a frugal man, possessed of a brave spirit and strong religious convictions. At his death (in April, 1660), his estate inventoried £334 18s., quite a snug little sum in the olden time.

Walter Deane, a younger brother of John, was born between 1615 and 1620, at a place called Chard, near Taunton, Eng. He was selectman of Taunton from 1679 to 1686. By trade a tanner, he married Eleanor, a sister of John Strong. One of his descendants was John G. Deane, Esq., a prominent writer on the north-eastern boundary question.

About the location of the first church in Taunton nothing definite is known; but concerning its earliest pastor, Rev. William Hooke, much information remains. Born in Southampton, Eng., in 1601, he graduated at Trinity College, Oxford, in 1620. Having been ordained in the Church of England, he preached for seven years at Oxmouth, in Devonshire; but, experiencing a change in his religious belief, his sentiments became obnoxious to the dominant party, and, for the sake of that freedom denied him at home, he emigrated to the New World. At what precise period Mr. Hooke came to Taunton cannot be determined, but it comes down to us that the distinguished Wilson of Boston and Mather of Dorchester, inducted

* Mr. Baylies conjectures that he was a relative of Oliver Cromwell, while another opinion has been advanced that he was a brother of Roger Williams. "Richard Williams married Frances Dighton, sister of Catherine Dighton, who was married to Gov. Thomas Dudley,—the said Catherine Dighton being the mother of Gov. Joseph Dudley, and grandmother of Paul Dudley, Esq., one of the judges of the circuit."

him into office. Mr. Hooke dwelt in Taunton seven years, when he accepted a call to New Haven, where he became the associate of the famous Davenport.

The same day on which Mr. Hooke was ordained pastor, Master Nicholas Street was installed teacher. Upon the removal of Mr. Hooke to New Haven, he assumed the duties of the vacant office, and fulfilled them with great acceptance for more than twenty years. His death occurred April 22, 1674.

Mr. Street's first wife was a sister of Elizabeth Pool, and his second, the widow of Gov. Newman.

Throughout the greater part of these years peace smiled upon the little settlement, and its fortunes bloomed like a garden. With the accession of new members, freemanship was extended to those possessing the proper qualifications, lands were divided, and other boundaries established. In 1652, James Leonard, Henry Leonard, and Ralph Russell erected at Taunton (now Raynham) the first extensive iron-works in North America. This party came originally from Pontypool, in Wales, and first settled in Braintree. Their enterprise continued a success through many years.

But a change was soon to come over this prosperous people. Philip, son of Massasoit, jealous of English power, began to excite discontent among his savage brethren.

Quick to take alarm, Plymouth Court demanded assurances of friendship, which Philip was slow to give. Massachusetts, anxious to avert the impending conflict, sent William Davis, William Hudson, and Thomas Brattle to reconcile the opposing people. The commissioners arrived at Taunton, April 13, 1671, where they met Gov. Prince, Josias Winslow, and Constant Southworth, of Plymouth. News being received that Philip was at Three-Mile River, Gov. Prince sent messengers to him, inviting him to a conference. After some little diplomacy (in which Philip was the equal, if not the superior, of the English), a meeting was held, and documents were drawn up and signed.

His signature, however, did not insure on the part of Philip the fulfilment of its terms. When, at length, dissimulation would no more avail, he threw aside the cow-

ardice which had so long masked his character, and placing himself at the head of his people, pushed forward (June, 1675), not simply as their chieftain alone, but, as is commonly supposed, as the leader of the consolidated New England tribes. From Taunton went forth the information that Sausaman, whose death was at first supposed to be accidental, had been foully dealt with. Then followed, in quick succession, the inquest, the arrest, trial, conviction, and execution of the murderers, and King Philip's war. Taunton, though not destined to suffer as much as did other towns in this struggle,* yet was often the theatre of warlike scenes. Companies recruiting, soldiers marching to and from the town, and its proximity to places of slaughter, all conspired to give Cohannet something of more than slight historic interest. Bradford's army was stationed here for quite a while, and this was the town in which twenty men, leaving their employment, shouldered their muskets, marched into the forest, captured twenty-six of the enemy,—the entire number at that place,—and then returned to their labors. It was here that Church met with an enthusiastic reception after his capture of Annawan.

The destruction of this place was often threatened. On one of these occasions, when the towns of Cape Cod had, by special invitation, offered the people a refuge from danger, they, through their committee, politely declined the invitation, and nobly declared their intention to stand or fall by their firesides. At the close of the war, Taunton received £10 as her share of the sum sent over to the distressed people of Plymouth by the citizens of Dublin.† With the return of peace came an increase of population to the settlements, and the consequent occasion for the enactment of new laws, looking to the public weal.‡ Nothing, however, either of general or local interest, occurred during the seven years succeeding, at the end of which period Taunton became a part of the county of Bristol.

REHOBOTH.—The original limits of Rehoboth comprised the present towns of Seekonk, Rehoboth, Pawtucket, Attleborough (first called the North Purchase),

with the loss of but few of its inhabitants, only fifteen of the entire number being killed in that terrible war.

† Mr. Baylies remarks that Ireland was the only place in the British European dominions that offered any succor to the suffering colonists. The total amount contributed was £124 10s.

‡ In this connection it may be pleasing to some to learn that as early as 1678, Taunton had a liquor law, with a seizure clause attached. Thus we read from the record of that year that James Walker, James Wilbore and Increase Robinson were "appointed and established by the Court to take notice of such liquors as are brought into the town of Taunton, and to make seizure thereof according to order."

* The kindness of an inhabitant of this town is said to have developed one of the nobler qualities of Philip's nature, and saved the settlement from the ruin that befell the neighboring places. When the chief went hunting in this locality, if his guns needed repairing, James Leonard, of Raynham, cheerfully obliged him. If he wanted iron, or such other trifles as most delight the savage, the same generous hand was open to him. When the war broke out, the gratitude of the Indian displayed itself. In a general attack upon the town, it would be impossible to distinguish between friend and foe, and this Philip must have well known, when, at the commencement of hostilities, he gave his strictest orders that not a Leonard should be injured. Thus Taunton escaped

Cumberland, and that part of Swansea known as Wanamoisett. The first settler was the celebrated William Blackstone, who removed to Cumberland in 1635, after the sale of his lands at Shawmut Neck in Boston. In this quiet retreat, on the banks of the Blackstone River, he remained until his death, May 26, 1675.

Roger Williams was the next of the English who visited this part of Bristol County. In 1636 he fixed his dwelling in that part of Seekonk called Nauton's Neck, but this territory being within the Plymouth Patent, he was advised by Gov. Winslow to move across the river, which he accordingly did, and afterwards founded the town of Providence.

The real founder of Rehoboth was Rev. Samuel Newman, a minister of Weymouth. Not satisfied with his situation, he and a number of his charge, together with some from Hingham, determined to remove, and fixed upon Seekonk as the site of the new settlement.

The place chosen was an open plain, already cleared of forest trees, and in every way apparently well adapted for the cultivation of Indian corn. The land having been purchased of Plymouth Court, the first meeting of the proprietors was held at Weymouth, Aug. 24, 1643. On Oct. 10, 1643, at a final meeting held in Weymouth, Richard Wright was employed to build a saw-mill.

The first purchase was a tract of land about ten miles square, embracing the present towns of Pawtucket, Seekonk, and Rehoboth. To this purchase the name of Rehoboth was given by the pastor, "for," said he, "the Lord hath made room for us."*

In 1666, Thomas Willet bargained with Wamsitta, alias Wamsetta, alias Alexander, elder brother of King Philip, for the land known as the North Purchase. This territory included the present towns of Attleborough, Mass., and Cumberland, † R. I. Three years previous to the annexation of the North Purchase, Mr. Newman died. ‡

It was during the ministry of Mr. Newman that Obadiah Holmes, one of the original settlers of Rehoboth, introduced there the first schism that appeared in "Plymouth Colony." § In 1675 the Indian war broke out,

* After they had bought their lands, the proprietors deemed themselves an independent body, but were claimed by the governments of Massachusetts and Plymouth, to the latter of which they were assigned by the Commissioners in 1645.

† Cumberland passed under the jurisdiction of Rhode Island in 1741.

‡ Rev. Samuel Newman, born in England in 1600, was educated at Oxford University, and came to New England in 1636. He was afterwards pastor in Dorchester and Weymouth, and finally settled in Rehoboth. He was the author of the celebrated "Cambridge Concordance."

§ The doctrines embraced by Mr. Holmes and his followers were those of the Baptists, and occasioned considerable excitement. The trouble commenced as early as 1649.

|| One rather notable struggle took place here early in August, 1675.

and Rehoboth, located in the very heart of the enemy's country, could not escape being the witness of scenes of strife. ||

One affair with the Indians, which occurred in this town, had, in particular, so sad an ending, as to cast a gloom over the whole Colony.

On the 17th of March, 1676, the greater portion of Warwick, R. I., was destroyed, and Capt. Pierce, with 50 Englishmen and 20 friendly Indians, marched forth to take revenge for the injury. The two forces came together near Blackstone's house in Pawtucket, and it was not until after the battle had commenced, that Pierce ascertained the vast superiority of the enemy in point of numbers. Entirely surrounded in the early part of the engagement, with no chance of escape, the Englishmen fought long and bravely. When night settled down upon the surrounding woodlands, Capt. Pierce and his 50 brethren, together with 12 of their allies, lay dead on the field. Of the opposing savages, 140 were slain. While the conflict was raging, the people of Rehoboth learning of Pierce's peril, marched forth to his assistance, but arrived too late. The dead bodies of their friends were strewn about the ground, and these, having gathered up, they buried, and then returned to their homes. The Indians, elated with their victory, proceeded to ravage the surrounding country. Within three days after Pierce's disaster, 30 houses and 40 barns were burned in Rehoboth. ¶

DARTMOUTH. — The old town of Dartmouth originally comprised the present towns of Dartmouth, Acushnet, Fairhaven, and Westport, and the city of New Bedford. In 1602 Bartholomew Gosnold visited the place, and named a round hill, situated between the Apooncanset and Pascamansett rivers, Heap's Hill. Nov. 8, 1652, a party of 36 persons met at Plymouth, and having purchased the title, made an equal division of the lands by joint consent. But very few of the original proprietors occupied the soil, which was taken up mostly by Quakers, and men whose religious tenets were at variance with those of the Puritans. Anthony Slocum,

Philip, forced out of Pocasset swamp, had crossed Taunton River, and was pushing his way towards Taunton. The country through which he had fled was a level plain, and soon his dusky warriors were perceived by the people of Rehoboth. These, animated and led on by their minister, Rev. Mr. Newman, pursued the flying savages with such vigor that 12 of them were slain. Not one of the English was injured.

¶ In the south-eastern part of the town, near the Dighton line, is the famous "Annawan's Rock," a huge mass of stone of almost precipitous descent, surrounded, at the time of which we write, by a dense growth of woodland. Within the shelter thus afforded Annawan, the greatest of Philip's generals, had formed his camp, and he was surprised and captured by the redoubtable Church, with a handful of men, on the evening of Aug. 28, 1676.

and Ralph Russel, two of the early settlers of Taunton, were among the first occupants of Dartmouth. Some came also from Plymouth, and some from Duxbury. The ancient names of Dartmouth were Accushena and Coakset. It is beautifully situated on Buzzard's Bay, in the south-eastern portion of the county. The town was incorporated June 8, 1664, but was not thoroughly organized until near the commencement of King Philip's war. During that conflict, the exposed situation of Dartmouth seemed to invite the presence of the enemy, who, in July, 1676, descended upon the town, destroying it utterly, and killing many of the people.*

The progress of this town was remarkably slow, for even as late as 1692 there was no Congregational church in Dartmouth.

SWANSEA, formerly embraced within its limits the present town of that name, besides Somerset in Massachusetts, Barrington, and the greater part of Warren, in Rhode Island.

On their journey to Sowams in 1621, Winslow and Hopkins passed through here, and found the territory had escaped the ravages of the pestilence, which had visited other parts of the country some years before. Winslow, in 1623, accompanied by John Hampden, came again into this neighborhood, this time to visit the sick Massasoit. While making this journey they were hospitably entertained by Corbitant, a follower of Massasoit, and sachem of the Pocasset. Ancient Swansea was purchased from the natives, and the title confirmed by Plymouth Court. The town was duly incorporated in 1667, though quite a number of English and their descendants had arrived there some years previous.

Mr. Myles, pastor of the church, and Capt. Thomas Willet, a wealthy and prominent citizen, and the last of the Leyden company who came to this country, are considered the fathers of Swansea.

This town will be ever memorable as the place in which King Philip's war began. The Indians commenced hostilities by plundering houses and killing cattle. Their unpunished insolence at last became so intolerable, that an Englishman, under a sudden impulse of anger, fired upon one of them, wounding him severely. News of this occurrence was instantly sent to Plymouth, and assistance requested. Twenty horsemen from Bridgewater answered the summons. At Meta-

poisett, the house of one Bourne, had already been garrisoned, within which were collected 70 persons, only 16 of whom were men.

Thither the cavalry proceeded. Two days after their arrival, a party which had been sent out from the garrison to bring in a quantity of corn from a deserted house, were surprised by the enemy, and six of their number killed. The noise of the firing was heard at Bourne's, but before the soldiers could reach the scene the affair was over.

Shortly afterwards the troops were reinforced, and the inmates having been sent over in safety to Rhode Island, the garrison was abandoned. Sunday, the 24th of June, was a day of fasting and humiliation. That day, as the people of Swansea were returning from public worship, they were fired upon by the Indians, and one of their number was killed and two were wounded. Of the party which had been sent for a surgeon, two were shot dead on their mission of mercy. On the same day the savages attacked a house in another part of the town, and six men were murdered. In the meantime the torch had been applied to houses and barns, and before many days one-half the town was destroyed. Massachusetts promptly responded to the appeal of the distressed settlers, and a company of infantry under Capt. Henchman, and a company of cavalry under Capt. Prentice, together with 110 volunteers, amongst whom were 12 privateersmen, with dogs, under charge of Capt. Moseley, an old buccaneer, were sent to Swansea, where they arrived on the 28th of June.

At length, in April, 1676, the conflict had grown to such alarming proportions, and so feeble was the support that could be given to the different settlements, that most of the inhabitants of Swansea fled to the more thickly populated districts for protection. Later in the year, twenty of Philip's party were captured at Metapoisett, † and the chief himself made a narrow escape into Pocasset.

Among the last of the captives taken by Church, was one, quite an old man, named Conscience, who belonged in Swansea. Thither he was led, while bitterly lamenting the fate of his people, and sold to a master of his own choosing.

As the towns of Bristol, Little Compton and Tiverton are now included in Rhode Island, their history properly belongs to that State.

* Shortly after this occurrence the Plymouth forces were ordered there, and, having induced all the Dartmouth Indians who were not concerned in this outrage, to surrender as prisoners of war, marched them off to Plymouth. Despite the remonstrances of Ralph Earle, Capt. Eels and Church, the warriors who were conspicuous in securing the surrender, the colonial government basely betrayed the confidence

reposed in its honor, and ordered the whole party to the number of 160 to be sold as slaves and transported out of the country.

† It was at Metapoisett, also, now known as Gardner's Neck, that the body of Weetamoe, the squaw sachem of Pocasset, was found floating in the water. Her head was cut off and set on a pole at Taunton, to the great grief of many of her subjects, who were there as prisoners.

FREETOWN, the present city of Fall River, the villages of Assonet and Freetown, were originally embraced within the territory of Freetown, then known as Assonet. These lands were obtained by the white people through a regular purchase.*

Although this territory was purchased at so early a date, yet Freetown was not incorporated until 1683. The first settlers were principally from Scituate, Marshfield, and Plymouth. The early names were Cudworth, Winslow, Morton, Reed, Hathaway, and Terry. There was no church organization there at the termination of the colonial government.

ORGANIZATION OF THE COUNTY.

From the termination of King Philip's war to the division of Plymouth Colony into counties, the condition of society was in some sections very deplorable. In no part of the Colony had the ravages of war been so severely felt as in that part afterwards known as Bristol County. Within this territory was the stronghold of the Wampanoags, and here, when the struggle commenced, the torch of destruction was lighted, nor did its flame die out till the head of Philip was brought in triumph to Raynham.

As a result of that contest many families were broken up, some towns were utterly ruined, and their local governments disorganized. Added to this, the great debt created by the war weighed heavily upon the whole people, and constantly harassed them in their efforts to restore former prosperity. But the characteristic energy of the early settlers, many of whom were yet living, was transmitted to their offspring, and at the formation of the county judiciary in 1685, many of the greatest obstacles to success had been surmounted.

Although education had received some encouragement, yet only two schools were established in the county; one of these was at Taunton, the other at Rehoboth. Coming as they did from the finest institutions of learning in the Old World, it is not remarkable that we find, under this order of things, the ministry embodying nearly all the higher intelligence of the community.†

In 1685, Nicholas Peck, Thomas Leonard, and Joseph Church were appointed to hold, in Bristol County, courts somewhat similar to the ancient court of Common Pleas. The first term of the court holden in Bristol County, of which there is any record, commenced Oct. 13, 1702, and the last term in June, 1774.

A royal decree, which was brought over in the autumn of 1746, fixed new boundary lines for the Provinces of

Massachusetts and Rhode Island. By that decree Bristol, Tiverton, Saconet and a part of Rehoboth and Swansea passed under the jurisdiction of the latter Province.

An act of the Massachusetts General Court, enacted in November, 1746, made Taunton the shire town of Bristol County. The first court opened, under the new order of affairs, was holden at Taunton, Dec. 9, 1746. During all these years a military organization was in existence in the county. The war of 1690 was conducted by Col. Church. At the capture of the fortress of Louisburg, June 17, 1745, Joseph Hodges of Freetown, who was major of the Bristol County regiment, lost his life. His son, Capt. Joseph Hodges, was killed in 1756, in the French and Indian war. In 1762 there was also a militia regiment in the county, composed of companies from Taunton, Raynham, Easton, Norton, Mansfield, and Attleborough. March 25 of that year, Samuel Wilde of Taunton was appointed colonel, superseded in 1774 by George Godfrey of Taunton. This organization continued until the Revolution. In the distribution of honors that was made at that period, Col. Godfrey was raised to the rank of brigadier-general, and was the first citizen of Bristol County to whom such a commission was granted. His rank gave him the command of all the militia in the county.

In October, 1776, a "Train of Artillery" was organized, known as the Norton Artillery, an organization which performed invaluable service in the Revolution.

Taunton has the honor of having passed, early in the Independence agitation, most eloquently patriotic and ringing resolutions in favor of colonial independence of Great Britain; while, on the other hand, Freetown enjoys the reputation of having been, during that memorable struggle, the stronghold of the Tories in Bristol County. At a town meeting, held there in 1768, to send delegates to a convention in Boston, called for the purpose of condemning the measures of the king, 33 votes were cast, of which 23 were Tory. In 1775, Gov. Gage, at the request of Col. Thomas Gilbert, sent arms to Freetown, whereupon a company of royalist militia was mustered in with the avowed intention of putting down the Whigs of the town. Their actions at length aroused the anger of the "rebels" in the remainder of the county, and Gilbert was compelled to fly to Boston.

TOWNS.

FALL RIVER.—This important manufacturing city is situated on somewhat elevated ground at the

* The deed, bearing date April 2, 1659, was duly attested by Wamsitta and Tattapanum.

† Hence we are not surprised that, at this period, parties were hon-

ored with a seat upon the bench, not so much for their legal attainments as for their good judgment and sound sense, and their unquestioned probity.

mouth of Taunton River, and near the head of Mt. Hope Bay. The harbor is safe and commodious, affording anchorage for vessels of the largest size. The town was incorporated under its present name, Feb. 26, 1803. The next year the name was changed to Troy, but in 1834 the original name was resumed. This latter is derived from the Indian word *Quequechan*, meaning *Falling Water*, and designating a small stream which takes its rise in a chain of long and narrow ponds known as *Watuppa*, or *Place of Boats*. These ponds are fed by perpetual springs, and afford a volume of water that is ever constant, never liable to excess, and of sufficient power for the largest manufactories. The *Quequechan* derives additional force from its rapid descent, which, in the course of half a mile, amounts to 132 feet. In 1803, there were eighteen dwelling-houses and one hundred persons in Fall River. The first building of any note erected in the new corporation was the town house, completed in 1805. It was built at Steep Brook, then the centre of business, and served its purpose until 1825, when a new one was erected on the land now occupied by the North Cemetery.

The first regular mail was received Feb. 12, 1811, and the same year Col. Jos. Durfee, in company with others, built a cotton mill in *Globe Village*. This mill was a small wooden structure, and stood on the ground which is now the corner of Main and Globe streets.

In October, 1813, a structure three stories in height, 60 feet in length, and 40 feet in breadth, known as the *Fall River Mill*, was erected on the *Quequechan* at the head of the third falls from tide water, and manufacturing was begun the following year. The dressing of yarn for the looms was, at first, the source of much annoyance, and it was some years before the present satisfactory method was obtained. The total number of persons employed in this mill in 1819, did not exceed 35. It was not until 1820 that the enterprise began to yield any appreciable gains to the stockholders; but after that time the results were very satisfactory. Successive enlargements became necessary in 1827 and in 1839. In 1868 the factory was burned to the ground, and in the succeeding year the present mill was erected. This structure is of stone, five stories high, 275 feet long, 73 feet wide, and contains 600 looms and 25,992 spindles, operated by two turbine wheels of 140 horse power, and a Corliss engine of 300 horse power. For a number of years the company has placed 7,000,000 yards of cloth on the market annually. The *Troy Cotton and Woollen Manufactory*, another of the older establishments in Fall River, contains 932 looms, 38,928 spindles, producing more than 10,000,000 yards of print cloth annually.

From the time of the incorporation of the above mentioned mills, great changes have taken place in Fall River. Between 1820 and 1830, several large corporations were organized. By the tariff bill of 1824, a new stimulus was given to the energies of the people, and the whole county rejoiced over its beneficial effects.* While in 1820 the population of the town was but 1,594, in 1830 it had risen to 4,159.

The first newspaper printed in Troy, as the town was then called, was issued Jan. 6, 1826, by Nathan Hall, and called the "*Fall River Monitor*." At that date, but four churches were in existence here. The Congregationalists, with Rev. Mr. Read pastor, worshipped in a house on the site of the present *Annawan Street* school-house. The Baptists still worshipped in the old meeting-house near the buttonwood tree, with Rev. Job Borden as pastor. The Methodists held meetings in the old school-house at the corner of *South Main* and *Annawan* streets. Of the places of worship of other denominations we are not advised. That the Catholics, who now form so large a portion of the population, had no church here, we are positive, as, for many years subsequent, they were obliged to seek spiritual advice and consolation from a priest in Taunton, nearly twenty miles away. At the present time the Catholics have six churches in Fall River. The number of churches and missions, of all denominations, is twenty-nine.

A writer, who sailed up the river to Somerset, speaks of Fall River as being at this time "a city of the wilderness rising in the midst of trees, hills, waterfalls, and rural scenery." It then contained 36 stores, a tavern, with a stone post 36 feet high, three physicians, one lawyer, and a bank, with a capital of \$100,000.

Previous to 1825, the only means of communication between Fall River and the neighboring towns was by means of private carriages, but in that year a stage line was established from Providence and New Bedford, and had its terminus at *Slade's Ferry*. There was also another line which ran to Boston, Bristol, and Newport via *Bristol Ferry*. In 1826, a horse boat was put on at *Slade's Ferry*, and by this means the stages crossed to Fall River. This primitive transfer boat was superseded in 1847, by the steam ferry-boat "*Faith*." In 1827, the steamer "*Hancock*" commenced running regularly between this place and Providence. On May 19th, the

* There are now nearly thirty manufactories in Fall River, devoted to the production of cotton, linen and woollen goods, and prints. Besides these, there are numerous machine shops, a bleachery, a large iron and nail works, cooper shops, a carriage factory, marble works, &c. Good outlets for the products of these varied industries are afforded by a railroad to Providence, another to Boston, and by a fine steamboat line to New York.

steamer "Marco Bozzaris" was advertised to run between Dighton and New York, stopping at Fall River, passengers to be taken by stage from Dighton to Boston.

Many prosperous days had shone through long years upon Fall River; but at length a severe blow was given its interests by the conflagration which occurred in the summer of 1843. The fire, the origin of which was accidental, broke out in a carpenter's shop on the north side of Borden Street, on the afternoon of Sunday, July 2, of the year above named. The flames, aided by a strong south wind, spread rapidly in a northerly direction, and, in the course of seven hours burned over twenty acres in the very heart of the village. The value of the property destroyed was estimated at over half a million of dollars. This disaster to the town, however, served but to stimulate the inherent energies of the people, and not a great while elapsed ere beautiful edifices adorned the scene of desolation.

The very latest, and, in some of its aspects, by far the heaviest and saddest blow that has ever befallen Fall River—still fresh in the memory of all—is, it were hardly necessary to mention, the stupendous defalcations of three men, occupying at the time of their fall, prominent and highly responsible official and social positions—S. Angier Chace, George F. Hathaway, and Charles P. Stickney; all of whom are now, as convicted felons, paying the penalty of their ill-judged acts.

In 1854, Fall River was incorporated as a city, and May 6th of that year, James Buffinton was elected mayor.

In the dark hours of the Rebellion, which came on during the next decade, the people of the new city were unsurpassed in their devotion to the cause of freedom. Promptly her sons responded to their country's call, and many a battle-field was consecrated with the blood of her sons. At the conclusion of the late war the population of this place had risen to 17,525, and, in the next twelve years, the census rose to 45,113.

Of public buildings in Fall River, those that present the most pleasing appearance are the new Central Congregational Church, erected in 1875, and built of brick and sandstone in the early English Gothic style; the Episcopal Church, Borden's Block, and the city hall. The Public Library and Reading-room is located on the lower floor of the city hall, and contains upwards of 15,000 volumes.

There are two public parks in Fall River, one located in the north-east and the other in the southern part of the city. The latter, overlooking as it does Mt. Hope Bay, and affording a splendid view of the surrounding country, promises to be, when the newly planted trees and

shrubbery shall have attained a sturdy growth, one of the most delightful spots in New England.

Oak Grove Cemetery, comprising seventy-five acres of land, is situated in the north-easterly part of the city. It is, indeed, a beautiful resting-place for the dead. The ground, somewhat elevated, is well laid out with gravelled roadways and walks, marked by many monuments of a high order of artistic merit.

The splendid water-works system with which this city is supplied, went into operation Jan. 5, 1874, and the first water was supplied to the city on January 8th of the same year.

Biographical Sketches.—Hon. James Buffinton, the first mayor of Fall River, was born in that city March 16, 1817. He received many honors from his fellow-citizens, and held eminent positions in the service of the government. He was for many years a member of Congress; general treasury agent under President Johnson, and revenue collector for the First Massachusetts District from 1864 to 1870. He died while a member of the lower house of Congress, March 6, 1874.

Hon. Edward P. Buffinton, for some years mayor of Fall River, and one of the leading business men of that city, was born in Westport, Mass., Sept. 16, 1814. His death occurred Oct. 2, 1871.

NEW BEDFORD.—This beautiful and prosperous city is situated on the westerly side of Acushnet River, a small estuary, near the western end of Buzzard's Bay. It was originally a part of Dartmouth, from which it was set off, and, including the present town of Fairhaven, was incorporated in 1787. Bedford, the early name of the old village, was given it in honor of Joseph Russel, who bore the family name of the Duke of Bedford. Mr. Russel was a descendant, in the fourth generation, of Ralph Russel, who early came to Taunton, and helped establish an iron forge there, but subsequently came to Dartmouth, where he became engaged in the same business at a place now known as Russel's Mills. Afterward, when it was ascertained that there was another village of Bedford in the State, the present city of New Bedford took the name by which it is now designated.

New Bedford is 55 miles south-east from Boston, and 228 north-east from New York. The land rises gradually from the river, and, as the streets are well laid out, and some of the buildings quite handsome, an excellent view is afforded from the harbor. Although continuing to be a part of the ancient Dartmouth until after the Revolution, yet the village of Bedford was as distinctly known through a long number of years prior to the passage of the act of incorporation, as if it were a place

enjoying its own municipal privileges. Therefore many of the important events which have occurred in this neighborhood will be given as part of the history of the present city.

The struggles for existence of the first settlers in this section of the Old Colony were manifold and bitter. Being for the most part Quakers, their religious views were at variance with those of Plymouth Court, and earned for them the distrust of the greater portion of their Puritan brethren. The rocky nature of the land obliged them to locate only in those places which admitted of easy cultivation, so that the commencement of King Philip's war found the homes of the people scattered at long intervals one from the other, and an easy prey to the Indians. Yet, in the harvest of their sorrows were sown the seeds of future prosperity. The unyielding character of the soil, together with the recollection of their former labors, and their almost barren results, at length compelled the inhabitants of this portion of Dartmouth to seek other modes of living. The whale fishery, with its large profits, had for many years attracted the attention of maritime countries, and into this enterprise the people of Bedford entered with a spirit worthy of their progenitors. The first ship launched was the "Dartmouth," in the year 1767. She made her first voyage to London with a cargo of whale oil.* The early ventures of the New Bedford people in the whaling business were necessarily small, but success crowning their first efforts, other and larger vessels were put into the business.

The wars of the Revolution and 1812,† however, brought ruin to many whose wealth was principally in marine property; but, notwithstanding these obstacles, the prudence, skill, and daring of New Bedford sailors triumphed, and in the end achieved for their native city the honor, which she wears to-day, of being the largest whaling port in the world. During the struggle for independence, the harbors of Buzzard's Bay were not alone resorts for whaling vessels; they were also rendezvous for privateersmen and prizes taken from the enemy. This fact coming to the knowledge of Sir Henry Clinton, he dispatched, in 1778, a fleet under command of Maj. Gen. Charles Earle Grey, for the destruction of property in that part of the New England coast.‡

The good people of Bedford village were the witnesses

* This ship afterwards came into Boston freighted with tea, which historians say was disposed of in rather a peculiar manner.

† "It (the war of 1812) was a sad war for our little community," remarks Mr. Crapo, "for the commerce of the country was swept from the ocean, and it was on the ocean alone that the inhabitants of New Bedford depended for their support." It was this disagreeable fact,

of the first naval battle of the Revolution. "On the 5th of May (1775), Capt. Linzee, of the 'Falcon,' captured two provincial sloops at Bedford. He intended to send them to Martha's Vineyard, and freight sheep to Boston; but the Bedford people fitted out two sloops, with thirty men, and retook the captured vessels, with fifteen men on board. In the action three of the 'Falcon's' crew were wounded, and one of them mortally. Thirteen prisoners were sent to Cambridge,"—*Frothingham's Siege of Boston*.

The command in this gallant action was divided between Capt. Egery and Nathaniel Pope. As many of the people of Bedford had at that time conscientious scruples about throwing off their allegiance to George III., the prisoners were hastily sent to Taunton, in order to put them beyond the reach of a writ of habeas corpus.

While these noble exploits were being performed at home, there were those who, in divers places, reflected honor on their native town, and the records at the State House point to the names of many of the sons of ancient Dartmouth, who made a cheerful offering of their lives for the freedom of their country. It has before been intimated that at the cessation of hostilities the whaling business, with the progress of which the history of New Bedford is so intimately connected, was almost prostrate. Yet it is impossible, at this date, to fully realize the deplorable condition of affairs that then existed. Many merchants were bankrupt; others had all their vessels destroyed; while those more fortunate were seriously embarrassed by the duty imposed by the British government on oils shipped from foreign ports. Though sadly crippled, yet it was with stout hearts these merchants bent themselves to the work of repairing their fortunes. As an evidence of their enterprise and energy we will instance the fact that the ship "Rebecca," of New Bedford, Joseph Kearsley master, was the first American vessel that doubled Cape Horn, and obtained a cargo of oil in the Pacific Ocean.

The number of dwelling-houses in the village of Bedford in 1801 was 185. The public buildings were a meeting-house for Friends, one for Congregationalists, two large school-houses,—one for each of these societies,—an almshouse, and a small market-house. In 1803, there were owned in New Bedford, 32 ships and 31 brigs. House lots sold at from \$500 to \$2,000 each, according to location.

perhaps, as much as the "peace" proclivities of the people, that led to their decidedly unpatriotic deliverances, July 21, 1814, in town meeting, unqualifiedly disapproving, by formal vote, of the war then in progress.

‡ The loss of property by this visit of the British has been pretty generally estimated at £20,000.

Among those who took a prominent part in the advancement of the affairs of the town at this period none labored more earnestly than the Rotch family. Their efforts were characterized by a spirit and zeal truly admirable. On Tuesday, Nov. 27, 1792, was issued the first newspaper published in New Bedford. It was entitled "The Medley, or New Bedford Marine Journal," and was "printed and published by John Rotch, at his office near Rotch's Wharf." How, or when, its existence terminated, we cannot determine. The successor of "The Medley" was "The Columbian Courier," edited by Abraham Sherman, at the Four Corners. It, like its predecessor, was a weekly paper, and continued a little more than five years. The first number appeared Dec. 8, 1799. In 1803, to meet the pressing wants of business, the first banking institution of the village was incorporated. It was styled "The Bedford Bank," and started with a capital of \$60,000, which was subsequently increased to \$160,000. Thomas Howland, president.

The "Bedford Marine Insurance Company" was established in 1805, with a capital of \$150,000.

In 1847, New Bedford received its city charter.* With their advancement in wealth the merchants of New Bedford have evinced a spirit of enterprise commendable to other localities in the county. Taught by sad experience the folly of placing their reliance on one industry alone, they have, with an increase of money-power, built up around them manufactories of various kinds. †

Of that class of sterling men, men of clear heads, stout hearts, and strong arms, to whom New Bedford is indebted for her present proud position, there is, perhaps, no better example than Cornelius Grinnell. His ancestors came over from England in 1710 and settled in Little Compton, R. I., where Capt. Grinnell was born Feb. 11, 1758. At an early age he removed to New Bedford, and served his time at the hatter's trade with

his brother-in-law, Joseph Austin. At the termination of his apprenticeship he started in business for himself, but was left bankrupt by the burning of the town by the British in 1778. Being a person of great determination of character he soon sought other methods to mend his circumstances, and shortly we find him, yet a young man, acting in the capacity of shipmaster. From the time that he obtained command of a vessel fortune seemed to smile upon his labors, and ere long he became the possessor of ample means and a wide reputation. He died in the city of his adoption April 19, 1850, leaving to posterity, besides his large wealth, an unsullied name. ‡

A noted merchant of New Bedford was George Howland, for many years president of the Bedford Commercial Bank. He died the possessor of great wealth, May 21, 1852, at the age of seventy. Among his bequests were \$15,000 to a Friends' School at Haverford, Pa.; \$5,000 for a school in North Carolina; and \$50,000 in trust for a school for young females.

Throughout a great portion of the last century New Bedford was the home of the celebrated Dr. Samuel West. He was born at Yarmouth, March 4, 1730; graduated from Harvard College in 1754, and was ordained as a minister in 1761. Four years later, having become a strong Whig partisan, he was chosen a member of the convention for framing the Constitution of Massachusetts, and subsequently a member of the convention for the adoption of the Constitution of the United States. Dr. West was the author of several books, and was a member of the Academy of Science at Philadelphia and Boston. He died Sept. 24, 1807.

Hon. Jabez D. Hammond, LL. D., a distinguished jurist and author, member of Congress from New York, and also State senator and county judge, was born in New Bedford Aug. 2, 1778, and died Aug. 18, 1855.

Hon. John Henry Clifford, whom Massachusetts hon-

ing, and fence, chemical preparations, metal sheathing for vessels, yellow sheathing, a copper manufactory, and two brass foundries. Added to these is a large establishment for the manufacture of linseed oil, and carriage-shops that turned out \$183,100 worth of work in 1875. There is also an immense amount of work done in flouring mills, copper-bolt factories, boot and shoe shops, looking-glass and picture-frame establishments. In 1875, the amount of capital invested in the manufacture of cotton cloth was \$3,100,000, and the value of goods made and work done the same year was \$2,836,703.

† His son, Joseph Grinnell, born in 1788, became a distinguished merchant, and represented his district in Congress from 1844-52.

Another son was Moses H. Grinnell, born in New Bedford Nov. 3, 1803. After finishing his studies at a "Friends' Academy" he became engaged in mercantile affairs, and was frequently sent abroad as supercargo. He was elected a member of Congress in 1839-41. In 1869, Mr. Grinnell was appointed collector of the port of New York; but it was as a promoter of Dr. Kane's Arctic Expedition that he was most distinguished.

* Its population was then, exclusive of Fairhaven, 15,000. Three years previous, the value of oil and bone brought into the town was \$3,063,324. In 1853, the products of the whale fishery realized \$10,763,107.83; but it was in 1857 that this industry reached its highest point in capital, vessels, and tonnage. During the latter year the New Bedford whaling fleet of 329 ships and outfits was worth more than \$12,000,000, and required the services of 10,000 seamen. In the war for secession the ships and outfits belonging to this port, destroyed by Confederate privateers, amounted in value to about \$1,500,000. In September, 1871, thirty-three ships had to be abandoned in the ice of the Arctic Ocean. Twenty-two of the number belonged in New Bedford, and were valued, regardless of the oil and bone on board, at \$1,090,000.

† Beside the manufacture of the products of the whale fishery, there are at present two shipyards, five boat-building establishments, three mast and spar yards, and a cordage factory in the city. There is also a rolling, slitting, and nail mill, two hollow ware and casting furnaces; establishments for the manufacture of steam-engines, iron rail-

ored with the highest office in her gift, was for the greater portion of his life a resident of New Bedford.

New Bedford has a population of 26,000. Many of the private residences are quite beautiful, while some of the public buildings evidence a fine architectural taste. The custom-house, city hall, and post-office are imposing structures of native granite. The latter building was erected in 1836, at a cost of \$31,700. The customs building was completed in 1839, at an expense of \$60,000. New Bedford, while earnest in trying to satisfy the material aspirations of her people, has not been negligent of their intellectual needs. Under the will of Sylvia Ann Howland, the city of New Bedford was bequeathed the sum of \$100,000 "for the promotion and support, within the city, of liberal education and the enlargement, from time to time, of the Free Public Library." The latter building

was completed in 1857, at a cost of \$40,000. It contains 33,000 volumes, besides numerous pamphlets, and has an annual income from trust funds of \$3,156. New Bedford was made a shire town for holding courts in 1827. Most of the religious denominations have erected edifices in New Bedford; but those alone worthy of special mention are the Unitarian, Congregational, Episcopal, and Roman Catholic churches. The Methodist and Baptist denominations are not without a fair representation in this thriving city by the sea.

TAUNTON.—The iron enterprise, initiated by the Leonards in 1652, was destined to be the basis of the wealth and world-wide celebrity of the present city of Taunton. About the beginning

of the present century, Samuel Leonard, Samuel and William A. Crocker, all lineal descendants of the

ancient iron-workers, engaged, under the firm-name of Leonard & Crockers, in a branch of the favorite industry of their forefathers, in the village of Hopewell, in the northern part of the town. The slitting and nail mills of these parties not only furnished employment to hundreds of families in this vicinity, but also gave to the products of Taunton manufacture a repute which justly increased in succeeding years.

In 1807, after the death of Samuel Leonard and William A. Crocker, Samuel Crocker having associated with himself Thomas Bush and Charles Richmond, the business was continued under their management for a number of years. At a subsequent period, on the decease of Mr. Bush, the business was conducted by the remaining members of the firm.

Messrs. Crocker & Richmond not only engaged in the manufacture of copper and iron, but, in 1823, they, with others, were empowered "to carry on the business of bleaching and printing cottons, muslins, and silks." By their enterprise, many foreign mechanics, mostly English, were called to the place, and Taunton acquired the reputation of being one of the largest manufacturing towns in the State.

When W. A. Crocker died, in 1807, he bequeathed to his sons, Samuel L., William A. and George A. Crocker, besides a goodly share of wealth, not a little of the characteristic tact and energy of his progenitors.

It is not surprising, therefore, that these young men should be found devoting themselves with all their inherited vigor to the development of an industry which had received, as yet, but indifferent attention in these

parts. The copper-works was originated by the Crocker Brothers in 1825, and incorporated with a capital of



CITY HALL, NEW BEDFORD.



ST. JAMES' CHURCH (EPISCOPAL), NEW BEDFORD.

\$200,000 the following year. The machinery of the company was located in Norton, but the office was on Main Street, in Taunton, in rooms over the Taunton Bank. From the start the enterprise was a positive success. Besides manufacturing a large amount of other copper material for the General Government, Crocker Bros., from 1830 to 1853, furnished coin to the United States Mint of the value of \$75,000 annually. The immense increase in their business, and the better facilities for transportation afforded by Taunton, at length determined the company to remove the greater part of their works to the latter place, where they are now in operation. From time to time, other stockholders have bought in, and the capital stock increased, until it is at present \$900,000. The only surviving member of the Crocker Bros., is the Hon. Samuel L. Crocker, now in his 75th year. He represented his district two terms in Congress.

In 1827, Albert Field, then a young man of thirty, constructed his first machine for the manufacture of brads. His place of business was on the east side of Spring Street, near the site of the present extensive works of A. Field & Sons. Three years later, he purchased one of Reed's tack-machines, and employed E. S. Caswell to take charge of it. Under the combined inventive genius of employer and employee, and the judicious management of the former, the business prospered. One machine after another was built, the buildings were enlarged, improvements in the methods of manufacturing were originated or adopted, until now the tack-works, started by Albert Field in 1827, is the leading concern of its kind on the Western Continent.

Another local industry merits particular notice in the history of Taunton. This is the manufacture of britannia, introduced by Isaac Babbitt in 1824. Six years later the Taunton Britannia Manufacturing Company was organized, and commenced operations on the present site of Reed & Barton's works. From this beginning has grown the present establishment for the manufacture of britannia, albata, silver and silver-plated ware, conducted by Messrs. Reed & Barton, the oldest and largest in the United States. In good times, about 500 hands are employed.

William Mason, whose splendid mechanical genius has made him conspicuous in the business annals of our country, came to Taunton from Connecticut, when Crocker, Richmond & Co. were at the height of their prosperity. It was while employed in the machine-shop of Messrs. Leach & Keith that he brought to perfection the great invention of his life. This was the "self-acting mule," the manufacture of which has added greatly to the material prosperity of his adopted city.

Mr. Mason began, in 1845, the erection of Mason's Machine Works. The main shop was 315 feet long and three stories high, but a rapidly increasing business has compelled the erection of building after building, until now the works cover an area of six acres. At first, Mr. Mason confined himself to the production of cotton and woollen machinery, in the manufacture of which he was eminently successful. Subsequently he modified and enlarged his plans, and, in 1853, brought out his first locomotive, which immediately elicited warmest praise from mechanics for its beauty and remarkable symmetry of design. During the Rebellion, Mr. Mason did quite a business in the manufacture of firearms for the government, producing, for a short period, as many as 600 Springfield rifles per week. Some years ago he made an improvement in car wheels, and erected a foundry for their production. In prosperous seasons, Mason's Machine Works give employment to 700 men.

Mr. Mason's locomotive, meanwhile, was not the first produced in Taunton. This piece of mechanism came from the shops of the Taunton Locomotive Company, incorporated in 1847. This company sent out the first locomotive that ran west of the Mississippi. Their locomotives have been so distinguished for speed and power as to attract attention in England. Two hundred and fifty hands are usually employed at this establishment.

The Taunton Paper Manufacturing Company was incorporated in 1847. Other corporations, of which space forbids a more extended account, are the Dean Cotton Manufacturing Company, incorporated in 1815; Dean Cotton and Machine Company (1848); Taunton Cotton and Machine Company (1874); Bristol Print Works (1833); Crocker Manufacturing Company (—); Taunton Iron Company (1837); Old Colony Iron Company (1844); Phenix Manufacturing Company (1850); Taunton Iron Works Company (1854); Taunton Tack Company (1854); and Stearns, Son & Hall Silver-Plate Company (1879). Beside these there are many companies manufacturing cotton fabrics, machinists' tools, stove linings, stoves, hollow ware, print rolls, stationary engines, &c.

Another industry of Taunton towards the close of the last century was the manufacture of brick.*

The first banking institution known in Taunton was incorporated June 23, 1812. It was located in the lower part of the building on Main Street, now used for a shoe store by H. L. Peck. It was called the Taunton Bank. Judge Samuel Fales was the first president.

* That this business was carried on to a considerable extent is apparent from the fact that not less than ten sloops, of thirty tons each, were employed in the exportation of this article.

The first savings bank in Taunton was organized Feb. 6, 1827. It was styled the Provident Institution for Savings, and was located in a room of the late William Crandall's house, corner of Howard Street and City Square. This institution, in 1840, passed into the hands of receivers.

Jacob Chapin was editor of the first newspaper published in Taunton. This was a weekly sheet, whose earliest number appeared in 1821. The "Old Colony Journal and Columbian Reporter," as the paper was styled, has been continued, under several names, to the present time, and has absorbed several other papers. It is now the "Bristol County Republican," published by

the Hon. Ezra Davol. Other newspapers are the "Daily Gazette," started by Edmund Anthony in 1849, and the "Household Gazette."

The Taunton Police Court was organized March 21, 1834, and James Ellis was the first judge.

In 1853, gas was introduced into the city by the Taunton Gaslight Company, incorporated February 11th of that year.

Taunton was incorporated a city in 1864, and in January of the ensuing year, the municipal government was inaugurated, with Hon. E. H. Bennett as mayor.

Public Buildings, Schools, &c.—In 1854, this town was selected as the one in which the second State Lunatic Hospital should be erected. This is an imposing structure, built much in the style of similar institutions, is beautifully bordered by river, farming-grounds, and woodlands, and is considered one of the best managed asylums in the country. Beyond this and the Episcopal, St. Mary's (Catholic), and the Unitarian churches, there are no buildings in Taunton deserving particular notice. Attention is called to the two former, on account of their architectural beauty, and to the latter because of the associations with which its history is interwoven,—for this church has come down to us through a long

avenue of years as the representative of that other church in which worshipped the early settlers of ancient Cohannet.

The first schoolmaster in Taunton,* of whom any mention is made, was one Master Bishop, who probably came here with some of the proprietors in the original or Tetiquet Purchase. Very little is known concerning him, yet that he was a person of no mean ability, is made manifest by Lechford, who states that he assisted at the ordination of Rev. William Hooke. A school which many in this and neighboring places regard with a respect approaching veneration, is the Bristol Academy. This institution was incorporated May 30, 1792, "for

the promotion of piety, morality and patriotism." The act of incorporation, obtained through the instrumentality of Gen. Cobb, was accompanied by a grant of a township, six miles square, in the district of Maine. The academy was opened with an address by the first principal, Rev. William Daggett, July 18, 1796. The present school system embraces twenty-eight schools, including one high and five grammar schools. The Taunton Public Library was established in 1866. It contains over 15,000 vol-

umes, pamphlets, &c. Mr. S. B. King, at his death, left in trust to the city the sum of \$1,000, the interest of which is applied, as was designed it should be, to the purchase of books for this library.

In the western part of the city proper is situated Mount Pleasant Cemetery, incorporated in 1836. The grounds cover an area of about twelve acres, traversed by beautiful avenues, shaded by wide-spreading trees. Within this cemetery stands the monument erected by the ladies of Taunton to the memory of Elizabeth Pool.

The churches of Taunton † are seventeen in number. The Unitarian is the oldest, being organized in 1637.

Biographical Notes.—Judge Thomas Leonard, son of James Leonard, one of those who established the



UNITARIAN CHURCH, TAUNTON.

* Mr. Baylies says that Henry Uxley was the first schoolmaster in Taunton, but gives no further information about him.

† Of these, five are Congregationalist, four Methodist, two Baptist, three Catholic, and one Episcopal.

iron works at Taunton, was the first physician in that town of whom we have any record. He was a native of Wales, but came to this country while quite young. He held several positions of honor, and died in 1713, in the enjoyment of universal esteem.

Gen. David Cobb, son of Thomas Cobb and Lydia Leonard of Taunton, was born while his mother was visiting some friends in Attleborough, Sept. 14, 1748. His parents were wealthy for those days, and he was reared in accordance with their circumstances. Educated at Harvard University, and studying medicine with Dr. Perkins, a celebrated physician of Boston, he began the practice of the medical profession in that city, where his great talents won him distinction. Returning to Taunton at the urgent request of his father, he continued in practice there with marked success. But, in the early days of the Revolution, he espoused the patriot cause, and, as a soldier, achieved distinction. He was the confidential friend of Knox, Greene, Lincoln, and Hamilton, and aid-de-camp to Washington. He subsequently served in the legislature of his native State, in the National Congress, as judge of the Court of Common Pleas, and major-general in the Massachusetts militia. In 1795 he removed to Maine, and, in 1802, was chosen president of the State Senate. He was afterwards a member of the governor's council, lieutenant-governor, chief justice of the Court of Common Pleas, and major-general of the militia. He returned to Taunton in 1815, and died April 17, 1830.*

Hon. Samuel White, the first lawyer in Taunton, was born in Braintree in 1710. During the days of the "Stamp Act," while speaker of the Massachusetts House, he signed the circular which called together the first American Congress. He died in Taunton in 1769.

Robert Treat Paine, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, was for many years a resident of Taunton. Born in Boston, in 1731, and educated at Harvard University, he became an able and successful advocate. As speaker of the Massachusetts House, attorney-general, and judge of the Supreme Court, he fulfilled the high promise of his earlier years. His death occurred May 11, 1814.

Thomas Paine, son of the above, born in Taunton;

Dec. 9, 1773, was a man of splendid talents, but of rather erratic habits. Upon the death of his brother, Robert Treat Paine, Jr., he, with the authority of the Massachusetts legislature, assumed that person's name, desiring, as he expressed it, to have a "Christian name." He was in mercantile business, and afterwards a lawyer in Boston, and died in that city Nov. 13, 1811. He was the author of the famous song, "Adams and Liberty," and other poems.

Gen. James Williams, son of Judge James Williams, was born in Taunton in 1741. For *fifty-six* years he was register of deeds for Bristol County, a position which his father had previously held. He commanded a company of minute-men at the beginning of the Revolution. In 1778, when the British landed on Rhode Island, he was in command of a Taunton company, and took part in the battle that ensued. After the war he was actively interested in the cause of education. He died in Taunton in 1826. His son Alfred succeeded him in the office of the registry of deeds, and held that position for twenty years. Thus it will be seen that, for ninety-five years, the office of register in this county remained in the Williams family.

Hon. John Mason Williams, LL. D., son of Gen. James Williams, born in Taunton in 1780, and a graduate of Brown University, was a prominent lawyer in his native town, and in New Bedford. He was afterwards associate justice and chief justice of the Court of Common Pleas, and died in 1868.

Hon. Henry Williams has long been a prominent and influential citizen of Taunton. He is a native of the city, and about 73 years of age. Graduating from Brown University, he chose the profession of law, and rapidly rose to distinction. As a member of both branches of the State government, representative to Congress, and in other important official positions, he has reflected honor upon his constituents. Throughout his life-time he has taken an active interest in the growth and prosperity of Taunton. He is a direct descendant, by his father and mother, of Richard Williams, the "father of Taunton."

Hon. Marcus Morton, LL. D., born in Freetown, Feb. 19, 1784, was for a long period a resident of Taunton.

* While judge of the Court of Common Pleas for Bristol County, an incident occurred which displays an element of his character in its strongest light. The event transpired during Shays' Rebellion in 1780. Suits had been entered in the previous court, and when the time arrived for recording the judgments in the cases, much excitement arose in Taunton, where court was to be convened. On one side of "the Green," armed men thronged the streets declaring their intention to resist the law. When the situation was made known to Gen. Cobb, he arrayed himself in his uniform of major-general, and stepping into the street,

formed what militia he could muster into line, with cannon in front of them, on the opposite side of the square. Then, sword in hand, he advanced into the common and drew a line upon the green-sward, saying to the leader of the mob, "Pass that line and I fire; the blood be upon your own head." His bravery was well known to them, for they had served under him, and realized the terrible consequence of trifling with such a man at such an hour. The mob quietly withdrew, court was held, and the dignity of the law maintained.

He graduated from Brown University, and was admitted to the bar in 1807. He was subsequently clerk of the Massachusetts Senate, member of Congress, lieutenant-governor, Supreme Court judge for fourteen years, governor of Massachusetts, collector of the port of Boston, and a leader in the Free-soil movement. He died in Taunton in 1864.

Hon. Francis Baylies, born in Dighton, Oct. 16, 1783, achieved special distinction in literary pursuits. He was at one time a member of Congress, and subsequently United States *Charge d'Affaires* to Brazil. His "Memoir of Plymouth Colony," published in 1828, and republished with notes and additions, by Drake, in 1866, is pronounced one of the best works of its kind extant. Mr. Baylies died in Taunton, Oct. 28, 1852.

ATTLEBOROUGH,* formerly a part of Rehoboth, and having at present a population of 9,224, was set off and incorporated Oct. 19, 1694. It was named from a market town in the county of Norfolk, Eng. The first minister was Matthew Short, settled in 1712; the second, Ebenezer White, in 1715; the third, Habijah Weld, in 1726. The last-named gentleman preached here fifty years. The principal industry of Attleborough has been for many years the manufacture of jewelry, as many as thirty-six establishments, with a million and a half of capital, being engaged in this branch of trade alone.

Among the distinguished men born in this town, was Rev. Naphtali Daggett, D.D., a graduate of Yale College, and subsequently professor of divinity and acting president of that institution. When the British attacked New Haven, in 1779, he shouldered his fowling-piece and joined in the fight. Being taken prisoner, he was compelled to act as guide to his captors, and, while performing this reluctant service, received wounds from the bayonets of the brutal soldiery from which he never recovered. He died Nov. 25, 1780, at the age of 53. His son Henry was an officer in the patriot army.

Hon. David Daggett, LL. D., an eminent jurist, born in this town in 1764, was at one time a member of the United States Senate. He was also mayor of New Haven, and died in that city in 1851.

Other noted men, natives of this town, were Jonathan

Maxcey, D. D., an eloquent divine, president successively of Brown University, Union College, and Columbia College, S. C. (died in 1820); and Ezekiel G. Robinson, president of Brown University.

BERKLEY, originally a part of Taunton, and afterwards of Dighton, was incorporated April 18, 1735, and named in honor of Bishop Berkeley. The famous Dighton Rock† is located here. The first minister of this town was Rev. Samuel Tobey, settled in 1737. Rev. William Mason Cornell, LL. D., author of various works, was born in Berkley Oct. 16, 1802. Some shipbuilding was formerly carried on in this place, but the people are now principally engaged in fishing and agriculture. Population, 781.

DARTMOUTH.—The present village of Dartmouth comprises but a small portion of the territory embraced by the ancient town. The principal products of industry are oil, spermaceti, whalebone, lumber, Indian corn, &c. Population, 3,434. Henry H. Crapo, governor of Michigan, from 1865 to 1869, was born in Dartmouth, May 24, 1804, and died in Flint, Mich., July 23, 1869.

DIGHTON, a town of 1,755 inhabitants, lies in the central part of Bristol County, on the western bank of Taunton River. It was embraced in the South Purchase of Taunton, and was named in honor of Frances Dighton, wife of Richard Williams, the father of that town. Dighton was incorporated May 30, 1712. William Baylies, M. D., born in Uxbridge, Mass., Dec. 5, 1743, died here June 17, 1826. He early came to Dighton, and was a successful practitioner there. A man of rare mental endowments, he was a member of the Academy of Arts and Sciences, of Massachusetts Historical Society, and a founder of Massachusetts Medical Society. He was also a member of Congress from 1805 to 1809.

EASTON, population 3,898, the Indian name of which was Hockamock, was also a part of Taunton until 1725, when it was incorporated. The town was named in honor of John Easton, who was governor of Rhode Island from 1690 to 1694. A weekly paper is

* In 1875 print-cloth sheeting to the value of \$695,000 was made. The total value of the goods made in this town, the same year, was \$3,485,018. There are in Attleborough eight churches, one national and one savings bank, and one weekly newspaper. An agricultural society, recently formed, holds yearly meetings here, and has built a hall in the town at an expense of \$25,000.

† Upon the easterly bank of Taunton River, about seven miles from the present city of Taunton, stands a rock measuring some nine or ten feet at its base, and about four feet in height, on whose face are graven characters which have proved to antiquarians a subject of deepest inter-

est for nearly two centuries. As a result of their studies, some of the savans have maintained that the inscription was traced by a party of Phœnicians who, driven by stress of weather to our shores, wandered up this quiet river to lay by and repair damages. Again, there are those who assert that the hieroglyphics are the work of some ancient Indian tribe who formerly dwelt here, and who removed, or were destroyed at some remote period by the ravages of war, pestilence, or famine. If the first of these conjectures be correct, then, as Baylies aptly remarks, Dighton Rock, as it is called, has a greater antiquity than any similar relic in Europe.

published here. Easton manufactures one-half the shovels made in all the world. Rev. David Reed, editor and founder of "The Christian Register," was born here in 1790. His death occurred June 7, 1870. Oakes Ames, M. C., was born in Easton Jan. 10, 1804, and died May 8, 1873.

FAIRHAVEN, originally a part of Dartmouth, and afterwards of New Bedford, was incorporated in 1812. The village was laid out in 1764 on Acushnet River, which here forms a beautiful harbor, or "fair haven," of nearly a mile in breadth. Formerly, Fairhaven was much interested in the whale fishery; but of late the attention of the inhabitants has been turned more towards manufacturing. The value of goods made, and work done in 1875 was \$387,000. There are five churches here, besides a beautiful resting-place for the dead, called Riverside Cemetery, dedicated in 1850. Population, 2,768.

RAYNHAM, population 1,687, a part of the ancient Tetiquet Purchase, was incorporated in 1731. In this town, the first iron forge in America was built. Here, also, was Fowling Pond, a favorite resort of King Philip, and here was kept under a doorstep for several weeks the head of that famous chief. The first minister settled in this place was Rev. John Wales, in 1731. For some time preceding the Revolution, Raynham was the home of Benjamin Church, M. D., great-grandson of Col. Benjamin Church. Dr. Church was born in Newport, R. I., in 1734. He came to Raynham about 1768, where he built an elegant mansion, and led an extravagant and licentious life. An ardent Whig in the years prior to the struggle for independence, his eminent abilities won for him a place in the Provincial Congress, and the office of physician-general to the patriot army. Subsequently, having been detected in treasonable correspondence with the enemy, he was expelled from Congress and imprisoned. He died in England in 1788.

REHOBOTH.—The ancient town of Rehoboth, on account of subdivisions, has lost much of its original territory. The population is 1,827. The eminent persons born here were Benjamin West, LL. D. (1730–

1813), famous as an astronomer; Daniel Reed (1757–1836), a musical composer, author of "Greenwich," "Windham," and other popular tunes; Nathan Smith (1762–1829), a distinguished surgeon; and George W. Peck (1817–1859), an author and editor.

FREETOWN.—The early history of this ancient town has already been given. The present inhabitants are chiefly employed at farming. The population is 1,396. Noted persons born here: Rev. William R. Alger (1822), a distinguished author and divine; Gen. Ebenezer Pierce (1822), soldier, historian, and genealogist; and Gov. Marcus Morton.

MANSFIELD, originally a part of Taunton North Purchase, and later a portion of Norton, was incorporated in 1770. There was a coal mine opened here in 1836, but the yield not proving profitable, the enterprise was abandoned. Recently a deposit of ochre has been discovered, which promises rich results. Mansfield has nine public schools, including a high school; four churches, and a Society of Friends. The population is 2,656, and the value of manufactured products, \$555,159. The following eminent persons were born



LEONARD HOUSE, RAYNHAM.

in this town:—Asa Clapp, a benevolent merchant (1762–1848); Rev. Samuel Deane, historian and poet (1784–1834); William Reade Deane, scholar and antiquary (1807–1871).

SOMERSET.—The Indian name of Somerset was Shewamet, and the lands which it embraced were known as the "Shewamet Purchase." It continued a part of Swansea until Feb. 28, 1790, when it obtained its own municipal rights. Somerset contains large iron works, and a population of 1,940.

NORTON, population 1,595, obtains its name from Norton in England. The town was a part of Taunton North Purchase until 1711, when it acquired its own municipal privileges. William Wetherell, who located near the outlet of Winnecunnet Pond, in 1669, was probably the first settler here. A forge and bloomery were erected in this town by the Leonard family as early

as 1696. The first minister settled in Norton was Rev. Joseph Avery, in 1714. The Wheaton Female Seminary, founded by Hon. Laban Wheaton in 1834, is located here. Distinguished men: Hon. George Leonard, Hon. Laban Wheaton (1754-1846); Rev. Gardner Perry, D. D. (1783-1869).

SWANSEA. — Very little, comparatively speaking, remains of the ancient territory of Swansea. Shipbuilding was at one time carried on here, but the inhabitants are now principally engaged in agriculture. Population, 1,308.

Nathaniel Paine came from Swansea to Bristol, of which he was one of the first settlers. He succeeded Judge Byfield as judge of probate in 1710, and was made a judge of the court of common pleas. Judge Paine was greatly identified with the politics of his time, and among the offices he held was that of counsellor of

the Province. He was the ancestor of the Paine families in Worcester.

WESTPORT. — (Acoakset.) The early history of this town is connected with that of Dartmouth. It was incorporated July 2, 1787. The largest number of sheep of any town in Bristol County is raised by Westport. The population is 2,912.

SEEKONK. — The early history of Seekonk is identified with that of Rehoboth, of which it continued a part until 1812. The population is 1,167.

ACUSHNET, formerly a part of Fairhaven, was incorporated in 1860. It took its name from the Acushnet River, which flows through the town. The population is 1,059.

DUKES COUNTY.

BY HEBRON VINCENT, A. M.

Few sections, if any, along the New England coast, with the exception of the great emporiums of business, have been regarded as of greater importance, real and historical, than the island of Martha's Vineyard and its environs. The discovery of this island antedated the landing of the Pilgrims by some eighteen or nineteen years, and Edgartown was settled by white men, as we think, but a few years later than that first landing upon the "rock-bound coast." The reminiscences of the first century of civilization on this sea-girt isle would afford descriptions quite as pleasurable to the antiquarian, the philologist, and the Christian, as most of those relating to the locality named. These headlands and harbors have almost a world-wide notoriety. There is but one "Gay Head" in America.

Our island was discovered by Capt. Bartholomew Gosnold on the same voyage with, and immediately after, the discovery of "Cape Cod," in the year 1602. It is said that he first espied the little island of "Noman's Land," about four miles from Chilmark beach, and gave to that the name of Martha's Vineyard, which name was afterwards transferred to the main island, the Indian name of which was *Nope*, or *Capawock*. Why either should have been denominated a vineyard is

not quite apparent. It could not, in its rude and uncultivated state, have borne much resemblance to the vineyards of the East, ancient or modern; although it may have been, and doubtless was, abundantly more prolific in the growth of the wild grape than now.

There are some representations of a fabulous kind as to the origin of the names of this and neighboring islands, in which, romantic as they may be, we have no confidence. It is sufficient to say that this island was at one time called Martin's Vineyard, probably from Martin Pring, who made a voyage hither the next year after the discovery by Gosnold. The name was soon changed to Martha's Vineyard. Gosnold landed at Cuttyhunk, which he named "Elizabeth Island," which name was subsequently transferred to the whole group, and they have ever since been called the "Elizabeth Islands." The name was undoubtedly given out of respect to the reigning queen. On Cuttyhunk, which was the most western of the group, Gosnold, finding the soil fertile, built a little fort and a store-house, designed for such of his company as should remain. The store-house is said to have been the first English house known to have been built in New England. Differences arising among the

company from some cause, they broke up, and all returned to England.

The main island, Martha's Vineyard, is twenty-one miles long, and has an average width of about six miles, although in one part it is nine miles or more. Its trend is from east to west. The eastern part is quite level, while the western, as we approach it, becomes hilly and rocky, some of the elevations being some 150 feet above the level of the sea. It has the broad Atlantic Ocean on the south, and the Vineyard Sound, which separates it from the Elizabeth Islands and the main land, on the north. Its nearest approach to the main land, at Wood's Holl, is about four miles, and the distance from Boston, from which it lies in a south-south-easterly direction, is about eighty-five miles.

Within the memory of the writer there remained evidences that, on this island, now mostly given to the oak, pines prevailed to a very considerable extent; and in his youth, the old men of that time were accustomed to relate that such had been the fact. It may have been so on Nausshon, but of later years there has been a variety in the growth. Bordering the south side of this, the main island, are large ponds, which, in the long past, were undoubtedly fiords of the sea, although now separated from it by a long beach. The evidence that they were such is, that when, by some great outbreak by the forces of nature, or work by the hands of men, channels are opened through the beach to the sea, so that the accumulations of fresh water run off, reducing these ponds to the ocean level, the heads of the coves around them are laid bare, disclosing to the view numerous stumps of trees in their normal positions, which trees never could have grown under water, but must have grown above the wash of the sea-water in such localities.

As the result of long centuries of the deposition of vegetable growths in swamps and low lands, especially in the western part, extensive beds of peat have been found to exist, which the inhabitants have been accustomed to utilize, to some extent, for fuel. Another of the native resources of the western and north-western parts of the island, which, in the later years, has been made available, is the extensive fields of various clays, assuming different colors, especially in the cliffs of Gay Head. Soon after the discovery of these islands, they became noted, among other things, for the growth of sassafras—great quantities of which were said to have been gathered and shipped to the mother country. It is averred that this article formed the chief part of the first cargo transported from the "New World" to the "Old." These islands, at the time of their discovery, were, like other portions of this western wild, inhabited by Indian

tribes, usually more or less warlike. Here they had their settlements, as a general thing, near the neighboring waters, as the immense beds of shells in the uplands indicate, but roamed the forests at will. At the time of the settlement by white men, the Indian population of Martha's Vineyard and Nantucket was estimated at 3,000. It is said that near "Great Harbor," now Edgartown harbor, the Indians were friendly, but that at Cape Poge, they were very savage; which, if a fact, with regard to the latter, suggests that it was probably there that in 1619, Capt. Thomas Dermer and his men, on landing, were attacked by the natives; and where, after a gallant defence with their swords, they escaped, leaving "several Indians killed in the fray."

At first, this and the neighboring islands, including Nantucket, were not under the jurisdiction of any of the New England governments. In those early years, the changes transpiring in the government of the mother country, caused things to be a little mixed here. The claim of the Mayhews over the native rights of the Indians was, as in other cases, based on the right of the British crown, which, in turn, was based on the fact of discovery. On the score of this right, William, Earl of Sterling, laid claim, *under a grant from the crown*, not only to these islands, but to all the islands between Cape Cod and the Hudson River. Of the grounds on which Sir Ferdinando Gorges laid any claim to Martha's Vineyard, the writer is not apprised. Lord Sterling's title is thus set forth in "Hayward's Massachusetts Gazetteer": "William, Earl of Sterling, in consequence of a grant from the crown of England, laid claim to all the islands between Cape Cod and Hudson's River." He adds: "James Forcett, agent of the Earl, in October, 1641, granted to Thomas Mayhew, of Watertown, and Thomas Mayhew, his son, Nantucket, Martha's Vineyard and the Elizabeth Islands, with the same powers of government which the people of Massachusetts possessed by charter." This granting of such powers, "Holmes' Annals" says, was "according to the opinion of the day;" and adds: "Hence it was that Mayhew was called governor of the islands."

In 1644, Martha's Vineyard was annexed to the jurisdiction of Massachusetts. There were subsequently other changes under the English supervision, by which Matthew Mayhew, grandson of the governor, became the most important civilian of the island. One of the most noteworthy of these was the measure by which the income of the island was to be expended for the propagation of the gospel among the aborigines.

Following the English Commonwealth, under Cromwell and others, Charles the Second gave to his brother, the

Duke of York, afterwards James the Second, a grant of New York, including Long Island, Martha's Vineyard, Nantucket, and the adjacent islands, which had previously been purchased by Henry, grandson of William, Earl of Sterling, who previously resigned, and assigned them to the Duke. It was thus that these islands became connected with New York; and it was under this connection that, in 1683, these islands, including Nantucket, were constituted a county, very naturally receiving, from its reputed owner, the name of "Duke's County." The colonial population is stated at 2,822. This undoubtedly included the aborigines. By the charter of William III. and Mary II., who succeeded to the crown in 1689, which charter arrived in 1692, these islands were taken from New York, and re-annexed to Massachusetts, in which connection they have ever since remained. In 1695, the year of the decease of Mary, Martha's Vineyard, the Elizabeth Islands, and Noman's Land, were separated from Nantucket by the provincial legislature, and made a county by themselves, still retaining the name first given to the whole — Duke's County.

They who judge solely from records now extant, are accustomed to fix the time of the first settlement here by the whites at 1642. This, if the island was, as is claimed, first settled by the Mayhews, and those who came with them from Watertown, would undoubtedly be true. Historical accounts in printed form, and newspaper articles written by visitors to the island, point to this period. They very naturally do so, for the reason that no written record now known to exist, dates back of that period. Whether there may not have been an anterior settlement and record, has been, and is, a living question with a large portion of the inhabitants, and is, therefore, one to which it would seem fitting to give, at least, a passing notice in this connection.

The oral, or traditionary history of the first settlement of Martha's Vineyard by white men, dates back some ten or twelve years, more or less, prior to the purchase of it, and settlement by the Mayhews. To substantiate this tradition we have not only the current talk from the earliest boyhood of the oldest people now living, but the account as given by some of the oldest inhabitants, some sixty years ago, who had it from an immediate ancestry. The statement in brief, was, that at about the time above indicated, a vessel on her way from Plymouth, bound west, or south, stopped and anchored in or near the outer harbor of what is now Edgartown; that a boat's company — mostly passengers — attempted a landing near where the town now is; that a large number of the Indians, with their chief, appeared on the bank near the boat, apparently peaceful, but suspicious, to whom the

whites made signs of friendship, designed to secure their confidence; that one of the company by the name of John Pease, having done military service in England, and having with him his red coat, made a present of it to the chief, and showed him how to put it on; that when put on, the Indians were so elated, so wild with joy at the sight that they set up a great shout; that such was the kindly feeling inspired by this honor bestowed, the chief, in whom, as it is held by different writers, the titles of the Indian lands, so far as those tribes could claim them, were vested, gave to Pease and others a large section of land, including the site on which Edgartown is now built; that thereupon four of these men — Pease, Vinson, Trapp, and Browning — decided to discontinue their voyage and risk their fortunes for life here.* The account still further states, that some others came soon after and stopped here, so that before the Mayhews came the number of men was about a dozen, between whom the section given by the Indian chief was divided; that John Pease, who was a man of some education, kept the record of the settlement in a book called the "Black Book," from the color of the material from which the cover was made; that subsequently, when others came, as they did from Watertown with the Mayhews, none of whom had become sharers in the gift lands, a very natural unrest was engendered; that about this time John Pease died; that while he was lying dead, two men of the new comers — names not definitely stated — came to the house of the deceased and desired of the man in charge to see the book of records; that he complied, and, leaving the room for a while to attend to other duties, upon his return the book was no where to be seen, and has not been seen by the public from that day to this; that the record evidence of the settlement and of the division of the lands having been thus destroyed, matters were thrown into chaos, and the chief man being dead, those early men were deprived of their rights, such as they had, the charter rights under the crown controlling any new disposition of the lands acquired, and any additional lands upon which the whites entered, — obtained with perhaps some little formality of purchase from the Indians, — and that hence the record of the settlement, on such basis, could go no further back than the purchase and settlement by Thomas Mayhew and his son "and their associates."†

* There are traces of a road, — and in parts the road still exists, — now, as from time immemorial, called "Pease's Point Road," which led from a point or headland, near the village, — where it is understood the first four landed, — to lands by the Great Pond, some two or three miles distant.

† Though we are not without material evidence of this earlier settlement, yet the more important portion of the history of this county manifestly begins with the advent of the Mayhews.

The purchase of the British right by virtue of discovery, made by Thomas Mayhew, then of Watertown, formerly a merchant of Southampton, Eng., and his son Thomas, to be enjoyed by them "and their associates," which purchase occurred in 1641, and their subsequent removal hither, with others, in 1642, and that the said Thomas Mayhew, senior, became governor of these islands, are all universally accredited and undisputed facts. While the father thus became the ruler, the son, being pious and well educated, officiated as preacher to and pastor of the settlers, and soon extended his labors among the Indians, as a missionary. These people were, of course, in the darkness of heathenism, given to the worship of demons. It is well attested, that the labors of this youthful minister among these children of nature, while seeking to win them to the truth of the Gospel, and to the profession and practice of true piety, were very effective. His useful life, however, early terminated. After a service here of about fifteen years, having a desire to visit England, he started on the voyage in 1657, much to the regret of the natives, who had become greatly attached to him. Of this attachment they gave very strong demonstrations. The voyage proved to be a fatal one, the ship being lost with all on board.

Some time subsequent to this event, the father, Gov. Mayhew, took up the work left by the son, and became preacher and missionary as well as ruler.*

EDGARTOWN, incorporated in 1671, and the shire town of the county, is on the east coast of the island. Its harbor, called Whitson's Bay by Martin Pring, is safe and commodious. The whaling business was at one time a very important interest, and four ships are still

* There were in the list of the men of this name of Mayhew five in all, coming down through as many generations. The son of the younger Thomas, the first missionary, was the Rev. John Mayhew, born in 1652, settled in Tisbury. Rev. Experience Mayhew was the oldest son of the preceding, somewhat of a writer, and an energetic worker in his chosen vocation. Rev. Zachariah Mayhew, youngest son of the last named, was also a zealous, devoted minister, who died in 1806, aged eighty-nine years. There have been, later, two others who have become preachers, but of less note. The people of the name, as those of some other names, have become quite numerous.

The Christian efforts of these devoted ministers, especially among the Indians, were crowned with great success. Quite a number of the

employed in that capacity. Large numbers of the men of this, and of the other towns on the island, formerly sailed in Nantucket and New Bedford ships,—mainly the latter,—making some of the most successful ship-masters. The name of Clement Norton, the rapidity and success of whose voyages on the Brazil Banks were a marvel, and of many others contributing by their very valuable voyages to enrich their owners, will long be remembered.

There are at present in the town three churches: the Congregationalist, whose history, as we have seen, dates far back; the Baptist, of more recent organization, but in a prosperous state; and the Methodist, also in a flourishing condition.

Among the reminiscences of the past of this comparatively ancient town, is the fact, recently traced by Richard L. Pease, Esq., of this place, that a man by the name of Birchard, an early resident here, was an ancestor of Rutherford Birchard Hayes, President of the United States. A small church was founded here in 1642. Although it appears that there was but little, if any, recorded evidence of its existence until in 1717, there can yet be little doubt of the fact. After the missionary Mayhew left for England, it is said that Peter Folger, who,



OLDEST HOUSE IN EDGARTOWN.

with his father, John Folger, came to this country from England, and, soon after arriving in Portsmouth, settled here, and who, afterwards, with his father, removed to Nantucket, and there became the ancestor of Benjamin Franklin, made himself useful here for some time by his teaching, and by his Christian labors.

The first Methodists on the island, so far as known, were John Sanders and his wife, who, having been slaves in Virginia, succeeded in purchasing their freedom, and

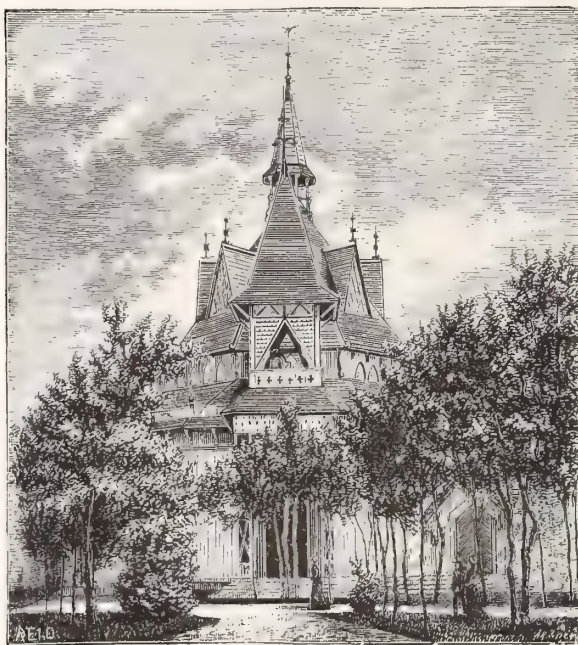
native converts became preachers, the first and foremost of whom was *Iliacoomes*. Great numbers of others were exemplary and useful Christians. It should be added that the early ministers extended their labors into other parts of the island, and probably also to other islands. The history of those early times informs us, "such had been the success of the missionaries, aided by the countenance and support of the government, and blessed by Providence," that "in 1695 there were not less than three thousand adult Indian converts in the islands of Martha's Vineyard and Nantucket." Probably, however, very many who were reckoned in the above number were but nominally Christian. The present remains of those tribes, we may add, afford but slight characteristics of the erect and agile red man of other days.

came north in a vessel. They landed at Holmes's Hole, — now Vineyard Haven, — in 1787. They afterwards settled at a place called "Farm Neck," near where the Camp Ground now is, where was a small neighborhood of colored people, to whom John preached, having been a preacher among the slaves, but he formed no society. In 1795, the celebrated Jesse Lee, the pioneer of Methodism in New England, visited the island, and preached a few times.

In 1835, while Methodism on the island was in its days of strength, the Martha's Vineyard camp-meeting, the germ of what is now called the Cottage City, came into existence. This now celebrated camp-meeting sprang from most humble beginnings. The pastor of the Edgartown church and a few others, at the suggestion of Jeremiah Pease, Esq., visited a beautiful oak-grove, six miles north-west of the village, and decided on a site for a minister's stand and seats for the people. The gathering was at first small, only nine tents gracing the circle, but it increased in number from year to year, and in course of time, clergymen, and members of other denominations, lent it their aid and influence. Nothing beyond a camp of tents was originally contemplated, but these finally increased to several hundreds. In due time, and after many improvements had been made upon the grounds, the era of cottage-building commenced, at first on the camp-ground, but afterwards at the Bluffs, the Highlands, and elsewhere.

A summer house of worship was built on the Bluffs-side called "Union Chapel," where service was held during the season of rustication, including camp-meeting week. Within a year or two last past, there have been built the Baptist chapel, already named, on the Bluffs; the Methodist chapel, a fine structure, in the Camp Circle; and on the Highlands, where the Baptist denomination now annually hold a meeting similar to that of the Methodists, a spacious wooden tabernacle has recently been erected. The Methodists who, since the falling of the shade by the oak-trees, have worshipped under a tabernacle of canvas, have in contemplation, as

they have had for some time past, the erection of one similar to that of the Baptists. The two chapels lately built are suited to winter as well as summer, — being in part for people who reside here, and in the vicinity, through the year. Thus the place, where once was a comparatively small gathering of people for purely religious services, — living in a sort of primitive way, in tents, under the shade of the oak foliage, — has become, in addition, one of the greatest watering-places in the country,* and the parent of cottage camps; the religious element and the religious services exerting their salutary influences, to a good extent, upon the masses. Many summer visitors also find homes at Edgartown village, Katama, Vineyard Haven, and elsewhere.



UNION CHAPEL.

In the summer of 1878, there was organized at this new settlement, by Col. Homer B. Sprague of Boston, and others, the Martha's Vineyard Summer Institute, a school for literary and scientific purposes, with lectures; which proved to be such a success that it is to be repeated, and will, doubtless, become a permanent annual. There is now a narrow-gauge railroad between Oak Bluffs wharf and the South Beach, via Edgartown village and Katama. It is mainly for the summer travel, and affords a fine opportunity for visitors to come to the points named. Edgartown has good schools,

partially graded, a lyceum, and other literary means, including a weekly newspaper, the "Vineyard Gazette," established thirty-two years since by the late Edgar Marchant, Esq., a native of the town.

A custom-house, court-house, jail, and national bank are also located here. This is the terminus of the route of the New Bedford and Martha's Vineyard line of steamers. The population of the town is 1,707.

TISBURY, the central town on the island, includes Vineyard Haven, West and North Tisbury. The surface on

* This place boasts one of the largest and best summer hotels to be found in the country, also the most superb of concrete drives in all directions; while its cottages of almost every conceivable device, rival quite, for grace, beauty, and all charming appointments, the creations of fancy in the most ingenious of fairy tales. — ED.

the north-westerly side is undulating, hilly, and rocky. It has much good farming land. Ponds, as in Edgartown, border the southern side, a beach forming the outer limit. The town was early settled by the whites. Its inhabitants have been very enterprising, a part of them as cultivators of the soil, and a part on the sea, either in the mercantile marine or in the whaling business; the thrift of the latter centering at what was Holmes's Hole, now Vineyard Haven. This village is very eligibly located on an ascent of ground, affording a fine view of the harbor and of the neighboring waters. It has communication with the main-land by steamers. About two miles distant from the head of the harbor is the well-known "West Chop Light-house." This harbor has become increasingly a "waiting place" for vessels of all kinds and drafts, for winds and tides, when making passages either way on the Vineyard Sound. The village contains excellent schools, a reading-room for seamen and three churches. Population of the town, 1,536.

In West Tisbury is a woollen factory; a flour mill, built and owned by the late Dr. Daniel Fisher; the Martha's Vineyard Agricultural Society's hall and grounds, and the Dukes County Academy. This part of the town, as well as North Tisbury, is largely a farming district. The pond and pound fisheries are sources of revenue.

The earliest records of the first church organization in this town, in West Tisbury, have been lost. The Rev. John Mayhew, not then ordained, began to preach here in 1673. He was followed by Rev. Josiah Torrey in 1701, and by Rev. Nathaniel Hancock (nephew of the celebrated Gov. John Hancock), in 1727.

CHILMARK adjoins Tisbury, and includes all the remaining part of Martha's Vineyard, with the exception of Gay Head. The central and northern parts are hilly and rocky. It has some of the best grazing and farming lands in the county, and the inhabitants are usually large owners of stock—especially neat cattle and sheep. There are also fishing interests here, largely connected with the small island of Noman's Land, which forms a part of this town. In this township, also, are the hardy and successful sons of the ocean, many of whom have risen on their own merits to the first place on the ship's "quarter-deck," and have accumulated a comfortable competency.

On the north side of the town, near the Sound, is an extensive section embedding useful clays,* large quanti-

ties of which have been exported. In the vicinity are the Vineyard Brick and Tile Works, owned by Hon. Nathaniel Harris of Brookline, and costing \$55,000. Not far distant is a large paint mill.

A church, with a settled pastor, was early established in this town. Among the strong men of the town intellectually, fifty years ago, was John Hancock, Esq.—not the Governor John, of course, but another, probably a relative. Still earlier was Hon. Benjamin Bassett, one of the justices of the county court. The town was incorporated in 1714, and has a population of 508.

GAY HEAD, in the extreme western part of the island, acquired its name from the gay cliffs in that section. It is a promontory some four to five miles in length, having the water on nearly all sides. The lands, which are quite fertile, are undulating, ending in the beautiful, variegated cliffs of gorgeous colors, some parts rising to the height of about one hundred and fifty feet. Gosnold, when he discovered these cliffs, called them "Dover Cliffs," on account of their resemblance to the cliffs of that name in England. They were undoubtedly an upheaval at some remote period; and the marine fossils they unbosom to the view, especially after a heavy rain in spring has washed their sloping sides, render the place a great attraction to scientific men. The sunset and early morning views are admired by mariners and all others enjoying them.

The people of this town constitute the largest settlement of the remains of the Indian tribes once so numerous on this island. There is a small number on Chappaquiddie, and another small settlement at a place called Christiantown, in Tisbury. They have, by immigrations of persons of the negro race, and by intermarriages, become far more characterized by other bloods than by that of the aborigines. The remnant of the three tribes named were formerly wards of the State, under appointed guardians. Gay Head was some time a "District," but was incorporated as a town in 1870. It has a population of 216. A good highway has been constructed at the State's expense, through this town to the "Head." On this elevation stands a government light-house, one of the finest as well as one of the most important on the coast.

The inhabitants till their lands to some extent, having, as others, cattle and sheep. Some of the younger men, as in other localities, go out on sea voyages. A good school is maintained here, by a State provision, and at the State's expense. A church of the Baptist denomination has existed here from an early date.

* Scientific men tell us that this is a part of a bed that runs through Long Island and into New Jersey, and which, in a remote age, was the front ridge of the Continent.

GOSNOLD, composed of the Elizabeth Islands, is a recently incorporated town, bearing the name of the first discoverer of all these islands. They were formerly included in the township of Chilmark, but were set apart as a town in the year 1864. Commencing at the eastern end of the town, which forms the western side of the water passage, or gate, called "Wood's Holl," it extends westerly to Cuttyhunk.* At the west end of Naushon, which is the largest island of the group, we come to a shallow passage of water, separating it from the island of Pasque, between which and Nashawena, is a wide and deep ship-channel, "Quick's Hole," through which both outward and inward bound New Bedford ships not unfrequently pass. On Penikese, it will be recollected, was established by Prof. Agassiz, the famed summer school for young men. On Cuttyhunk, the most western island of the group, and the one on which the great discoverer first landed, has long stood a government light-house. Naushon is well wooded, and, like most of the other islands, has fine pasturage for sheep, cattle, and horses. Wild deer are still found there. About five or six miles from Wood's Holl, on the south side of this island, is the well-known "Tarpaulin Cove," at which vessels, passing through the Sound, often have occasion to stop.

Naushon has been called "Bowdoin's Island," it having been for many years in the possession of men bearing the name of Bowdoin. It is now the property of R. B. Forbes, Esq., of Boston, who makes it a summer home. The population of the town is 115.

GENERAL REMARKS.

All the older towns in this county have long been distinguished for their adventurous and effective men, both those employed in the merchant marine, and those engaged in the whaling business. There being within the limits of the county, along the coast, many places of great hazard to vessels coming in, many of our men, acquiring experience, and accurateness of knowledge of reefs, rocks, and shoals, as well as the safe entrances into harbors, have obtained a deserved reputation as pilots.

The people of Martha's Vineyard suffered much during the Revolution. Two thousand cattle were taken from them at one time by the British war-ships. Some of the inhabitants of this island, moreover, were captured by

* On Cuttyhunk are located the lands and buildings of the "New York Club," of seventy-five gentlemen, who spend several months of the year there in relaxation from active business. On this island also reside a majority of the fixed population of the town. They have here a school nine months of the year. Although they have the services of a clergyman but part of the time, religious meetings and a Sabbath school are maintained through the year.

the enemy, taken to England, and incarcerated in the loathsome "Dartmoor Prison."

The agricultural interests of the county have been greatly promoted by the formation of the Martha's Vineyard Agricultural Society some twenty years since, and the encouragement given by the State bounty. The raising of grains, roots, bulbs, hay, &c., has been more successfully accomplished, and breeds of cattle and sheep have been improved; although, owing to the fact that the work of the team is now done more by horses, there has been somewhat of a decrease in the number of working oxen. The "clip" of wool is about the same as formerly, but of far better quality. The cultivated lands have been better cared for and managed, and the growing of nice orchard and garden fruit greatly increased. The cultivation of the cranberry has also received considerable attention.

From very early times, great attention has been paid in this county to education. In addition to the ordinary facilities for its promotion in the earlier stages of its progress, a county educational association, formed some thirty years since under a law of the State, still retains its freshness and vigor, and is doing good work by its annual sessions, conducted somewhat after the manner of the teachers' institute.

The county has been marked for the raising-up of professional men—clergymen, lawyers, physicians, teachers, limners, and others. It can boast of its Spaulding, for many years a representative in Congress from a western State; of its Walter Hillman, Jr., LL. D., late president of a college in Mississippi; and of its Maj.-Gen. Worth, the hero in command at the taking of the city of Mexico. U. S. Senator Dawes claims to have had a maternal ancestor on this island. Many of less distinction, but still successful and of good repute, might be named.

The greatest population of the county, so far as the authorized census shows, was in the year 1850, at which time the business enterprises of the people were prosperous. It was then 4,540.

Within the recollections of men now living, this island of Martha's Vineyard, with its surroundings, has been undergoing great changes physically. While the south-eastern portions seem to have been formed in a remote antiquity by the wash of the ocean that bounded them, and by its tides, it is believed that the north-western parts were, at some period in the distant past, severed from the continent, having from that time been subject to the ever-wearing tides, winds, and waves, which have contributed to the formation of the great marine highway, the Vineyard Sound, upon and through which a large share of the wealth of the Atlantic States is

annually borne. The south-eastern parts, also, singularly enough, are manifestly being worn away, their limits contracted, and the separated débris and sands thrown into neighboring bars and shoals. Within a comparatively recent period, something like a quarter of a mile in width for a distance of nearly twelve miles on this southerly side, has been lost to the island. Small ponds have been annihilated, larger ones very much lessened in size, while arable lands and meadows have been either covered with beach-sand, or submerged under the dashing waves. Near the south shore of Chappaquiddic—in the same range—where once were meadows, there is

now a depth of water sufficient to float a ship. Still the island stands, and will doubtless long continue to stand—probably as long as time itself shall endure. The rolling in of the waves upon the “South Beach,”—which, with the view of the open, unbounded expanse of the ocean, Edward Everett pronounced as exceeding, in interest, a sight of the Falls of Niagara,—and the ever-flowing tide of the Vineyard Sound on the north will still sweep on, bearing upon its bosom its freights of wealth and of human beings; and so will the tide of time, the march of human thought, and the activities of human life, move on to the end.

ESSEX COUNTY.*

BY CYRUS M. TRACY, ESQ.†

THE history of Essex County is that of small beginnings and great ends. One of the smallest counties in the State, it nestles, isolated and alone, in its north-easternmost corner. More densely populated than any other county, full of thrift and industry, it has a somewhat famous record, both mercantile and historical; embracing, as it does, some of the largest and oldest cities and towns in the State. Its topography has nothing remarkable or very picturesque about it; the plains being low, level, and sandy, and the elevations only moderate, though often rocky. Yet, even in this respect, it does not lack interest. Its southern border, resting on Massachusetts Bay, though irregular, exhibits much of beauty. From the north of the Merrimac to the rocky promontory of Cape Ann, the encroachments of the sea are comparatively few; but from that point to its southernmost limit, the irregularity is very marked. Scattered along the coast are harbors which, with the exception of that of Newburyport, are noticeable rather for their depth than for their commodiousness. Bays, inlets, and harbors of various degrees of importance are found along the coast, together with numerous sandy beaches, which add much to its beauty. Plum Island, a narrow strip of land about seven miles in length, stretches, like

a huge thing of the sea, from Great Neck in Ipswich, to the mouth of the Merrimac River at Newburyport. The pretty peninsula of Nahant extends into the bay near the southern border, and is connected with the city of Lynn by a hard, sandy beach two miles in length. Other islands and peninsulas, of less importance and significance, lie along the coast, particularly south of Cape Ann.

Away from the coast, the surface of the county is very diversified, and shoots up to the summit elevation in the town of Boxford, where eight or ten small lakes give origin to many streams. In the large valley, which extends across the northern part of the county, courses the Merrimac River, the greatest stream in the county, and in the State, with the exception of the Connecticut. The small valley, a few minutes south, bears the Ipswich River; and one smaller still between these two, carries the small stream known as the Parker River. In the north-western part of the county, in a peculiar, diagonal valley, runs the Shawshine River, a small confluent of the Merrimac. There are other rivers, better designated, however, as streams. Bass River, of some historical notoriety, rises in the north parish of Beverly, and empties into the North River at Salem. Chebacco River, starting on the boundary of Hamilton and Essex, falls into Chebacco Bay. Spicket River and Little River both flow south into the Merrimac, the first in the town of Methuen, and the other in Haverhill. There are five lakes lying in the northern and western portions

* Essex is largely a manufacturing county. The total value of the goods made, and work done in 1875 was \$93,482,744, and the amount of invested capital \$33,785,188.

† The author acknowledges his obligation to Frederick B. Graves, Esq., of Lynn, for valuable assistance.

of the county which connect with the Merrimac River,—Great Pond in North Andover, Kimball's Pond in Amesbury, Kenoza Lake in Haverhill, Haggett's Pond in Andover, and Johnson's Pond in Groveland; while uniting to swell the modest flow of the Ipswich River are Wenham Lake in Wenham, Middleton Pond in Middleton, and Suntaug Lake in Lynnfield. Pillings' Pond in Lynnfield, and Flax Pond in Lynn, find their way ultimately to the Saugus River.

Essex County, like some others in the State, can boast of no large mountains within its limits. Nevertheless, there are many pleasant and picturesque hills, serving to relieve the dreariness of the plain, though they cannot be dignified by the name of mountain. Holt's Hill in Andover attains an elevation of 423 feet.

Such is the topography of Essex County, and such, in general, it will always be. Civilization may build roads and highways, and industry may dot its landscapes with well-tilled farms, yet it will always be substantially the same as when, in 1611, Edward Harlie and Nicholas Hobson landed at Ipswich, the first Europeans who set foot on the soil of Essex County.

This region was discovered by Europeans in the year 1602. It was not, however, until nine years afterwards that other men than the natives trod its soil. During the subsequent thirteen years, frequent visits were made to the region, but no settlement was attempted.

The earliest settlers of this county were the Cape Ann colonists, sent out in 1624, under the auspices of the so-called Dorchester Adventurers, and organized, a little later, under the efficient direction of the valiant and faithful Roger Conant. Endicott's Colony, sent out by the Massachusetts Company, to carry on the plantation already successfully initiated by Conant at Naumkeag, or Salem, arrived Sept. 6, 1628. The Colony of Gov. Winthrop, consisting of 900 persons, reached these shores June 12, 1630. *

Amid the many trials and adversities naturally incident to a new settlement, the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, of which the towns embraced in Essex County, at its incorporation, constituted an important part, continued, from the first, to enjoy a very fair measure of prosperity. Not a little annoyance, however, was occasioned, from time to time, by Indian raids. The murder of the Indian trader, Oldham, by the Pequots, especially, roused the whole settlement. In consequence, in 1636, Gov. Vane, sent 99 men, under Endicott and the famous Capt. Underhill, to retaliate upon the Pequots. The expedition, though sanguinary, was yet comparatively ineffectual, its only effect, apparently, being to incite the brief (though in its effects on the

hostile tribes, finally-extermimating) Pequot war. In this war, Essex County generously participated, furnishing her full quota of the 190 men levied (April, 1651) by the General Court to assist in the prosecution of the same.

In 1643, eight towns; viz., Salem, Lynn, Wenham, Ipswich, Rowley, Newbury, Gloucester, and Andover, were set apart and incorporated as Essex County.

There had been over a score and a half of years of partial peace, when Philip, the intrepid and powerful sachem of the Pokanokets, engaged in his unprovoked, fierce, and well-nigh successful struggle with the whites for supremacy on this continent. During this war, Essex County enlisted brave soldiers, and provided able and gallant leaders,—men who distinguished themselves at Deerfield, Hatfield, and at other points. Theirs were the troops so mercilessly slaughtered at "Bloody Brook,"—a body of ninety picked, well disciplined, courageous soldiers, known as "the Flower of Essex," under the lamented Capt. Lothrop of Ipswich,* having been surprised by the treacherous savages, and almost utterly cut to pieces.

When Sir William Phips, the first governor of the Massachusetts Colony under the new or provincial charter, arrived in New England, in May, 1692, he found the public mind in the greater part of Essex County in a fearfully distracted condition on account of the prevalence of that woful delusion known as the Salem Witchcraft. During the same year certain members of the family of the Rev. Samuel Parris, the minister of Salem Village, now Danvers Centre, were believed to be afflicted by witches.† His little daughter, Elizabeth, scarcely nine years of age, and his niece, Abigail Williams, eleven, acted very strangely at times. Other children in the neighborhood presently caught the contagion. These finally complained of being tormented by certain individuals, whom, in due time, they were encouraged formally to accuse. One of the first specifically charged with this misdemeanor was one Tituba, an Indian woman, and a servant in the family of Mr. Parris. It would seem that she had been trying, by her Indian incantations, to relieve the children of their trouble, and so, not unnaturally, became a subject of suspicion. Others were soon accused, among the earliest being two friendless, hag-like women, one actually insane, and the other bed-ridden; fit targets, truly, of such a cruelly hellish craze. The excitement spread, and at length, adults, as well as children, complained of being bewitched or tor-

* Some authorities place him at Beverly.

† A witch was one who, through collusion, or a compact, with evil spirits, was held to be able thus to torment others.

mented, — accusing those against whom they chanced to have some pique. Meanwhile, Cotton Mather, Judge Stoughton, and Rev. Mr. Noyes of Salem, and Increase Mather, president of Harvard College, as well as many others of culture and position, encouraged the arrests, and gave to the prosecutions the benefit of the whole weight of their great influence.*

The result was, that in one short year, not only had the frightful delusion been communicated to, and had involved all the surrounding towns in its consuming flame, but not less than twenty had been actually executed; nineteen by hanging (on “Witch” or “Gallows Hill”), and one by pressing.† Among the more notable of these victims were Rebecca Nourse,‡ a venerable and most excellent woman, mother of a large and respectable family, an exemplary church-member, and residing in what is known as the “Witch House”§ at Danvers (Tapleville); Sarah Good, who, when Rev. Mr. Noyes attempted, even at the gallows, to persuade her to confess her guilt and so save her life, with commendable spirit replied, “You are a liar. I am no more a witch

than you are a wizard, and if you take my life God will yet give you blood to drink”;|| John Proctor, a leading citizen, a man of great probity and intelligence, and whose vigorous understanding led him at once, and almost alone, clearly to perceive the unsubstantial and delusive character of the mania, and accordingly to denounce it in unmeasured terms as utterly, unpardonably cruel and wicked;¶ a clergyman named George Burroughs, a former pastor of the Salem Village church, a man of unusual physical strength, of many odd fancies and eccentric habits, but of undeniable scholarship and piety; ** Elizabeth How†† of Topsfield, a woman of great loveliness of character, and whose own heroic qualities shone out amid the darkness of her times with a resplendence equalled only by the unexampled devotion, during this season of trial, of the members of her own family; and an old man by the name of Jacobs.‡‡

At the time this maniacal furor reached its height, and the tide of public sentiment began to turn against it, § § besides those actually executed, eight had been condemned; 150 persons were still in prison awaiting trial;

* These men loudly announced that this commotion was the result of an effort on the part of the powers of darkness to gain the victory over the saints.

The first settlers of this country brought with them from Europe a belief in witchcraft; and between 1648 and 1655 six or eight witches had been already executed. Agreeable to what was supposed to be Scripture precept, — that a witch ought not to be permitted to live, — the statutes of Christendom very generally recognized witchcraft as a capital offence; albeit, by confessing their guilt the offenders were allowed usually to escape the fearful penalty of their crime.

† Giles Corey, whose wife Martha had been torn from his side, and, as he firmly believed, and fearlessly declared, judicially murdered, having been himself, doubtless on account of these very denunciations, accused, determined to meet his fate in a way to proclaim at once his utter abhorrence and defiance of the prosecutions. Refusing to plead, and so to put himself on trial, tradition says that he was laid naked upon the bare floor of his prison and gradually crushed by huge weights placed upon his breast.

‡ By night, and stealthily, her body was snatched, by members of her family, from its shallow grave on Gallows Hill, and, on horseback, conveyed to her late home, and furtively buried, it is supposed, in some part of the old family burial lot.

§ Originally built by Townsend Bishop, in 1635; hence, one of the oldest, if not the oldest, occupied houses on the continent. It was quite a mansion in its day, and together with the adjacent farm, was bought by Gov. Endicott for his son John.

|| Tradition says that the uncanny prophecy was fulfilled, inasmuch as Mr. Noyes' death was occasioned by the bursting of a blood vessel.

¶ His own wife having been accused, and finally convicted, Proctor spoke his mind with an energy inspired by affection, as well as conviction. Indeed, armed with a sense of the awfully cruel outrage inflicted upon him, he entered upon the defence of his wife with a manly earnestness and downrightness that soon brought down upon his own devoted head the avenging wrath of the whole church and prosecuting party. And so, though the wife finally escaped, as by the skin of her teeth, the noble husband paid for his temerity by his life.

** After the trial and condemnation, Burroughs was driven in a cart through the streets of Salem to the place of execution. Arrived at the

scaffold, he mounted the ladder with a firm step, and proceeded to make a pathetic and stirring appeal to the gathered multitude. In the fulness of his faith he was powerful, and boldly declared his innocence, closing his appeal by offering a simple and fervid petition to God, repeating, solemnly and reverently, the Lord's Prayer. Some of the spectators wept; others loudly protested their belief in his innocence, and the officers and executioners grew afraid that the multitude would prevent the execution by force. But just then came forward, riding amid the crowd on a spirited steed, the well-known figure of Cotton Mather. In front of the scaffold he stayed and addressed the people, asserting his belief that Burroughs was guilty, declaring him an unordained minister, and with a sophistry fitted to the prevalent superstitious feeling affirmed that the devil oftentimes appears as an angel of light. The excitement subsided. The innocent Burroughs was swung off, and the hypocritical Mather went away satisfied. It is asserted, that, as if these things were not enough, the body was cut down and shamefully maltreated by the improvised grave-diggers.

†† Greatly as we are amazed at the credulity of the public at this time, we cannot be less so in view, not only of the heartless recklessness with which accusations were made — knowing, as the accusers did, that to accuse was to convict and destroy — but of the remorselessness with which even families and friends usually turned against the accused. Reference has already been made to a few noble exceptions to this rule. Meantime, what scene more touching than that of the blind husband of Elizabeth How, accompanied by his two young daughters, journeying on horseback, twice a week, along narrow, difficult, and sometimes dangerous roads, all the way from Topsfield to Boston, to visit and to minister to the comfort of the wife and mother in her prison cell.

‡‡ It is said that the grave of Jacobs, located on the old homestead, near Salem (the old house is still standing), is the only one of all those of the witchcraft victims that has ever been positively identified. There is, in the Salem Athenæum, a painting, said to be intended to represent the trial of this man Jacobs.

§ § It is an interesting and significant fact that it was not until the finger of suspicion and of accusation came finally strangely to be pointed at members of the families of the prosecutors themselves that the eyes of the latter worthies got suddenly and wonderfully opened to the atrocities of the practices in progress; and that hence this tempest of mad-

200 others had been accused, while a considerable number of the suspected, including some of the most reputable members of the community, had fled the country. Nor do these statistics by any means adequately indicate the full extent of the disaster. In consequence of expensive trials, rapacious confiscations, and the utter prostration of business, scores, not to say hundreds, were utterly impoverished. Farms were forsaken, business was neglected, while most of the churches were in a sadly, and even hopelessly, distracted condition. Long years of toil and sorrow and sacrifice followed ere Essex County recovered fully from the effects of this terrible blow.

During the Revolution Essex County did her full and earnest duty. When the spirited letter was sent out to the towns in the Colony, calling for an open and sincere expression of their opinions as to the course that should be pursued towards the British government, as to whether they should submit or resist, all the towns, both large and small, within her borders, replied with one patriotic voice against the usurpations of the crown. The feeling was spontaneous and heartfelt. "Gloucester, Salem, Newbury, Newburyport, and Ipswich gave their powerful support to the determination to resist to the last; while Salisbury, Beverly, Lynn, Danvers, and Rowley re-echoed the sentiment. The hardy fishermen of Marblehead declared themselves ready to unite for the recovery of their violated rights." The soul of the county was fired: the universal desire of her towns was for a solid and permanent union, a closing up of the ranks of the Colonies against a most cruel, unjust, and vindictive oppression.

TOWNS.

LAWRENCE was chartered as a city in 1853. It was ness, passion, and superstitious terror began sensibly to abate. No sooner had suspicion been cast on the wife of Rev. Mr. Hale of Beverly, and on the lady of Gov. Phips, than very naturally the cry went up, "Hang the girls," it apparently making an important difference in the logical and theological perceptions of these august personages whose was the ox that was gored. Some of the judges and ministers, having been brought to see their error, humbly and publicly made due acknowledgment of the same. Judge Sewall rose before the congregation in the Old South at Boston, and asked the prayers of God's people that the guilt of the errors he had committed at Salem might not fall on his country, his family, and himself. Others, like Mather and Stoughton, with an insanely contemptuous disregard of facts, and of public sentiment, continued, even to the last, to cling to their fanatical folly, and, though secured in defiance of all ordinary established rules of evidence — the simple charge of the accuser sufficing beyond all controversy, to convict — nevertheless persistently justified the executions.

Among those who, in the height of the excitement, on the other hand maintained "level" heads, and, though at the imminent peril of their lives, resisted the demand for the execution of the alleged witches, and are hence deserving of all honor, were the Rev. Samuel Willard, Rev. Mr. Moody, ex-Gov. Bradstreet, Thomas Danforth, and especially Robert Calef of Boston.

originally a part of Andover and Methuen, but by an act of the legislature in 1847, it was set off from these towns, and made one by itself. When it became a city, the name of Lawrence was selected in honor of Hon. Abbott Lawrence and other members of that family. The natural attractiveness of the "New City" as a favorable location for immense industries was not great; it required the powerful assistance of art to utilize all the means, and draw hither an industrious, laboring population. In olden time, eel-fishing was almost the only industry that yielded a good revenue at this place. In 1845, a company was formed known as the Essex Company, which was authorized by legislative enactment to construct and maintain a dam across the Merrimac River, either at "Deer-Jump," or "Bodwell's Falls," or at any point between these falls. This company was to remove obstructions from the river, and create a water-power, to use, sell, or lease to other corporations or persons for manufacturing or mechanical purposes. Abbott Lawrence, Nathan Appleton, and others were appointed directors, and Charles S. Storow was chosen treasurer. The dam was commenced in September, 1845. It is forty feet in height at the maximum, and is one of the most substantial structures in the country. North of the river is a canal, a trifle more than one mile in length, running parallel with the river, and about four hundred feet distant from it. It is between the river and this canal that those busy hives of industry and labor are located. From this company starts the spirit which has ever characterized the life of this enterprising and prosperous city.*

Lawrence possesses all the advantages of a great city; such as parks, banks, railroads, churches, societies, an excellent fire department, and well-managed

It will always, of course, be a matter of profound amazement that so many of the best minds of an intelligent community, including representatives of all the learned professions, could ever have been so deluded, and have been led so far astray, as in this case. This can be understood only when it is considered, not only that in all ages the public mind is susceptible to such sudden and fatal crazes as this, but that this delusion occurred, not simply in a period when a belief in witchcraft was an established doctrine of orthodoxy, but in an utterly unscientific age; and when, moreover, the very newness of the country, the vast solitudes of the forests, and the perils and alarms to which, because of prowling savages and wild beasts, the people were constantly liable, conspired to engender a popular mood clearly, eminently favorable for just such a destructive moral epidemic.

* The most notable mills in the city are the Pacific, Atlantic Cotton, Washington, and Everett Mills, and the famous Pemberton Mill. All of these have a large capital invested, and employ many operatives. The aggregate wealth of these corporations is very large, amounting to about eight and a half millions. The other and smaller companies running are the Lawrence Duck Company, Arlington Woollen Mills, Lawrence Woollen Company, Russell Paper Company, Lawrence Flyer and Spindle Works, and the Lawrence lumber companies.

and economical civil departments. Its population is 34,916.

Historically, this city is noted for the terrible calamity of Jan. 10, 1860, when the whole structure of the Pemberton Mill fell down in a minute, as it were, burying between 700 and 800 persons in the burning ruins, of whom about 100 perished.

LYNN is, with one exception, the oldest town in Essex County, the settlement having been commenced in 1629. In the following year, its freemen were admitted as members of the General Court, which privilege incorporated it a town. Until 1637 it was called Saugust, but in that year, perhaps in compliment to Mr. Whiting, who had lived a little while in Lynn Regis, Eng., it was changed. As the record of the General Court reads: "*Saugust is called Lin.*" Before the settlement of Lynn, the Indians dwelt there in large numbers. Montowampate was the sachem of Lynn, and lived on what is now known as Sagamore Hill. In 1644, the first iron foundry in the United States was established in Lynn, at a spot now included in Saugus. Ten years afterwards, the selectmen of Boston contracted with Mr. Joseph Jenks,

of the Iron Works, "for an Engine to carry water in case of fire." This was the first fire-engine constructed in the United States. In 1652, a mint was established at Boston, and the dies for coinage were made at the Iron Works in Lynn by the same Joseph Jenks.

Shoemaking, for which Lynn is so famous, began as early as 1636. The first shoemakers known in Lynn were Philip Kertland and Edmund Bridges, both of whom came over in 1635. In the beginning, the shoes were made of woollen cloth, or neats' leather. A nicer shoe of white silk was made for special occasions, such as a wedding.*

From 1800 this industry has gradually but steadily increased.†

The population of the city in 1875 was 32,600, and its total valuation was \$28,077,793, the largest of any city or town in the county.

Since its incorporation, Lynn has lost territory by the separation of Lynnfield, Saugus, and Swampscott, and Nahant. It was organized as a city May 14, 1850.

The patriotic character of Lynn is wide-

ly known, and to her honor she had 170 men in the Revolution, four being killed at Lexington. She fitted out one privateer in the war of 1812, which did good

* "About the year 1670," says Lewis, "shoes began to be cut with broad straps, for buckles, which were worn by women as well as by men. In 1727, square-toed shoes, and buckles for ladies, went out of fashion; though buckles continued to be worn by men till after the Revolution. The sole leather was all worked with the flesh side out. In 1750, John Adam Dagyr, a Welshman, gave great impulse and notoriety to the business by producing shoes equal to the best made in England. From that time the craft continued to flourish, until it became the principal business of the town. Fathers, sons, journeymen, and apprentices worked together, in a shop of one story in height, twelve feet or so square, with a fireplace in one corner, and a cutting-board in

another. The finer quality of shoes were made with white and russet rands, stitched very fine, with white waxed thread. They were made with very sharp toes, and had wooden heels, covered with leather, from half an inch to two inches in height, called cross-cut, common court, and Wurtemburg heels. About the year 1800, wooden heels were discontinued, and leather heels were used instead."

† In 1875 there were 151 establishments engaged in the manufacture of boots, shoes, and slippers, with an aggregate capital of \$2,712,300. The value of the leather used annually amounts to about \$7,000,000. The whole number of employes in 1875, for whom wages were returned, was 10,838, with wages amounting to \$5,287,165.

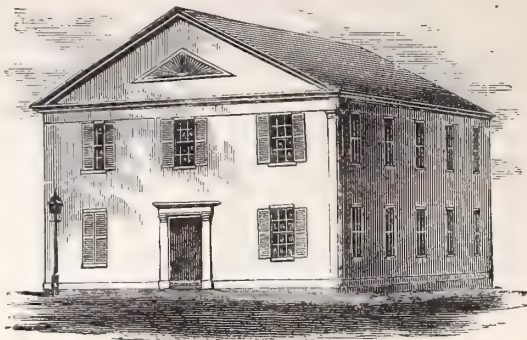


OLD TUNNEL CHURCH, LYNN.

service. When the Rebellion burst on the country, she had the first men in the field after Marblehead; and her memorable response to the call: "We have more men than guns! What shall we do?" will never pass out of patriotic history.

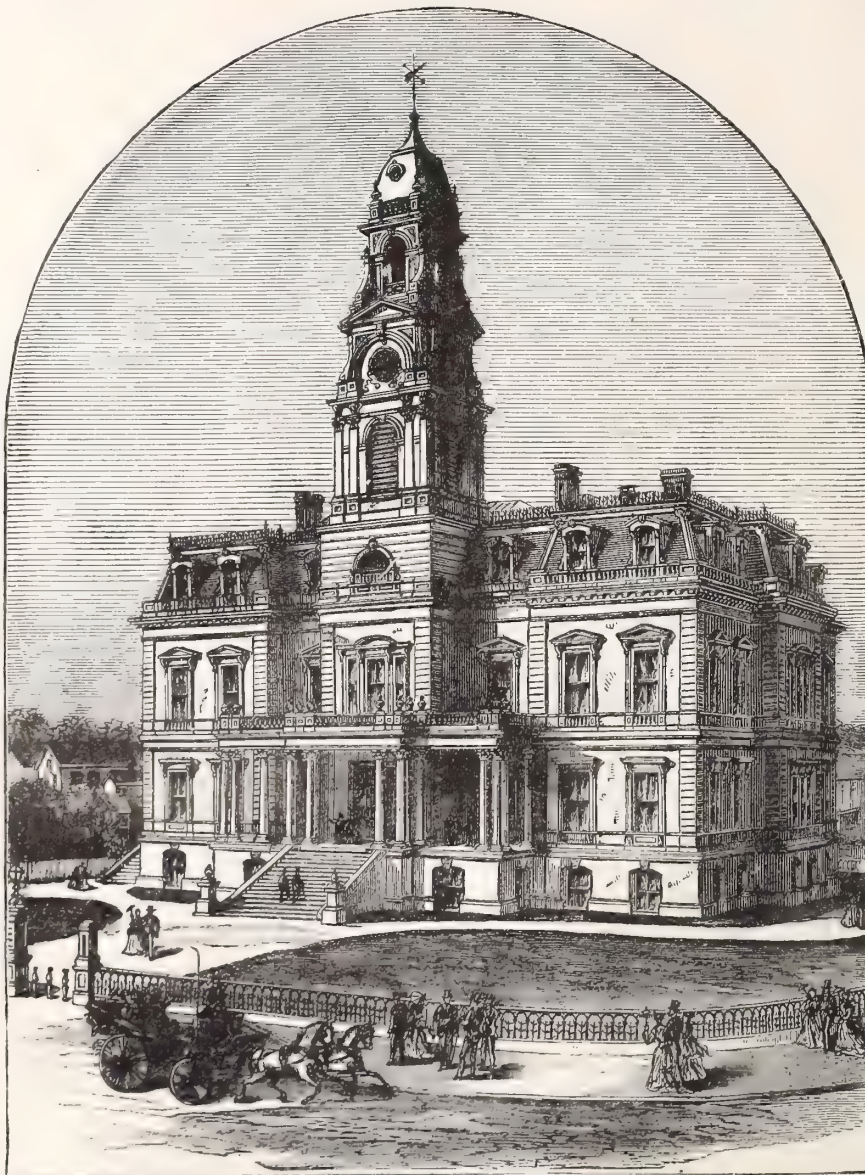
SALEM, incorporated as a town June 24, 1629, is the chief historic city in the county. The first permanent settlement in the old Massachusetts Colony was at Salem. The chief portion of the city rests on a long narrow peninsula, which extends towards the sea, and terminates in two headlands, which are divided by Collins's Cove. On the north, the North River divides the city proper from North Salem and Beverly, and on the other side, South River divides South Salem from the city proper. It has been more extensive, but towns have been set off from the original territory.

Aug. 6, 1629, O. S., a Congregational Church was organized in Salem, and was undoubtedly the *first Protestant church formed in America*. The



OLD CITY HALL, LYNN.

pastors previous to 1640 were, Francis Higginson (1629), Samuel Skelton, Roger Williams, and Hugh Peters. The latter did not confine his attention to the ministry, but directed his great powers, with zeal, to national affairs, being one of the "Regicide Judges." Returning to England after the restoration of the monarchy, he was tried and executed in 1660, aged 61 years.



NEW CITY HALL, LYNN.

Strangely this parent Puritan church of Salem, this church, that, in the beginning, had had such a horror of heresy, is to-day, and for many years has been, a church not indeed of the "orthodox," but of the Unitarian order. It is a somewhat significant fact that the first actual conflict of the Revolution after the arrival of Gage, took place at Salem in February, 1775, in the famous encounter with Col. Leslie. The first congress to consider the question of independence also met here. In 1740, Whitefield, the celebrated Methodist evangelist, preached to an audience of nearly 6,000 people on the Common.

The first printing office established at Salem was in 1768 by Samuel Hall, and on the 2d of August of the same year the publication of the "Essex Gazette," a weekly paper, began. An important feature of this city is its fine cemetery, "Harmony Grove," lying between Salem and Peabody. George Peabody, the eminent banker, is interred here.

The churches of the city are numerous, and the various civil departments of the municipality are excellent.* An United States custom-house is located here. The population of the city has been steadily on the increase. In 1790 it was 7,921; and 1875, 25,958. The valuation in 1875 was \$26,312,272.

Hon. Nathaniel Bowditch, LL. D., F. R. S., one of the most celebrated mathematicians of the age, was a native of Salem. He was born March 26, 1773. In 1823, he removed to Boston, where he continued to reside until his death on the 16th of March, 1838. Dr. Bowditch stood at the head of the scientific men of this country, and no man has contributed more to his country's reputation. His fame, resting on the union of the highest genius with the most practical talent, and the application of both to the good of mankind, is of the most durable kind. Every American ship crosses the ocean more safely for his labors, and the most eminent mathematicians of Europe have acknowledged him their equal in the highest walks of their science.—*Barber's Historical Collections.*

GLOUCESTER,† was the first place occupied by the English north of Massachusetts Bay. The topography of Gloucester is bold, rocky and uneven, occasionally relieved by small tracts of level land. Indomitable industry has, to some extent, changed this barrenness into fertility. Previous to the incorporation of Rockport in 1840, Gloucester embraced the whole promontory of Cape Ann. In May, 1642, it was incorporated as a plantation, and named Gloucester, a name attached at the request of some of the inhabitants who came from

Gloucester, England. The interests of Gloucester are almost wholly commercial. It has a greater amount of tonnage engaged in domestic fisheries than any other town in the United States, and ranks third in foreign commerce in Massachusetts, being surpassed only by Boston and Salem. It is, indeed, asserted to be the largest fishing port at present in the world. It imports sugar, molasses, &c., from Surinam; and coal, wood, salt, and lumber from the British Provinces. For over one hundred years, the cod fishery has been carried on successfully. The annual fleet sent out from 1765 to 1775 was 146 vessels, employing nearly 900 men. In 1865, Gloucester had 358 vessels engaged in commerce, with an aggregate tonnage of 25,670. The harbor of Gloucester is spacious and deep. The town is beautifully situated, and the views of the sea are magnificent. In the West Parish of the town there is an old church, standing like a grim sentinel on the summit of a high hill. It is one of the oldest in New England. During both the Revolutionary War, and the war of 1812, Gloucester was attacked by the enemy.‡ In all the wars it has contributed largely to the navy of the United States. A city charter was granted to this place, May 26, 1871; but not being accepted by the town, a second was afterwards obtained, under which she became incorporated as the sixth city in the county. The population is 16,754.

HAVERHILL (Pentuckett) was settled in 1640 by twelve men from Newbury and Ipswich. They settled without a title. It was not until 1642 that the deed was negotiated with the Indians. The new settlement was called Haverhill in honor of the English birthplace of Mr. Ward, who was the master-spirit of the enterprise. Two years after the settlement, there were 32 land-holders in Haverhill. The first regular town meeting was held in 1643, and two years afterwards the first church assembled, and Mr. Ward was ordained the pastor. In the autumn of 1648 the first meeting-house was erected;

* The following are the principal societies of Salem, with their several dates of incorporation. The Social Library was formed in 1760; the Salem Evangelical Library was formed in 1818, with 500 volumes; on March 3, 1801, the East India Marine Museum was incorporated; this museum in 1867 was united with the Peabody Academy of Science, an institution founded by the munificence of George Peabody. He donated \$140,000, of which \$40,000 was to be used to purchase the East India Marine Hall, and properly fit it up; \$100,000 was to be a permanent fund, the interest of which was to be used for the advancement of science and useful knowledge in the county of Essex; the Essex Historical Society was incorporated June 11, 1821; on Feb. 12, 1836, the Essex County Natural History Society was incorporated; the Athenæum, March 12, 1810, and Mechanics' Hall, March 7, 1839; the Salem Marine was instituted in 1766, and incorporated, 1772; it has a fund of \$15,000, and the income of Franklin building, bequeathed in 1831, by

Thomas Perkins, a merchant; the Salem East India Marine was founded in 1799, and incorporated in 1801; and the East India Marine Hall Corporation was chartered in 1824; the Salem Seamen's Orphans' and Children's Friend Society was formed in 1839, and incorporated in 1841; in 1823 the Charitable Marine was formed; and in 1844 commenced the Ladies' Seamen's Friend Society.

† It has been, from time to time, but especially within the past few years, subjected to very disastrous losses from the wreck and destruction of many of its fishing fleets.—ED.

‡ On the 8th of August, 1775, the British ship-of-war "Falcon" bombarded it for several hours. The people offered a gallant resistance, and nearly half of the crew of the "Falcon" were either killed, wounded or captured. The British frigate "Tenedos," on Sept. 8, 1814, also attacked the town, but did no serious damage, though the frigate suffered much, losing a barge and 13 men.

and in the same year a ferry was established at the place still called the "old ferry-way," a little east of the foot of Kent Street. In 1660 the first public school was established.

In 1697, was enacted that fearful tragedy of which Mrs. Dustin of Haverhill was the heroine. The details may be found in any history of the town.

When the Colonies were divided into four counties in 1643, Haverhill was included in Norfolk County, but in 1676, with Amesbury and Salisbury, it was transferred into Essex County. The salmon fisheries were at one time an important industry of Haverhill. It is recorded that, in 1760, by one draught of the net, 2,500 shad were drawn. Washington, in 1789, visited this place, and was received with a hearty welcome. Haverhill is a large manufacturing place, and annually increasing in importance. It was incorporated as a city, Mar. 10, 1869. Population, 14,628.

NEWBURYPORT, in the matter of trade and business, was once the glory of Essex. It was settled in 1635, when it formed a part of the town of Newbury. But in 1764, one square mile of Newbury, 640 acres, was set off, and incorporated with the name of Newburyport. Thisterritory has since been increased, in 1851, when, also, a city charter was obtained. From the year 1764 up to 1775, the growth of Newburyport was marvellous. Shipbuilding was the principal industry; vessels being constructed here as early as 1680. During periods of prosperity, as many as ninety vessels have been on the ways at one time. In a large and enthusiastic town meeting, Newburyport, anticipating the Declaration of Independence, resolved "that if the Honorable Congress should, for the safety of the United Colonies, declare themselves independent of the Kingdom of Great Britain, this town will, with their lives and fortunes, support them in the measure."

* For eight years, Mr. Tracey was the principal owner of 110 merchantmen, which had an aggregate tonnage of 15,660, and were valued, with their cargoes, at \$2,733,000. Of these, but 13 were left at the end of the Revolution; the remainder being either captured by the enemy or lost. Mr. Tracey owned also 24 cruisers, carrying 340 guns, and navigated by 2,800 seamen. All these, save one, were lost. These vessels did invaluable service to the struggling government. They captured property from the British that sold for \$3,950,000 in gold.

In August, 1775, the first privateer fitted out in the United States, owned by Nathaniel Tracey, sailed from this port.* The first vessel that flung the American flag from her peak in the Thames was from Newburyport;† and this town despatched the first vessel to Labrador.

The commerce of Newburyport flourished amazingly from the close of the Revolution until 1807. Wealth seemed to rise from the sea, and fall spontaneously into her ready lap. But the heavy embargo crushed her prosperity, though not the spirit of the people. Then came a local calamity, the great fire of 1811, which destroyed a million and a half of property in a few hours. Last of all, the Middlesex Canal, which was built soon after, paralyzed her prosperity, by diverting her traffic, and made the vital thrust at her enterprise.

Newburyport to-day is one of the most beautiful, but hardly one of the most enterprising, cities in the county.‡ Its population is 13,323.

This place is remarkable for the number of noted people who have resided here: Jacob Perkins, the celebrated inventor; Theophilus Parsons, the jurist; Edmund Blunt, the navigator; George Lunt, the author; William Lloyd Garrison, the philanthropist; Hannah F. Gould, the poetess; and Harriet Prescott Spofford, the authoress; Hon. Caleb Cushing,

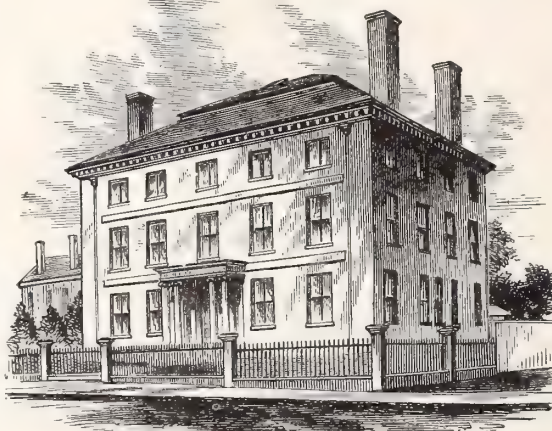
the statesman; Rev. George Whitefield, the preacher, and many more. The remains of Mr. Whitefield rest under the Federal Street Church.

MARBLEHEAD § is one of the choicest places of native seaside beauty in the county, if not in the State. Lying on a peninsula, it has a fine harbor, accessible at all times to vessels of the deepest draught. This town was detached from Salem, May 2, 1649. At that time there were only 44 families; to-day there are 1,881, with 7,677 inhabitants. The main portion of the town is situated at the

† An honor also claimed by Nantucket.

‡ There were four cotton factories there in 1875, with an invested capital of \$1,200,000; making goods annually valued, with the work done, at \$1,235,511. The capital invested in shipbuilding in that year was only \$149,500; yet this is more than formerly; \$96,000 is invested in the manufacture of boots, shoes and slippers.

§ In 1837 the town manufactured over 1,000,000 pairs of shoes, employing for it nearly 1,200 operatives. There are at present extensive shoe factories in the town. There are two national banks and one sav-



PUBLIC LIBRARY, NEWBURYPORT.

head of a short and narrow arm of the sea, while to the south lies the peninsula known as the "Great Neck." This neck is a favorite summer resort, both on account of the beauty of the scenery, and the coolness of the breezes that are constantly blowing from the sea. There are here two excellent hotels, and many pleasant and attractive cottages. The pursuits of the people are shoe manufacturing, market-gardening and fishing. The latter was once the chief pursuit of the citizens of the town.

Just previous to the Revolution, the vessels of Marblehead rocked in nearly every harbor, and sailed in almost every sea. The patriotic heroism, and almost reckless daring of the seamen, were the theme of universal conversation. Marblehead was then the second town in the Colony.

Particularly worthy of mention is the patriotism of Marblehead. The old town is, and always was, "loyal to the core." During the Revolution, when she lost almost 1,000 men, the War of 1812, and the Rebellion, her great heart beat with loyal pulse. She spared neither men nor money for the honor and glory of the government; both were freely given for its support.*

Marblehead has produced more great men than most other cities or towns in the county. There was Gen. John Glover, who led that famous army across the Delaware, on the bitter night of Dec. 25, 1776. Gen. Glover also conducted the surrendered army of Burgoyne through New England. He was an able, brave soldier, and a friend of Washington. Hon. Elbridge Gerry is another of Marblehead's illustrious sons. He was one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, and a member of Congress. He was sent as ambassador to France, was Governor of Massachusetts, and finally became Vice-President of the United States. Then there are others: Joseph Story, LL.D.,

John Gallison, Azor Orne, Edward A. Holyoke, Isaac Story, Rev. Samuel Sewall, and Samuel Hooper.

Though no recognized poet seems native to Marblehead, yet she has not wanted pens to celebrate her beauty and her patriotism. Longfellow, on the beach near old Fort Sewall, wrote his "Fire of Driftwood." Lucy Larcom, with her characteristic tenderness, wrote "Hannah Binding Shoes," in Marblehead. The muses of Whittier and Holmes, and the genius of Hawthorne, have touched, as with fire, the old town, so rugged and rocky, that Whitefield wondered where they buried their dead. There are many interesting landmarks in Marblehead. Among the more important are the Old North Church, St. Michael's Church, built in 1714, the town-

house erected in 1728, the old powder-house, and the house in which Elbridge Gerry was born.



OLD NORTH CHURCH, MARBLEHEAD.

DANVERS, containing a population of 6,024 persons, so called, it is said, from Earl D'Anvers,† a nobleman in the north of England, and famous as being the town in which Gov. Endicott was the first landholder,—he having established himself there (at the "Port") as early as 1630,—was formerly a part of Salem, and known as Salem Village. The settlement was incorporated as a district in

1752, and as a town June 16, 1757. It has at present six postal centres. The principal, though latest, settlement, Danvers Plains, is a large, thickly settled, and pleasant village, occupying, for the most part, a very eligible plain from which it takes its name, which, on its rear, stretches away very picturesquely up on to the slopes of Lindall Hill. The town is supplied with hotels, banks, and a newspaper office.

Danversport, once called New Mills Village, the early home of Gov. Endicott,‡ situated at the head of naviga-

ings bank in the town; and also a high school, besides several intermediate and primary schools. An excellent newspaper, "The Messenger," is published here. There are eight churches of all denominations. By the bequest of Benjamin Abbott, a beautiful public building, called Abbott Hall, has been erected on the Common at a cost of \$75,000.

* Late one afternoon in 1861, she received notice of the call for troops; and at eight o'clock the next morning she had a company of men in Faneuil Hall. They were the first troops there. An hour later two

other companies from Marblehead arrived. Likewise, in the war of Independence, she saw and did her duty. After its close, it was found that the tonnage of Marblehead had decreased from 12,000 to 1,500; from 1,200 voters she had declined to less than 500. Thus was there left a sadly crippled industry, with more than 500 widows and more than 1,000 orphans.

† In honor, according to one account, of Sir Danvers Osborn.

‡ It is said that a pear tree, planted by Gov. Endicott, may still be seen, on the old Endicott estate, 243 years old.

tion on Porter River, in the north-eastern part of the township, was settled at a very early date. During the Revolutionary war, four twenty-gun ships, and eight or ten privateers were built here. It is, at present, the seat of quite a large lumber trade.

Danvers Centre, formerly Salem Village proper, was the earliest settled portion of the town, and was the site of the first church edifice, a very humble structure, and built in 1672,—noted as the building in which were held the preliminary hearings of the more important witchcraft cases.* A second church, located at the Plains, was organized in 1713.



BIRTHPLACE OF ISRAEL PUTNAM, DANVERS.

Rev. James Bailey was the first pastor of this historic colonial church. He was settled in 1671, and resigned 1680. His successor was Rev. George Burroughs (1680–1683), subsequently (Aug. 19, 1692) executed for witchcraft on “Gallows Hill,” Salem. He was succeeded by Rev. Deodab Lawson (1683–1688). The next in order was Rev. Samuel Parris (1689–1696), in whose family,

* In 1701, a somewhat larger and more commodious structure was put up in its place; constructed after the primitive colonial pattern, square, with pointed roof. Unpretentious as it was, this edifice yet answered the religious needs of the settlement for upwards of eighty years; when it, in turn, was superseded by a still larger and more ambitious temple, having a very lofty steeple. This being burned in 1806, a brick church was erected, which, in 1839, gave place, finally, to the present commanding structure.

† One of the old Revolutionary landmarks of Danvers, the “Collins House” (now the beautiful summer residence of Mr. Peabody of Boston), is a memorial of the patriotic zeal of the fathers. At one time, this house was the headquarters of Gen. Gage.

as elsewhere stated, the witchcraft excitement first made its appearance.

The first town meeting in Danvers was held March 4, 1752, the population at the time being 400. The town was divided into Danvers and South Danvers May 18, 1855. The principal industry is the boot and shoe manufacture, though brick-making has, in times past, been a lucrative and thriving business. Danvers Cemetery can hardly be surpassed for taste and rural beauty. The town has an abundant water-supply, with its sources in Middleton Pond.

“The inhabitants of Danvers,” says Mr. Barber, “have always been distinguished for their patriotism, and its citizens bore their full share in the great contest of the Revolution.”† Gen. Israel Putnam, so celebrated for his courage, and his important services in the French, Indian, and Revolutionary wars; Col. Hutchinson, another Revolutionary commander, and who received the marked approbation of Washington for his services in crossing the Delaware;‡ Capt. Samuel and Jeremiah Page, both of whom fought at Lexington, and were commanders of companies in the Revolutionary army, were from this town. Of those who fell at Lexington, one-sixth part were inhabitants of this town.§

In 1861, Danvers enlisted 800 soldiers. A noble granite monument bears the names of those who were slain.

Among the noted men in Danvers, besides those already named, may be mentioned Nathan Reed, Judge Samuel Holton, and Samuel P. King, all former members of Congress. Rev. Dr. Putnam (eminently a town name), a distinguished divine of Brooklyn, N. Y., is a native of this town. John G. Whittier is at present a resident of this place.

‡ He also commanded a company at the siege and capture of Quebec, and was at Lake George, and at the defeat of Ticonderoga with Gen. Abercrombie. At Lexington he commanded a company of minute-men.

§ A monument to their memory, standing, it is claimed, on the identical spot,—at the junction of Main and Washington streets, Peabody,—where the young patriots rallied, and whence they marched to Lexington, was erected in 1835. Gen. Gideon Foster, one of the survivors of that battle, delivering the address upon the occasion. The religious services on this occasion were held in the same old church in which, sixty years before, funeral services had been held over the remains of the slain.—ED.

The Peabody Institute contains, besides a fine hall, a well-chosen library of 8,350 volumes. The new State Lunatic Asylum, on Hawthorne Hill, and visible from a great distance, is the largest building in Essex County, and is 257 feet above the sea level.

ANDOVER is situated on the south-east side of the Merrimac River, about sixteen miles north-west of Salem. Along its whole north-west side flows the Merrimac. Its agriculture is important, one writer reckoning it as "one of the best farming towns in Massachusetts." The exact date of the settlement of it is difficult to determine. It is known, however, that the land was purchased of Cutshamache, the sagamore of Massachusetts, for £6 and a coat. Mr. Woodbridge made the bargain in behalf of the inhabitants of Cochicewick, the Indian name of Andover. The court ratified this purchase in 1646, and incorporated the town with the name of Andover, after the old English town by that name in Hampshire, from which a large number of the settlers came. The first settlements were on the pleasant tract of land near Cochicewick. Among the early settlers were Mr. Bradstreet, John Osgood, and Joseph Parker.

In 1644, Simon Bradstreet, afterwards deputy-governor, erected the first mill in the town. The first disturbance from the Indians occurred as late as 1676, when they killed Joseph Abbott, took Timothy Abbott, his brother, prisoner, and burned Mr. Faulkner's house to the ground. In 1698, a party of thirty or forty Indians "surprised the town, killed five persons, burnt two houses and two barns, with the cattle in them, and set another dwelling-house and the meeting-house on fire." The first town meeting was held in 1656, at the house of John Osgood.

Fifty sons of Andover fought at the battle of Bunker Hill. There were, in 1777, four militia companies in the town, numbering, with what was called the alarm-list, a muster-roll of 670 men.

Andover is the seat of many worthy institutions of learning. Phillips Academy, instituted in 1778, and,

consequently, the oldest academy in the State, is here. The Andover Theological Seminary, founded in 1807, does its modest but great work here also. In 1829 another school was established here, called the Abbot Female Academy. Twenty-seven years afterwards, in 1856, the Punchard Free School was founded; but, shortly afterwards, it was destroyed by fire. There are two large and valuable libraries in the town; the Andover Theological Seminary Library, and the Old South Sabbath-school Library. The population of Andover is 5,097. Boots, shoes and slippers are the principal manufactures.

AMESBURY* was once a part of the town of Salisbury.



PHILLIPS ACADEMY, ANDOVER.

At a town meeting of the inhabitants of Salisbury in 1642, it was ordered that thirty families remove to the west side of the Pow-wow River before 1643. This was the territory of Amesbury. In 1664, the population on this spot had become so large that a vote was passed to build a meeting-house, and a committee appointed to choose a minister. Eight years afterwards this committee were successful in securing the services of Rev. Thomas Wells. In 1666 the inhabitants petitioned the General Court for the grant of a township. It was not until 1668, however, that the General Court granted leave to name the town "Amesbury." In 1725 the town was divided into the West and East Parishes. During the

* In 1875 there were ten carriage establishments, with an invested capital of \$163,000; the value of goods made and work done amounted to \$393,200. There was only one establishment which manufac-

tured woollen goods proper, but that had \$1,000,000 of invested capital, and the value of goods made and the work done amounted to \$1,432,542.

Revolution the feeling of patriotism and devotion to the colonial cause was universal throughout the town. In March, 1775, the town voted to raise fifty able-bodied men, to serve one year. They were commanded by Capt. John Currier, and fought at the battle of Bunker Hill. Josiah Bartlett, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, was born in this town. After the close of the war of 1812, in which the town seems to have taken no deep interest, the industry became largely manufacturing; whereas, heretofore, it had been agricultural. Woollen and carriage manufactures are the principal industries.

As early as April, 1861, a company was already organized and drilling. In the following July it was mustered into service under the command of Capt. Jos. W. Sargent. The Soldiers' Record contains the names of 342 citizens of Amesbury, who "served their country well." This town has the distinction of being, for many years, the home of the delightful poet, John G. Whittier. Its population is 3,816.

BEVERLY,* situated north of Salem, and an offshoot of that city, is separated from the latter by a part of the North River which forms the harbor of the town. The soil is rather thin, and not over-productive, and the land is hilly and rocky. John and William Woodbury, with other companions of the famous Roger Conant, having removed hither from Salem, and being soon followed by Conant himself in 1630, the settlement was incorporated as a distinct township with the name of Beverly, in 1668; but it was not until 1753 that a small tract of territory lying between Danvers and Beverly was annexed to the latter. This tract was known by the romantic title of "Ryallside." The first town meeting was held Nov. 23, 1668.

The first cotton-mill in the United States was erected in Beverly in 1778. It was built of brick, and was located in North Beverly, near Baker's Corner. A periodical describing this says: "An experiment made with a complete set of machinery for carding and spinning cotton met with the warmest expectations of the proprietors." In his tour through the country in 1789, Washington visited this mill.

* Beverly has a capable fire department, one military company, a bank of discount, a public library, a lyceum, farmer's club, an excellent system of public schools, and a weekly journal called "The Beverly Citizen." The population is 7,271.

† This section of the town is largely devoted to country-seats on the part of the citizens of Salem and Boston. These estates, including mansions and grounds, are often superb, while the ocean scenery from these points is probably quite unsurpassed.

‡ At this place there is an old church in which Rev. John Chipman preached for nearly 60 years, and in which George Whitefield is said also

From the date of the settlement of Beverly, until 1649, its inhabitants worshipped with the First Church in Salem. The first meeting-house was erected in 1656 on the site of the present Old South Meeting-house, at the corner of Cabot and Hale streets. The first minister was Rev. John Hale. There are churches here now of almost all the usual denominations. The military record of the town is patriotic. During the wars against the savages, the Revolution, the war of 1812, and especially during the Rebellion (when the town enlisted 988 men, of which number over 100 were lost), it was ever on the alert and contributed its full share of soldiers and money.

The cod-fishery was carried on with great success from 1789 up to the beginning of the Rebellion. It was seriously, though temporarily, affected by the embargo, and injured by the war of 1812. Tanning, and the manufacture of pottery, were among the early industries of Beverly. There is now but one establishment for the manufacture of pottery in the town. Beverly has three postal centres—Beverly, Beverly Farms† and North Beverly‡—and a population of 7,241. The most thickly-settled portion is nearest to Salem, supported largely by boot and shoe manufactories. The town hall, and Odd Fellows' hall, and Briscoe school-house, the powder-house and common, are the principal points of interest. One of the most prominent and slightly elevations in town is Cherry Hill, North Beverly, crowned by the estate § and elegant mansion of Richard Palmer Waters, Esq.

Rev. John Chipman, a graduate of Harvard College, 1711, was ordained over the church at North Beverly (which had been constituted the same day) Dec. 28, 1715, and continued pastor until his death, in 1775, aged 85 years. His colleague, Rev. Enos Hitchcock, (ordained May 1, 1771), some four years subsequent to his settlement, received an appointment as chaplain in a Massachusetts regiment—continuing with the same, for the most part, during the whole Revolutionary War—not having been dismissed from his pastorate, meantime, until 1780. His regiment was at West Point, Valley Forge, and at other equally memorable and historic points.

ESSEX was one of the junior members of the family of the parent county from which it has its name, not having

to have discoursed. The old Chipman manse, a building of good, old-fashioned proportions, though now sadly dilapidated, is yet standing, and occupied by descendants of the venerable pastor. In this building is a portrait, in oil, of Whitefield, said to be authentic.

§ This estate is memorable as having been the property of Mr. Joseph White, of Salem, murdered by Crowningshield, through the instigation of the Knapps (of Wenham), and on the occasion of whose trial Daniel Webster made the famous plea, familiar to every school-boy. Mr. Waters well remembers this Mr. White, having seen him as he lay in his bed the morning after the murder.—Ed.

had an incorporation till Feb. 18, 1819. Before that time it had reckoned as Ipswich Second Parish, or more commonly as (by its Indian name) "Chebacco." It is a lovely place, but in a secluded position, partly on which account it had had no railroad till within a very few years. It lies on the sea-coast, immediately north of Cape Ann. By means of several deep creeks and estuaries, it has good communication with navigable waters, and has for years been noted for its enterprise in shipbuilding, for which its situation is well adapted.

In the western part lies Chebacco Pond, a charming lake of 260 acres, from which flows Essex River, giving fine variety and much convenience to the town. In some directions, the village is hidden by deep forests; in others, concealed among numerous and picturesque hills. Burnham's, White's and Perkins' Hills, may be taken as specimens, affording fine views.

Agriculture is good here, but does not lead. Salt hay is largely cut on the marshes, and the gardens are productive, but the land is better for pasturage than tillage. Clams are abundant, and form a valuable article of trade. Shoes are extensively made; also shingles, and some other similar products. But the shipbuilding of Essex has made her reputation. Dr. Kane made an Arctic voyage in a vessel built here.

Essex had 200 soldiers in the war of the Rebellion, of whom she lost 30. Her record is also honored by the nativity of Hon. Rufus Choate, born Oct. 1, 1799; also his brother, David Choate, a man of different tastes, but hardly less ability.

Several churches are found here, the oldest being the Congregational, where Rev. John Wise was ordained in 1682. Population, 1,713.

PEABODY,* (population, 8,066), previous to 1855, was embraced in Danvers. The town was named in honor of George Peabody, the philanthropic London banker, who established in the town an institute in 1852, with an endowment of \$200,000. The institute provides for an annual course of free lectures, and a free library. Peabody is closely allied to Salem. It is largely engaged in the manufacture of leather; indeed, its annual production is larger than that of Salem. In 1875, the value of leather manufactured in Peabody was \$3,345,618. The town contains a large bleachery and extensive glue manufactories.

* In the old burial-ground of this place, it is said, lies buried the remains of the woman—Elizabeth Whitman—a temporary resident of this town, whose singular and rather melancholy history constituted the foundation of the story which, in other days, has excited so much interest with readers of romance, and is called "Eliza Wharton."

GROVELAND is one of the beautiful towns of the lower Merrimac series, and almost the latest one in municipal existence, having been incorporated so lately as March 8, 1850. Its surface is prettily diversified, with many bits of choice woodland, interspersed with ponds and streams that add much attractiveness to the scene. This town, whose euphonious name is neither imitated from an Indian barbarism, nor copied in servility from the English, lies with its north-west side along the Merrimac River. The eastern section is watered by Parker River, and the west by Johnson's Pond, with its brisk outlet stream falling into the Merrimac. Water-power is abundantly furnished, and fishery, as of bass, salmon, shad and the like, is profitably carried on.

Until its incorporation this was the East Precinct of Bradford. It had a church as early as June 7, 1727, when Rev. William Balch was pastor; and at the present time there are Baptist, Methodist, and Episcopal societies as well. The industry is first, agriculture, and after that, boots and shoes. Woollen goods are likewise largely made, there being three factories in the place. A remarkably fine iron bridge spans the Merrimack here, taking the place of an ancient ferry, and connecting with Haverhill on the north bank. The Newburyport branch of the B. & M. R. R. assists communication. A tasteful monument commemorates the fact that 117 soldiers went from here to help subdue the Rebellion, of whom 24 never returned. The population is 2,084.

SALISBURY is the most northerly town in Essex County, and is indeed the most northerly town in Massachusetts, finding that extremity in Grape Hill, on the New Hampshire line. This is one of the oldest of the towns; the first grant of the town was made in 1638, to Daniel Dennison and others, and it was called "Merrimac." A year after, it had a new name, and was entitled "Colchester;" and by another year, Oct. 7, 1640, it arrived at an incorporation, and still another name, to wit, that of "Salisbury."

Prior to the definition of the State line with New Hampshire, Salisbury was associated with Hampton, Portsmouth, Exeter and Dover, which, with Haverhill, made the county of "Norfolk." This was set aside afterward, and the line of the Rosewell Patent confirmed, running parallel to the Merrimac, and three miles to the north of it. These limits became settled in 1679. The first church was organized here at the original settlement, in 1638, with Rev. William Worcester as pastor.

This town has a peculiarly mixed topography; all the eastern part being marked with every character of the seaside, while the remainder is equally well seen to be-

long to a river town only. One of the most peculiar beaches in the State forms the whole eastern line, three miles long, yellow, and hard as a floor. It is a great resort in the summer, and is built along its whole length with cottages. Behind it are extensive tracts of salt marsh; and these gradually harden into sandy plains, which again rise, in the west, into many hills, some of large elevation. The tallest is Powwow Hill, close to the western boundary, and 323 feet in height.

A slow stream, called Healey's Canal, or Dead Creek, runs behind the beach, into the Merrimac. The western boundary is formed by the Powwow River. This, flowing south-easterly from New Hampshire, has a sudden fall of about 70 feet in a distance of some 50 rods, just before reaching tide water, which has been converted into valuable water-power, and has furnished a location for the chief village, that of Salisbury Mills. Here are six or eight valuable woollen factories, formerly in high activity, but of late mostly out of employ. Another important village is at the mouth of the Powwow, and is called Salisbury Point; and East Salisbury is a postal centre in the seaward part of the town, of a more scattered character than either.

The industry of the town is mostly given to farming; but the importance of cottons and woollens has been considerable, and carriage-building continues to be profitable. Besides, fishing, coasting, and ship-building have always had good attention, and some other branches are well followed. The town has a national and a savings bank, an insurance office, and a weekly newspaper. Seven churches are found here. Railroad facilities are afforded by the Salisbury Branch of the Eastern Railroad, and by the Newburyport Street Railroad. The Merrimac is spanned by three bridges: one of which, at Deer Island, is the first chain suspension bridge built in America. The Salisbury end, however, is a pier bridge, with a draw.

The industrial statistics are very interesting, there being fourteen leading manufactures in a town having only 4,078 inhabitants.

IPSWICH (population, 3,674) was settled in 1633 by John Winthrop, Jr., and was called Agawam until 1634, when it was incorporated. A body of freemen, known as Commoners, owned the land, and they granted lots to those who wished to settle. In 1788, the Commoners made a grant of all their personal and real property to the town for the purpose of paying its debts. Hamilton and Essex were formerly included in Ipswich. Until 1850 it was a shire town. In 1771, a post-office was established, and in 1642, free schools were created.

The Ipswich Female Seminary was established in 1828, by Miss Zilpah P. Grant and Miss Mary Lyon. A grist-mill was built in 1635, and a saw-mill in 1656. In 1827, a cotton factory was erected, and in 1864, a woollen mill. Ship-building was commenced in 1668, and was, for a short time, a leading industry. The manufacture of hosiery is the industry in which the most capital is at present invested. The first meeting-house was erected, in all probability, soon after the settlement of the town; and the first church was organized in 1653.

MANCHESTER, a town of 1,560 inhabitants, lies about eight miles north-east of Salem, and is 25 miles distant from Boston on the Gloucester Branch of the Eastern Railroad. It was originally known as Jeffrey's Creek, in honor of William Jeffreys, its first settler; and it was separated from Salem, May 14, 1645. For many years it was a large, if not the largest, fishing-port in the county. The principal industry to-day is the manufacture of cabinet furniture, and in this branch it has no superior. There are 13 establishments for this purpose in the town. There is one tannery in the village; and market-gardening is made quite a profitable pursuit. Three churches, eight schools, and two hotels are in the town. Manchester is a favorite summer resort; its natural beauty being almost unsurpassed. It has latterly been termed "Manchester-by-the-Sea." There are ample facilities for bathing, boating, and fishing. Among those who have summer residences in Manchester, are Rev. C. A. Bartol, D.D., of Boston; James T. Fields; Richard H. Dana, Jr.; J. B. Booth, the tragedian; Russell Sturgis; R. G. Boardman; Dana Boardman; Dr. O. S. Fowler; E. E. Rice, and Walter Cabot.

SAUGUS, formerly an important part of Lynn, was set off and separately incorporated, Feb. 17, 1815. Some of the most interesting antiquities of Lynn now lie in this town, where the first iron works in America were established in 1642; the first tavern between Salem and Boston in 1635, or thereabout; and almost the first river fisheries, as of alewives and bass, taken at the head of tide-water and dried, as early as 1633. The southerly part of the town is formed of broad, salt marshes, through which the Saugus River, running southerly from Wakefield Pond, by the middle of the town, at last finds exit. The town lies in four principal villages, in which the making of shoes and cigars form the leading industries, both gradually increasing. The shoe business had invested in it in 1875 \$25,000, producing goods worth \$152,000. The population at the same date was 2,578.

SWAMPSCOTT was a part of Lynn until March 21, 1852, when it was incorporated as a separate town, retaining its Indian name. It is one of the most beautiful places on the New England coast. There are three fine beaches in the town,—Phillips' Beach, one mile in length; Whale Beach; and Blaney's Beach. It has some of the best farms to be found any where, and is a famous summer resort for the wealthy, particularly Bostonians. The first tannery ever erected in New England was built here, in 1629, by Francis Ingalls; the old vats remained until 1825. The population is 2,128. A large business has long been done here in shore-fishing, vast quantities of cod, and other fish, being taken within sight of land. These are mostly sold fresh. Lobster-catching is also largely followed.

NAHANT, in territory, is the smallest town in Essex County; otherwise it is one of the most remarkable. It consists of three small islands, connected together, and with the main land, by a curious series of level sandy beaches, which form delightful drives. The famous Capt. John Smith discovered Nahant, or "The Nahants," on one of his voyages along the coast, and he named them on his map "The Fullerton Islands." This was in 1614; and in 1624 the Council of New England granted these "islands" to Robert Gorges; but that he ever visited his possession is doubtful. In 1629 it was still occupied by the Indians. The second settler on Nahant was James Mills. In 1688, Edward Randolph, Secretary of State for Massachusetts, petitioned Gov. Andros for a grant of the whole peninsula. It was complied with, but the real proprietors, to whom had been granted the land by a vote of the town of Lynn, resisted. Andros was deposed and imprisoned, and Randolph yielded his claim. Until 1706 there was peace; but in that year, the old grants of 1657 were annulled, and the land was re-granted. Nahant is very famous as a watering-place, and has the summer residences of a great many distinguished persons. It was set off from Lynn, March 29, 1853, and has since then enjoyed the reputation of assessing the lightest taxes in Massachusetts.

ROCKPORT, a town of 4,480 inhabitants, was incorporated and set off from Gloucester in 1840. Its principal industry is the quarrying of granite. Very beautiful sea-side locations are here found, furnishing an open view of the Atlantic. A more sterile or rocky ground for inhabitation can hardly any where be found, yet these stern rocks are the wealth of the place. Fishery is largely and profitably followed, and a steam cotton-mill has long been in successful operation.

METHUEN, population 4,205, was incorporated a town in 1725. A school-house was erected in 1742, though the town had supported schools for a period of 11 years. Valuable water-power is afforded by the Spicket River, a tributary of the Merrimac, which runs south-easterly from New Hampshire through the middle of the town. The stream has a fall of some 50 feet in the midst of the village, a feature of much beauty in wet seasons. It is called Spicket Falls, and is the only cataract in Essex County.

ROWLEY, a town of 1,162 inhabitants, was settled in 1639 by Mr. Ezekiel Rogers. In his honor it was originally called "Rogers' Plantation," but it was subsequently changed to Rowley, the name of the town in Yorkshire, Eng., where Mr. Rogers had resided. The act of incorporation occurred July 7, 1639. In his "Wonder-working Providence," Johnson says, speaking of the old settlers: "They consisted of about three-score families. Their people being very industrious every way, soon built as many houses, and were the first people that set upon making cloth in this western world, for which end they built a fulling-mill, and caused their little ones to be very diligent in spinning cotton-wool, many of them having been clothiers in England." The original territory has been materially diminished by the separation of Boxford, Bradford and Georgetown from it. The scenery is much diversified by the remarkably extensive salt marshes that form all the eastern section.

TOPSFIELD.—This town, incorporated in 1650, was originally known as New Meadow; but it was afterward named Topsfield from a town in England. It is said that the name is eight hundred years old. In 1663 the first church was regularly constituted in the town, and Rev. Thomas Gilbert was ordained the pastor. The father of the founder of the Mormon faith, Joe Smith, was a native of Topsfield. It is a most excellent farming town, lying in a valley with beautiful hills rising around it, with the Ipswich River winding about their northern base. Its population is 1,221. It has always shown great interest in education, long had a famous and very flourishing academy, and sent out more school teachers than any town in the region.

NEWBURY, the oldest town on the Merrimac, was settled and incorporated in the spring of 1635, and contained about 30,000 acres. When the terrible witchcraft delusion spread so rapidly in 1692, Newbury was not in the least affected by it. In 1764, "that part of Newbury now called Newburyport," was set off and incorporated.

Following this incorporation of Newburyport, in 1819, West Newbury was set apart as a distinct municipality. The honor of building the first chain-suspension bridge in America, crossing the Merrimac about three miles above Newburyport, belongs to Newbury. On March 2, 1762, was begun the erection of Dummer Academy, located in Byfield parish, an institution of great worth, and one of the oldest in the State.* This old town is not without its mineral wealth.† The population of Newbury is 1,426.

WEST NEWBURY.—When this town was set apart from Newbury, it was incorporated under the name of Parsons; but, soon after, the name was changed to West Newbury. The town has many beautiful prospects, and, in its vicinity, are some of the most pleasant drives in the county. An excellent bridge connects the town with East Haverhill, which has been called, ever since it was built in 1795, "The Rock's Bridge." It was 1,000 ft. in length, and the longest bridge across the Merrimac. It was swept away by ice in 1818, but rebuilt in 1828. Population, 2,021.

BRADFORD was incorporated a town in 1673, and, in 1682, the first Congregational Church was organized, Rev. Zachariah Symmes, pastor. During the great freshet in 1818 this town sustained great loss.

Bradford is near to Haverhill, and connected with it by a bridge. The town is beautifully located on the south bank of the Merrimac; its surface is pleasantly diversified. Population, 2,014.

GEORGETOWN, like Boxford, was originally a part of the town of Rowley. It was not incorporated until 1833. The topography of the town is equal, in general beauty, to any in the county. It boasts the highest elevation in the county, Bald-pate Hill, situated in the south-western part of the town. The boot and shoe business is a growing industry here, and farming is carried on quite extensively. Parker's River affords good water-power. During the Rebellion, Georgetown lost 49 men. It is said that she was represented on twelve battle-fields. Population, 2,214.

NORTH ANDOVER, originally a part of Andover, and known as the North Parish, was separated and incorporated as a town in 1855. It is one of the best agricul-

tural towns in the county; everything in the form of field products, from potatoes to mangoes, being produced. East of the village lies Great Pond, the largest sheet of water in the county, whose outlet into the Merrimac affords excellent mill facilities. Population, 2,981.

LYNNFIELD, formerly called Lynn End, was incorporated as a district July 3, 1782; obtained full incorporation, Feb. 28, 1814. A church was planted there, under charge of Rev. Nathaniel Sparhawk, Aug. 17, 1720, and has continued to prosper ever since.

Abundant water supply is had from the Ipswich River on the north, the Saugus River on the west, and Suntaug Lake in the eastern part. The last is a lovely expanse of water, almost circular, and covering 210 acres. Extensive forests are here; and peat is cut in the meadows to a depth of fifteen feet.

A more perfectly quiet and rural town than Lynnfield were hard to find. The lover of solitude will have nothing here to disturb him; and to the invalid the salubrity of the air is found often quite as beneficial as that of the distant interior. Farming is the chief industry, but something is done in ice, granite, and ground dyewoods. There is a development of fine serpentine rock here, which at one time was hoped to be profitable for working. South Lynnfield was the outgrowth of the famous Newburyport Turnpike enterprise. A large hotel was erected in connection with it, but was never successful. Daniel Townsend, killed at Lexington, belonged here. His grave is shown in the old burying ground, with a poetic epitaph, often quoted.

MERRIMAC, the West Parish of Amesbury, which had had a separate organization to a certain extent for many years, was set off and incorporated as a distinct town, April 11, 1876. The new town took the name of Merrimac, and was made to include almost one-half the original area of the town of Amesbury. Two important villages were comprised in the new municipality; that of "West Amesbury," and that known as the "River Village." The former place is the special seat of the carriage manufacture, and both are notable for enterprise and thrift.

It is understood that about 2,500 inhabitants went with the new town. The villages are supplied with water facilities by a fine little stream called Cobbler's Brook, and are places of much attractiveness.

* This institution was founded by Lieut. Gov. Dummer in 1756, though not incorporated till October, 1782.

† About 1875, a remarkable discovery of silver ore was made in this town, not far from the famous mineral locality of the "Devil's Den."

At first it was largely accompanied by lead; but, latterly, it appears purer and better for working. Several mines are now successfully worked. The ore is quite rich, and the discovery is one of the most remarkable ever made in New England.

WENHAM has the name of being the first town set off from Salem, the date being Mar. 10, 1643. Its old name was Enon, but it was changed to Wenham, in memory of the town of Wenham, Suffolk County, Eng. The celebrated Hugh Peters was the first preacher here in 1636; and he spoke from a small knoll by the pond side, his text being "At Enon, near to Salem, because there was much water there."

At present there are two churches in the town, Congregational and Baptist. Farming is the principal industry, but some are engaged in the manufacture of shoes. An important industry of this town is the ice business. The population is 911.

The topography of Wenham is beautiful. Wenham Lake, one of the largest sheets of water in the county, is the source of water supply to Salem and Beverly. Ipswich River touches its northern boundary, and Miles River flows from the lake, along the southern.

HAMILTON, consisting of the south-western angle of old Ipswich, formerly called the "Hamlets," incorporated June 21, 1793, is named after the statesman, Alexander Hamilton. It is a very quiet, pleasant, rural place, well built, and of the highest respectability. The surface occasionally rises into a tall elevation, as Brown's Hill, or Sagamore Hill. A considerable share of Chebacco Pond lies in this town.

Much attention is given to this place by summer residents and pleasure-seekers, who have here two attractive picnic groves and summer hotels, and also the celebrated

Asbury Grove, the location of the annual camp-meeting of the Methodist people, where many of them also dwell all through the warm season. The old church, or "Third Church of Ipswich," was founded here Oct. 27, 1714. Its most noted pastors have been Rev. Manasseh Cutler, perhaps the earliest botanist of New England, and Rev. Joseph B. Felt, an historian and annalist of great breadth of research.

Little is done here save in agriculture, though there is a manufactory of woollen cloths. Total population, 797.

BOXFORD, a town of 834 inhabitants, was originally a part of the town of Rowley, but, in 1685, it was incorporated under the name it now bears. The industry of the town is mainly agricultural. In 1680, the manufacture of iron was commenced in this town. At the battle of Bunker Hill, eight Boxford men fell.

This town occupies the highest land in the county, and is full of ponds, from which many important streams descend.

MIDDLETON is pleasantly situated on the Ipswich River. Its principal manufactures are shoe knives, soap, glue and starch. The town was originally a part of Salem, Boxford and Andover, from which it was separated in 1728. In olden times, the people of Middleton were called "Will's Hill Men," from an eminence in the central portion of the settlement. The population is 1,092. A beautiful pond lies near the village, and an enterprising paper-mill is found at the southern boundary.

FRANKLIN COUNTY.

BY WM. E. GRAVES, ESQ.

FRANKLIN COUNTY is the home of a generally peaceful and prosperous people, who seem by their varied industrial pursuits well worthy to share the fame of the immortal statesman and sage in honor of whom it received its name. The county occupies an important position in the northern and western centre of the State, with New Hampshire and Vermont on its northern boundary, the county of Hampshire — of which it was formerly a part — lying directly south, Worcester County bordering it on the east, and Berkshire County on the west. Its superficial area of 650 square miles embraces 26 towns.

The total valuation of the county is \$16,579,435. Its act of incorporation bears date June 24, 1811.

A quiet glance over its territory shows how much grandeur and beauty the Green Mountain range and the Connecticut — or "Long River," as its Indian name implies, — have imparted to the section which they traverse. Hill, valley and river; these broad meadows and those rapid tributary streams have evidently shaped the labor of the county, and determined its industrial character. In the language of Dr. Holland, "there is hardly a farm or a workshop, a dwelling or a church, a

road or a mill, but is connected in some way with Connecticut River. The streams that gather on the mountain-sides turn the wheels of lonely or clustered manufactories, herds and flocks feed upon the sweet grasses that grow among the rocks and upon the smoother slopes, while many a favored home-lot nestles down upon a broad interval, watered by a stream that has found a smooth path, and shut out from bleak winds by the elevations that rise on every side."

Originally the northern portion of the largest county in the State, and generally mountainous in its aspect, more particularly in the western sections, where, amid rude Alpine scenery rises many a lofty elevation covered from base to summit with a heavy growth of timber, it is nevertheless a somewhat remarkable feature of this county that every town within its borders, almost without exception, is well watered. Various objects of curiosity abound in the hilly, broken lands where spring the sources of its never-failing brooks and streams. Its picturesque elevations comprise conical hills of red sandstone as well as wood-crowned heights; and the eye wearied with gazing on rude ledges of trap rock turns with relief to the softer cornelian, or the more brilliant specimens of agate and amethyst found in its geological formation. The banks of the broad and beautiful Connecticut River, which first enters the State of Massachusetts in this county, and flowing southerly with an average width of an eighth of a mile, divides the county into nearly equal parts, are adorned with fertile meadows and rich alluvial lands bordering well-cultivated farms dotted here and there with graceful elms. Fine grazing grounds are also found on the hilly ridges rising above the luxuriant Deerfield meadows, forming the productive basin of that romantic river. Here abound all sorts of grain and grasses, the mountain sides yielding rich pasture for flocks and herds. The wild Deerfield, with its powerful volume of water pouring in from the west, and Miller's River, with its rapid current from the east, swell the noble Connecticut, joining it near the heart of the county and passing on to the ocean, produce a gigantic motive-power whose extent and value are almost illimitable, and whose complete utilization would nearly revolutionize the industrial inter-

ests of this section of the State. Affluents of these rivers, including many rapid streams running circuitously through narrow valleys flanked by rocky and wooded eminences abound, almost in the rude state of 1662, when this territory, inhabited only by wild beasts and Indians, was incorporated as a part of Hampshire County. Here a continuation of the Green Mountain range presents some of the wildest and most picturesque scenery in Massachusetts. But the romance and the loneliness of nature in these western solitudes are surpassed by her loveliness in the gentler grass-lands of this favored Franklin County, where gracefully-winding streams gleam through green meadows like silver threads in the sunshine.

The first settlement made in this county, the first church formed, and the first minister ordained, were in its oldest town, Deerfield.* The place was called "Pocumtuck" by the Indians, who dwelt peaceably with the whites till King Philip's war in 1675, when,—the fidelity of the Indians being suspected,—they were ordered to deliver up their arms, which they promised to do, but secretly fled. They were pursued and twenty-six of their number were killed near Sugar Loaf Hill, the remainder joining Philip. Six days afterward, Sept. 1, 1675, the Indians captured Deerfield, killed one person and burned nearly the whole village, leaving a large amount of grain which had escaped the conflagration stacked in the fields. Capt. Thomas Lothrop, with eighty-four soldiers, guarding men and teams, was detailed to secure these stores for the use of the garrison in the neighboring town of Hadley, where a fort was maintained to protect Deerfield and other frontier settlements from Indian outrage and atrocity. On returning with his convoy, while crossing a small stream bordered by swamp land thickly covered with brush, in which a body of more than seven hundred Indians lay in ambuscade, he was suddenly surrounded, overpowered by the relentless savages, and mercilessly slain with nearly his whole force. The blood of the wounded and dying stained the wet earth, and dyed the surrounding waters. Only seven or eight of the settlers escaped; and, as the massacre of Bloody Brook, Sept. 18, 1675, the fatal attack will ever be known in history. A marble monu-

* The rude fortifications of this frontier town were built of squared timber, laid horizontally, interlocked at the angles, and with loopholes pierced on every side for firing on an enemy. The walls of framed houses were lined with brick, the upper story projecting, with open spaces here and there to annoy or wound assailants; and "mounts," or elevated block-houses, affording a view of the neighboring country, were erected at exposed points, while sentry-boxes for a similar purpose were sometimes placed on roofs. The fort itself was a large enclosure,—sometimes embracing the church and several dwelling-houses,—and was surrounded by palisades of cleft or hewn timber

planted perpendicularly in the ground, and without ditches. Single dwellings were sometimes protected by stockades, which proved of service against slight attacks. But the settlers, harassed by calls for military service, and the incursions of the Indians, found it hard work to clear land enough for their own support, and the farmer sought his field with a gun in one hand and some implement of husbandry in the other. Like the Pilgrims at Plymouth, and the early Bay colonists, these hardy men of the frontier literally lived by faith, where, it has been often said, a less fearless and persevering race would have yielded to despair and abandoned the contest.

ment in memory of Capt. Lothrop and his men was erected near the south point of Sugar Loaf Hill, Deerfield, in 1838.

John Pyncheon, Esq., of Springfield, received a deed of this territory from the Indians, Feb. 21, 1665. The document was witnessed by Wequonock, who "helped the Sachem in making the bargain," and, as usual in all Indian transfers of land, reserved to them "the right of fishing in the rivers and waters; hunting deer or other wild animals; the gathering of walnuts, chestnuts, and other nuts and things on the commons." The legislature, or General Court of the Province of Massachusetts, in 1669, sanctioned this grant of land to Ensign Daniel Fisher and others of Dedham, for whom the deed was originally secured. Deerfield began to be settled by white people in 1670-71, and was incorporated May 24, 1682.

The slaughter of 300 Indians during the famous "Falls Fight," May 18, 1676, by the brave soldier Capt. Turner, — whose name has since been given to the falls, — and who lost only 37 of 150 men, was a serious blow to Philip, because it broke up the fisheries on which he had largely depended for supplies, and cost him the lives of many important sachems and able warriors. Enfeebled by previous sickness, Capt. Turner lost his own life during the retreat across Greenfield meadows. Philip had before this dealt treacherously with the Mohawks; and when Capt. Turner at early morning surprised the Indians, they supposed the Mohawks were upon them. Some were killed in their cabins, others were cut down under the shelving rocks of the river's bank, where they had fled for shelter; while many leaped into canoes, forgetting their paddles, and 140 passed over the falls, but one of whom escaped drowning. Turner's Falls are situated between Greenfield, Gill, and Montague. The dam constructed here for the canal is at a point where its upper locks were stationed in 1793-5, and was originally erected in part by capitalists from Holland. "It is about 1,000 feet long, resting near the centre upon two small islands. Over the dam the water leaps more than thirty feet perpendicular, and for a mile continues descending rapidly, and foaming along its course. A thousand rods below, the stream strikes directly against a lofty greenstone ridge, when it changes its course towards the south nearly a quarter of a circle." From the elevated ground on the Gill shore the cataract may be seen to good advantage. Sixty years elapsed after the fight in this vicinity before the General Court of Massachusetts, in 1736, granted to the survivors and their descendants the whole of the present town of Bernardston, elsewhere mentioned.

During the year following the death of Philip the farmers of Deerfield were annoyed by straggling parties of Indians emigrating from the East, and crossing the Connecticut Valley on their way to the West; and by a few plundering squads who came from their northern abodes to wreak vengeance upon the holders of their old homes and hunting-grounds. It was suspected that the French in Canada were aiding the Indians. This afterwards proved correct. Attacks and repulses frequently occurred, and the settlers became discouraged. A temporary peace ensued, and the people prospered. Deerfield suffered throughout "King William's War," and during the reign of Anne, who succeeded William at his death in 1702, it encountered still severer hardships. During the so-called "Queen Anne's War" the unfortunate settlers learned that the French people in Canada intended to destroy Deerfield, and thus annoy England through her Colonies.

In the cold night of Feb. 29, 1704, the town being then guarded mainly by four feet of snow, drifted in some places over the tops of the palisades surrounding the fort, Maj. De Rouville, with a force of 342 French and Indians, scaled the stockade over the deep snow, capturing or massacring all within the enclosure, which embraced the church and several dwelling-houses. Forty-seven persons were killed, and 112 taken prisoners, — most of whom were marched to Canada. Among these was the Rev. John Williams, born in Roxbury. At the age of nineteen, he had graduated at Harvard College, in 1683, and, three years later, was settled as the first minister in Deerfield. Two of his children and a servant were murdered at the door. His wife, who was in feeble health, and unable to keep up with the Indians, was tomahawked two days afterwards, in Greenfield. A similar fate befell all who were unable to follow their forced march. A touching account of his sufferings was published in a book called the "Redeemed Captive," soon after his return, in 1706, to Boston, where a flag-ship, sent to Quebec for that purpose, landed himself and fifty-six others who had been carried into captivity, including four of his children, two of whom, at a later period, became ministers of the gospel. His daughter, Eunice, remained in Canada, where she became the bride of an Indian, — once or twice afterwards visiting Deerfield, but always returning to her Canadian home. Many years after, a descendant of hers, the Rev. Eleazer Williams, caused great excitement in the community, by the senseless supposition that he was the son of Louis XVI. of France.

During this attack on Deerfield, the shot from a musket pushed through a hole made by tomahawks in the

door of Capt. Sheldon's house, killed Mrs. Sheldon while rising from her bed. Failing to break in the door, the Indians set fire to the house; but the flames were afterwards extinguished. The door, still carefully preserved as a relic, now hangs in the hall of the "Pocumtuck House" in that town. The Rev. John Williams resumed his former charge, and died at the mature age of sixty-four, while pastor of the church at Deerfield. A year previous (1728), he preached the convention sermon in Boston. His successor, the Rev. Jonathan Ashley, a graduate of Yale, was a tall, well-proportioned specimen of the old-time clergy. During his forty-eight years' ministry at Deerfield, he officiated at 250 marriages, and at more than a thousand baptisms. On account of his supposed "Toryism," or undue sympathy with English interests, the meeting-house in Greenfield was once closed against him, for an afternoon service. At another time, the door of his own pulpit in Deerfield was shut against him, and fastened with spikes. One of his deacons, a blacksmith, being asked to aid in opening the door, quietly replied that he "never used tools on the Sabbath!" whereupon Mr. Ashley sent for an axe, with which he split down the door of the pulpit before the eyes of the congregation, and held the service. During his last sickness, occurred the memorable "dark day," May 19, 1780. He died, pastor of the church, in the following August, and was buried in Deerfield. On a monument in the old burying-ground in that town is recorded the death of Lieut. Hinsdell, who was the first male child born in Deerfield, and was "twice captivated by Indian Salvages."

Lieut. Hinsdell was probably a descendant of Robert Hinsdale, who, with Sampson Frary and Godfrey Nims, were known as settlers there when the town plot was laid out. The grant was made to Dedham, it is supposed, as a compensation for the lands conveyed to the Apostle Eliot. For half a century, Deerfield was the leading town in northern Hampshire. South Deerfield began to be settled about 1750; and, three years later, Greenfield, formerly a part of Deerfield, being then called Green River, was incorporated a town. The limits, or boundaries, of the "twenty-acre tracts of land," at first laid out in this place, many years before, had been very carelessly defined. Among the owners of these lots, appear the names of John Allyn, Joseph and Robert Goddard, Jeremiah Hull, Ebenezer Wells, Samuel Smead, Nathaniel Brooks, Philip Mattoon, Nathaniel Cooke, and Edward Allyn, who appears to have been one of the principal men, and kept the first records of the town. Some of these town lots were afterwards forfeited for non-payment of taxes, and other causes,—the

town rates, in 1695, being payable in "good merchantable pork and corn." Afterwards, all who had property were assessed in money. Land was regarded as worth, then, about ten dollars an acre. A cow was valued at about ten dollars; a horse, fifteen dollars; and an ox, thirty dollars. Every householder was also required to kill a certain number of crows and blackbirds, under a penalty. If he killed more than twelve in a season, he was allowed for it in his taxes; if he killed less, he was charged for the deficiency. Finally, the village lots became smaller, comprising but a few acres. Many of the old deeds describe these lands as bounded by the corner of a barn, by a big tree, or by somebody's watering-trough; and one ancient deed limits the property to "so far round as the good land goeth,"—a better description, of course, than could be devised of certain kinds of land, of which the more a man has, the poorer he is.

There was a fort at Adams; one on the highlands, now Rowe, called Fort Pelham; and another at Heath, called Fort Shirley. Several houses were stockaded at Colrain, Bernardston, Northfield, Deerfield and in other parts of the county. For years previous to the "Falls Fight," parties kept ranging from Fort Dummer to Adams, on the lookout for Indians, and to discover their trails. Companies of large dogs were employed in this service, so that Indians could not well pass the line without discovery. Although different statements have been made, the records of Dedham show that the Indian titles to the lands in Greenfield and Deerfield were extinguished by purchase.

The first legal town meeting in Greenfield was held July 3, 1753, at which Benjamin Hastings was chosen moderator, town clerk, constable, and sealer of leather. The Rev. Edward Billings, a native of Sunderland, and a graduate of Harvard College, in 1731, was selected and settled as the first minister of the town in 1754. He died, while pastor, in 1760, but no stone marks the spot where he lies in the old burial-ground. In the north burying-ground is a monument to the memory of Mrs. Mary Newcomb, "last surviving child of Gen. Joseph Warren." The town was always patriotic. When the news of the battle of Lexington,—or, as Bancroft calls it, "the Lexington murder, and the Concord fight,"—reached Greenfield, on the afternoon of the same day, a company of volunteers enlisted in less than half an hour, and marched to the scene of conflict the next morning before sunrise! Its chosen captain, Benjamin Hastings, at once yielded the office to Capt. Timothy Child, who, he modestly said, was a man of greater experience, while he himself became second in command. During the

whole war of the Revolution, the people of Greenfield took an active interest. In the Rebellion, Greenfield was eminently patriotic,—furnishing more than her quota, in all, upwards of 600 soldiers, of whom sixty were lost.

At one time, a portion of the town's people—in all other respects patriotic—sympathized with the insurrection known as Shays' Rebellion. It is a remarkable fact that all those killed and wounded in connection with that famous, but disgraceful fiasco, came from Franklin County.

Religious controversies have not greatly prevailed in this county. Fifty years ago, there were some discussions between the Orthodox and Unitarians respecting their religious systems,—nearly all previous difficulties being in regard to terms of admission to the church. Those were times when the long-drawn blowing of a conch, or the stirring drum-beat summoned the pious settlers from their log-houses to the place of worship, and when the big wig of the parson—nodding forcibly, or impressively—was as good as a gospel mandate to eager listeners seated in church, by “age, dignity, or estate.” Many curious facts are recorded in connection with the early ministry. The Rev. Jacob Sherman, a Yale graduate, was ordained pastor of the First Congregational Church in Ashfield, in 1763. Next to its former Indian owners, Capt. Ephraim Hunt was the original proprietor of all the territory in this town, having received it as a gift for his services in the Canada expedition of 1690. The property was actually conveyed to his heirs in 1736, and was for many years known as “Hunt's Town,” until 1765, when, as a mark of respect, probably for Lord Thurlow of Ashfield, and of the king's council, it was incorporated under its present name. Richard Ellis, a native of Ireland, was the first settler, followed by Thomas Phillips, his brother-in-law, about 1745. Small military garrisons were stationed here in 1750, but, on account of the French and Indian wars, were abandoned for a season in 1755. The Baptists, then called “Separatists,” organized a church here in 1761, and the Congregationalists in 1763. After Mr. Sherman's ordination, both societies claimed a lot of land of several hundred acres, which was to accrue to the one who first settled a pastor. A lawsuit followed, and the case was decided in favor of the Congregationalists, causing great conflict of opinion, and much hard feeling.

Mr. Sherman's successor in Ashfield, Rev. Nehemiah Porter, who was a chaplain in the American army at the surrender of Burgoyne, lived till 1820, and, at the time of his death, lacked 22 days only of completing his 100th year.

The Rev. Jonathan Leavitt, a graduate of Yale in 1758, who was theologically sound, but whose prayers—incredible as it may seem—were often “more than an hour long,” was settled and preached for many years in that part of Charlemont, now included in Heath. Buckland, formerly called “No Town,” was also once a part of Charlemont, and was incorporated in 1779. A Mr. White and Capt. Nahum Ward were among the first settlers. Its first meeting-house was built in 1793, previous to which the congregation met in a barn. This territory was on the frontier during the French and Indian wars; and, in the limits of Charlemont were three garrisons, projected by Col. Williams in 1754.

In June of the next year, while at work in the meadow near Rice's fort, Capt. Moses Rice and Phineas Rice were killed by the Indians. A monument has been erected to their memory. In honor of James Caulfield, created Earl of Charlemont a year or two previous, the town received its present name, and was incorporated in 1765.

From Charlemont to Colrain was then a wilderness. The town last named was settled about 1740, by emigrants from Londonderry, N. H.,—supposed to be part of the 100 families who had come there from the Province of Ulster, in Ireland, in 1719. They first introduced the spinning-wheel and the culture of potatoes. Deacon Thomas McGee, a Protestant from Ireland; James Steward, afterwards town clerk; Hugh McClellan, its first magistrate; John Cochran, from Pelham; John Clark, of Irish descent, whose father was killed in one of the French and Indian wars; and Hugh Morrison, afterwards captain of one of the four garrisoned forts maintained in the town, were among the first comers, and Capt. John Wood, from South Hadley, kept the first tavern. The first meeting-house commenced was never completed, on account of its location. The first minister, Rev. Alexander McDowell, born in Ireland, but a graduate of Harvard, was settled in 1753. Rev. Daniel McClellan, born in Pennsylvania, but educated in Edinburgh, Scotland, afterwards came back to this country, and the church in Colrain twice sent to Philadelphia to obtain his services. He had two calls at this time, and decided the doubt by setting up a stick of wood perpendicularly, and letting it fall. It fell towards Colrain, and he went there. He was an excellent Hebrew scholar—something extraordinary for the ministers of that day,—and his Hebrew Bible, published in 1609, is still preserved by his descendants. This territory was called “Boston Township” till incorporated in 1761, and received its present name in honor of Lord Colrain, created a Baron in that year,—or, as some suppose, from Colrain, a seaport town in Ireland.

CONWAY, so named from Henry Seymour Conway, a secretary of state in England, was originally the southwest part of Deerfield, and was incorporated in 1767. Two years later, the Rev. John Emerson, a Harvard graduate, was settled as its first minister. He preached his first sermon in Conway in a barn, — jocosely saying it was literally "John preaching in the wilderness." His ministry lasted fifty-seven years. He died in 1826, aged 80. At a town meeting in Conway, in "Revolutionary times," Aug. 1777, a few people appeared disaffected to the American cause. It was voted to "set a guard over those enenical persons." Subsequently they were warned out of town by the constable, who had a warrant from the selectmen to bring them before a justice of the peace. This officer in "ye oldenne tyme," was a terror to evil-doers, as well as an oracle of information on all subjects. Whenever and wherever he moved, people gazed upon the great man with a respect amounting to reverence.

Though the early ministers in Franklin County were well educated, and men of eminent virtues, yet they were not all perfect. Some were unworthy pretenders. A notable example of the latter class was William Dorrell, founder of the fanatical sect called "Dorrellites." *

The town of Orange had for its first minister, in 1782, the Rev. Emerson Foster. † The first settler in this town was Jacob Hutchins, who sold out to Abner Morton; and Benjamin Dexter began to build on the hill west in 1770. At that time, there was no other house between this and the Connecticut River. Samuel Ruggles came in 1776, and Leonard Ruggles soon after, in 1780. The town was not incorporated till 1810.

In the town of Warwick, about the period of the Revolution, appeared one Elder Hicks. For a considerable time, he created a wide-spread religious excitement. This town was named in honor of the Earl of Warwick, and was incorporated in 1763. Of 39 soldiers who went

from Roxbury and Brookline, under Capt. Gardner, in the expedition to Canada, in 1690, all but one, named Ewing, perished. As a partial recompense for this service, the town of Warwick was given to their descendants in 1736, and, for many years, bore the name of "Roxbury-Canada." Its old Indian name was "Shao-met." Among the earliest white settlers in 1744, were Joseph Goodell, Moses Leonard, Samuel Bennett, Deacon James Ball, Amos Marsh, Solomon Enger, Thomas Rich, and Capt. John Goldsmith. Near the centre of the town rises a beautiful elevation, known as "Mount Grace." The origin of the name is thus given: After the destruction of Lancaster by the savages, Mrs. Rowlandson and her child were carried into captivity by the retreating Indians. Little Grace Rowlandson died on the march, and her mother carried the dead body of her infant until she reached the base of this mountain, when, compelled by fatigue, she reluctantly consigned the child to its grave. The mountain has ever since borne the name of Mount Grace.

The Rev. Rufus Wells, a Harvard graduate, was settled as the first minister in the town of Whately, in 1771, at which time it was incorporated, and named in honor of Thomas Whately, a friend of Thomas Hutchinson. It was originally a part of Hadley, from which it was separated with Hatfield, remaining for a hundred years the north part of the last-named town. A part of Deerfield was annexed to Whately in 1810. Lieut. Ebenezer Bardwell, Sergt. John Wait, Benjamin Scott, Joseph Belding, and David Graves, were known as the first settlers, about 1735. Although a church had been organized, no meeting-house was opened for worship till 1773. It remained unfinished for many years, and was not publicly dedicated till 1797. The town went early into the movement for the Revolution, sending Oliver Graves as its representative to the first Provincial Congress.

* He lived in Leyden, a town set off as a district of Bernardston, in 1784, and incorporated in 1809. Dorrell, the son of a Yorkshire farmer, came to America as a soldier, and was captured with Burgoyne; afterwards removing to Leyden. He was illiterate, and could neither read nor write, but had a retentive memory. He had committed a large portion of the Bible by hearing it read by his wife. In his habits he was far from temperate. He began to have followers in 1794, and, at one time, twenty or more families—some as respectable as any in town—joined him. His doctrines were non-resistance; abstinence from animal food; that life should never be taken under any circumstances; that all days were alike; that there was a Messiah for every generation, and that he was the Messiah of his; and that no arm of flesh could hurt him. The ceremonies to be observed were drinking, dancing, and listening to his lectures. All property was held in common, and he was the self-constituted treasurer. His sect was at last suddenly brought to an end. "At one of the meetings," says Dr. Holland, "Ezekiel Foster of Leyden attended as a spectator, and when Dorrell, in his harangues, dwelt

upon his mysterious powers, and stated that no arm of flesh could hurt him, Foster, a man of giant frame, disgusted with his imposture, stepped up to him, and knocked him down. Dorrell, almost senseless, attempted to rise, but received a second blow, at which he cried for mercy. Foster promised forbearance on condition that he would renounce his doctrines in the hearing of his dupes, which he immediately did."

† About twenty years after the Rev. Mr. Foster's first settlement, his health failed, and he felt compelled to use opium for his "stomach's sake and his often infirmities." In short, he was unable to preach a sermon without it. On a certain occasion, when he was expected to deliver a discourse, he found that his faculties had failed him for want of his usual stimulant. Ensign Tuthill immediately mounted a horse, and rode over to the neighboring village. Soon after his return with a satisfactory supply, Mr. Foster, it is said, preached one of his smartest sermons. It cost his parish so much to furnish him with opium, that they afterwards felt a degree of relief when released from their engagement.

WENDELL was incorporated in 1781, and named from Oliver Wendell, Esq., of Boston, for many years president of the Union Bank, the second institution of the kind in Massachusetts. The first church was organized in 1774. Eight years afterwards, the first meeting-house was built. After a ministry of thirty-two years, the Rev. Jos. Kilburn died, while pastor of the church, in 1816, aged 61.

The Rev. Joseph Willard was the first minister settled (Jan. 1, 1718) in the town of Sunderland, formerly a part of Hadley, and called "Swampfield." This town was first settled in 1673, by farmers from Hadley and Hatfield. These settlements were broken up during King Philip's war, when the houses were plundered and the buildings given to the flames. Forty years afterwards, the former clearings were found overgrown with brush, and large trees were seen forcing their way through the charred roofs and walls of ruined homes. The town was incorporated in 1714, and named in honor of Charles Spencer, Earl of Sunderland, and prime minister of England. Three years later, a meeting-house was built, a church organized, and its pastor ordained. Accounts vary in describing later periods in the life of the Rev. Joseph Willard*—his name having been erroneously written "Josiah" in the town records of Sunderland, in the "American Quarterly Review," and in "Barber's Historical Collections," where the impression is given that he lived till near the close of the last century, and died at the age of 90.

DEERFIELD was the only town in the county incorporated in the seventeenth century, all others having come into legislative existence during the eighteenth, excepting the comparatively new towns of Erving, Leyden, Orange and Monroe. Greenfield was the scene of many savage horrors, and Northfield suffered most severely during the French and Indian wars. This town, the Indian "Squakeag," was first settled in 1673, by a few people from Northampton, Hadley and Hatfield, the names of Lieut. William Clark, William Holton, Lieut. Samuel Smith, Cornet William Allys and Isaac Graves appearing on the records as those of persons who "laid out the plantation." To avoid attacks

* The closing scene in his life furnishes a sad picture of the perils of the early ministry. Unanimously chosen as the pastor of the Rutland church, his installation was deferred on account of Indian hostilities in the neighborhood. Before the day for his ordination arrived, a savage foray was made upon the town, and, during the onslaught, he fought with great bravery for his life. Being attacked by two Indians,—one of whom he wounded,—he closed with the other, and had nearly overpowered him, when three more of the enemy rushed to the rescue of their companion. After a protracted struggle, Mr. Willard was killed, and his scalp was carried to Canada. His death occurred when about 31 years of age.

from the French and Indians during "King William's War," in 1689, and "Queen Anne's War," which soon followed, the settlers buried their goods in wells, and went to Hadley. The northern boundary of Massachusetts being then unknown, Northfield's original area of six miles by twelve extended into New Hampshire and Vermont. When the true line was run in 1740, the town lost more than a third of its territory. Fourteen years after its first settlement, the Indians sold their title for "two hundred fathoms of wampum, and fifty-seven pounds' worth of trading-goods." Then "the planters built small huts, and covered them with thatch; made a place for public worship; and built a storehouse and fort." The first child born in the town was Lydia, daughter of Remembrance Wright. Her birth occurred in 1713. A few years after its first settlement, the town was laid waste. The inhabitants returned in 1685, and five years later the place was again destroyed. It lay waste many years, when, in 1713, after the erection of Fort Dummer, the inhabitants again returned and rebuilt the town. Its first preacher was Elder Janes, ancestor of Bishop Janes,—the audience gathering under an oak; and the first settled minister was Rev. Benjamin Doolittle, in 1718. His grandfather, Abraham Doolittle who came from England, to New Haven, Conn., in 1640-42, is supposed to be progenitor of all by the name of Doolittle in this country. Beers' Mountain, in this town, marks the spot where fell, mortally wounded, in 1675, Capt. Richard Beers, fighting bravely on his retreat, with thirty-six men, from an Indian ambush in the swamp below, still known as Beers' Plain. Of a company of thirty-six, only sixteen men escaped. The heads of the slain were elevated on poles; and, as a sample of Indian atrocity, one man was suspended to the limb of a tree by a chain hooked to his under jaw,—probably when he was alive! The day before, nine or ten of the inhabitants were massacred in the woods. Subsequent slaughters and depredations occurred; and as late as 1748, Aaron Belding was killed in the village by the Indians. The town was incorporated in 1713, the year in which its first minister was settled. He was an excellent physician, as well as pastor, and died, greatly revered, in 1748.

On account of the "unsettled state of the times,"—or, in other words, because the people were unable to pay him his salary,—the Rev. John Norton, first minister of the church in Bernardston, after a four years' settlement, was dismissed, in 1745. He was afterwards chaplain at the Massachusetts Fort.

BERNARDSTON—so named in honor of Gov. Bernard, the provincial governor of Massachusetts—was incor-

porated into a township in 1762. Originally including what is now Bernardston, Leyden, and a part of Colrain, it was granted, in 1735 or 1736, to the officers and soldiers who were in the "Fall Fight" at Turner's Falls, in the town of Gill, in 1676. Hence the town, for twenty years, was called "Fall Town." Atherton, Lyman, Smead, Wells, and other names, appear among those of the original proprietors, who numbered 97. The town began to be settled in 1738,—Major John Burke,* Samuel Connable, Deacon Sheldon, and Lieut. Ebenezer Sheldon building the first four houses of logs, with port-holes through the sides for defence against the Indians. The first meeting-house was built on Huckle Hill, about 1740, when a committee was appointed "to cut and burn the brush about 10 rods round the meeting-house."

Near the site of Fort Shirley, built and garrisoned in 1774, in the town of Heath, as a defence against the Indians, is still to be seen the grave of a young girl who died there while the fort was occupied. Jonathan Taylor was the first settler in Heath, then a part of Charlemont. The Revolutionary period came on soon after settlements were commenced, but through the influence of Col. Maxwell, a prominent and patriotic townsman, who was wounded at the battle of Bunker Hill, it is said there was not a single Tory in the town during the Revolutionary war. The north-east part of Charlemont, including some wild forest-land known as the "Green and Walker Tract," was incorporated as the town of Heath in 1785, and named from Gen. William Heath of Roxbury, then an influential member of the General Court. The first town meeting was held in March, and a church was organized in April, of the same year. The first physician in the town was Dr. Joseph Lothrop, and its first minister was the Rev. Joseph Strong, settled five years later, in 1790. The absence of Toryism assumed a different form in Northfield, where, in 1770, this town voted almost unanimously "to use no more tea." In Shutesbury, the feeling was still more marked. The Rev. Abraham Hill† was ordained pastor of the church in that town in 1742, a meeting-house having been commenced about two years before, upon a tract of land known as the Government Farm. This building was never thoroughly finished, and after standing eighty years was demolished. Most of the early settlers came from Sudbury in 1738, and the place was known as "Road Town" till 1761, when it was incorporated, and named Shutesbury, in honor of Gov.

Shute, who gave the town an elegant Bible, which is still preserved.

Among the ardent patriots and champions of colonial rights stands prominent the name of Joseph Hawley, a leading lawyer of Northampton, whose fame is perpetuated in an honored town in the western part of Franklin County. In the words of Dr. Holland, "his name will descend to posterity in most honored companionship with those of James Otis, Samuel Adams, John Adams, Josiah Quincy, and Samuel Dexter." The town of Hawley, formerly known as "Plantation No. 7," welcomed its first settlers in 1770; formed its first church eight years afterward; was incorporated four years later, in 1792, and in two years from that time, built its first meeting-house. The Rev. Jacob Sherwin was the first preacher, and the Rev. Jonathan Grout its first settled minister.

MONTAGUE deserves honorable mention for the part she bore in the struggle of the Revolution. The names of Marsh and Taylor appear as its first settlers in 1726. Dr. Moses Gunn, a prominent townsman in Revolutionary times, drafted all the resolutions and documents now on record. The town was first called "Hunting Hills"; was originally the north parish of Sunderland; and, when incorporated in 1753, was named in honor of Capt. Montague, commander of the "Mermaid" at the taking of Cape Breton. He brought home news of the victory of Louisburg. Montague abounds in Indian relics, and the neighborhood of Turner's Falls in that town was once the grand fishing-ground of the Indians, and the fields around were much frequented by moose and deer, as well as by bears and wolves. An act in force in early days provided that two sufficient "woulfe trapps should be constantly bayted and daily attended, in every township, under the penaltie of five pounds." There was a bounty of twenty dollars on wolves, and the olden-time exploits of James Corss, a famous hunter, are worthy of mention. He destroyed hundreds of wolves, and realized a snug fortune for those days. A monument in the old burial-ground at Greenfield bears his name, and date of death in 1783, at the age of 90 years.

Martin Gunn was Montague's first postmaster, and the Rev. Judah Nash its first minister, settled in 1752. For several years the customary shell, blown on Sabbath days, called the communicants to church.

MONROE, situated on the high lands north of the Hoo-sac River, and formed from a part of the territory of

* Major John Burke participated in Johnson's expedition to Lake George. He died in 1784.

† Near the close of a ministry of thirty-five years, Mr. Hill was dis-

missed from the pastorate, in 1738, "in consequence of imbibing sentiments hostile to American liberty." At the period of his dismissal, the church had become reduced to one member!

Rowe, including a "gore" of unincorporated land north of the town of Florida, was named in honor of President James Monroe, and incorporated in 1822. A settlement was commenced here in the year 1800, by Daniel Caneday of Colrain. The only meeting-house in the place is the town-house, a far better building than the town of Rowe could claim in 1770, when the Rev. Cornelius Jones preached in a small building made of split planks, in Myrifiel, — as he then called the tract of wild land, four miles square, which he had bought and paid for, and which included most of what is now Rowe, and a part of Monroe.* The ruins of old Fort Pelham, which was one in the line of fortifications put up for protection against the French and Indians, in 1774, are still to be seen on Pelham Brook, the only stream passing through the town. In the following year, almost every man in town went to Cambridge; and, during the battle of Bunker Hill, the first wounded man brought into Cambridge was Aaron Barr of Myrifiel. It was a patriotic place, — the Rev. Mr. Jones bearing arms till Burgoyne's surrender. — In 1779, Mr. Jones sold all the property he owned for about \$50,000, receiving his pay in Continental money, which the government never redeemed, and he died a poor man. Myrifiel became Rowe by act of incorporation in 1785; and, two years later, the Rev. Preserved Smith, a Baptist preacher, was settled as its first minister.†

Before settlements commenced in Shelburne it was familiarly called "Deerfield Pasture," — the land being then so rocky and poor it was deemed uninhabitable, and thought to be fit only for fuel and pasture. When it grew to be a small village it became known as "Deerfield North-west," its territory being a part of Deerfield for fifty-six years. The place began to be settled near Shelburne Falls, in 1756, the first two families coming from Deerfield. These settlements were abandoned early in the French and Indian wars. Six years after its first settlement, there were fourteen families in the place. The legality of slavery was unquestioned at this period in the Province of Massachusetts, and a few of these families held slaves; as did also several of the early ministers in Franklin County. The Shakers came here in 1782, remaining about three years, when they removed to New Lebanon. A Mr. Wood was their elder, or leader. The town was incorporated in 1768, and named

Shelburne, in honor of Lord Shelburne of England. The first town meeting was held the last day of October, the same year, at the house of Daniel Nims. The first meeting-house in the place was built of logs, in 1769. In the following year, the town "voted to plaster up the cracks with mortar, to obtain three windows and a door for the meeting-house, and to get a pulpit made." The first church was organized the same year; and the Rev. Robert Hubbard, the first minister, was ordained in 1773.

Another town whose territory originally belonged to old Deerfield, and afterwards formed the easterly part of Greenfield, was — with a portion of Northfield known as "Grass Hill" — incorporated in 1793, and named in honor of Lieut. Gov. Moses Gill. The date of its first settlement is not known, but it was probably prior to the famous "Fall Fight" on the Gill shore of the river, in 1676. On account of Indian hostilities, there was no permanent settlement till nearly a century afterward; and, for several years, religious meetings were held in private houses and in barns. The first house of worship was not occupied till 1798, when the Rev. John Jackson, its first minister, was settled; but the meeting-house remained unfinished, and was not completed till 1805. [Goat Island was annexed to the town in the same year. A part of Northfield had been joined to it in 1795.] Gill was a favorite resort of the Indians, who called it the best fishing-place on the Connecticut River. The town abounds in Indian relics, and is a place of great interest to geologists. Shays' Rebellion found many sympathizers here.

Like many other towns truly patriotic during the Revolution, the town of Leverett was also in favor of the insurgents in Shays' Rebellion. Joseph Hubbard was probably the first settler in this place. The town was originally a part of Sunderland. It was incorporated March 5, 1774, and named from John Leverett, president of Harvard College. The Rev. Henry Williams was ordained as the first pastor in the town. His twenty-seven years of faithful ministerial service were ended at last by his death in 1811.

The dangers incurred by worshippers in the olden time must have seemed serious to the inhabitants of New Salem, when building their first meeting-house in 1738-9. It was a period of Indian troubles; and with other precautions, the walls of the church were heavily planked to render them impervious to musket-balls. The original owners of this territory lived in Salem. They were sixty in number — according to one account — and obtained a grant of the township in 1734. The first settler was Jeremiah Meacham, who received a bounty of

* Part of Zoar, in Berkshire County, was annexed to Rowe, and part to Charlemont, in 1838.

† Of his wedding it is told, when the nuptial day arrived, he took his bride behind him on horseback, travelling from Ashfield (then Hunt's Town) to Deerfield, where the ceremony was performed, — no minister or magistrate being nearer, — his father riding another horse before them, with his gun, to guard them from the Indians.

fifty dollars in 1737, for assuming the hardships of a pioneer. Others from the eastern part of the Province came soon after. The first minister was the Rev. Samuel Kendall, who died in 1792. The place was named from Salem, in Essex County, and incorporated June 15, 1753.

Nearly all the territory now known as the town of Erving, and for many years called "Erving's Grant," was purchased in 1751 by individuals who sold it to John Erving of Boston, to whom the grant was confirmed by the General Court. The territory was incorporated as a town April 17, 1838. A part of Northfield, known as "Hack's Grant," was annexed to it Feb. 10, 1860. The first settler in Erving-shire was Col. Asaph White, from Heath. For a residence, in 1802, he built a log-house, which was used as a public house till 1819. Besides "keeping a hotel," Col. White erected a dam and a saw-mill in 1803; and, as contractor, built the fifth Massachusetts turnpike. There was preaching by the Baptists, occasionally, from 1818 to 1830; but no religious organization previous to 1832, when a Congregational church was formed.

The limits of a brief compilation preclude special notice of many choice spirits of the Revolution, who were always actively engaged in suppressing Toryism, directing popular opinion, and leading the patriot cause. These were times when labor wrought from sun to sun; when a substantial tavern dinner and a good night's lodging could be had for the price of a mug of flip or toddy "made from New England rum!" Alas, for the good old days whose evenings, at the close of village toil, were passed in simple neighborly exchanges of good feeling and quiet mirth. Yet, whenever the Committee of Safety called for their services, the men of Franklin County were on the march before daybreak. Thus they moved one bright morning in September, 1777, and participated in the capture of Burgoyne.

In 1778, the inhabitants of Greenfield, in town meeting assembled, "voted to approve the confederation of the United States." The "hard winter" of 1780, and the 19th of May in the same year—memorable in the annals of New England as the "dark day,"—followed in regular order.

The laying out of a road "from Smead's inn, north," in 1788; petitions for a lottery for building a bridge over Deerfield River in 1790; and the efforts for a free bridge in '95, were exciting periods in the history of Greenfield. The small-pox prevailed in '92; and in '96 a hospital for inoculation was licensed. During this year, also, a petition was forwarded to the General Court for an act to incorporate Daniel Wells, Eliel Gilbert and Abner Smead

as a company to introduce good and wholesome water into the "town street," by pipes. The "great sickness of 1802," attributed to a scarcity of fruit, and defying the power of medicine, caused another season of excitement. Some families lost five of their number; others, three; and several lost all of their children. Every inhabited house in the place had one or more sick or dead. In 1808, a long memorial for the suspension or repeal of the Embargo Law was forwarded to Congress; and, in 1811, the county was divided, and Greenfield became the shire town.

In 1816 came the "cold summer," when there was frost every month, and few fields of corn ripened; and, in due time, followed the very "remarkable winter of 1819," when lands were ploughed in January, and when flies and grasshoppers were seen abroad, and everything had the appearance of spring. Another remarkable period was the dry summer and drought of 1820, when grasshoppers ate the standing corn, and farmers were compelled to feed their cattle with hay to keep them alive. Since then, the inhabitants of the county have periodically experienced similar sudden and extreme changes of temperature, which are now summarily disposed of as marked characteristics of our peculiar New England climate!

The later history of the county is more familiar. Mainly an agricultural people, many are engaged in manufacturing; but the hope of the county rests on the success of the farmer. His work must ever be the basis of its prosperity. Hitherto the immense water-power of the county has been but partly improved. In connection with its industries may be mentioned the six reservoirs in the county, for manufacturing purposes, having a total acreage of 260; its 24 paper engines and four paper-machines; the 45 runs of stone in its grist and flouring mills; the 67 vats in its tanneries; and the 318 saws in its lumber-mills. Pertaining to agricultural interests are about 75,000 acres of woodland, and nearly 80,000 acres of cultivated land.

There are about 4,000 farms in Franklin County, with an average value of a little less than \$3,000.

A general air of thrift and prosperity characterizes the county. Within the borders of its picturesque and pleasant towns, are found comfortable hotels, commodious churches and convenient town halls. One of these, in Greenfield, is a noble structure built of brick. The people generally enjoy the advantages of public libraries. The private collections in the county show an aggregate of more than 20,000 volumes. In the various towns and villages the dwelling-houses wear a neat look, with an air of comfort in their surroundings, often extending to

broad meadows and well-tilled farms. In many of the village streets are seen elegant private residences peering through the dense summer foliage of lofty elms and maples. Many of these have been cultivated with great care.*

The local papers have proved valuable aids to the educational interests of the county. Its first newspaper was established in Greenfield by Thomas Dickman, a native of Boston, in February, 1793. He served his time with Benjamin Edes & Son. It was called the "Impartial Intelligencer." The name was soon after changed to that of "Greenfield Gazette." The facilities by mails and stages in 1792 were limited to once a week, provided the weather was not unfavorable, and some improvement on this was realized in 1796; but for some years previous to 1809, the mail from Boston was brought once a week, on horseback, and in 1810 in a covered carriage.

There are 219 public, and seven incorporated private schools within the county. Excepting these private institutions, the public district-school is evidently the main educator. While no claim is made that the inhabitants of Franklin County lead in literary culture, in general industry and purity of character, in honesty of purpose and patriotic impulse, their record is as unimpeachable as it is exemplary.

TOWNS.

GREENFIELD, the shire town of Franklin County, is one of the most delightful towns in the Connecticut Valley. Traces of a continuation of the Deerfield mountains are seen in some of the beautiful eminences in the eastern part of the town; but generally the land is level, and the soil, especially in the intervals of Green River, rich and productive. The farmers are intelligent, thrifty and independent. The water-power is supplied by Green River, which winds through the town to the Deerfield River; by Fall River, which separates it from Gill on the east; and by the Connecticut River, which washes its southern border. In connection with its motive-power the town has eight steam-engines, a larger number than is found in any other town in the county. Four establishments are engaged in printing and publishing,—the capital invested being about \$43,500; and there are six manufactories of metals and metallic goods, with a capital of \$71,000. Here is also a gas company, with a capital stock of \$50,000. The town contains 3,540 inhabitants. The "Gazette and Courier," a weekly journal established in 1782; and the "Franklin County

Times," also a weekly, established in 1872, are the local papers.

The village of Greenfield is built on two picturesque streets, flanked by many elegant buildings, and ornamented with elm, maple, and other shade trees. On the north side of the public square stands the new Congregational church, built of red sandstone; near it, the court-house; and, just below the square, the substantial structure known as the town hall. The high school was established in 1856, and its building erected in 1857. The churches are the Episcopal, Baptist, Methodist, Congregational, Roman Catholic, and Unitarian.

Eastward from the village rises Rocky Mountain, from whose summit may be seen Mt. Grace, in Warwick, the hills of Leyden and Shelburne, and "Old Deerfield hidden among its elms." The Bear's Den is a romantic spot in the southern part of this rocky ridge. In memory of her soldiers who fell in the late war, the town erected, in 1870, a beautiful monument upon the common, in the centre of the village, at a cost of \$7,000. Upon it is the following appropriate inscription:—

"Greenfield erects this Monument in grateful honor to her Patriotic Sons who offered their lives in suppressing the Great Rebellion, and for the Preservation of the National Union."

George Ripley, a distinguished scholar and critic, is a native of Greenfield. He was born here in 1802. Ex-Gov. W. B. Washburn of Massachusetts is a resident of this beautiful town.

DEERFIELD, the oldest town in the county, is one of the most fertile and beautiful. Its broad meadows and rich alluvial intervals rise here and there into picturesque eminences, while Pocomtuck Rock, near the geographical centre of the town, overlooks both the valley and the village. The Deerfield River gracefully pursues its winding way through the centre of the town, and the Connecticut River Railroad, running parallel with the river, divides the place into nearly equal sections, and crosses the Deerfield River by a bridge 750 feet in length, and 90 feet above the water. The Troy and Greenfield Railroad follows the course of the Deerfield River to its junction with the Connecticut River road near the Greenfield line. Some of the best farms in the county are in Deerfield, where its annual tobacco crop exceeds half a million pounds; the value of its hay crop alone exceeds \$100,000. The total value of its farm property is more than a million and a half of dollars; and for a Western Massa-

* According to "Willard's History of Greenfield," several of the tall and beautiful elms which are now the pride and ornament of that place, "were planted and watered by the hand of William Coleman, a native

of Boston, who studied law at Worcester with Judge Paine. He afterwards went to New York, was the partner of Aaron Burr, and the intimate friend of Alexander Hamilton."

chusetts town, many of its farmers are wealthy. Large establishments in the town of Montague have temporarily affected the manufacture of cutlery in Deerfield, where it was formerly the principal manufacturing interest, — amounting in some years to more than \$400,000. The town has 3,414 inhabitants; two post-offices, — one at Deerfield, the other at South Deerfield; six churches; a good hotel, — the Pocumtuck House; an incorporated academy; two high schools, and other graded schools; two public libraries; a lyceum, called "The Adelphi"; two farmers' clubs; and a memorial association (incorporated 1870, Mr. George Sheldon, president), for the purpose of preserving the local relics of the aborigines and the early settlers. Deerfield furnished for the Grand Army of the Republic 320 soldiers; and to perpetuate the memory of those who were lost, it erected, of Portland sandstone, a beautiful monument.

Gen. Hoyt, the historian, author of "Hoyt's Indian Wars," was born here in 1765. His death occurred in 1850. The Rev. Dr. Hitchcock, an eminent clergyman and geologist, who died in 1864, was born in Deerfield in 1793. Richard Hildreth, journalist and author, was also a native of this town. He was born in 1807, and died in 1865.

MONTAGUE, the busiest and most prosperous town in the county, is on the Vermont and Massachusetts Railroad, and contains 3,380 inhabitants, and five postal villages, — Montague Centre, Montague City, Lock's Village, Turner's Falls, and the rapidly-growing village of Miller's Falls (known also as "Grout's Corner"). Willis' Hill and Chestnut Hill, are conspicuous eminences in the easterly part of the place. Lake Pleasant, a beautiful sheet of water, near the centre of the town, has an inviting grove, well fitted with buildings for pleasure-parties, and attracts many visitors. Besides the numerous active industries in its various villages, the farmers are by no means idle. Heavy crops of Indian corn, grain, broom-corn, and tobacco, are raised from the rich soil of Montague, and its timber-growth is rapid. The company of capitalists, — including Thomas Talbot, Benjamin F. Butler, and others, — who, a few years since, purchased 1,200 acres of land at Turner's Falls, in this town, and caused it to be surveyed and laid out for a new city, have hopes that in time it may become "the Lowell of Franklin County." Its manufacturing interests are already large. The John Russell Cutlery Company have the largest and best arranged establishment of the kind in this country. When running at its full capacity, it gives employment to about 1,200 persons. Small concerns in adjoining towns have removed here

and consolidated. A pulp-mill, in which poplar-wood is reduced to a clear, white pulp, for the manufacture of paper, is in active operation, and 20 paper-engines (the only ones in the county), with a capacity of 10,400 pounds, and four Foudrinier paper-machines are required in its large mills, where 304 persons are employed in the various manufactures of paper and paper goods. As motive-power, besides three steam-engines, Montague has 28 water-wheels, with a nominal horse-power of 2,820. Here are annually made lumber and bricks, wood-pulp, writing-paper, printing-paper, and cutlery. The town has a bank of discount, and one for savings; a good town hall, and a public library; a high school, and 12 school districts; a lively public journal, called "The Turner's Falls Reporter," established in 1872, and five churches. The New London Northern Railroad passes centrally through the town. Montague's gain of 1,806 since the previous census, gives it the largest increase in population of any town in the county.

Luther Severance, a noted politician and journalist, born here in 1797, died at Augusta, Me., in 1855. He was a member of Congress from 1843 to 1847. Hon. Jonathan Hartwell, who settled in Montague in 1817, as its first lawyer, is said to have originated the system of school-district libraries now adopted throughout the Commonwealth.

ORANGE, a sprightly manufacturing and farming town, has 2,497 inhabitants. Miller's River, — here a swift and valuable stream, with the Vermont and Massachusetts Railroad following its course, — intersects the town, which has a post-office at the Centre and at North Orange; five churches; a public library; 15 schools, including a high school; and a good newspaper, "The Journal of Industry," established in 1872. Few villages in Massachusetts present a more picturesque appearance than Orange Centre, with its white clustering cottages and its pleasant gardens rising from the banks of Miller's River, having the wooded hills for a background. Three establishments for making furniture, machinery, and sewing-machines, are located here. The whole capital invested in these manufacturing interests is \$355,000, and the value of goods made is more than half a million dollars. Since the last census, the town has gained 588, in population, by development of manufactures. A soldiers' monument, erected by the town at a cost of \$4,000, commemorates the heroism of her sons who fell during the late war.

NORTHFIELD is a rich agricultural town, whose principal street, adorned with neat buildings, and bordered

by ornamental trees, runs along an elevated plain, parallel with the river, presenting in early summer a scene of quiet beauty almost unsurpassed. The town has 1,641 inhabitants, with postal facilities at Northfield, Northfield Farms, and West Northfield. It has a town hall, two churches, and ten school districts. There is also an Indian burial-place in the town. The institution of the Social Library in 1813, and the planting of a beautiful avenue of trees in the village, are worthy mementos of the taste, enterprise, and public spirit of Thomas Power, afterwards for many years clerk of the Police Court of Boston. Some of the best farms of the county are found in Northfield, and Indian corn and tobacco are prominent products. The patriotism of the people was manifest in the Rebellion of 1861; and, during the war of 1812, the town sent a company of artillery for the defence of Boston. Joel Munsell, historian, and publisher of antiquarian works, was born here in 1808.

COLRAIN (so spelled by State and United States officials, but formerly known as "Coleraine") is a mountainous town of 1,699 inhabitants, and five postal villages; 418 persons find employment in the manufacture of cotton goods, in which this town excels. It has three churches, none of whose communicants now approve the act of their predecessors, who, in 1764, voted to "color the meeting-house blue!"

Dr. Deane, the naturalist, who discovered fossil footprints in the red sandstones of the Connecticut Valley, was a native of this town. The Rev. Samuel Taggard, its third minister, settled in 1777, was a member of Congress from 1804, for 14 years.

SHELburnE occupies a central position in Franklin County, and has four postal villages,—Shelburne Centre, Shelburne Falls, East Shelburne and Bardwell's Ferry. Of these Shelburne Falls is the most flourishing, and is one of the leading villages of the county. Its rapid growth and prosperity are mainly due to its water-power,—the village lying in a valley and upon its sloping hillsides, near a point where the Deerfield River plunges over a precipice more than forty feet in depth, forming one of the most beautiful cataracts in the State. The town contains 1,590 inhabitants. The industries of Shelburne are various. In the manufacture of tobacco and smokers' supplies, of millstones, marble and other stone goods, Shelburne has no superior in the county. The town has four churches; one national, and one savings bank; the Arms public library, and the Arms ministers' library, and abundant school privileges.

The Rev. Theophilus Packard, Jr., who published a

history of the "Churches and Ministers of Franklin County," in 1854, was born in Shelburne in 1802. The Rev. Pliny Fisk, missionary to Palestine, was born here in 1792. He died at Beirout, Syria, in 1825.

CONWAY is a hilly town of 1,452 inhabitants, accommodated by the Troy and Greenfield Railroad which winds along the left bank of the Deerfield River on its north-eastern border. The village is beautifully situated in a valley, and several powerful mill-streams furnish valuable manufacturing privileges,—more than half a million dollars' worth of woollen and cotton goods being made here annually. The town has three churches, a national bank, one high school, and twelve district schools.

Chester Harding, a distinguished portrait-painter, who died in 1866, was born here in 1792. This town was also the birth-place in 1803 of Rev. Dr. Dwight, missionary to Constantinople, whose death occurred in 1862.

BUCKLAND is a picturesque farming town of three churches, and 1,921 inhabitants. Shelburne Falls are on the boundary line between this town and Shelburne, the village of that name lying partly in each town.

Mary Lyon, afterwards a celebrated teacher, was born in Buckland in 1797. Dr. Holland speaks of her as a lady whose influence was "greater and better than that of any other woman who ever lived in Western Massachusetts."

ASHFIELD has 1,190 inhabitants, two postal villages (Ashfield and South Ashfield), and owns more merino sheep than any other town in the county.

Alvan Clark,—known as a telescope-maker the world over,—was born here in 1804. As a practical astronomer, in 1863, he discovered the "new star" near Sirius.

CHARLEMONT.—Lumbering and farming are the principal occupations of the people of this town. The Deerfield River Agricultural Society, in connection with which is a lyceum, has a large and convenient hall in the central village. The maple-sugar crop is one of the most important. In the number and value of its apple-trees it excels all other towns in the county. The highest point of Pocomtuck Mountain, in the extreme north-eastern part of the town is 1,888 feet above sea-level. Charlemont has 1,029 inhabitants, eight public schools, and three church edifices. Work on the Troy and Greenfield Railroad has proved a material aid to the prosperity of the town.

BERNARDSTON, whose principal settlement lies in the beautiful valley of Fall River,—a powerful mill-stream

running southerly through the centre of the town,—has 991 inhabitants, a good public library of 3,289 volumes, an excellent free academy called Power's Institute, six school districts and five churches. The Connecticut River Railroad passes through the southern section of the town, opening a market for the wood and lumber of its forests.

The Hon. Samuel C. Allen, an able politician, who died in Northfield at the age of 70, was born here in 1772. He was formerly a member of Congress. The Hon. Henry W. Cushman, Lieutenant-Governor of Massachusetts in 1851-52, was also a native of this town. He was born here in 1805, and died at Bernardston, Nov. 21, 1863.

The remaining towns of Franklin County are: Erving (population 794), Gill (673), Hawley (588), Heath (545), Leverett (831), Leyden (524), Monroe (190), New Salem (923), Rowe (661), Shutesbury (558), Sunderland (860), Warwick (744), Wendell (503), and

Whately (958). The most of the foregoing are mountain towns and devoted to agriculture. Leverett, however, Erving, Gill, Warwick, Ashfield and Wendell have important manufactures.

Among the eminent personages native of the above towns are: Henry Kirke Brown, an eminent sculptor (Leyden, 1814); John L. Riddell, M. D., inventor of the binocular microscope and magnifying glass (1807); Rev. Moses Ballou (Monroe), Hon. Paul Dillingham (Shutesbury), Rev. Jonas King, D. D.,* many years a foreign missionary (Hawley, 1792); Levi Hedge, LL. D., a successful teacher and writer (Warwick, 1776); Sumner Lincoln Fairfield, poet and teacher (1803), and Mrs. Anne T. (Wilbur) Wood, authoress (Wendell, 1817).

Ephraim Pratt, a resident of Shutesbury, died in 1804, aged 116 years and 5 months.

In Leyden is a remarkable natural curiosity known as "The Glen." Not far from its entrance, the place is pointed out where Mrs. Eunice Williams was murdered on the march to Canada.

HAMPDEN COUNTY.

BY ROBERT O. MORRIS, ESQ.

HAMPDEN is the southernmost of the three counties which the Connecticut River bisects in its course through Massachusetts. The halves of this county are again divided by the Chicopee River which runs into the Connecticut on the east side, and the Agawam, or Westfield River, which comes down from the Berkshire hills on the west. The valleys of these three rivers contain the richest farms, and also most of the manufacturing and commercial enterprises of the county. Railroad lines run by the side of the three streams, and form a junction at Springfield, which is the county seat. The earliest settlements in Western Massachusetts were made within the limits of this county, but the subsequent history is uneventful, except for the burning of the village of Springfield in 1675, and the Shays' Rebellion of 1785, until the introduction of railroads, in 1839, gave a sudden and lasting impetus to the business growth of

the section. The county is fifty-two miles long from east to west, and its width varies from nine to twenty-four miles.

The first English settlement on the Connecticut River was a trading post at Windsor, Conn., in 1633, and two years later, settlements were made simultaneously at Agawam, now Springfield, by a party from Roxbury; at Windsor by Dorchester people; at Wethersfield by Watertown; and at Hartford, by Cambridge people. The first settlers at Agawam, the only one of these places now within the bounds of Massachusetts, were William Pynchon, Nath. Mitchell, Henry Smith, Jehue Burr, William Blake, Edmund Wood, Thomas Ufford, and John Cabel, with their families. Allotments of land were also made to Thomas Woodford, John Reader, Samuel Butterfield, and James Wood. It is a singular fact that none of the twelve died in the hamlet which

* In a brief sketch of his remarkable career, it is mentioned, as an interesting coincidence, that the three first American missionaries to Jerusalem were born within twenty-five miles of each other; in what was then the same county, and within thirty-five days of the same

time, viz.: Rev. Pliny Fisk, born in Shelburne, June 24, 1792; Rev. Levi Parsons, born in Goshen, July 18, 1792; Rev. Jonas King, born in Hawley, July 29, 1792. He died at Athens, Greece, May 22, 1869.

they founded. Mr. Pynchon, the leader of the enterprise, was a man of considerable education and influence. He had been one of the corporators of the Massachusetts Colony, and afterwards its treasurer, was one of the founders of the town of Roxbury, and probably removed to the Connecticut River in the hope of extending the beaver trade in which he was engaged. He was elected magistrate of the new settlement, and exercised the office until his return to England, in 1652, with his son-in-law, Henry Smith, and was succeeded in the magistracy by his son John. The name of the plantation was changed from Agawam to Springfield in 1640, as a compliment to Mr. Pynchon, who came from a place named Springfield, near Chelmsford, in Essex, England. Massachusetts at first exercised jurisdiction as far south as Weathersfield, but, in 1638, the present boundary line at the Connecticut River was fixed. There was, also, in the first years of the settlement, a controversy between the two Colonies whether the Springfield people should pay toll to the owners of the fort at Saybrook, for the privilege of bringing their goods up the river. The Connecticut authorities bought the fort and the claim for several years' toll, in 1644. The Commissioners of the United Colonies decided that the claim was just. The Springfield people still refused to pay it. The Massachusetts authorities attempted to retaliate by charging toll on all vessels entering Boston Harbor; and the difficulty, which was never adjusted, might have caused a serious rupture between the Colonies, but that they were threatened by a common danger.

The first development of the new settlement was aided by forty years of peace. No fort was built at Springfield until 1660, when John Pynchon built the first brick house in the village, which stood until 1831. The settlements in the neighborhood progressed rapidly, particularly to the northward. Hampshire County, which then included all the Connecticut Valley, in Massachusetts, was established in 1662, courts being held, after a few years, at both Northampton and Springfield. The plantation of Woronoco was bought and settled in 1631, and incorporated, in 1669, as Westfield, being at that time the westernmost settlement in the Colony. Japhet and Henry Chapin settled within the present limits of Chicopee about 1640, being sons of Deacon Samuel Chapin of Springfield, from whom, it is thought, most, if not all, the Chapins in the United States are descended. A settlement was made at Masacksick, now Longmeadow, in 1644, by Benjamin Cooley, George Cotton, and John Keep, whose names still survive in many residents of the town. The settlement was at first made

in the strip of bottom land, from the shape of which the town derived its present name; but the annual inundations of the river drove the citizens to move their residences to the brow of the adjoining hill in 1703. Agawam contains the site of the first house in Western Massachusetts, which was built in 1634, or 1635, just south of the Agawam River, by John Cabel, or Cable, and one John Woodcock, in the expectation that the coming settlement would be made on that side of the Connecticut. The first permanent settlements on the west side of the river were made in 1654 and 1655, although land there had previously been cultivated. In these years, allotments in the present site of West Springfield, were made to Francis Pepper, Hugh Dudley, John Dumbleton, Miles Morgan, John Stewart, Obadiah Miller, and Simon Sackett. The first settlers below the Agawam were Thomas Cooper, Abel Leonard, and Thomas Merrick.

The first settlers of Springfield bought their land of the Indians, and lived peaceably with them for several years, the savages soon recognizing the authority of the magistrates over those of their own number that injured the settlers in person or property. King Philip's war began in 1675, and, instigated by that wily chieftain, without any sufficient cause for ill-feeling, the Indians living near Springfield treacherously and cruelly assisted in burning the village, and would have slain the inhabitants but that they found shelter in fortified houses until troops arrived. The settlement at this time contained some forty-five dwellings, chiefly along the line of the present main street; and although the Indians had already burned the village of Brookfield to the east, had attacked Deerfield and Northfield, and were said to be hovering about Hadley on the north, no apprehension was felt for Springfield, and all the troops of the village and vicinity had been sent to Hadley, under command of Maj. John Pynchon, who was as much the leader of the people in civil as in military matters, having succeeded to his father's influence and honors. The plot of the Indians against the village was revealed on the night of the 4th of October (corresponding to the 15th of the present calendar), by an Indian living in the family of Mr. Wolcott at Windsor, and the messenger sent to alarm the village arrived at about midnight. Word was at once sent to Maj. Pynchon, and the families, with their valuables, were gathered in the three fortified houses; but no attack occurred during the night. Many of the people became confident that none was to be feared, and Rev. Pelatiah Glover, the pastor of the community, moved his library back to his study. Lieut. Cooper and Thomas Miller mounted their horses, and drove toward an Indian fort, at the south end of the

town, to reconnoitre, but rode into an ambuscade, and were fatally shot, Cooper living barely long enough to drive back and give the alarm. The savages at once burst upon the town; but the people had fled to the forts, and all escaped except one other man, who was fatally wounded, one woman who was killed outright, and three other persons who were wounded. There was nothing, however, to prevent the Indians from devastating as much of the town as was beyond the reach of the muskets of the forts, and in a very short time they burned thirty-two dwellings and twenty-five barns, besides the house of correction, also Maj. Pynchon's grist-mill, saw-mill, and most of the corn and grain that was stored up for consumption during the approaching winter. Some Connecticut troops, under Maj. Treat, arrived on the opposite side of the river during the burning, and the beleaguered inhabitants managed to send them a boat; but the Indians gathered on the bank in such strength that the troops could not land. Finally, at about three o'clock in the afternoon, the two hundred soldiers, under Maj. Pynchon, arrived at their homes, after a hurried and anxious march, to find their village in ashes. The band of Indians, which probably consisted of about fifty Springfield Indians, with two hundred of Philip's men, withdrew at the approach of Maj. Pynchon's force, and retreated to the neighborhood of the present site of Indian Orchard and Jenksville. No pursuit was attempted, soldiers and citizens having enough on their hands in repairing their desolate homes. King Philip's war lasted nearly a year longer, but scarcely any other important event in connection with it occurred within the present Hampden County. Groups of Indians hovered about the frightened settlements all the winter. Three young men from Springfield were killed while prospecting for iron ore near Westfield. The settlers at Longmeadow were unable to attend church all winter, and when a band of eighteen, under a small guard, attempted to come to Springfield one Sunday in March, they were waylaid near Pecowsic Brook, and John Keep, a prominent man of the town, was killed, with his wife and child.* One of the Springfield planters who crossed the river in the spring to look after his corn stored in a house there, was shot down and his house burned. Moses Cook, a Westfield planter, was also killed while out with a scouting party. These assaults and assassinations, which were prevalent in the settlements farther up the river as well, seem to have impressed the Massachusetts council with the notion that

they were unable to protect so large a territory. They accordingly called upon the smaller settlements to retire into the larger ones, specifying particularly that the Westfield people should betake themselves to Springfield. The order was received with indignation by the Westfield settlers, who refused to obey the command immediately, because several of their number were sick. They also presented considerations why the consolidation should not take place, to the effect that Springfield, since its burning, did not have accommodations for more inhabitants, and the hand of Providence seemed, moreover, to be against the settlement on the Connecticut. There was also, in the remonstrance, a hint of securing reinforcements from Connecticut, and a vague intimation that the Hartford council would be glad to receive and shelter the settlement. This diplomatic threat of withdrawal seems to have accomplished its purpose, for Westfield and the other outlying towns were allowed to retain their own locations, and peace came within a year, bringing prosperity with it. The settlements of this region contributed their quota of soldiers to the subsequent Indian wars, but the scene of operations was generally so far to the north that these towns were not molested. The one notable exception was in July, 1708, during Queen Anne's war, when a party of Indians attacked the house of Lieut. Wright at Skipmuck, near Chicopee Falls, and killed "old Mr. Wright," Aaron Parsons and Barijah Hubbard, a couple of soldiers, knocked two children on the head, one of whom afterwards died, and took Henry Wright's wife captive, and probably killed her. There is another Ludlow tradition that the Indians killed a female captive at a place in that town called Facing Rocks, and the two events may have had some connection with each other.

During the century that intervened between King Philip's war and the American Revolution, the progress of the settlements in the vicinity of Springfield was that of peaceful development, although other communities in western Massachusetts were much of the time retarded in their growth by incursions of Indians. The colony on the west side of the river grew rapidly, and as early as 1673, they petitioned for the establishment of a ferry. In the year 1695 they numbered 32 families and upwards of 200 persons, and asked for and obtained the privilege of settling a minister, all their church and municipal relations having before been on the east side of the river. The town was not incorporated until 1774, and then included the present territory of Holyoke and

* A waterfall, on the Chicopee River at Ludlow, bears the name of Indian Leap, from a tradition bearing the date of King Philip's war, but probably without authority. It is to the effect that a camp of

Indians, surprised by a company of white soldiers, escaped by jumping the river from the high overhanging rocks, the last to make the leap being the chief, Roaring Thunder, with his child in his arms.

Agawam. Up to the time of the introduction of railroads, this town was, perhaps, the chief town in the limits of the old Hampshire County. Longmeadow was incorporated as a separate parish in 1713, having some 40 families. The town of Brimfield, including the present towns of Monson, Wales and Holland, was laid out in 1701 by a committee of five Springfield men, of whom Maj. John Pyncheon was the chief, who were to have charge of the settlement for five years. The enterprise progressed slowly, however, from Indian troubles and other causes, and in 1723 the General Court declared the preceding grant void, and appointed another committee to perfect the settlement of the town, who reported, in 1729, adversely to the first grants. The General Court settled the controversy, however, in 1731, by confirming the grants of the first committee, of 120 acres of land to some 55 persons. There were other special grants, and all the remaining lands were decreed to belong to the grantees, to be divided proportionately. Monson was set aside as a district, but still connected for representative purposes, in 1760; and the same action was taken, in 1762, in regard to Holland and South Wilbraham, now Wales. The inhabitants of this town were at first troubled by Indians, but no notable conflicts took place on its territory. The site of Wilbraham was divided into allotments as early as 1685 under peculiar circumstances, the first settler not appearing until forty-five years later. It lay in what was called the "outward commons" of Springfield, and was laid out to overreach the declaration of the English Court of Chancery that the Massachusetts charter was forfeited. The act of annulment contained, however, a provision that the rights of individuals should not be molested, and this territory was divided among the inhabitants of the town to remove it from the operations of the act. It was, under these circumstances, laid out in narrow and inconvenient strips, that hindered its settlement. Nathaniel Hitchcock, the first settler, sowed a couple of acres of land in 1730, and built a cabin for his family, who moved thither the following year. In 1741 there were 24 settlers, who were incorporated as the fourth parish of Springfield. Wilbraham was incorporated as a district in 1763, but did not have the privilege of sending a representative until 1780.

The district was represented for three years, from 1772, by John Bliss, who was elected on the ticket with Col.

John Worthington, by a coalition against the voters on the west side of the river, who proposed to drop Worthington. The setting off of West Springfield as a separate town, in 1774, put an end to such contests. The inhabitants of Wilbraham, at the time of its incorporation, objected strenuously, but vainly, to the name attached to them, which has the significance of "Wild Boar's Home." Palmer was settled as early as 1727, by a considerable colony of emigrants who were descended from a colony of Protestants which migrated from Argyleshire in Scotland and settled in the north of Ireland about 1712. These were the first Presbyterians in the country, and they were looked upon with disfavor by the Congregationalists. The place where they settled was known as "the Elbows," from a curve in the Chicopee River, and their title was not at first good. The first saw-mill in the town began running in 1730, and the first grist-mill in 1737.

This period of such active growth for the eastern half of the county was also an important era in the development of the western portion. The first highway from Westfield to the settlements in Berkshire County was built in 1735, and the first settlement was made at Blandford* in the same year. The site of this town was owned in undivided quarters by Christopher Jacob Lawton, Francis Wells, John Faye and Francis Brinley, who induced a colony of families to settle upon it. The town being upon the frontier, suffered some by Indians in the French and Indian wars, and was the site of an important government fort.

Granville was first called Bedford, and was bought of Toto, an Indian, by one Anthony Mather. The first settler was Samuel Baneroft of Springfield, who lived to represent the town in the legislature in 1775. In the first half of the century as many as eighty-nine persons bearing the name of Baneroft lived in East Granville; and the names of most of the other first settlers are still perpetuated. The town is a very healthy one, and it is claimed that one in thirty of the inhabitants reach the age of ninety years.

Southwick, which was within the bounds of Westfield until 1770, was also first settled in 1734, Samuel Fowler being the first inhabitant.

Tolland was at first the third parish of Granville, and was settled in 1750. The town is said to contain the highest land of the latitude between the Connecticut and

* The original name of the place was New Glasgow, but when it was incorporated in 1741 Gov. Shirley changed it to Blandford, in honor of the ship that brought him safely over the ocean. The place was also known as the Suffield equivalent, being conferred upon the inhabitants of that town by the Massachusetts legislature in 1732. After the settlement

of the boundary line had thrown them into Connecticut, Christopher Jacob Lawton of Suffield became purchaser of the tract, and afterwards sold undivided fourths to Francis Wells, John Faye, and Francis Brinley. They induced forty-five families from Hopkinton to settle in the town.

Housatonic rivers, the Catskill Mountains being visible from some points.

Chester was one of the ten towns sold at auction by order of the General Court in 1762, and was bought by William Williams for £1,500, the first settlement occurring about this time. The settlers were mostly Irish. The place was incorporated under the name of Murrayfield in 1762, continuing under that name until 1783.

At the time of the American Revolution the county comprised, it will be seen, a dozen or more thriving agricultural communities, which were located too far inland to be the scene of any military movements, but which, with every other section of the Colony, contributed freely of men and means to secure the nation's independence. As early as 1773 Brimfield town meetings passed patriotic resolutions of protest against the assumptions of power on the part of the British government. Ludlow had a population of only about 200, but sent 29 recruits to the army. All the other towns seem to have taxed themselves very freely to equip and support those of their citizens who enlisted, and there was also little trouble in securing volunteers. There were some Tories in the county, the most prominent being Col. John Worthington of Springfield, a lawyer of pre-eminent ability and standing, who would have been the most influential man of his day but for his political views. There were also adherents to the royal cause at Blandford, which was settled largely by British subjects; and some of these were forbidden by the Committee of Safety to leave their farms. The safe location of Springfield at a distance from the active operations of the war, induced the government to establish a storehouse for munitions of war at that point, and afterwards a shop for the manufacture of arms.*

The close of the war left the county in an unhappy financial condition, through the excessive private debts under which almost everybody labored; and also by the depreciation of the currency. This discontent culminated in the Shays Rebellion, which was very strong in some sections of the county, and which received its chief blow in an encounter with the State troops on Armory Hill in Springfield. The leader, from whom the insurrection took its name, came from Pelham, but Luke Day of West Springfield was as prominent in fomenting discontent, and about as influential in directing the demonstration. The first affront to the government occurred at Springfield, in 1782, when a mob released from prison one

Samuel Ely, who had been guilty of disturbing the courts at Northampton.

In the fall of 1786 a large mob gathered to prevent the holding of the Supreme Court at Springfield, September 26. The insurgents numbered about 1,200 men, about half of whom had muskets, while the court was protected by about 800 militia-men. The opposing hosts had camps about three-quarters of a mile apart, and for four days the inhabitants of the town were momentarily in fear of a collision that would result in death or wounds to many. The court went through the form of organizing, and adjourned after three days without transacting any business, and each party claimed to have accomplished its end. Luke Day had before this time been drilling a company of his followers on the West Springfield common, and, in December, he led 100 men from Westfield, West Springfield and Longmeadow, to assist Shays in his schemes at Worcester. A company of 50 more who started to follow, were driven back by a snow-storm. Again in December the presence of a mob prevented the session of the court at Springfield, but without any violent acts. To prevent a continuance of such outrages, the government called for a force of 4,400 men, to be under the command of Gen. Benjamin Lincoln, and to rendezvous at Boston, Worcester and Springfield. A term of court was to be held at Worcester Jan. 22, 1787; but the military force was so strong that the rebels could not hope to interfere successfully, and Shays accordingly determined to seize the United States Arsenal at Springfield, if possible, before Lincoln and his troops could arrive from the east. Day had a force of 400 men, whom he had billeted on the citizens of West Springfield.

A force of 400 Berkshire men, under Eli Parsons, was stationed at Chicopee, and Shays led a force of 1,100 from the east, it being his design to have the three forces attack the arsenal at once from different directions. Gen. William Shepard of Westfield, an able and successful officer in the Revolutionary army, had command of the arsenal, with some 1,100 troops. Shays reached Wilbraham on the evening of January 25, and quartered his troops on the inhabitants over night. Several friends of the government in the village consulted together, and decided that the duty of conveying information to Gen. Shepard of the movements of the hostile force, belonged to the deputy sheriff, Asaph King. Accordingly when Shays set out the next morning for Springfield, this messenger outstripped him by a shorter course, and reached

* The works were removed from their first location on Main Street, about 1778, to the place on the hill where the United States Armory is now such a prominent feature in the landscape, and an addition to the beauties of the city. During the late Civil war the capacity of the

works was increased, so that 1,000 muskets were made daily, but only about 300 men are now employed, producing about 75 rifles a day. The Springfield rifle, as perfected, is claimed by army officers to be the best arm furnished to any soldiers in the world.

the arsenal in forty-five minutes from the time he left Wilbraham. Shays had sent a messenger to Day, explaining his plan, and Day had sent a reply, asking that the attack on the arsenal be postponed for a day for some unknown cause, but the messenger bearing this word was intercepted, and the two leaders were thus acting on different plans. Shays and his force did not appear before the arsenal until four o'clock. Gen. Shepard warned them not to advance; but they persisted, and he then ordered his cannon to be discharged against the centre of the column, killing three of the insurgents and mortally wounding a fourth. The line was thrown into confusion. Shays tried in vain to rally his supporters, who turned and fled, resting only when they reached Ludlow, ten miles distant, where they slept that night. Lincoln's army was but a day's march distant, and on its arrival, the present territory of Hampden County was speedily cleared of the insurgents, the union of Shays' forces being prevented by prompt measures, and Day's force stampeding after a very slight show of resistance.*

The gradual return of prosperity stimulated the material development of the county, and several important public enterprises were carried through during the years immediately following the suppression of the Shays Rebellion. The chief of these was the construction of the canal and dam at South Hadley Falls, the original object of which was to render the Connecticut River navigable. The dam was built to supply the canal with water, and was rebuilt in 1803, the funds being raised by a lottery, and was strengthened and increased several times later.

The growth of the region necessitated improved means of communication, and this period was accordingly marked by the laying out of a large number of roads, particularly in the western part of the county, connecting the towns with each other, and also with Berkshire County. Bridges already existed over some of the smaller streams of the county, but they were now increased in number. The bridge between Springfield and West Springfield was first built in 1805, but only lasted until 1814, and its successor only until 1818, after which the present structure was put up. The last two were partly built by the proceeds of lotteries.

The war of 1812 did not profoundly stir the citizens of this region, as the fighting was at a distance. A regiment of infantry, mostly from the present Hampden County, under command of Col. Enos Foot of South-

wick, and a company of artillery from Springfield, were among the troops called out by Gov. Strong, but they saw no fighting.

From this time the growth of the county was peaceful, unmarked by any particular incident until the introduction of railroads made new channels and centres for trade, gave an impetus to manufacturing, and revolutionized the entire commercial interests of the county. The first railroad was the Western, which was a continuation of the Boston and Worcester. This was opened as far as Springfield in 1839, and to the Hudson River in 1842, being now included in the Boston and Albany Railroad. Various schemes had been discussed during the twenty-five years preceding for building a canal, or a horse-power railroad, over this route, but when the feasibility of steam locomotion was proved, this, of several routes surveyed, was selected, largely through the enthusiastic advocacy of George Bliss of Springfield, a prominent lawyer, who gave up his practice to become the first general agent of the road. The Connecticut River Railroad was opened from Springfield, as far as Northampton, in 1845, and to Greenfield the following year. The Hartford and Springfield Railroad, now a part of the New York, New Haven and Hartford Railroad, was opened in 1844. The New London Northern Railroad, which crosses the eastern end of the county, was opened from New London to Palmer in 1850, and to Amherst in 1853, the two sections being at first under different managements. A canal was built for navigation from New Haven to Westfield in 1830, which was continued to Northampton in 1834, but was not profitable, and the owners built a railroad in its place, which was opened in 1856. The Ware River Railroad, a branch of the Boston and Albany road from Palmer to Winchendon, was built in 1870, the Springfield, Athol and North-eastern from Springfield to Barrett's Junction in 1872, and the Connecticut Central from Springfield to Hartford and Rockville in 1875. The effect of the introduction of railroads cannot be over-estimated. Once popular stage-routes were superseded, and river navigation entirely suspended, although there is at present an effort being made to revive the latter. Towns which had formerly rivalled in size and importance the county-seat, found themselves away from the lines of traffic; while new centres of trade and manufactures were opened.†

The largest water power in the State, if not in the world, is at Holyoke, where the Connecticut River is crossed by a dam 1,017 feet long. The Westfield and

* Alpheus Colton of Longmeadow, was one of those sentenced to death for his participation in the treason. All were subsequently pardoned.

† This is clearly illustrated by the fact that, while the population of the county has grown from 37,366 to 94,304 since 1840, there has during

the same period been an actual decrease in the population of the towns of Blandford, Brimfield, Chester, Granville, Holland, Ludlow, Montgomery, Russell, Southwick and Tolland. Ludlow, however, is now increasing, through the growth of its manufacturing villages.

Chicopee rivers also run over several dams, in their respective courses through the county, and there are numerous water-powers on smaller streams, the number of water-wheels already existing being 285, with a total of 14,472 horse power, there being opportunity for the indefinite multiplication of these figures. There are in the county 633 manufacturing establishments, with an aggregate capital of \$19,765,118, producing goods annually valued at \$32,584,175. The county makes more paper than any other in the country, and Holyoke more than any other city, the yearly total for the county being \$6,146,705, and for Holyoke, \$3,199,407. The county is also the first in the State in the manufacture of tobacco, turning out \$1,302,894 worth yearly, of which \$854,416 comes from Westfield, this last being in excess of any other town. Aside from the product of the United States Armory, the county sends out arms and ammunition yearly worth \$670,141, Springfield leading all the towns and cities of the State in this item with \$582,750. Of cotton goods, the county produces \$8,296,112, being fourth in the State, of which Holyoke, the fifth place in the State, furnishes \$3,039,650; Palmer, \$1,326,617; and Springfield, \$771,432, most of this last amount being produced at the village of Indian Orchard, in the outskirts of the city limits. Holyoke stands seventh in the State in the matter of woollen goods, producing them annually to the amount of \$1,394,035, while Monson sends out goods worth \$862,000. The value of the stone quarried in the county yearly is \$107,910, and Chicopee alone makes agricultural implements valued at \$80,000. There are in the county 3,736 farms, containing 316,015 acres, the total value of land and buildings being \$14,496,445. The total value of the products is \$2,774,297.

Springfield, Westfield, Holyoke, West Springfield and Agawam are all supplied with water from aqueducts — the Springfield reservoir, which is the largest, being located in Ludlow, twelve miles distant, and covering 445 acres. Springfield, Holyoke, Westfield and Chicopee have public gas-works. Bridges stand prominent among the public improvements of the county; and of the ten bridges that span the Connecticut in Massachusetts, seven touch the banks of Hampden County.

Going back now, some facts remain to be stated concerning the settlement, division and incorporation of the towns. Monson, which was set aside as a district in 1760, — Wilbraham, which had likewise been incorporated in 1763, — and Southwick, which became a district in 1770, — became towns by the operation of a general law passed in 1786. Holland and Wales, which, with Monson, were included in the original territory of Brim-

field, became districts in 1762 and towns in 1796. The latter was first called South Brimfield, and assumed its present name in 1828, it being the family name of a number of the inhabitants. Holland was settled as early as 1720, the prominent names of the first settlers being Lyon, Blodgett, Holloway, Belknap, Cram, Nelson and Bond. Ludlow was incorporated in 1774, about twenty-five years after its first settlement. Montgomery was incorporated as a town in 1780, and Russell in 1792 — both having previously been included in Westfield. West Springfield, although settled about twenty years after Springfield, was not incorporated until 1774, the act then being the result of rivalry for political power between the inhabitants on opposite sides of the river. Holyoke was incorporated as the third parish of West Springfield, in 1786, and became a city in 1873, most of its growth having occurred since 1850. This place was the scene of the disastrous burning of a French Catholic church, in 1875, by which eighty persons lost their lives. The second parish, at the south end of the town, was divided in 1800 into the two parishes of Agawam and Feeding Hills, and in 1855 these two were together incorporated as the town of Agawam. Some Stockbridge Indians lived in West Springfield as late as 1783, and were the last of their tribe. Tolland, which had previously been a parish of Granville, was incorporated as a town in 1810. Hampden County itself was incorporated in 1812, being the last to be set off from the old Hampshire County, which formerly covered the present four western counties of the State. The villages of Cabotville, Willimansett, Chicopee Falls and Chicopee Street were set off from Springfield as the town of Chicopee, in 1848, and finally the town of Hampden was separated from the mother town of Wilbraham in 1878. Wilbraham celebrated its centennial in 1863, and Ludlow and West Springfield theirs in 1874. Westfield celebrated its bi-centennial in 1869; and the two hundredth anniversary of the burning of Springfield was commemorated by an historical address by Judge Henry Morris, formerly of the Court of Common Pleas.

During the late Civil war the spirit of patriotism ran high in Hampden County, as in all other parts of the Commonwealth. Out of a population of about 60,000, some 6,239 men are recorded as having entered the army of the Union, while the number was doubtless much larger. This, however, was a surplus of 486 over the number required. Among them were 222 commissioned officers. The tenth, twenty-seventh and forty-sixth regiments were recruited in this immediate locality, being in camp first at Springfield. These regiments were in active service in all the armies and in almost

every campaign of the war, and uniformly conducted themselves creditably, many of the officers winning promotion. They were sustained by patriotic utterances from their friends at home, every town in the county offering a bounty for recruits, and agreeing to look after, and, if necessary, minister to the wants of their families. The county spent \$630,031 for the prosecution of the war, besides \$34,851 raised by private contributions. A "Soldiers' Rest" was maintained at Springfield, and the sanitary commissions of the county united in a very successful and profitable fair at Springfield in 1864. Several of the towns have memorial monuments for those of their sons who fell during the war.

The county, although it is the seat of no college or theological seminary, has played an important part in the theological development of New England, its doctrinal dissensions being confined to no one community or generation. The first pastor at Springfield, Rev. Mr. Moxon, had a well-defined case of witchcraft in his own family in 1645, which was the first to occur in New England. He is suspected of having left for his home in England in disgust, because the alleged witch, one Goody Parsons, was acquitted on her trial at Boston. William Pynchon also, the founder of the settlement, was driven out of the Colony because of the heretical notions of a book he published. The General Court deposed him from the magistracy, ordered the book to be publicly burned, and appointed a divine to write a reply to it. After he had returned to England, Mr. Pynchon published another edition of his book, which seems to have been quite an able production. A still greater stir was caused in the years from 1734 to 1736, concerning the installation over the Springfield parish of Rev. Robert Breck, whom some of the ministers considered unorthodox. One council refused to ordain him, and another, called for the purpose, was broken up by the sheriff, who arrested Mr. Breck on a warrant for heresy, which required him to appear at New London for trial. He was, however, admitted to bail; was afterwards acquitted on the trial, and installed in 1736, when the excitement had quieted down. His lovable disposition, and wise management, soon united the church in his favor, and he remained in the pastorate forty-nine years, or until his death. In the present century the same church was shaken by the Unitarian controversy, which resulted in the withdrawal of a large colony to found the present Church of the Unity. The Baptist Church in Granville is due to a split in the Congregational Church of the town, in the middle of the last century, in regard to "Stoddardeanism," or the question whether the sacrament of the Lord's Supper was a converting ordinance.

An Episcopal Church was organized at Blandford, about 1795, by a faction of the Congregationalists who differed from the pastor's views on the subject of unconditional election. The Ludlow churches were for many years involved in a lawsuit concerning the disposition of certain funds for the support of preaching, all of which goes to the Congregationalists. The discussion of the subject of eternal punishment which extended through the whole country in the winter of 1877-8 originated in the refusal of a Congregational council to instal a pastor over a church at Indian Orchard in Springfield, whose views on this subject did not meet their approval. The first churches in the county were, of course, of the Puritan, or Congregational faith; but all denominations are now represented. The first settlers at Palmer were Presbyterians, and established a church of that sect there in 1730, which, however, became Congregational about 1806. Most of the church-goers in Wales are Baptists. The church is still standing on Beech Hill, in the south part of Blandford, in which the first Methodist conference east of the Hudson was held. Springfield is the episcopal residence for the large Roman Catholic diocese of Western Massachusetts. Christ Episcopal Church in Springfield has had no less than three rectors who have afterwards become bishops: Henry W. Lee, A. N. Littlejohn, and Alexander Burgess.

Hampden County contains no institutions of learning of the highest grade, but it furnishes unsurpassed facilities for obtaining a common, or preparatory education. All of the towns support the common schools, and most of them high schools as well, Southwick and West Springfield having funds for the support of their schools. The Roman Catholics maintain separate denominational schools at Springfield, Holyoke and Chicopee. Westfield had an academy from 1800 to 1857, which was started by a town appropriation of \$2,000, a subscription of \$1,000, and a legislative grant of half a township in Maine. It was an important factor in the intellectual training of most of the towns in the western part of the county, and was discontinued because of the proximity of other more generously endowed institutions. Its funds are accumulating interest, and may yet be found useful. The State Normal School at Westfield was established there in 1844, having been located for five years at Barre, and was the second school of the kind in the State. A school of observation is maintained in connection with it, and the recent erection of a new boarding-hall furnishes the school with an excellent set of buildings. Monson Academy was incorporated in 1804, and the building erected in 1806 by contributions of the citizens of the town. This also received a half

township of Maine land from the legislature, and is well equipped with library, observatory and laboratory. There is a fund to aid students preparing for the ministry, and a large number of its graduates have entered that calling. The State Primary School is also in the northern part of Monson, not far from the Palmer depot, and is designed for the education and training of the children of State paupers. It has about 500 inmates, and a large farm is run in connection with the school. The Hitchcock Free High School at Brimfield was established in 1855, being endowed by the late Samuel A. Hitchcock to the amount of \$80,000. The school is free to all, including non-residents. Wesleyan Academy, at Wilbraham, claims to be the oldest existing literary institution under the patronage of the Methodist Episcopal Church in America, being established by the New England Conference at New Market, N. H., in 1818, and transferred to Wilbraham in 1823. The first principal was Rev. Wilbur Fisk, D. D. Both sexes are admitted to the benefits of the school, and the institution holds a very warm place in the hearts of Methodists over a large region. The large boarding-hall was twice burned down, in 1856 and 1857. There are 214 public schools in the county, with buildings valued at \$1,119,787. Besides the numerous church and school and private circulating libraries, there are public libraries at Springfield, Chicopee, Holyoke, Monson, Palmer, Wilbraham, West Springfield and Westfield, containing, altogether, 51,568 volumes and 1,750 pamphlets, and having a yearly circulation of 69,822 books. Two daily newspapers are published at Springfield, the "Republican" and the "Union," the former of which has a national reputation. Holyoke supports two semi-weeklies, the "Transcript" and the "News"; Westfield two weeklies, the "Times" and the "Advertiser," and Palmer also has a weekly, the "Journal." A weekly agricultural paper, the "New England Homestead," is published at Springfield, where also are issued the "Fancier's Journal," and "Sunday Afternoon," both monthly.

The list of distinguished men who have originated in Hampden County, or have been closely connected with its history, is a long and brilliant one, beginning with the first settlers. William Pynchon, the leader of the Colony, has been already alluded to as a man of education and ability. His son John, who was called "The worshipful Major Pynchon," had even more striking talents in some respects than his father. He was respected as a magistrate, and was a man of remarkable business energy, being connected prominently with all the schemes of his day for the development of the region. Dea. Samuel Chapin, one of the early settlers, is notable,

if for nothing else, by the fact that he is supposed to be the ancestor of all in America bearing his name. A large reunion of the family was held at Springfield in 1862. The county has been particularly fortunate in securing clergymen of high ability. Besides Mr. Moxon and Mr. Breck, the Springfield Church had Pelatiah Grover, Daniel Brewer, and Bezalcel Howard, all of whom stood high among their clerical brethren; and these were succeeded by Rev. Dr. Samuel Osgood, — their six pastorates reaching to 1854, or 218 years from the founding of the church. Dr. Osgood was possessed of great energy, and conducted his church through the trying days of the Unitarian controversy and the Anti-Slavery agitation, being himself an ardent Abolitionist. Rev. W. B. O. Peabody, the first pastor of the Unitarian Church in Springfield, to which he preached for 27 years, had rare poetic ability, and left a lasting memorial in the beautiful cemetery, which was secured through his efforts. The South Congregational Church, of Springfield, had, for its first pastor, Rev. Dr. Noah Porter, now president of Yale College, and his successor, Rev. Dr. S. G. Buckingham, is still serving after a term of more than 30 years. Dr. Stephen Williams, the first minister of Longmeadow, was the son of Rev. John Williams of Deerfield, and was carried into captivity by the Indians when he was 11 years old, and his sister, who was captured at the same time, became so enamored of the savage life that she could not be induced to return to civilization. He was settled at Longmeadow in 1716, and continued as pastor 66 years, when he died in his ninetieth year. He was succeeded by Richard Salter Storrs, whose pastorate extended over the other third of a century. His son was an eminent minister, and lived to an advanced age at Braintree, and his grandson is the present famous preacher of Brooklyn, New York, all three having the same name. Dr. Joseph Lathrop, of West Springfield, was one of the most remarkable divines that has lived in the Connecticut Valley, both in the quality and amount of his work. He was ordained over the church in 1754, and continued as pastor until 1818, when he asked for a colleague. He wrote 5,000 sermons, of which seven octavo volumes were published. He was succeeded for 10 years by Rev. Dr. W. B. Sprague, afterwards of Albany, who, besides the duties of a busy and fruitful ministerial life, performed a large amount of excellent literary work.* Rev. Dr. Timothy M. Cooley, a native of Granville, was pastor of the Congregational Church in that town from 1795 to 1854. The same town also produced Rev. Lemuel Haynes, a colored preacher, who

* Sprague's Pulpit Annals are well known.

died in 1833, at the age of 80, and is said to have been marvellously eloquent. Rev. Gordon Hall, one of the pioneers in American Foreign Missions, was born in the part of Granville that is now Tolland, and died in India in 1826, at the age of 42. His son has been a pastor at Northampton since 1852. Another eminent missionary was Rev. Justin Perkins, who was born in Ireland Parish, now a part of Holyoke, in 1805, was ordained as a missionary in 1833, and spent 36 years in the Nestorian field, where he translated the entire Bible into modern Syriac, and published a number of books. Among the preachers that have occupied the pulpit of the Ludlow Congregational Church was Elijah Hedding, afterwards senior bishop of the Methodist Church, who made his residence at Ludlow during the year 1811 while serving as presiding elder. N. E. Cobleigh, afterwards president of Appleton University in Wisconsin, and editor of "Zion's Herald," organized the Methodist Church at Thorndike, in Palmer, in 1847. Dr. Mark Trafton, a prominent Methodist preacher, has had a number of appointments in the county, and was once representative to Congress from the eleventh district. Rev. Dr. Emerson Davis of Westfield was an important figure in that vicinity for many years. He was connected with the Westfield Academy from 1824 to 1835, when he left to become the colleague of Mr. Knapp in the pastorate of the First Congregational Church, in which position he continued until his sudden death in 1866, being always a prominent adviser in the cause of education.*

The Hampden County bar also presents a list of names that are justly a matter of pride. Col. John Worthington has already been mentioned, whose transcendent ability was counteracted by his Tory principles during the Revolution, in the estimation of his fellow-citizens. Isaac C. Bates was a native of Granville, and was a graceful, convincing orator, either before a jury or on the rostrum. He served several terms in the national House of Representatives, and five years in the Senate. While a member of the latter body, in 1845, he delivered an impassioned address against the admission of Texas, then sank down, and lived but a few days. George Bliss was a native of Springfield, born in 1764. He was a deeply studious lawyer, served in both branches of the legislature, and was a member of the Hartford Convention of 1814. He left two valuable addresses on local history. His son, of the same name, was largely instrumental in getting the railroad route from Boston to Albany laid through Springfield. Oliver B. Morris was a native of Wilbraham and a graduate of Williams. He

was prosecuting attorney, register of probate, and then, for more than a quarter of a century, judge of probate, in which office his fairness shone forth conspicuously. He was fond of antiquarian and literary pursuits, and devoted his closing years entirely to these, dying in 1871, at the age of 88. John Mills, a native of Sandisfield, married a daughter of Col. Enos Foot of Southwick, and settled in that town, being admitted to the bar in 1815. He finally left his profession to engage in commercial pursuits. He was president of the State Senate, and was talked of for the United States Senate, being popularly known as "Honest John Mills." Patrick Boise, a native of Blandford, was a graduate of Williams, and was admitted to the bar in the same year with Mr. Mills. He served as sheriff, also in both branches of the legislature, and in the governor's council. He spent the last thirty years of his life at Westfield, where he died in 1859. George Ashmun, who died at Springfield in 1870, was admitted to the bar in 1830. After a few years his attention was diverted from his practice by politics and other employments. He served several terms in Congress. He was chairman of the Republican national convention of 1860 which nominated Lincoln for the presidency; and, curiously enough, Mr. Ashmun received from the President the last line that he wrote before leaving for the theatre where he was assassinated. Reuben Atwater Chapman was born at Russell in 1801. With no more preparation than could be gained in the district schools, as pupil and teacher, and in a debating society, while clerk in a store at Blandford, he began the study of law, and was admitted to practice in 1825. After failing to get enough business at either Westfield or Monson, he moved to Ware in 1829, but went to Springfield a year later to enter into a partnership with George Ashmun, which lasted until 1850. Mr. Chapman became a judge of the Supreme Court in 1860, and chief justice in 1868, dying in 1873 at Lake Luzerne, Switzerland, having shown by his career the splendid results attainable by industry and perseverance. Caleb Rice, admitted to the bar in 1819, settled in West Springfield, represented the town in both houses of the legislature, was sheriff from 1831 to 1851, and then moved to Springfield, where he was elected the first mayor under the city charter. William B. Calhoun was also drawn from the practice of the law by a love of politics. He was a representative in Congress for many years, was speaker of the State House of Representatives from 1828 to 1835, was president of the Senate for two years, and was mayor of Springfield. John Wells,

* In this list of Hampden County notables, it would seem that Dr. Ide, for many years the popular pastor of the First Baptist Church in

Springfield, should be mentioned. He was a prominent man in his denomination, and an exceptionally able and eloquent preacher.—ED.

a graduate of Williams College, settled in Chicopee in 1841. For twenty-five years he was a prominent member of the Hampden County bar, and judge of probate and insolvency from 1858 to 1866, when he was appointed a justice of the Supreme Judicial Court. He was a man of great kindness, well-digested learning, and fearless independence. He died in 1871, at the age of 56.

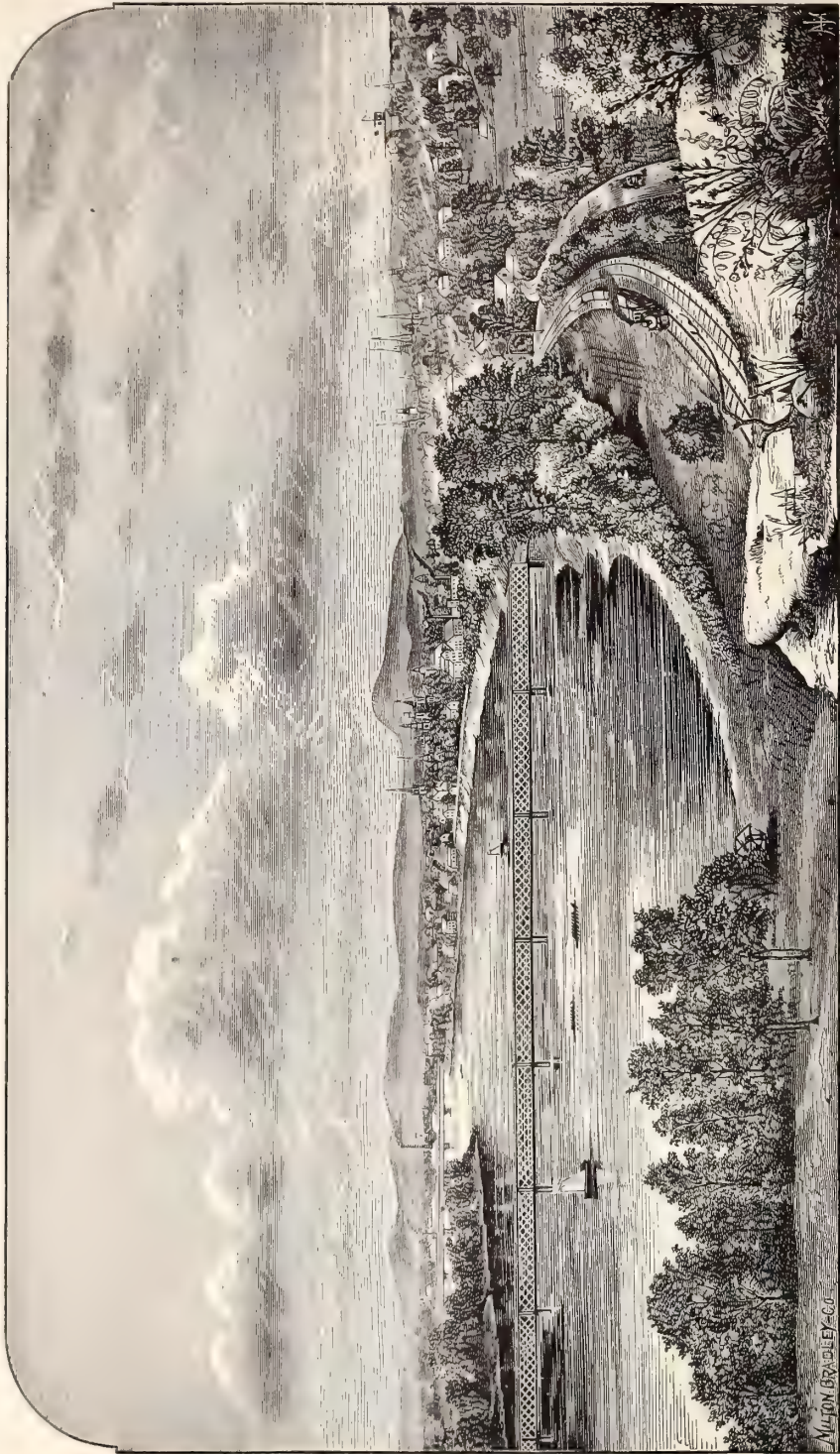
Gen. William Shepard of Westfield, who acted so creditably in crushing the Shays Rebellion, showed admirable qualities as a soldier and citizen. He served six years under Gen. Abercrombie, and, at the breaking out of the Revolution, was commissioned as lieutenant-colonel. He was wounded at the battle of Long Island, and went through twenty-two battles during the war. He was afterwards a State representative, senator, and councillor, and several times a member of Congress, and a commissioner to treat with the Penobscot Indians. Notwithstanding the many offices he held, his honesty was incorruptible, and he lived, and died, in moderate circumstances. Oliver Phelps a native of Granville, and at first a servant boy, became a commissary in the Revolutionary army, and rendered services of which Washington made distinct acknowledgment. Mr. Phelps afterwards, with Nathaniel Gorham, bought the county of Genesee in New York State, opened it up for settlement, and represented the district in Congress. Another pioneer enterprise from Granville was the settling of Granville, O., by a colony under the leadership of Timothy Rose. The western namesake of the Hampden County hill-town contains a college and two academies, and is an unusually intelligent and well-behaved community. Gen. William Eaton of Brimfield filled a large portion of the public eye in his day, being a very brilliant but eccentric military hero. After serving in the army six years, he resigned his commission, and was appointed consul to Tunis in 1798, where he remained for four years, conducting negotiations for the protection of commerce on the Mediterranean, and receiving a tribute from the King of Denmark for services rendered that country. When war was declared against Tripoli, he returned to Africa in 1805, and organized an expedition in the interest of Hemet Bashaw, the rightful sovereign of Tripoli, which involved a march of 600 miles across the the desert of Barca. By the co-operation of the fleet, the city of Derne was taken, and the American consul made use of the panic which followed to conclude a treaty with the Bashaw, much to Eaton's disgust, who wanted to see Hemet restored to the throne. On his return to this country Aaron Burr offered Eaton the second post in his projected kingdom, which offer he disclosed, and was a witness for the government at the trial

for treason. John Brown, the anti-slavery martyr, was a resident of Springfield from 1846 to 1849, being engaged in the wool business, and also doing considerable work on the underground railway. Dea. A. W. Porter of Monson, who died in 1877, was a life-long friend of abolitionism, and also of education. He contributed liberally to Mt. Holyoke Seminary, Monson Academy, and other institutions. Whiting Street, a miserly bachelor of Holyoke, who died in 1878, left a large sum of money to charities, \$106,000 going to various towns for the benefit of the worthy poor. Perhaps the most eminent citizen that Springfield ever produced was Samuel Bowles, editor of the "Republican," who died in 1878, at the age of fifty-two, having had charge of the daily paper ever since its issue was begun, thirty-three years before. His father founded the weekly "Republican," and the chief part of his education was obtained in the newspaper office. He esteemed the position of journalist higher than any public honor. By the almost universal testimony of his contemporaries at his death, he was the foremost journalist of his day, and did more to elevate the profession than any other man. Dr. J. G. Holland, the well-known writer, was associated with Mr. Bowles in the management of the "Republican," for many years. Chester W. Chapin, the millionaire, ex-president of the Boston and Albany Railroad, is a native of Ludlow. He began life by trading in a small way at Chicopee, and trucking at Springfield. He became interested in stage lines, and afterwards in steam-boat navigation between Springfield and Hartford, which business paid immense profits. When railroads were introduced he was one of the first to be interested. His profits have been invested in various directions, and he own shares in several transportation companies and manufacturing concerns. He was elected to Congress in 1874 at the age of seventy-six, and was the oldest member of the House. He held the presidency of the Western or Boston and Albany Railroad from 1854 to 1878.

TOWNS.*

SPRINGFIELD, the capital of Hampden County, is a beautiful, industrial, and progressive city, ninety-eight miles south-west of Boston, by the Boston and Albany Railroad, having a population of 31,053. It is finely situated on the left bank of the Connecticut River, and embraces many elegant public buildings and private residences, together with the ample grounds and structures of the United States Armory, established here in 1795. There are several handsome ponds at Indian

* The following description of the towns of Hampden County is taken from Nason's "Gazetteer of Massachusetts."—Ed.



VIEW OF SPRINGFIELD, MASS.

Orchard, which find an outlet into Chicopee River; and Mill River, with its branches, drains the central parts of the city, and furnishes important motive-power.

Springfield is the grand railroad and commercial centre for the western section of the State, and is admirably situated for the transaction of mercantile or industrial business. The Boston and Albany, the Hartford, New Haven and Springfield, and the Connecticut River railroads, come together here, and give the city immediate and direct communication with every other city in the country. An immense amount of freight and travel passes through or terminates at this central point. The principal avenue, and seat of business, is Main Street,

which extends along the river to the distance of about three miles. It is a broad and beautiful avenue, shaded with trees, and flanked with handsome buildings, generally of brick. In the centre of the city there is a beautiful square for promenade, adorned with shade-trees, and with winding walks and alleys. Among the conspicuous buildings are the new court house (of granite), the city hall, the city library (a handsome structure, built of brick, with yellow-stone trimmings, and containing about 40,000 volumes), the Unitarian and Memorial churches, the various

school-houses, the Massasoit House, and the Haynes House, together with the solid brick structures of the Armory. The industries of the place are remarkably varied, almost every trade and mechanic art being represented. Among the manufactures may be mentioned cotton and woollen goods (to a limited extent), mechanics' tools, hollow-ware, hand-cards, steam-engines and boilers, railroad-coaches, locks, buttons, paper collars, jewelry, military goods, photographic albums, pistols and other fire-arms, cartridges, bricks in large quantities, boxes, sashes and blinds, India-rubber goods, and numerous other articles. The Smith & Wesson Pistol Company, and the N. E. Card and Paper Company, are very large establishments. The United States Arsenal and Armory, situated on Arsenal Hill,

about half a mile east of Main Street, is enclosed in a square of about 20 acres. The buildings are substantially constructed of brick, and contain vast stores of fire-arms, arranged in perfect order, and ready for immediate use. From the tower of one of the buildings, a magnificent view of the city and the suburbs may be had. The workshops, comprising about 20 water-wheels and 30 forges, are on Miller's River, in the southern part of the city.

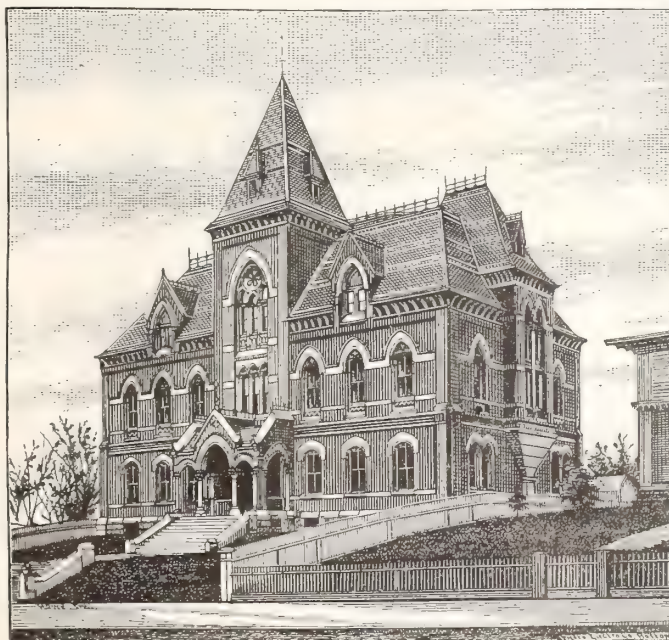
Springfield has an excellent system of public schools, now under the superintendence of Mr. A. P. Stone. The city has seven banks for discount, two for savings, various civic and benevolent institutions, and two very ably conducted public journals — "The Republican" and "The Union." The churches, more than 20 in number, are generally well constructed and commodious.

Among the eminent men, not previously mentioned, who have originated in Springfield, are Enos Hitchcock, D. D. (1744-1803), an able divine and author; Calvin Chapin, D. D. (1763-1851), an eloquent and earnest preacher; William Harris, D. D. (1765-1829), president of Columbia College for eighteen years; Rev. Francis Wariner (1805-1866,) an able writer; Worthington Hooker, M. D. (1806-1867), an author; David A. Wells (1828), an editor and author; and the late Hon. Benjamin F. Wade, a distinguished United States senator.

HOLYOKE is a new, enterprising, and rapidly-increasing city, lying on the right bank of the Connecticut River, in the extreme north-central part of Hampden County, and contains a population of 16,260 inhabitants. It was formerly the northern section of West Springfield, and was incorporated as a town March 14, 1850; and as a city May 29, 1873.

The remarkable growth and prosperity of this city are due almost wholly to the great hydraulic power derived from the Connecticut River.

It is only within a few years that this power has been



PUBLIC LIBRARY, SPRINGFIELD.

controlled, and made subservient to the will of man. Until 1847, the fall of the Connecticut at South Hadley, which is about sixty feet, was neglected. At that time a party of capitalists from Boston obtained the incorporation of the Hadley Falls Company, the purpose of which was to construct a dam across the river, and one or more locks and canals, by means of which a water-power might be created for the use of this company in the manufacture of articles from cotton, wool, iron, wood, and other materials, and for the purposes of navigation.

Four million dollars was the capital stock of this corporation, divided into shares of \$500 each.

It also had authority to hold real estate not exceeding in value \$500,000. This company bought the entire property and franchise of the Proprietors of the Locks and Canals on the Connecticut River, and purchased the fishing-rights above, and 1,100 acres of land where now stands the city of Holyoke. The dam was constructed in 1848, but in such an unsubstantial manner, that, in a few hours after the gates were shut, it was swept away. The next year, the company, nothing daunted, constructed the present dam, which is a grand triumph of skill and art in the control of a magnificent natural power. The length of this structure is 1,017 feet, or about one-fifth of a mile. The abutments at either end are of solid masonry, both together measuring 13,000 square rods. Four million feet of timber are contained in the structure; all of which, being under water, is protected from decay.

During the construction of the dam, the water was allowed to flow through gates in it, 16 by 18 feet, of which there were 46 in all. When the work was finished, at twenty-two minutes before one o'clock in the afternoon of Oct. 22, 1849, the engineer gave the signal, and half the gates were closed. Another signal immediately followed, and the alternate gates were also closed. The river ceased its flow, until its waters, gradually collecting, rose upon the face of the dam, and finally fell in a broad sheet over its crest.

Since the construction of this dam in 1849, the town and city of Holyoke have come into existence; and the city is now one of our most important inland manufacturing centres, containing some of the largest, most costly, and well-arranged modern mills, with the latest improved machinery, to be found in the country. From these busy

workshops great quantities of cotton and woollen cloths, paper, thread, and other textile goods, are annually sent forth. The number of mills is five cotton, fifteen paper, three woollen, and two thread, affording steady employment to a large number of male and female operatives. A writer says, "The city, celebrated for the fine paper made there, has fourteen paper mills, with a nominal capital of \$1,500,000, which give employment to 2,000 operatives. Three large cotton factories, whose aggregate capital is \$1,930,000, employ 1,900 hands; and two thread-mills, with \$950,000 capital, employ 800 operatives. Three woollen mills, employ 450 men; and the Holyoke Machine Works give work to 250 men. The Holyoke Water-power Company also gives employment to many persons. The Holyoke Lumber Company is also in successful operation, its first drive of 15,000,000 logs having been brought down in July, 1872."

The city has two national and two savings banks. The Hadley Falls National Bank and the Holyoke National Bank have each an aggregate capital of \$400,000.

There are nine religious societies having churches, many of them commodious and tasteful structures.

The city has a new and elegant city hall, one high school and thirty-two graded schools, a public library of 5,000 volumes, a lyceum, a farmers' club, and two newspapers. The Ingleside House, on the margin of the river, is a quiet retreat, which commands a view of some very charming scenery.

The railroad lines passing through the city are the Connecticut River, and the Holyoke and Westfield. The water-supply is pure and abundant.

CHICOPEE, one of the most important manufacturing towns of Hampden County, contains 10,335 inhabitants. The land is generally level, and the soil productive. The Chicopee River, which here unites with the Connecticut, affords a very superior hydraulic power, to which the town is mainly indebted for its prosperity and wealth.

The manufacturing interests of this place are very important, and multitudes of people, among whom there is a strong foreign element, find employment in the extensive industrial establishments whose varied machinery is driven by the motive-power of the Chicopee River.*

The town has three postal centres,—Chicopee, Chico-

* By the last statistical report on the industry of the State, this town had seven cotton-mills, with 114,208 spindles, employing 1,218 persons; one woollen-mill, with one set of machinery, and 23 persons; one furnace, employing 40 persons; two brass-foundries, employing 400 persons; one establishment for making military equipments, mail-bags, &c., carried on by 250 hands; one also for small-arms, giving employment to 250 persons; one lock manufactory, to 41 persons; and four tin-ware

establishments, in which 11 hands were laboring; together with establishments for making power-loom harnesses, boots and shoes, clothing, brooms, hair-pins, soap, and other articles. The Dwight Manufacturing Company have now seven large cotton-mills; the Ames Manufacturing Company make bronze statues of excellent quality; and the Chicopee Manufacturing Company make cotton-flannels and other textile goods, which stand high in the market.

pee Falls, and Willimansett, a thriving village opposite the city of Holyoke,—and is accommodated by the Connecticut River Railroad, which runs along its western border, crossing the Connecticut at Willimansett; and also by a branch railroad which extends from Chicopee along the left bank of Chicopee River to Chicopee Falls. The view of this village from the high bluffs on the right bank of the river is remarkably beautiful. A recently-erected cotton-mill is the largest in the western part of the State. The structure is 425 feet long, 195 feet deep, and has a capacity of about 600 horse-power. The Belcher & Taylor Company, at the Falls, manufacture a remarkable variety of agricultural implements.

The town has twenty-five public schools, of which two are high schools; a bank of discount (with a capital of \$150,000), a bank for savings, an efficient fire department, an elegant town hall, and nine churches. The first minister, Rev. John McKinstry, ordained in 1752, sustained the relation of pastor 61 years.

WESTFIELD is a large and flourishing town, of 8,431 inhabitants, on Westfield River, in the westerly part of Hampshire County, 10 miles from Springfield. The Boston and Albany and the New Haven and Northampton railroads intersect each other at the Centre. The most prominent elevation is Pochassic Hill, a beautiful and slightly eminence north-west of the Centre. The Westfield River, a clear and rapid stream, flows through the central section, giving valuable hydraulic power. The scenic aspect of the place is very beautiful. The Centre occupies a valley, or basin, encircled by wooded hills and bluffs, and is supposed to have been, in former times, the bed of a lake, whose waters broke through the Mount Tom range of highlands, and discharged themselves into the Connecticut River. The abrupt declivity, the forest-crowned heights, the river; and the glen, conspire to form a landscape of unusual beauty. There are seven saw-mills, which have prepared as many as 895,000 feet of timber and 475,000 shingles for market in a year. The manufactures consist of whips, organs, parts of piano-fortes, writing and wrapping papers, trunks, coaches, clothing, powder, brick, cigar-boxes, and many other articles. There are in this flourishing town two banks of discount and two

banking-houses, a good town hall, a public library, and two well-edited public journals. The educational advantages of the place are excellent. The town is divided into twenty school districts, and sustains an efficient high school. One of the State normal schools is established at this place. The town has five handsome church buildings. Many of the public and private edifices are of beautiful architectural design. The streets are ornamented with ancient trees, and the sidewalks paved with concrete. The water supply is excellent. A monument has been erected to the soldiers who lost their lives in the service of the country during the late war.

Edward Bancroft, a writer of considerable ability, was born in this place Jan. 9, 1744, and died in England, Sept. 8, 1820. Thomas Bangs Thorpe, a painter and author of some celebrity, was born here March 1, 1815.



HOME OF PHOEBE HINSDALE BROWN, MONSON.

WEST SPRINGFIELD extends along the right bank of the Connecticut River, embracing a rich alluvial valley, flanked by wild and wooded eminences on the west. A bridge over the Connecticut River connects the town with Springfield on the east. Black Brook, an outlet of Ashley's Pond in Holyoke, and on which there is a paper-mill, drains the westerly section of the town.

The number of inhabitants is 3,739. The culture of garden vegetables for market, and of tobacco, engrosses much attention. The town has one cotton mill of 20,000 spindles, employing about 300 persons, and two paper-mills, with an aggregate capital of \$200,000. Wagons, sleighs, and carriages are also manufactured here. The town has a new town hall, a public library of 1,300 volumes, a good high school, and six church edifices.

MONSON is a very large and beautiful town, of 3,733 inhabitants, situated in the south-easterly part of Hampden County. It is accommodated by the New London Northern Railroad, which passes through its centre. The Boston and Albany Railroad runs through its northern section. Large quantities of gneiss, known as "granite," are quarried here, and used for building purposes. The scenic aspect of the town is very fine. Moon Mountain, in the south-west, is a handsome eminence, and Peaked Mountain, in the same quarter, rising to the

height of 1,239 feet, commands a prospect of great extent and beauty. A narrow valley, abounding in rich meadows and streamlets, extends from north to south entirely through the township.

A pleasant streamlet flows northerly, draining the central part of the town, and affording good mill privileges. The Chicopee River, which washes the whole northern border, is here a swift and valuable stream.

In addition to agricultural, lumbering, and quarrying interests, Monson has six woollen mills, having two sets of machinery each, and a very large hat and bonnet manufactory. It has a national bank, three churches, a farmers' club, eleven public schools, and a first-class institution, known as "Monson Academy."* The State Primary School, formerly the State Almshouse, is located in this pleasant town.

Monson was a favorite resort of the Indians, and arrow-heads are frequently found. The remains of an Indian were exhumed several years ago in the valley on the left bank of the Chicopee River. He was found in a sitting position, with a gun and bottle by his side.

James Lyman Merriek, a missionary and author, was born here Oct. 11, 1803, and died in Amherst, June 18, 1866. This town was the residence of the late Chief Justice Reuben A. Chapman, who died, greatly lamented, in 1873.

Monson is noted as having been long the residence of Mrs. Phæbe Hinsdale Brown, author of the well-known sacred lyric, "I love to steal awhile away,"

and other hymns. A son is a missionary to Japan, and a translator of the Bible into the Japanese language.

WILBRAHAM lies in the south-eastern part of Hampden County, on the Boston and Albany Railroad.

The local scenery is remarkably beautiful; the land spreading out into winding glades and valleys, or rising into picturesque eminences, from or near which small streamlets flow in various directions through the territory. The Chicopee River washes the entire northern border. Rattlesnake Hill, which has an altitude of 1,077 feet, rises grandly on the Connecticut line. A range of hills extends from this point north-

erly and centrally nearly through the town. The number of inhabitants is 2,576. The principal business of the people is agriculture. There is a large paper-mill at Collins Depot. The Wesleyan Academy, a flourishing literary institution, is located here.

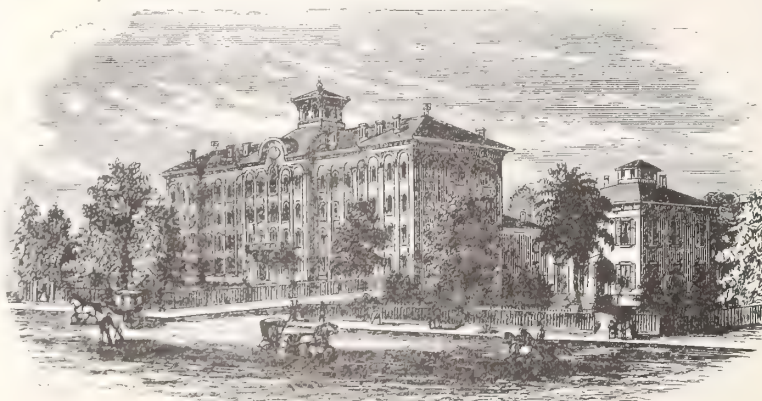
The Rev. Rufus P. Stebbins, D.D., a distinguished preacher, is a native of Wilbraham. John Stearns, M.D., a noted physician, was born here in 1770, and died March 18, 1848.

PALMER is a populous and thriving town, occupying the

north-west extremity of Hampden County, and containing 4,572 inhabitants. Its form is quite irregular, and from this circumstance it originally bore the name of "The Elbows." The New London and Northern, the Ware River, the Belchertown and Amherst, and the Boston and Albany railroads, meet at Palmer Depot, in



ACADEMY BUILDINGS, WILBRAHAM.



BOARDING-HOUSE, WILBRAHAM ACADEMY, WILBRAHAM.

* This institution was long in charge of that eminent instructor, the late Rev. Charles Hammond, A. M. Mr. Hammond was born in Union, Conn., June 15, 1813; was graduated from Yale in 1839, and at once took charge of Monson Academy, where, excepting a few years

passed at Andover in theological study, and eleven years devoted to the cause of education as the principal of the Lawrence Academy at Groton, he continued successfully to labor until his death, which took place Nov. 7, 1878.

the southerly part, and afford unusual facilities for travel and the transportation of merchandise. There is a mineral spring of some celebrity on the right bank of the Chicopee River, in the easterly part of the town; and Pattaquatic Ponds, on the left banks of Ware River, are very beautiful. Colonel's Mountain rises to the height of 1,172 feet in the extreme north-east. The water-power is very valuable, and well employed. It is formed by the Chicopee River (which sweeps for several miles around the southern border) and the Ware and Swift rivers (which meet the Chicopee at the village of Three Rivers on the western line). Few towns have such an affluence of river scenery and water-power, and, as a result of it, pleasant manufacturing villages have sprung up in different localities through the town. By the last statistical report, there were three cotton mills, having an aggregate of 40,128 spindles, and employing 411 persons; one woollen mill, one scythe manufactory, one furnace for hollow ware, and four saw-mills. The other manufactures are clothing, coaches, medicines, boots and shoes, churns and reeds, and cabinet ware.

Palmer has a public high school, and fifteen schools of a lower grade, a bank for savings, and a well-conducted newspaper.

The Rev. Zephaniah Swift Moore, D. D., first president of Amherst College, was born here Nov. 20, 1770, and died at Amherst, June 30, 1823.

AGAWAM, a very beautiful town of 2,248 inhabitants, lies in the southern part of Hampden County, on the B.

and A. R. R. The land in the eastern part is level or undulating; in the western, hilly and broken. Proven's Hill, rising to the height of 665 feet in the north-western section, affords a magnificent view of the valley of the Westfield River, of the city of Springfield, and the towns adjoining. An affluent of the Connecticut River, running through the central village, furnishes valuable motive-power. The soil is rich, and of easy cultivation. Tobacco is one of the most valuable productions. The principal manufactures are paper and woollen goods. The town has eleven public schools and three churches. "Feeding Hills" is a pleasant village in the western part of the town.

The other towns in the county are mainly agricultural, and are as follows: Longmeadow (population, 1,467), Ludlow (1,222), Granville (1,240), Chester (1,306), Brimfield (1,201), Southwick (1,114), Wales (1,020), Blandford (964), Russell (643), Tolland (452), Montgomery (304), and Holland (334). Hampden, formerly South Wilbraham, was set off from Wilbraham in 1878. It has a small population and some manufactures.

Ludlow has important manufacturing establishments in the thriving village of Jenksville, on the Chicopee River.

Among the eminent persons, natives of the above-named towns, are Col. Timothy Danielson, a Revolutionary officer (Brimfield, 1733-91); Hon. Eli P. Ashmun, U. S. senator (Blandford, 1770-1819); Rufus P. Ranney (1813); and Gamaliel S. Olds, a scholar and divine (Granville, 1777-1848).

HAMPSHIRE COUNTY.

BY MRS. S. F. WHITE.

HAMPSHIRE COUNTY, named from Hampshire, Eng., when first organized, in 1662, included the whole of Western Massachusetts, embracing the Connecticut Valley—the Eden of New England—and the beautiful mountains which gird the western portion of the State. For many years its boundaries were very indefinite. In 1731 Worcester County was formed, taking a portion of Hampshire County on the east, and thenceforth giving it a definite eastern boundary. In May, 1761, the western part of Hampshire County was set off, and became Berkshire County. Again, in 1811, the dissecting-

knife of State authority was applied to old Hampshire, and Hampden County was formed from its southern section. In 1812 Hampshire was divided yet a fourth time, and the northern portion was made Franklin County.

Hampshire is thus the honored mother of Worcester, Berkshire, Hampden, and Franklin. The hills which lie thickly scattered over the western half of the county seem like detached and broken links from the main Green Mountain chain, and, if less grand, are not inferior in rugged beauty to their more elevated northern

kindred. The most widely known, though not the highest within the county, are Mount Tom, west of the Connecticut, 1,214 feet high, and Mount Holyoke, on the east side of the river, 1,120 feet high. The latter has been pronounced the gem of Massachusetts mountains. It has long been a favorite resort of excursionists, especially of all lovers of nature. Conveyance up its steep ascent is provided by a kind of railway, and a hotel on its summit affords the numerous visitors rest and refreshment. These magnificent natural observatories overlook that which, to her myriad lovers, is

"The sweetest stream that flows,
Winding and willow-fringed Connecticut,"

its broad valley covered with thriving villages and cultivated fields, and threaded with highways and railways.

The first settlement in the present Hampshire County was made at Northampton, in 1654. Eighteen years previous, a little company from Roxbury, obtaining from the General Court permission to remove, took up their line of march for the "far west," then the rich valley of the Great River of New England. This little band of adventurers made Springfield their home, and became the nucleus of civilized society in Western Massachusetts. Northampton was the first outgrowth of its pioneer spirit. The territory in which the new settlement was embraced was known as Nonotuck, and included the present towns of Northampton, Easthampton, Southampton, Westhampton, and a portion of Hatfield and Montgomery.

According to the custom usually adopted by the early settlers of New England, the Indian title was extinguished by formal purchase. The deed was given in 1658, by Wanhillona, Nenessahalant, Nassicochee, and four other Indians, to John Pynchon, Elizur Holyoke, and Samuel Chapin, Springfield commissioners. The price paid for the entire territory of Nonotuck was "one hundred fathoms of wampum, ten coats, some small gifts, and plowing up of sixteen acres of land on the east side of the river."

It is supposed that Northampton was incorporated as a town in the first year of its settlement, in 1654. The records show that in the following year, town officers were elected called "townsmen,"—a board answering to our selectmen, though with larger powers and wider discretion.

The settlement of Hadley was five years later than that of Northampton, and was made by an organized body of men from Hartford, Conn., the special occasion

of their removal being an unhappy difference as to the proper qualifications for the ordinance of baptism and church membership. For the sake of peace, one party to the controversy concluded to leave Hartford and plant themselves together in a new settlement. To this end, under the lead of John Webster, the governor of Connecticut, and Rev. John Russel of Weathersfield, sixty persons resolved to remove from Connecticut to Massachusetts.

The territory allotted to them by the General Court, all included in the original town of "Hadleigh," compassed in its ample bounds the present towns of Hadley, Hatfield, South Hadley, Amherst, and Granby. The founders of the Hadley settlement were men of means, character, and experience. They employed Capt. Pynchon to complete their title to the plantation by purchase of the Indians.

On the 9th of November, 1659, seven "townsmen," or selectmen, were chosen,—William Westwood, Nathaniel Dickinson, Lemuel Smith, Thomas Studley, John White, Richard Goodman and Nathaniel Ward,—those of the company who had not then removed from Hartford, as well as the actual settlers, participating in the election. These worthy pioneers, though burdened with toil and surrounded by danger, were not forgetful to make early provision for public worship. As they were able, they began with little log meeting-houses, in which a fire was unknown, even in the coldest season, save only in the foot-stoves of the more fortunate ladies. The poor men had no other escape from freezing than a resort to a general clatter of heavy boots.* Rev. Solomon Williams, when pastor at Northampton, used sometimes to preach in a blue great-coat, with a bandanna handkerchief about his neck, and woollen mittens on his hands.

In 1655, a local government was established for Northampton, and Thomas Bascom, Edward Elmore, and William Holton were appointed to try the more common misdemeanors. In those times, the duty of a magistrate included not only the administration of civil law, but extended into the more minute details of private affairs, which, in later times, would be regarded as an infringement on personal liberty. Legislation often fixed the price of labor, as well as various kinds of produce.

For nearly forty years after the first settlement of the Connecticut Valley, the inhabitants lived in peace with the red men. The Indians were treated with justice and

* An instance is given of a good deacon who vigorously protested when arrangements were in process for warming the church, and not being able to convince his brethren of the absurdity of their procedure,

exclaimed, in righteous indignation, "A fire in a church, a fire in a church; if you had enough of the love of God in your hearts, you wouldn't need any fire!"



generosity, and were allowed many privileges. They had their villages of wigwams on land belonging to the towns, and set apart for their use, and liberties were granted them for hunting and fishing.

The policy adopted by the settlers from the first was, to keep fire-arms and intoxicating drinks from the savages. Laws were strict on the subject, and violations being numerous, heavy fines were paid. Northampton formed its first regular company of militia in 1661, seven years after its settlement.

The first military company at Hadley was formed four years after its settlement.

The wisdom of these preparations and precautions became apparent on the breaking out of King Philip's war. Hadley was made the headquarters of the English forces on the Connecticut River. In the fall of 1675 an attack was made on Hatfield by several hundred Indians.

The town at this time was garrisoned by two companies, one commanded by Capt. Mosely, the other by Capt. Pool. Capt. Appleton, with his forces from Hadley, soon appeared on the scene of conflict.

The attack was made on all sides. The battle was desperate, but the superior numbers of the Indians proved no match for the military discipline and skill of the English.

The loss of the Indians could not be estimated, as nightfall covered their retreat, and they strictly adhered to their custom of carrying off their dead.

On the 14th of March, 1676, a furious but unsuccessful attack was made on Northampton. During the memorable Falls fight, which occurred May 19, 1676, near the place now known as Turner's Falls, Capt. John Turner, and 14 others from Northampton, were killed.

During this war the Indians made a fierce and well-planned assault on Hadley, and succeeded in breaking through the palisades. At this crisis a stranger appeared in the midst of the affrighted villagers; his manner gave evidence of practice in military affairs; he rallied, arranged, and, where it was necessary, commanded the English forces; his presence was an inspiration, and

when the enemy were thoroughly routed, the stranger disappeared as mysteriously as he made his advent. The people were ready to regard him as an angel sent from Heaven, on that special occasion, for their rescue.*

After the excitement connected with Philip's war had subsided, the witchcraft mania reappeared in the Connecticut Valley, although in a comparatively mild form. A poor woman in Hadley, on being accused of torturing in various ways a hypochondriac neighbor, was taken from her house by a fanatical mob, and hung on a tree till nearly dead, then rolled and buried in the snow; but she finally escaped from her tormentors.

There is no evidence that the witchcraft persecution received the sanction of law in Massachusetts.

In the early history of the county, physicians were few, and their services seem to have been less required than at the present day. A single fact will serve as an illustration of the times in this regard. George Filer obtained permission of the County Court "to practice as a surgeon." He remained a short time, then removed to Westfield. Except this temporary residence of Mr. Filer, Northampton had no physician for 72 years after its settlement.

One of the most thrilling events of later times within the bounds of Hampshire County, is the fatal calamity so widely known as the Mill River disaster, which has left an almost irrecoverable blight upon the thriving villages through which the desolating deluge swept.

Early on the morning of May 16, 1874, the ill-fated reservoir, located about three miles north of Williamsburg Village, covering an area of 111 acres, with an average depth of 24 feet, broke from its insecure fastenings, and rushed, like an avalanche, upon the beautiful villages in the valley below. Words are inadequate to portray the disastrous consequences. Only an eye-witness could realize the fearful devastation that was wrought.†

The State legislature, then in session, promptly voted an appropriation for rebuilding the roads, the sum expended not to exceed \$150,000. Only \$92,000 were used. Of the principal villages devastated, Haydenville

* This stranger was subsequently believed to have been none other than Goffe, one of the twenty-eight regicide judges at the trial of Charles I. of England, who, on the accession of Charles II., with his father-in-law Whalley, sought refuge in America. They are believed to have lived in concealment for many years in the family of Mr. Russell, the minister. Goffe had formerly been an officer of high rank in Cromwell's army, and he retained so much of the Cromwellian spirit as to enable him, on this occasion, to change impending defeat into complete victory. The truthfulness of the statement that these distinguished refugees were concealed in Hadley, has been doubted. But in the present stage of inquiry, unquestionably Hadley has the first claim as having been their place of refuge. Chester Gaylord, who was born in 1782, and lived for many years on the old Russell homestead, has left a description of

the southern portion of the house, which, in his childhood, remained in its original condition. He speaks of a dark under-closet, which was entered only by removing a board from the chamber-floor. This closet was in close proximity to the large old-fashioned chimney, and there is a tradition that it was the hiding-place of the judges when their pursuers passed through the house. In rebuilding the house a portion of the cellar-wall was removed, and the workmen discovered the grave of a man of large size, though only a few bones and teeth remained. This was confidently claimed as the grave of Gen. Whalley.

† The wasted and death-stricken villages were Williamsburg, Skinnerville and Haydenville in the town of Williamsburg, and Leeds in Northampton. It has been estimated that the losses in those four places alone amount to fully \$1,000,000, without including damages to

and Leeds speedily regained their former prosperity. Williamsburg Village, though deprived of some of its thriving manufacturing interests, has yet also shown the vitality which even a great disaster cannot utterly destroy, and is now an enterprising place.

TOWNS.

NORTHAMPTON was incorporated Oct. 18, 1654. A settlement was commenced a few months previous by twenty-one planters, principally from Springfield and Windsor. The great event of the first year, at least to David Burt and Mary Holton, the happy pair, was the celebration of the first marriage. At that time, and for many years after, marriages were performed only by magistrates. In the following year (1655), occurred the first birth, Ebenezer Parsons being the name of the newly-arrived citizen. "Townsmen," or selectmen, were chosen; and the first meeting-house was built. It was completed April 15th, and served its original purpose till 1662, when it was converted into a school-house, and a more commodious house of worship was erected.

Rev. Eleazer Mather, of Dorchester, a graduate of Harvard, was ordained as the first pastor in June,

land and highways. The whole number of lives lost was 138. Beyond Leeds, the on-rushing flood, though with abated fury, took in its path the charming village of Florence, destroying property to the amount of many thousand dollars. Nor had the angry tide so spent its force and fury when it reached Northampton, 11 miles from its source, but that it wrought sad havoc even there. George Cheney, the gate-keeper, living a short distance from the reservoir, on discovering the breaking away of the dam, rode in haste to Williamsburg village, to report the fact to his employer, little realizing that the on-coming torrent was already at his heels. Collins Graves, a milk-peddler, carried the half-credited report on his route from Williamsburg Village to Haydenville. When Graves turned about to return to the former place, he was confounded to find the flood close upon him, and he with difficulty escaped by climbing a bank. Myron Day carried the tidings on to Leeds, barely reaching the village and gaining a place of safety before the arrival of the rushing waters. Robert Loud, of Williamsburg, deserves honorable mention for his earnest and real service in rousing the people to a sense of their danger. Hearing the roaring flood, and comprehending at once the situation, he started on foot, and ran at his utmost speed a distance of two miles along the doomed pathway, warning all whom he could reach to flee to places of safety. It is known that many valuable lives were saved through his prompt, timely, and well-directed effort. Meantime many of the people could scarcely credit or comprehend the warning which they received. Some lost their lives through hesitation; others escaped to the hillsides and became witnesses to the heart-rending scenes below. Children were seen at open windows crying for help: friends who had gained a place of safety vainly called for others to join them. The seething mass of waters seemed a liquid mountain, rolling, roaring, gathering up everything it could reach in its merciless grasp. It was surrounded by a dense spray, thick and dark like smoke. An odor, like that emitted from stagnant pools, was perceived from a considerable distance. Trees were broken or uprooted by its power, and those who sought refuge in their branches, perished in the waters. Scores of buildings were swept away like leaves before the wind. Some were ground to atoms by the resistless tide, others were borne away like boats upon

1661, though he had ministered to the people for some time previous. He lived eight years after his settlement, and was then succeeded by Rev. Solomon Stoddard, who served the people fifty-five years, before he had a colleague. Mr. Stoddard is described as a man of great learning and influence, and a leader in the theological discussions of the day.*

In 1854, the town celebrated its second centennial. The statement scarcely needs qualification, that each succeeding year, since its incorporation, has added to its culture and refinement. Even the financial reverses, which it has shared in common with other places, have proved but transient checks upon the steady and healthful growth, insured by its abounding moral and intellectual vitality.

Visitors to this famous old town, the county capital, cannot fail to observe its varied attractions of location and natural scenery, as well as of neatness, taste, and thrift everywhere manifest. The description is not overdrawn by the poet, who says:

"Queen village of the meads,
Fronting the sunrise, and in beauty throned;
With jewelled homes around her lifted brow,
And coronal of ancient forest trees,—
Northampton sits, and rules her pleasant realm."

an ocean wave, and set down unbroken. A small house was taken up and carried some distance, then drifted over a dam in an erect position, and lodged a few rods below. When the water subsided, it was found to contain a small child unharmed. The accumulations of a lifetime were thus swept away in a single hour. Many of the once rich gardens and fertile meadows were left a sandy waste. In some cases, the boundaries of real estate were obliterated, homes vanished, and some survivors were scarcely able to locate their former homes. Of the heart-rending scenes that followed—the protracted and anxious search for the bodies of the dead, often, when found, mangled almost beyond recognition—the long march of funeral processions—the universal mourning, too deep to find expression in the loud lament—it is not in place here to speak.

* Rev. Dr. Cuyler gives to the public an incident concerning the marriage of Mr. Stoddard's daughter.

Rev. Stephen Mix made a journey to Northampton in 1796, in search of a wife. Arriving at Mr. Stoddard's, he informed him at once of the object of his visit, and that his duties required the utmost dispatch. Mr. Stoddard took him into the room where his four daughters were, introduced him, and then retired. Mr. Mix, addressing Mary, the eldest daughter, said he had lately been settled in Weathersfield, and was desirous of obtaining a wife, and concluded by offering her his hand. She blushing replied that so important a proposition required time for consideration. He rejoined, that in order to afford her the needed opportunity to think of his proposal, he would step into an adjoining room and smoke a pipe with her father. When he had finished his pipe, he sent a message to Miss Mary that he was ready for her answer. She came in and asked for further time for consideration. He replied that she could reflect still longer, and send her answer to Weathersfield. In a few weeks he received her reply, which is probably the most laconic epistle of the kind ever penned.

NORTHAMPTON, 1796.

Rev. Stephen Mix:—Yes.

MARY STODDARD.

Dr. Cuyler adds that "the matrimonial Mix-ture took place soon after, and proved to be compounded of the most congenial elements."

Mill River flows diagonally through the town, and enters the Connecticut at the Ox Bow. On this stream, two miles from Northampton Village, and connected with it by a horse-car railroad, is Florence, a village of taste and refinement, and the seat of extensive sewing-machine and silk manufacturing enterprises. In the north-west part of the town, on the same stream, is Leeds, successfully engaged in button and silk manufacture. Northampton publishes two weekly journals, — the "Gazette and Courier," and the "Free Press." It has a population of 10,160; nine churches, three national and two savings banks, a high school, and forty-eight schools of lower grades. Memorial Hall was erected at a cost of \$16,000, and contains a library of 12,000 volumes. The Northampton bank robbery, which occurred Jan. 25, 1876, is without parallel in the country.

The State Lunatic Asylum is located on Hospital Hill. The grounds are finely laid out, and command a delightful view of the surrounding region. The institution has been for many years under the successful management of Dr. Pliny Earle, who has published valuable works on the treatment of the insane.

Round Hill,* located a little distance westward from the business centre, is very attractive, and is occupied by numerous fine residences, surrounded by magnificent lawns and gardens. This eminence is the seat of the Clarke Institution for Deaf Mutes, erected in 1867.

Smith College, one of the leading institutions in the country for the higher education of women, was founded by Miss Sophia Smith of Hatfield, who bequeathed, for that purpose, property now amounting to over five hundred thousand dollars. In her will, Miss Smith expressed her design, in the establishment of the institution, of furnishing means and facilities for young women to pursue courses of study, as broad and complete as are afforded in the leading colleges for young men. Rev. L. Clark Seeley is the honored and noble president.

Jonathan Edwards. — The life of Rev. Jonathan Edwards is so thoroughly identified with the earlier history of Northampton as to justify a brief sketch in this connection. He was born Oct. 5. 1703, in East Windsor, Conn., where his father, Rev. Timothy Edwards, a man of learning and talent, was pastor. He early showed a remarkable fondness for books; began the study of Latin when six years old, and graduated at

Yale College at seventeen. It is from about this time that he dates his conversion, though he had been the subject of deep religious impressions from childhood. He became the settled pastor in Northampton in 1727. After several years successful labor, he was dismissed, because of dissatisfaction occasioned by his efforts to secure a higher standard of Christian character, as the condition of admission to the sacrament of the Lord's Supper. After his dismissal, he labored for a time as a missionary at Stockbridge, among the Housatonic Indians. In 1757, he was appointed president of Princeton College, N. J., where he died in 1758. Mr. Edwards was one of the greatest theologians and metaphysicians of his time, as his published works abundantly testify. As a close and subtle, yet candid reasoner, he has no superior, and few equals; and as an able, devout, and earnest Christian pastor and educator, no man of his generation has more strongly impressed his life on the generations that have followed him.

Col. John Stoddard, son of Rev. Solomon Stoddard, was born in 1681. Gov. Hutchinson, in speaking of Col. Stoddard, says, "He shone only in great affairs, while inferior matters were often carried against his will by the little arts and crafts of minute politicians which he disdained to defeat by counter-workings." He was a leader in all civil and military affairs of the town and county. He died in Boston June 19, 1784. President Edwards, who preached his funeral sermon, ascribed to him remarkable native gifts of mind, and expressed the opinion that no man in New England could more truly be called a great man.

Maj. Joseph Hawley was born in 1724; graduated at Yale in 1742; studied divinity, and was a chaplain in the Provincial army, and afterwards became an eminent and conscientious lawyer. In the struggle with Great Britain, he was a leader in the American cause. Early in the conflict, he became afflicted with hypochondria,* and retired from public life.

Judge Simcon Strong, born in 1736, was the son of Nehemiah Strong, the mathematician and preacher. He became a lawyer of great eminence, and for many years stood at the head of the Hampshire bar. In 1800 he was appointed judge of the Supreme Judicial Court. He died in 1805.

Gov. Caleb Strong, LL. D., son of Lieut. Caleb Strong, was born in 1745; graduated at Harvard in 1764; served

* The site, formerly, of a famous school, of which, at one time, Bancroft, the historian, we believe, was principal.

† Caleb Strong, afterwards governor, who was his associate in the Provincial Congress, returning from Boston at one time, found the major at home, and greatly depressed in spirits from fear that the

American cause would fail, and he would be hung. "No," replied Strong, "the British would not hang more than forty men, and you and I would escape." Indignant at the low estimate thus expressed, of his position and influence, he exclaimed, "I would have you know, sir, that I am one of the first three!"

as county-attorney for twenty-four years; was a delegate in the convention which framed the United States Constitution in 1788; was chosen United States senator in the first Congress, and again in 1793; and was first elected governor in 1800. Such was his popularity, where he was best known, that, in seven or eight towns, of which Northampton was the centre, not a single vote was cast against him. He first served as governor for seven successive years, and was chosen again in 1811, holding the office for a period of four years more, at the close of which he retired from public life. He died in Northampton in 1819.

Rev. Timothy Dwight, D. D., LL. D., a grandson of Jonathan Edwards, was born in 1752. He graduated at Yale in 1769; was a chaplain in the Revolutionary army; afterwards pastor of a church in Greenfield; and, in 1795, was elected president and theological professor of Yale College. He remained in this position till his death. He was an able theologian, and, by his published works, as well as by his influence as a living teacher, he did much to guide the thought of his generation.

Theodore Dwight, a younger brother of the preceding, was born in 1764. He was an able journalist, an eminent lawyer, and a brilliant political writer. He was a member of Congress in 1806-7, and secretary of the Hartford Convention in 1814. He died in 1846.

AMHERST is first referred to as a town in 1776, although its incorporation as such did not take place till ten years later. The first church was located on the hill where the college buildings now stand. The first pastor, Rev. David Parsons, Jr., was ordained in 1739, and continued in office till his death in 1781. His son, David Parsons, D. D., succeeded to the pastorate in 1782, and ministered to the people for thirty-seven years, when he became professor of theology in Yale College.

Amherst Village is situated on an elevation which affords a beautiful outlook in every direction. Various causes have contributed to the prosperity of the town, — the fertility of the soil, general healthfulness, railroad facilities, and the rare beauty of its natural scenery.

But the chief cause of its rapid growth, doubtless, is that it is the seat of one of the leading colleges in the country.

Amherst College was established in 1821. At that date, the village had but twenty-five dwelling-houses, one store, and 150 inhabitants. Now, within a radius of three-quarters of a mile from the Amherst House, there are 360 dwelling-houses and 40 stores, with a population, including students, of 2,500. The population of the entire town is 4,035. The town has nine churches, one national and one savings bank, and two newspapers.

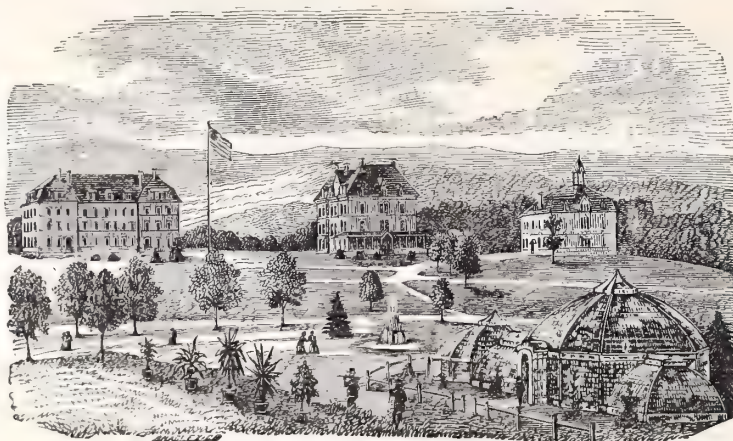
In 1867, new attractions and advantages were added to this already favored town, by making it the seat of the Massachusetts Agricultural College.

The multiplied educational facilities, added to the natural advantages of location and scenery, have made Amherst an attractive place of residence for families of wealth and culture.

The town celebrated its first centennial in 1876.

The two colleges located here claim each distinct notice.

Amherst College. — The corner-stone of the first college building was laid Aug. 9,



MASSACHUSETTS AGRICULTURAL COLLEGE, AMHERST.

1820, the year before the college went into operation, by Rev. Dr. Parsons, then president of the board of trustees.

The address on the occasion was made by Noah Webster, the distinguished lexicographer, then a resident of the town, and a vigorous projector and generous benefactor of the institution. In May, 1821, Rev. Z. S. Moore, D. D., was elected president. He was inaugurated the September following, at the opening of the institution.

The students then enrolled and arranged in the four regular classes numbered 53. After four years faithful service Dr. Moore was removed by death, — a loss severely felt by the infant college. His place was filled by Rev. Heman Humphrey, D. D. During Dr. Humphrey's successful presidency of twenty-two years, the institution passed through its severest struggles and greatest financial depression; but, at his retirement, he left it on the high road to success. Rev. Edward Hitchcock, D. D.,



Thos. Chubbuck, Eng. Springfield, Mass.

MOUNT HOLYOKE SEMINARY.
SOUTH HADLEY, MASS.



Thos. Chubbuck, Eng. Springfield, Mass.

MOUNT HOLYOKE SEMINARY & GROUNDS.
FROM PROSPECT HILL.

LL. D., who had for many years been a distinguished professor in the college, succeeded Dr. Humphrey, and filled the office with honor, from 1845 to 1854. He was succeeded by Rev. William A. Stearns, D. D., LL. D., whose efficient administration continued till his death in 1876. Rev. Julius H. Seelye, LL. D., the present able and popular president, was then chosen. The founders of the institution had prominently in view the gratuitous education of young men preparing for the ministry, and numbers annually receive benefit from a fund established for this purpose.*

The Massachusetts Agricultural College, established in 1867, has no corporate connection with the Amherst College, but was located near it that it might have the benefit of its scientific treasures. The real estate belonging to the college cost \$200,000. The farm contains 383½ acres. The institution, besides the necessary farm-buildings, has three college-halls, two boarding-houses, the Durfee plant-house, and a botanical museum, in which may be seen plants from every clime, representing almost every botanical family.

The graduation of the first class occurred in 1871.

Among the earlier sons of Amherst who by their talents and public services became men of mark, were Ebenezer Mattoon, Jr., a graduate of Dartmouth, an officer of the Revolution, member of Congress, and major-general of the State militia; born in 1755, died in 1843. Solomon Strong, a graduate of Williams, State senator, member of Congress, and judge of the Court of Common Pleas; born in 1780, died in 1850; and Silas Wright, Jr., a graduate of Middlebury, senator in New York, his adopted State, member of Congress, comptroller of the State, United States senator, and governor of New York; born in 1795, died in 1847.

WARE.—The western part of the present town was

* The semi-centennial of the college was celebrated in 1871. The alumni then numbered 1,936, of whom 1,450 were living. The whole property of the institution, including funds, professorships, &c., amounts to not less than one million dollars. This has been received largely in donations from friends and patrons. The State has appropriated \$50,000.

formerly known as "Equivalent Lands." It was conveyed to John Reed by the State of Connecticut, about the year 1713. According to Trumbull it was estimated "at less than a farthing per acre."

The value of the territory was decreased by its being burned over by the Indians for the purpose of securing game. The Brookfield settlers were accustomed to use the Ware lands for pasturage. A tract of five hundred acres in the south-east corner of the town, a part of which is now included in the village, was granted, in 1673, to Richard Hollingsworth, in consideration of the services of his father as the first shipbuilder in the county. The first settlement made on this grant was by Capt. John Olmstead, who went from Brookfield, probably as early as 1729, and erected mills near the falls. He built a house, which was called the "great house,"



ZOOLOGICAL CABINET, MT. HOLYOKE SEMINARY.

and was afterwards used as a tavern. The house was standing in 1813, when the first movement was made towards erecting factories. The Ware River affords fine water-power, which is well improved. At Ware village the stream falls seventy feet in less than seventy rods. It received its name from numerous *weirs*, constructed in the stream for the purpose of tak-

ing salmon. The orthography has since been changed to Ware.

No town in the county exceeds this in the extent of its manufactures. Its population is 4,259. The town has seven churches, two banks, two newspapers, five extensive factories, and a library of 2,000 volumes. Aspen Grove is the name of its beautiful cemetery.

SOUTH HADLEY was made the second or south precinct of Hadley in 1720, and settlements were made upon its territory the following year.

The first church was completed in 1737, and contained nine pews in the body of the house. Rev. Grindall Rawson, the first pastor, was settled in 1733. A spirit of

Hon. Samuel Williston of Easthampton, and Dr. William Walker of Boston have been generous benefactors. The annual income is now \$50,000.

"The Hitchcock Ichnological Cabinet, the Adams' collection in conchology, and the Shepard mineralogical and meteoric collections are known the world over as of unsurpassed value and excellence."

strong opposition rose against him, and a committee was appointed to prevent his entering the meeting-house unless he would desist from preaching. *

South Hadley is the seat of Mt. Holyoke Female Seminary, the earliest institution for the education of young ladies of so advanced a grade in the country. Fortunately the public are in possession of all needed information in regard to this institution.

Miss Mary Lyon, the eminent founder of Mt. Holyoke Seminary, was born in Buckland, Mass., Feb. 28, 1797. Her father died when she was five years of age, she being the fifth of seven children left in care of a mother with slender means of support. Her early educational advantages were very limited. When seventeen or eighteen years old she commenced teaching near Shelburne Falls, receiving seventy-five cents per week and board. At the age of twenty she attended Sanderson Academy at Ashfield, where, as her means would allow her to remain but a short time, she slept but four hours in the twenty-four, giving the remainder of the time to study. She became an eminent and successful educator.

While engaged in teaching at Ipswich she matured the plan of establishing an institution for the education of women, "where expenses should be so moderate as not to debar those of limited means, and advantages so great that the wealthy could find no superior elsewhere." The funds for the erection of the buildings were obtained chiefly by donations, and the rooms of the new school were ready to receive pupils in the autumn of 1837. Miss Lyon remained principal till her death—a period of twelve years.

A prominent feature of the institution is, that it is a family school in which no domestics are employed, the labor of the establishment being divided among, and performed by, the students.

Previous to 1862 the course of study occupied but three years. Since that time it has been four years. The choice library of 10,000 volumes is the gift of Mrs. Henry Durant of Boston.

The Lyman Williston Hall, recently erected, affords ample accommodations for the pursuit of art and science.

The school has, from the first, been pervaded by much of Mary Lyon's deeply religious, and fervent, missionary spirit. Many of its graduates have become earnest and successful missionaries.

* Tradition says that the committee stopped his mouth with a handkerchief, and forcibly carried him from the church. £10 were then raised to defend the committee, but as Mr. Rawson resorted to no legal measures, the money was used in the settlement of his successor, Rev. John Woodbridge.

Miss Julia E. Ward, the present principal, has successfully filled her position for many years.

Col. Ruggles Woodbridge, the eldest son of Rev. John Woodbridge, was an officer in the Revolutionary army, and became a man of wealth and great influence in this town.

The village of South Hadley Falls had its origin in the building of the canal around the falls in the Connecticut River at that place. This was the first canal of its kind in this country. It was built by Hollanders with foreign capital. By the construction of the canal the business of navigation was largely increased, and the Falls soon became a centre of trade.

From 1815 to 1825 corn was brought here in great quantities, dried in kilns, then sent to the West Indies and exchanged for intoxicating liquors. When this business ceased the kilns were used for drying salt, which was brought in sloops from Falmouth, Mass.

The population of Hadley is 2,843.

EASTHAMPTON was originally included in Northampton. John Webb erected a log-house in 1664, and lived for several years, near the Indian fort at Pascommuck. But no permanent settlement seems to have been made till the year 1700, when five men, with their families, made for themselves homes near the foot of Mt. Tom. Their names were Moses Hutchinson, John Searl, Benoni Jones, Samuel Janes and Benjamin Janes. Four years after, their village was destroyed by the Indians, and twenty settlers were slain.

The settlement of the west part of the present town began about 1732.

Easthampton was incorporated as a district in 1785, and a church was organized the same year. Rev. Payson Williston, its first minister, was settled in 1789, and served the people as a faithful pastor for forty-four years. A second Congregational church was established in 1852. A Methodist church has also been erected.

The birth in the home of Samuel Williston of a new enterprise—button manufacture—has proved the germ of the subsequent remarkable growth and prosperity of the town. From that time the history of the town is largely the history of Samuel Williston.

He was born in 1795, and was the son of the esteemed pastor, Rev. Payson Williston. Reared in a home where economy was necessary, young Williston was early put to work to help provide for the wants of the family. He attended school summer and winter till he was ten years old; then only in the winter till he was sixteen. When nineteen years old he went to Phillips Academy, Andover, to avail himself of the privileges afforded by

that institution to indigent young men. He made part of the journey on foot, to save travelling expenses, carrying in his hand the bundle containing his outfit. In less than a year he was obliged to abandon his hopes of a college education, on account of the partial failure of his eyesight. For some years after, his time was divided between labor on a farm, clerkship in a store, and teaching school. In 1822 he married Miss Emily Graves, who afterward became a prominent actor in the enterprise of button manufacture, which yielded such abundant returns to its projectors.

Mr. Williston had not only genius for business, but also that moral and Christian integrity which made all his personal successes at the same time substantial helps to those about him. For thirty-three years he was a trustee of Amherst College; and in the time of its greatest financial distress, he came to the rescue with a liberality that saved it from ruin. At different times he contributed to its funds at least \$150,000.

Williston Seminary in Easthampton is a monument to his memory, having been built and endowed by him at an expenditure of \$250,000. Its curriculum provides a thorough college preparatory course.

The town has numerous manufacturing interests, and is quite a centre of trade. It has 3,620 inhabitants, one national and one savings bank, a public library, a fine town hall, and fifteen public schools.

From the first the town has provided liberally for the education of her sons. Many of them have received the benefit of collegiate training, and in all the walks of active and professional life they have done credit to their native town.

BELCHERTOWN, formerly called Cold Spring, was incorporated in 1761, receiving its name in honor of Jonathan Belcher, an extensive land-owner in the town, and governor of Massachusetts from 1730 to 1740. In July, 1731, Samuel Bascom, Benjamin Stebbins, and Aaron Lyman from Northampton, and John Bradwell and Jonathan Graves from Hatfield, removed to Cold Spring, receiving gratuitous grants of land on condition that they made permanent settlements.

The earliest records refer to the settlement of the first pastor, Rev. Edward Billings, who was ordained in 1739. Rev. Experience Porter served the people as pastor from 1812 to 1825. During this period of thirteen years, 315 were added to the church; a number nearly as large as had united with it during the entire eighty years of its previous history.

Carriages and sleighs have been extensively manufactured here for many years. Population, 2,315.

HADLEY, a town of 2,301 inhabitants, has a long and interesting history, being the second settlement in Hampshire County, and the third in western Massachusetts. From the date of its first settlement, by an organized company from Hartford, it kept pace with the neighboring towns, till Northampton, on one side, was made the county capital, and Amherst, on the other, became the honored seat of liberal learning. These towns, as a natural consequence, attracted trade and travel, and became business centres, while Hadley remained, as from the first, simply a wealthy agricultural town.

A church appears to have been organized before the party left Hartford. Rev. John Russell, their minister, came with them. He had great influence among his people, and died after a ministry of 33 years.*

The raising of broom corn was for many years an important industry. It was first cultivated in the garden of Levi Dickinson, in the year 1797. Some thought him visionary in his project, but he predicted that the broom business would become the greatest in the region. Less than half a century proved the wisdom of his saying. The census of 1850 gave as the product of the industry in brooms and brushes, 845,700, valued at \$124,448, and furnishing employment to nearly a thousand men.

With the introduction of tobacco-raising, Hadley, in common with other valley towns, experienced a great financial impetus, which re-acted in even a greater business depression, from which it has never fully recovered.

In matters of education Hadley holds an honorable position. In its early history a gift was received from John Hopkins, which was enlarged by other donations, to be used for the promotion of education.

Near the beginning of the present century, a fine brick building, three stories high, was erected on Russell Street. This was known as Hopkins' Academy. It maintained a high character for many years and drew many students from abroad. The building was burned in 1860. Since that time the fund has been appropriated to the use of public schools.

WILLIAMSBURG.—The date of the first settlement is not known. It probably took place a short time previous to its incorporation as a district in April, 1771. At a meeting held the following year, it was voted to repair the school-house so that it might serve as a place of public worship. Lieut. Joshua Thayer was promoted to

* It is not flattering, however, to the youth of the time to find, as an early recorded vote shows, that the eloquence of this godly minister had to be supplemented by "some sticks set up in the meeting-house in several places, with some fitt persons placed by them, and to use them as occasion shall require, to keep the youth from disorder."

the honor of summoning the people to public worship by blowing a conch-shell, receiving an annual salary of 15s. The shell is still preserved as a time-honored relic. A church was organized in 1772, and Rev. Amos Butler was ordained pastor the following year. In 1832, a Methodist church was organized. In 1850, it received the ministrations of Rev. Wm. Butler, since a distinguished missionary to India and Mexico. A Congregational church was formed at Haydenville in 1849. Hon. Joel Hayden, afterwards lieutenant-governor of the State, was one of its members, and was a most generous contributor to all its interests. Previous to the great disaster in 1874, the town of Williamsburg contained numerous and extensive manufactures. It has a population of 2,159.

The public schools of Williamsburg village have been greatly improved by the legacy bequeathed by Dr. Collins, who was for many years a practicing physician in town.

HATFIELD.—Population, 1,594. The history of this town for the first six years is identified with that of Hadley, of which it formed a part.

Of the forty families who came from Connecticut in 1659, to establish a settlement at Hadley, six took up their residence on the west side of the river. The inconvenience of crossing the river to attend business meetings and religious worship was severely felt from the first, and when, after a few years, as population increased, they petitioned to be made a distinct town, the people on the east side opposed the movement, and sharp controversies arose. The long struggle was ended in 1670, when Hatfield was incorporated as a town. The same year Rev. Hope Atherton was settled as a pastor.

The Smith Charity Fund, which has such peculiar specifications, and now holds over a million dollars, was established by Oliver Smith of Hatfield. He was born in January, 1776, and died in 1845.*

Miss Sophia Smith, the founder of Smith College in Northampton, was born in Hatfield, Aug. 27, 1796,

* He possessed a remarkable faculty for accumulating wealth. His will assigned the greater portion of his property to various charitable purposes, and placed it under the control of a board of three trustees to be chosen by electors, themselves elected annually, one from each of the towns of Northampton, Hadley, Hatfield, Amherst, Williamsburg, Deerfield, Greenfield, and Whately. To this board was committed \$200,000 to be held till it should amount to \$400,000, when it should be divided into three funds.

One of \$30,000 for an agricultural school in Northampton, which was not to be established till the fund had accumulated for 60 years after his death. \$10,000 was given to the American Colonization Society, the income to be paid over annually; and a fund of \$360,000 to be used for the benefit of indigent boys, girls, young women, and widows, under carefully guarded conditions.

where she spent the greater part of her life. She was a niece of Oliver Smith, previously mentioned. Her school advantages were limited. She was a woman of tender sensibilities, and noble Christian endeavor. The death of her brother in 1861, left her, through his will, in possession of his estate, appraised at \$200,000. She felt herself unequal to the responsibility of the trust so unexpectedly committed to her. Rev. John Green, at that time her pastor, was her chief adviser. She appropriated \$75,000 to an academy in her native town and gave liberally to other Christian and educational enterprises. The greater part of her property was devoted to the founding of the college which bears her name. In her will she defined the object and plan of the institution, appointed the trustees, and fixed its location. She died June 12, 1870, aged sixty years.

HUNTINGTON is the old town of Norwich, which attained the right of representation in 1786. It was enlarged in 1853 by important additions from Chester and a tract from Blandford, more than doubling its wealth and population. Ten years later it received its present name from Hon. Charles P. Huntington of Northampton, in consideration of his services in securing the desired enlargement. The town has extensive water-power and numerous manufacturing interests. This was the first town in the county benefited by a railroad.

There are at present three churches. A public library was established by Hon. C. P. Huntington, whose contribution constituted one-half its value. It was destroyed by fire in 1865.

The freshet of Dec. 10, 1878, did much damage to private property and highways. The water reached a higher mark than ever before known by the present inhabitants. Population, 1,156.

SOUTHAMPTON was formerly a part of Northampton. A settlement was commenced in 1732 by Judah Hutchinson and Thomas Porter. In 1748, Indian murders occasioned such alarm that the people forsook their homes and sought retreat with their friends in the surrounding settlements. Returning the following summer, they suffered severely from sickness and the cutting off of their crops.

In Revolutionary times prompt and hearty responses were given to the call for recruits and supplies.

In 1828, Sheldon Academy was established. It received its name from Silas Sheldon, who contributed liberally for its benefit. Between 1765 and 1845, forty-eight men belonging to the town received a college education. Rev. B. B. Edwards, a native of Southampton,

and for some years professor in Andover Theological Seminary, in speaking of the large number of educated and professional men the town has furnished to the country, says: "It is the banner town, in the banner county, of the banner State." In the same connection he says, "the county of Hampshire has furnished more students for college, with perhaps a single exception, than other any county in the United States."

Southampton has a population of 1,159.

CUMMINGTON, so named from Col. John Cummings, the original proprietor, and which has just celebrated (June 23, 1879), with impressive ceremonies, its centennial, if not important commercially, or on the score of its population (1,037), is yet deserving of special mention on account of its fruitfulness of great men.

The sunlight was first let into the primeval forest which covered the Cummington hills and valleys, by the soldiers of the colonists, who cut a military road through the south part of the town while forcing their way to the north during the latter part of the French and Indian war.*

It was then that the General Court, being much in need of funds, determined to sell a large tract of land belonging to the State in the western part of its boundaries. The details were left to a committee who had the territory auctioned off at the Royal Exchange tavern in Boston, June 2, 1762. The land was divided into 10 townships, and it now embraces the following towns:—Adams, Peru, Hinsdale, Worthington, Windsor, Cummington, Savoy, Hawley, Lenox, Richmond, Chester and Rowe.

* Soon after the road was cut through settlers began to come in. Col. Samuel Brewer was the first white man to press that sod and call it home. He located close by the road, a little east of where Hiram Steele now lives. Some authors say that he came as early as 1761.

† The geographical centre of the town, where the Concord proprietors insisted the church should be, was exceedingly high and rocky, and by no means an acceptable location to all the settlers who had come to occupy the 60 or 70 hundred-acre lots which had been laid out. For a long time all the municipal meetings were held at the house of Timothy Mower, who lived just across the road from the old grave-yard on the hill, where Dr. Bryant was buried. It is said that one faction would meet there in the morning and the other in the afternoon, each voting to do something contrary to the wish of the other.

‡ Concerning the location of this there has been some controversy. Says a late writer in the "Springfield Republican": "Dr. Peter Bryant was a native of Bridgewater, whence came many of Cummington's settlers, and after establishing himself in practice and marrying the daughter of Square Snell in 1792, he settled in a house opposite the cemetery, which is located on the hillside a mile above the village and half a mile below the site of the old yellow meeting-house, which was for so long the church of the town. The traveller who, starting out from the east village, takes the first left-hand road, a little before coming to the Bryant library, and has the patience to climb the long, steep hill, will have no difficulty in locating the field of herd's-grass and clover, that is now ever waving in the June breeze, although there is nothing to mark the exact spot. The field is the one lying above and at the left of the cross-road which starts out opposite the cemetery and leads down the hill.

At the auction sale alluded to above, Col. Cummings bid off township No. 5 (Cummington) for £1,800. After Mr. Cummings had bought the land he seems to have become associated with 27 other proprietors, so many of whom, meanwhile, had been residents of Concord, that their township was at first called New Concord. After a protracted controversy as to where their meeting house should be located, a church was finally organized, and the first minister, Rev. James Briggs, was ordained a few days after its incorporation.†

On all these hills there is hardly a house or lot not worthy of mention because of its historic associations and interest. First of all there is the Bryant birth-place.‡ A little below the latter the visitor is pointed to the deserted house of the second minister of the parish, Rev. Roswell Hawkes, who like his brethren of the time was a farmer as well as a minister. He came in 1825, and stayed till '39, leaving here to help Mary Lyon raise funds for Mt. Holyoke seminary. He was the best beggar of his time, and they travelled together in a carriage about the country, meeting with great success. Subsequently he accepted the post of seminary steward at South Hadley, where he remained for a number of years.

Continuing along the road which passes by the spot where the church referred to above stood before its removal, the visitor comes to a fork in the roads where the little red school-house used to stand that harbored so many of the Cummington boys who have been "heard from" in the battle of life.§

"In the house which stood here, Dr. Bryant's oldest child, Col. Austin Bryant, was born, and then his second son, William Cullen, the latter on the 3d of Nov. 1794. While he was still a small boy his father left home for a considerable sojourn in the Isle of France. Then his grandfather, Square Snell, came and took the family to his home, the present lower Bryant place.

"Probably it is known but to a few that William Cullen Bryant and Henry L. Dawes were born under the same roof. After Dr. Bryant quitted his first home, it came into the possession of the father of the Dawes family, who moved it half a mile up the hill, and placed it nearly opposite the front of the meeting-house, on the right of the road leading southward from the church. There it was that Senator Dawes was born, although his boyhood was largely passed in a red house which stands about a mile to the west and on still higher ground. After Francis Dawes began life for himself, he took this house and built a new one for his parents, tearing down the birthplace of Bryant and his brother. Across the road from this house there used to stand a country store, having over it a hall in which Senator Dawes and the companions of his youth met often for debates."

§ We give the names of some of those who were bred in the neighborhood, all of whom are supposed to have attended that school. There was Luther Bradish, who lived a half mile or more up the hill, and became lieutenant-governor of New York. It is said that he made the best presiding officer ever known in the legislative annals of the State. There was Theophilus Packard, who lived down in the valley, where the new Bryant road begins to descend toward the east village, and Thomas Snell, brother of Bryant's mother, both of whom became eminent doc-

WORTHINGTON was settled in 1765, and incorporated as a town three years later. It received its name from Col. Worthington of Springfield, one of the proprietors of the plantation of which it was a part, and a liberal promoter of its interests. The town increased more rapidly in population than the majority of towns in its vicinity. Before the close of the last century it contained a larger population than at the last census. It now has 860 inhabitants, largely the descendants of early settlers. Many of the time-honored customs of the fathers are still retained by their sons, such as the neighborhood huskings, the boarding around of the school-teacher, and the reverent opening of town-meeting with prayer by the pastor.

Houses erected a century ago are still standing, in which the old-fashioned fire-places yet remain, and the large brick ovens, though no longer in common use, fail not to turn out their annual Thanksgiving dinner of good things.

Agriculture is the leading employment of the people. Maple sugar and dairy products are abundant.

A Congregational church was erected at the centre in 1764. A Methodist church was formed in the south-east part of the town in 1828.

Prof. Harmon Niles is a native of the town. He was educated under Prof. Agassiz, and, in his special department, is well known as one of the foremost scholars and lecturers of his time.

Hon. Elisha Brewster, whose counsel was long sought in all important town and personal matters, and who for several years held divers important offices in the State, died Nov. 27, 1878, aged 69 years.

ENFIELD is comparatively a new town, having been incorporated in 1816. It embraces the territory formerly

tors of divinity. There were the brothers Cullen and Charles Packard, living nearest to the school-house on the west, both brilliant scholars. Charles Packard, who is now a clergyman, is the man who Henry L. Dawes once predicted would make the most distinguished man of all his school-mates. Then there were the three Trow brothers, who grew up on a cross-road a little south of the school-house, and who studied medicine, and are now practicing in Buckland, Sunderland and Easthampton. Then there was W. W. Mitchell, who began to teach school at 15, and has never failed to teach during some part of every year since that time, save one, although he is now over 60. The exception was because of sickness. And there must be added to the list the name of one of our most honored citizens, E. A. Hubbard. The name of Shepherd Knapp ought not to be left out while recounting the natives. He went to New York early in life, and became a clerk for Gideon Lee, and afterwards treasurer of Kings County, and the long-time president of the Mechanics' bank. Mr. Lee, who in early life travelled about in Worthington and Cummington as a shoemaker, lived to be mayor of New York.

known as the South Parish of Greenwich. This parish included not only the south part of Greenwich, but also portions of Belchertown and Ware. A church was built in 1786. Rev. Joshua Crosby, the first pastor, was settled in 1769. A Methodist church was organized in 1847. For thirty years previous to 1820, Quabbin whetstones were the principal article of export. Cotton, woollen, and other manufactures have since been established. Population, 1,023.

The remaining towns of this county, with their respective populations and dates of incorporation, are Chesterfield (A. D. 1762—746), Goshen (1781—349), Granby (1768—812), Greenwich (granted in 1732—606), Middlefield (1780—603), Pelham (1743—633), Plainfield (1807—481), Prescott (1822—493), and Westhampton (1778—556).

The first pastor of the church in the latter place was Rev. Enoch Hale, grandfather of Rev. Edward Everett Hale, D. D. He retained his connection with this church till his death, a period of 58 years. The ordination service was held in a barn. Mr. Hale, a man of Puritanic type of character, was proverbial for his promptness. It is said that the people of the neighborhood could regulate their clocks to a minute by the precision with which he met his appointments.*

Caleb Strong, afterwards, for several years, governor of the State, was one of the first settlers of Westhampton. Pelham was, for a time, the pastorate of Stephen Burroughs, the notorious imposter and counterfeiter. Rev. Moses Hallock, the first pastor of Plainfield, and for 55 years the incumbent of this parish, was also a school-master,—William Cullen Bryant, and several who afterwards became foreign missionaries, having been his pupils.

Most of these men were students of Cummington Academy, and many of them went from it to college. The academy was opened in 1824 or 1825, and continued in operation only 15 years; but no one will dare to measure the influence it has exerted on the community and the world from the day of its establishment, an influence that will be felt, it may be, while time shall last. The teachers were Rev. Francis J. Warner, an Episcopal clergyman who is buried in town, Rev. Oren Cooley, Rev. Thomas Rawson, and Zalmon Richards. The building where the school was kept stands in the east village, and has been used for a dwelling almost 40 years.

* At one time when his Association was held 75 miles from his home, and he had not reached the place five minutes before the meeting was to open, speculation became rife as to the probability of his arrival within the time. One clergyman, who knew him better than the rest, said if he was not there at the appointed time, it would prove that the town clock was wrong. As minutes and half-minutes wore away, curiosity became intense; but, in the last half-minute, Mr. Hale drove up in his "One-Hoss Shay," entered the meeting-house, and called the meeting to order.

MIDDLESEX COUNTY.

BY PROF. L. F. GRIFFIN.

MIDDLESEX COUNTY contains some of the oldest settlements in Massachusetts. Only Plymouth County, and, perhaps, the city of Salem in Essex County, can boast settlements of an earlier date.

The first division of the State into counties occurred in 1643, and Middlesex was one of the four then formed. Excepting Suffolk it is the most populous county of the old Bay State. It also contains within its limits the earliest battle-fields of the Revolution, though, by the annexation of Charlestown to Boston, Bunker Hill no longer belongs to it geographically; yet it is still a portion of Middlesex in all its history. The first seat of learning in the Colonies, too, is in the county, and her manufactures have given American industry a world-wide reputation.

The first permanent settlement of the county was at Watertown, and it was made by a company of Puritans early in 1630. Cambridge dates from the same year, though it appears to have been later in the season when the settlers, with their ministers, Thomas Hooker and Samuel Stone, located there. Its first name was New Town. Those who made the first company formed three settlements,—Dorchester, Roxbury, and Watertown. Some of Matthew Craddock's men had already visited Medford, and a permanent settlement there was begun the same year; perhaps houses had already been erected and occupied by the temporary residents engaged in fishing.

The Indians of the vicinity were few in number, as they had been nearly destroyed a few years before by a plague. Those left manifested a friendly disposition.

In 1631, a grant of land was made to Governor Winthrop, near the Mystic River; and he erected a house there, and laid out a farm. He also built a small vessel named "The Blessing of the Bay," the real beginning of ship-building at Medford, an interest that afterward was of primary importance in building up the town. The same year Governor Winthrop induced Matthew Craddock to enlarge the settlement already commenced; and the "great house" was erected that year, and still stands.

The first winter, the settlers, not knowing the spirit of the natives, selected a site for a garrison. Since Cam-

bridge, or New Town, as it was then called, was selected for the residences of the rulers, that place was fortified. But as, the next year, it was decided to make Boston the capital, the fortifications at Cambridge were abandoned.

The year 1640 saw two new settlements made in this county, one at Reading, and the other at Woburn.

The people of Charlestown, believing that their territories were too contracted, asked and obtained a grant of land farther inland May 24, 1640. The location of their grant was at a place known as a favorite residence of Indians. The new grant included, besides Woburn, the present towns of Winchester, Wilmington, and Burlington. A committee was formed, November 4, to set the bounds of the new town, and to settle such worthy men of Charlestown as might be willing to reside inland; and the records of Woburn commence the same year. Edward Convers built the first house, near Convers' Bridge. The church, however, experienced some difficulty in effecting an organization, chiefly because no one could be found ready to settle with them as their minister. But finally Thomas Carter was secured, a town charter obtained, so separating them from the parent town, on Oct. 6, 1642; and Mr. Carter was ordained December 2d of the same year.

One other distinct settlement already made deserves especial notice, since it was the first inland settlement, the ancient town of Concord. The place was known among the Indians as Musketaquid, and, for many years, it was one of the principal villages of the Massachusetts tribe. It owed allegiance to their great king, Nanepashemet, who lived in Medford, near Mystic Pond, in a house raised upon a scaffold.

The first step taken in forming the new settlement was to obtain a grant of six miles square from the General Court at its session at New Town, Sept. 2, 1635. This grant named Rev. Peter Bulkeley, and Maj. Simon Willard, and included with them about twelve other families. Then the land was purchased from the Indians, and the settlement began. Later, when, as a result of Mr. Eliot's labors, many of the Indians had accepted Christianity, provision was made for them.

By the year 1656, the town had become a place of con-

siderable importance. In that year, finding their pasture insufficient, they asked, and obtained, a new grant, including the present towns of Acton and Ashby. In the same year, the Shepard and Law families commenced a permanent settlement upon this new grant. But for about three-quarters of a century, until 1735, the grant continued a part of the parent town.

Middlesex County was not found wanting during King Philip's war. At the time of the destruction of Brookfield, a few men from this county were present, and, after the wounding of the commander, Lieut. Simon Davis of Concord assumed command. And, too, when the news of the danger there reached Concord, a party at once went to the rescue. The first events of this war that actually belonged to this county were in the early part of 1676. In February, Abraham and Isaac Shepard of Concord, fearing the Indians, stationed their younger sister, about 15 years of age, to keep watch while they threshed the grain in the barn. But the Indians came upon her unawares, and carried her off a captive, and then killed her brothers. However, while the Indians slept, probably rendered stupid by liquor, she made her escape, even taking the saddle away from the head of her keeper, and, by riding all night, returned to the settlement.

The next attack was upon Groton. "A body of savages entered the town on the 2nd of March, plundered several houses, and carried off a number of cattle. On the 9th, they ambushed four men who were driving their carts, killed one, and took a second, but while they were disputing about the manner of putting him to death, he escaped. On the 13th, about 400 of these people assaulted Groton again. The inhabitants, alarmed by the recent destruction of Lancaster, had retreated into five garrisoned houses. Four of these were within musket shot of each other. The fifth stood at the distance of a mile. Between the four neighboring ones were gathered all the cattle belonging to the inhabitants. In the morning, two Indians showed themselves behind a hill near one of the four garrisons, with an intention to decoy the inhabitants out of their fortifications. The alarm was immediately given. A considerable part of the men in this garrison, and several from the next, imprudently went out to surprise them, when a large body, in ambush for the purpose, arose instantaneously and fired upon them. The English fled. The ungarrisoned houses were then set on fire." The entire town was burned, except the four garrisons, which successfully resisted all hostile attempts upon them.

On the 21st of April, an alarm was raised that 1,500 Indians were about to attack Sudbury. They had already

burned several houses, and killed two citizens. A company from Watertown, aided by some citizens, attacked them on the east side of Concord River, but were compelled to retreat. Some citizens of Concord went to their relief, but were surrounded by savages near the garrison house of Walter Haynes, and were destroyed.

The attack upon Marlborough occurred late in March, 1676. A party of Indians here killed some of the inhabitants, and set fire to their houses. A company sent from Concord to defend the place was totally destroyed, and two other companies from Boston met a similar fate. These companies, under Capt. Wadsworth and Smith, were led into an ambuscade near Sudbury, surrounded by about 300 natives, and destroyed.

An attack upon Chelmsford was made by the Indians living in the vicinity of the Merrimac. Overpowering the inhabitants, they put all to death indiscriminately, not even sparing the babes at their mother's breast. At about the same time, they burned the house of Mr. Ezra Eames, near Concord, killed his wife, and captured his children. A few days later, they took a young woman, 16 years of age, and carried her away captive.

In 1724-5, Capt. John Lovewell of Dunstable, at the head of a company of 600 men, induced by the offer of a generous bounty for scalps (£100), made three expeditions against the Indians, in the last of which, surprised at a place called Pigwacket, in Maine, he lost his life.

Sixteen of the towns at present in the county were chartered during the seventeenth century, and all but twelve of the remainder during the next hundred years. So rapidly did this locality develop its resources and add to its population.

To the call to engage in the struggle for national independence, the towns of Middlesex responded nobly. "No power on earth," said the people of Concord, "can agreeably to our constitution, take from us our rights, or any part of them, without our consent." Framingham replied that "it is our absolute duty to defend, by every constitutional measure, our dear privileges, purchased with so much blood and treasure." Medford, Acton, Stoneham, Groton, Pepperell and Shirley spoke with equal decision. "Death," said Marlborough, "is more eligible than slavery."

The real commencement of the Revolution belongs to this county. The towns of Lexington and Concord, especially, in this county, will be forever memorable as the scene of the first armed encounter between the British and the American forces, in connection with that great contest. On the night of April 18, 1775, Paul Revere of Boston, having eluded the British sentinels, and escaped

across Charles River into the country, with all despatch spread abroad information of an intended march of a detachment of British troops, 800 strong, commanded by Lieut.-Col. Smith, to seize the provincial stores and cannon at Concord. The alarm, by means of church bells, bonfires, and other preconcerted signals, was given at once, and, by two o'clock in the morning, about 130 militia-men were assembled under arms on Lexington Common, under the command of Capt. John Parker. Just at daybreak, the advanced guard of the enemy, com-

silently, stood their ground, and held their ranks. Pitcairn then commanded his men to fire. A heavy discharge of muskets followed, and seven* men fell.† After this volley, Capt. Parker ordered his men to disperse. The British drew up on the Common, discharged their pieces, gave three cheers, and then, after a halt of about half an hour, pushed on towards Concord. By this time the country round about had become thoroughly alarmed. On the one hand, the Concord people were already busily employed removing and secreting the coveted



THE BATTLE OF LEXINGTON.

manded by Maj. Pitcairn, was discovered approaching the village. The alarm was sounded, and the militia-men at once paraded in two ranks on the Common, a few rods north of the meeting-house. After a brief halt, to allow the rest of the detachment to come up, the British advanced, almost on the run, Maj. Pitcairn, meanwhile, riding in front and shouting: "Disperse, ye rebels; disperse, disperse!" The "rebels," however, firmly and

* The killed were Jonas Parker, Isaac Muzzey, Jonathan Harrington, Jr., Caleb Harrington, Robert Mann, Samuel Hadley and John Brown. The last two were pursued and killed after they had left the Common. Asahel Porter of Woburn, a prisoner taken by the British on the march, was killed while attempting to effect his escape.

† In 1799, a small monument was erected to mark the spot of the first

stores; while, on the other, the patriot military were hastily gathering from near and from far. When, at length, the enemy came in sight, there were not less than 150 minute-men who had already reported for duty; and a part under Col. Barrett, and a part under Maj. Buttrick ‡ — a descendant of one of the oldest settlers of the town — had been drawn up in battle array just beyond the North Bridge, across Concord River, and were pre-

bloodshed of the Revolutionary War. Recently, a more fitting memorial of the event has been erected, consisting of a colossal bronze statue of a Revolutionary minute-man, elevated upon a lofty pedestal of granite, with appropriate sculptures in bas-relief.

‡ Maj. Buttrick, it is said, has the honor of having issued the first order to fire on the royal troops — "the shot heard round the world."

pared to offer the invaders, if necessary, a stubborn resistance. During the brief, but decisive engagement which followed, several were killed on both sides, including Captain Isaac Davis of Acton. The British, meanwhile, discomfited by this unexpectedly warm reception, disappointed in regard to finding the stores in quest of which they had been dispatched, and fearing, withal, lest in case of further delay on their part, swarms of enraged patriots might descend upon them and prevent their return, at length commenced their disastrous retreat—followed along the road to Lexington by the provincials, who inflicted upon them serious injury. While passing through Lincoln, they were attacked by the Lexington men, and sharply pursued, the latter maintaining a galling fire upon them from behind trees, buildings and walls, and heading them off, and seriously harassing them at every turn of the road. About a mile below Lexington Common, the British were saved from total rout and destruction by the timely arrival, with reinforcements, of Lord Percy. Even as it was, the royal troops, on finally reaching Boston, were thoroughly exhausted, and as completely demoralized.

Some one has said that, so far as the *deliberate purpose* of the Americans was concerned, the American Revolution was begun* by the determination of the farmers of Middlesex County to resist British assault by marching upon the North Bridge at Concord. †

The people everywhere bore insults and annoyances with the utmost calmness. Minute-men were everywhere, and the people in every possible way were getting stores of ammunition ready for immediate use. Not a red-coat could be seen anywhere but he was followed, and his errand discovered.

For some time it was evident that Gen. Gage was preparing to occupy the heights of Charlestown or Dorchester, probably the latter. The provincials had already examined the ground for fortifications, and breast-works had been recommended at the present site of the McLean Asylum and on Prospect Hill, with redoubts upon Winter and Bunker hills, provided with cannon. This was referred to a council of war, approved, and a part of the works at once constructed. As Gage's plan to seize Dorchester became known, it was at once determined to seize and fortify Bunker Hill.

On Friday, June 16, orders were issued to Col. William Prescott, and the commanding officers of Frye's

and Bridge's regiments, with a fatigue party of two hundred Connecticut troops, under Thomas Knowlton, and the artillery of Capt. Samuel Gridley, in all about twelve hundred men, to go, supplied with a day's provisions and intrenching tools, and seize and fortify Bunker Hill, under the chief engineer, Col. Richard Gridley. The detachment paraded on Cambridge Common, and about nine in the evening, after prayer for their safety and success by President Langdon of Harvard College, they marched to Charlestown, headed by Prescott. After setting a guard at the Neck, they proceeded to Bunker Hill, but considering that to be too far from the shipping, it was decided to intrench Breed's Hill, as better suited to the objects of the expedition. Gridley marked out the plan, and about midnight the work commenced.

When the morning dawned, the British were astonished to see such works thrown up in so short a time, and, as it were, almost in their face and eyes. Gage was thunderstruck, while, from the ships of war and a mortar on Copp's Hill, was commenced a cannonade sufficient to appall the stoutest heart. A council of war, called immediately, decided that the Americans must be dislodged at all hazards, and their works destroyed; and, despite different advice, Gage determined to make the attack in front.

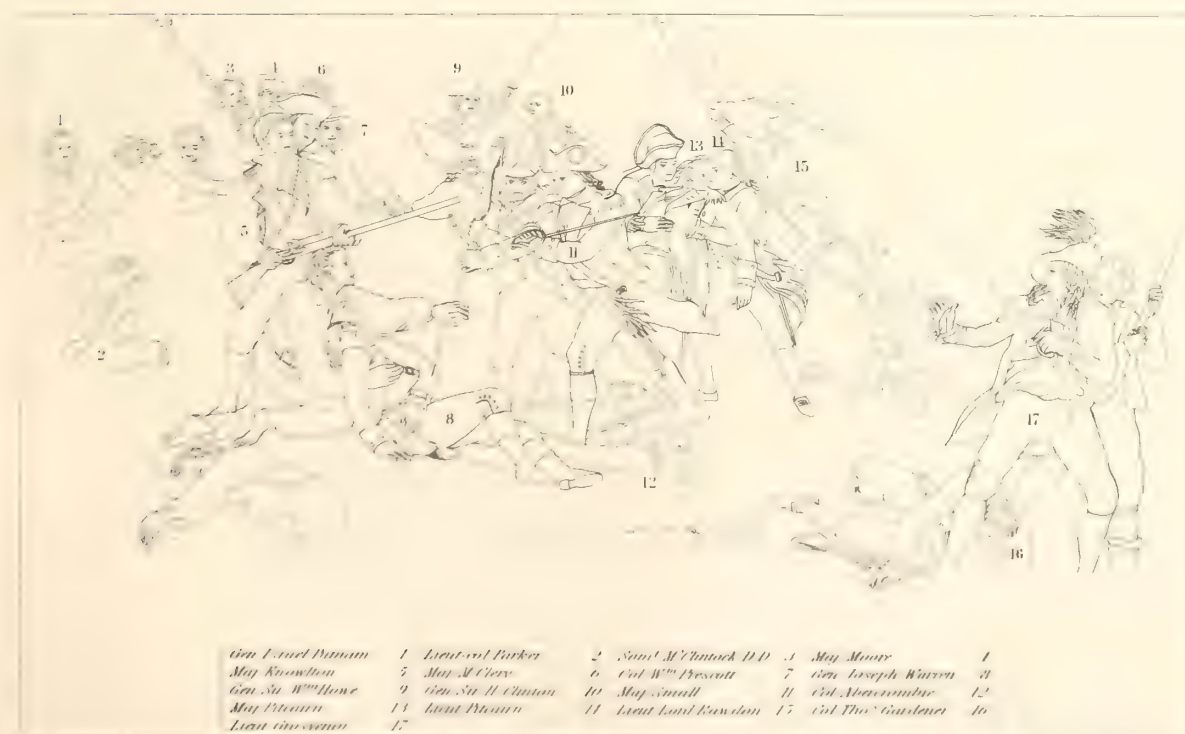
At about one o'clock, in plain sight of the Americans, a British force of 2,000 men bore away from Boston for Moulton's Point, near Breed's Hill, Gen. Howe commanding the right, and Gen. Pigot the left wing. On the American side, the military force under arms did not exceed 1,500 men. Col. Prescott was the first in command, Knowlton, Stark and Putnam being active and efficient in various ways. The British columns under Pigot advanced to a simultaneous attack a little after 2½ o'clock. With their scarlet uniforms and flashing armor they presented a formidable appearance. A tremendous volley of musketry from the Americans, however, levelled nearly the whole front rank of the British troops. Again and again the latter advanced, only to recoil under the effective and unrelenting fire of the Americans, until at length they staggered and retreated in more or less disorder. Howe's division, in like manner, was received by a sheeted and deadly fire that soon forced it into confusion and precipitate retreat. A second attempt to storm the American position was no more successful.

* How impressive the crisis now reached! The action at Lexington and Concord roused the whole country, and precipitated the long-impending conflict. The night before these battles, there were few people in the Colonies, probably, who expected that any blood would be shed in the contest. "The night after," says Bancroft, "the king's governor and the king's army found themselves closely beleaguered in Boston."

† In 1835, a granite obelisk, 28 feet high, including the base, 5½ feet broad, was erected on the spot where the first British soldiers fell, with a suitable inscription. The spot is one of great rural beauty, the road along which the troops marched having been many years closed, and the bridge over which the first volleys of the Revolution flew having long since disappeared.



THE BATTLE AT BUNKER'S HILL.



In the face of a continuous fire the British pressed forward, but before the volleys, aimed with the fatal skill of sharp-shooters, they again gave way, and retreated in greater confusion than before. It was now discovered by the Americans that their ammunition was nearly exhausted; accordingly, when the engagement was renewed, Prescott gave the order to retreat, which, after pouring with their last round of ammunition into the ranks of the advancing foe a parting and murderous volley, they proceeded to do in comparatively good order, Prescott himself being one of the very last to leave the redoubt.

As they thus abandoned their position, they received from the enemy a destructive volley, when the brave Warren* fell, shot through the head with a bullet. The result of the battle, though a defeat, yet had all the moral effect of a victory. The Americans had not only "smelled gunpowder": they had met, and had repeatedly seen superior numbers of the disciplined soldiers of England retreat before their fire! and, in consequence, were confirmed in their trust that their liberties would be preserved. Well may New England's poet exultantly exclaim:—

"Hail to the morn, when first they stood
On Bunker's height,
And fearless stemmed the invading flood,
And wrote our dearest rights in blood,
And mowed in ranks the hireling brood,
In desperate fight!
Oh, 'twas a proud, exulting day,
For even our fallen fortunes lay
In light."

When, Sept. 12, 1786, the Court of Common Pleas attempted to sit at Concord, about one hundred men, led by one Capt. Job Shattuck of Groton, and Matthew and Sylvanus Smith of Shirley, encamped in the vicinity, with a view to preventing the transaction of any business. On the morning when the court was to meet, they formed, but presented a wretched appearance; indeed, they were little more than a mob. But the disturbance was so great that the judges finally decided to leave the place without holding a court. Similar proceedings occurred in several other counties in the State. After a few months, however, the wholesome presence of the militia, under Maj. Gen. Lincoln, effectually dispersed these mobs, and put to a perpetual end the infamous so-called "Shays' Rebellion."

The growth of this county has been marvellous. Its citizens have always generously participated in whatever has interested or concerned the whole country. When

the Rebellion broke out in 1861, her sons were first on the field. The first northern men slain in the memorable riot at Baltimore belonged to old Middlesex, the "gal-lant sixth" being the very earliest regiment to respond to the President's call to arms, and to fly to the defence of the beleaguered capital. And all through that long and cruel war it will be found, we think, that Middlesex never failed to do her duty.

TOWNS.

LOWELL, a city of 40,928 inhabitants, owes its existence to the vast water-power furnished by the Merrimac River. This locality was once a favorite fishing-ground for the Indians, and one tribe had its village, named Wamesit, near the site of the present city.

In 1821, Messrs. Nathan Appleton and Patrick Tracy Jackson, the proprietors of successful cotton-mills at Waltham, were attracted by the great unemployed water-power furnished by Pawtucket Falls, and soon the idea of gaining "all the power of the Merrimac River" completely possessed them. So they purchased the stock of the old Pawtucket Canal Company, and four farms of about four hundred acres, where now stands the most densely populated part of Lowell, for from one to two hundred dollars per acre. Shortly a hundred new houses stood on these farms, and in 1822, a line of stages was established with Boston. The first paper, called the "Chelmsford Courier," was started in 1824, and the Mechanic Phalanx, the first military company, was organized July 4, 1825. The Central Bridge Company was formed the same year. Near the close of that year, the Middlesex Mechanics' Association was also incorporated. Thus the town sprang into existence, with all its leading institutions, almost immediately after the purchase of the water-power.

The town of Lowell was chartered as a separate community March 1, 1826, with a population of about 2,000. In 1835, because of "the want of executive power, and the loose and irresponsible manner in which money for municipal purposes is granted and expended," a committee was appointed to draft a city charter. Luther Lane was chairman, and the charter proposed was adopted April 11, 1836. In the ten years since its organization as a town, the population had increased to 17,633. The Railroad Bank was established in 1831, and the Police Court two years later.

In 1830, Patrick T. Jackson undertook the Boston & Lowell Railroad, one of the earliest to carry both freight

* The death of Warren, one of the most guileless as well as gallant of patriots, was the occasion of profound and universal sorrow. In the centre of the grounds included within the redoubt of the old-time battle-

field on Breed's Hill, now stands the obelisk known as Bunker Hill monument, a square shaft of Quincy granite, 221 feet in height, 31 feet square at the base, and 15 at the top.

and passengers. When completed, in 1835, this laudable enterprise had cost the sum of \$1,800,000.

erected in Monument Square in 1864, and is cherished as one of Lowell's most precious memorials.



THE COUNTY JAIL, LOWELL.

The Lowell Cemetery dates from 1841, and has an area of about 45 acres. This "garden of graves," largely the work of Oliver M. Whipple, is situated on the east bank of Concord River, one mile from the city. It is laid out in the French style, with long, serpentine avenues, shaded by forest trees, and is one of the most beautiful burial-places in the State.

During the Rebellion, Lowell furnished 5,022 men, of whom 450 were in the navy. The first in the field came from Lowell, and this city was the first to make provision for the families of volunteers. Of the old sixth regiment, which was ordered out immediately after the fall of Fort Sumter, four companies came from this city, and Addison O. Whitney, Luther C. Ladd, and Charles A. Taylor, killed at Baltimore, belonged in Lowell. A monument to their memory was

Lowell owes its origin and subsequent growth to the introduction of cotton manufactures.

The first corporation formed was the Merrimack. This was incorporated Feb. 5, 1822, with Warren Dutton as president, and a capital of \$600,000; but it has been increased to \$2,500,000. The corporation first built a dam across Pawtucket Falls, then widened and deepened the canal, and erected mills. The first was completed and started Sept. 1, 1823, and the first return of cloth was made in November. Kirk Boott was the first treasurer and agent, and Ezra Worthen superintendent—he, however, died in 1824, and his place was supplied by Warren Colburn, famous for a series of arithmetics. The founders had, from the first, contemplated calico printing. Allen Pollard made here the first attempt at this line of goods in this



THE COURT-HOUSE, LOWELL.

country; but it proved a failure. Henry Burrows became superintendent of this enterprise in 1855. His skill, supplemented by that of his chemist, Samuel L. Dana, gave their prints a fame that is world-wide. The company have five mills and print-works.

In 1825, the old Locks and Canal Company was re-organized, and into its hands was committed the sole control of the water-power. Their business has been to furnish land and water-power; build mills, and fill them with machinery. They constructed all the canals to convey water to the several mills, and, for twenty years, kept in operation two machine-shops and a saw-mill. In 1845, the Lowell Machine Company was organized to do this last work.



LADD AND WHITNEY MONUMENT, LOWELL.

A List of Lowell's Manufacturing Corporations.

NAME.	Incorporation.	Capital.
The Hamilton Manufacturing Company,	1825,	\$600,000 00
Appleton Company,	1828,	600,000 00
Lowell Company,	1828,	2,000,000 00
Middlesex Company,	1830,	500,000 00
Suffolk,	1831,	600,000 00
Tremont Mills,	1831,	600,000 00
Lawrence,	1831,	1,500,000 00
Lowell Bleachery,	1832,	300,000 00
Boott & Cotton Mills,	1835,	1,200,000 00
Massachusetts,	1839,	1,800,000 00

These are the large corporations. There are also some smaller companies, among which may be mentioned the Sterling Mills, with 40 flannel looms; the Faulkner, with 38 looms; and the Hosiery Company, engaged in making women's hose. The American Bolt Company employ one hundred hands. Wood, Sherwood & Company manufacture fine plated goods; the Thorndike Manufacturing Company,



ST. ANNE'S EPISCOPAL CHURCH, LOWELL.

elastic goods; and the Belvidere Woollen Company, Charles A. Stott, agent, run 86 looms. These are not all, but the most important of the industries of this busy city.

The scenery around the city of Lowell presents many points of marked interest to every lover of the beautiful. From the heights of Centralville on the left bank, and from Belvidere on the right, especially, the whole panorama of the city appears spread out beneath, with the river winding its way between surrounding hills, while for a background to the picture, Wachusett, and the mountains of New Hampshire, tower in grandeur.

The city, too, can boast many handsome buildings. The county jail is usually considered to be the finest, though the court-house is

not far behind in architectural beauty. Built at a cost of \$100,000, this stands on an elevated site in a shaded enclosure, on Gorham Street. The city has good schools,* 64 in number; six banks, with an aggregate capital of \$2,350,000, and six savings banks; a public library of 13,000 volumes; and a course of lectures is maintained each season, usually in Huntington Hall. There are three papers,—the "Lowell Daily Courier," which succeeded the "Chelmsford Courier," now published by Marden &

Rowell; the "Vox Populi," a semi-weekly, started in 1841, published by Stone & Huse; and the "Times," published by E. A. Hills.

There are 27 religious denominations in the city. The first formed was St. Anne's, Episcopal, and it possesses a substantial stone structure that was consecrated by Bishop A. V. Griswold,

* To Warren Colburn, the mathematician, and Dr. Edson, Lowell is indebted for its present system of public schools.

March 26, 1825. The first rector was Rev. T. Edson, D. D., who still remains, and has always exerted a powerful influence in the city.

Kirk Boott was the first treasurer and agent of the Merrimack corporation. He was born in Boston in 1791, and educated at Rugby School, England. He entered Harvard, but did not complete his course. He served five years in the British army, and fought under Wellington. He so infused his spirit into the place, that, for fifteen years, its history was practically his own. He was the leading man of Dr. Edson's parish. His death occurred in 1837.

Benjamin F. Butler, one of Lowell's most eminent lawyers, was born in Deerfield, N. H., Nov. 5, 1818; graduated at Waterville (Colby University) in 1838; and was admitted to the bar in 1840, and, in 1860, was a member of the Democratic National Convention. During the war he displayed great executive ability, and rose to the rank of major general. At its close he was elected to Congress, and has been a member nearly all the time since.

Dr. J. C. Ayer, actively identified for many years with the material interests of the city, came to Lowell when a mere boy, and was first employed as a drug clerk. In 1838 he began his experiments with patent medicines, and soon obtained a degree from the University of Pennsylvania. He was part owner of several corporations, and of the New York "Tribune." He died, July 3, 1878, from insanity.

CAMBRIDGE, so called from Cambridge, Eng., is the seat of Harvard University, one of the shire towns of the county, and the second in size. Population, 39,634. It comprises four sections,—North Cambridge, Cambridge proper, where the University is located; East Cambridge, formerly Lechmere's Point; and Cambridgeport. East Cambridge is connected with Charlestown by Prison Point Bridge, and with Boston by the Lowell Railroad and Cragie's Bridge. Cambridgeport is connected with Boston by West Boston Bridge, 6,190 feet long, a fine structure, furnished with a draw. There are also bridges connecting the city with Brookline and Brighton.

Early in 1631, Lieut.-Gov. Dudley, and Secretary Bradstreet, in accordance with the agreement, commenced the erection of houses in Cambridge. The next year, "the Braintree company removed to New Town. These were Mr. Hooker's company," and Rev. Thomas Hooker became the first settled minister.

In 1639 the first printing-press in America was set up "by one Day, at the charge of Mr. Glover," who died

on his passage, to this country. Its first production was the "freeman's oath," and the next an almanac for New England, by Mr. Pierce, mariner; and then the Psalms turned into metre. From this beginning has grown Cambridge's world-wide renown for printing books.

The first license for an inn was given to Andrew Belcher in 1652, and in 1656 the inhabitants consented to pay each his share of a rate to the sum of £200 "towards the building a bridge over Charles River." The bridge called "the Great Bridge" was erected about 1660. A House of Correction was erected at nearly the same time.

In 1642 Cambridge embraced Menotomy, now Arlington; the Farms, now Lexington; the lands on the Shawshine, now Billerica; and Nonantum, now Newton. In 1668, several respectable men were chosen "for catechising the youth of this towne." During the Revolution, Cambridge evinced an unwavering patriotism, and while the army occupied the place during the siege of Boston, the inhabitants submitted to the necessary privations without a murmur. The influence of the University too was powerfully for freedom, and during the war of the Rebellion, her fame was unsullied. Cambridge furnished 3,600 men for the Union service, of whom 470 were lost. A beautiful monument has been erected on the Common to perpetuate their memory. Parts of Charlestown were annexed to Cambridge in 1802, 1818, and 1820. The city charter was passed by the legislature March 17, 1846, and accepted by the inhabitants March 30. The motto is: "Literis antiqvis novis institvtis decora." Its growth has been exceedingly rapid; and with an honorable past, and an admirable present, it promises a brilliant future.

The surface of Cambridge is, for the most part, level, and along the streams it is low and marshy. In addition to Charles River and a branch of the Mystic, the city contains part of Fresh Pond, furnishing the city at once its water-supply and ice. Miller's River is a noxious tidal stream rising in Somerville.

The manufactures are steam-engines, glass (for making which there are two large establishments at East Cambridge, one of which, the New England, is as extensive as any in the country), soap, furniture, tin-ware, brushes, chemicals, brass and iron castings, clothing, confectionery, bricks, musical instruments, &c. There are also extensive slaughtering establishments, of which that of Mr. J. P. Squire is the most important.

The city has six banks, and four savings banks; an efficient police, and a fire department, with the telegraph-

alarm system; a fine city hall, containing a public library; an excellent system of graded schools, the high school being one of marked excellence; an horticultural association dating from 1860; and the Dowse Institute, which furnishes a yearly course of public lectures. "The Cambridge City Guard" is a fine military organization.

Oct. 11, 1633, the First Church of Cambridge was organized, with Rev. Thos. Hooker, pastor, and Sam'l Stone, assistant. They, with the church, removed to Hartford, Conn., in 1636, and the church was re-organized the same year, with Rev. Thomas Shepard, minister. There are now 28 churches within the city, some of them remarkable for architectural beauty. The Shepard Memorial Church is probably the most costly.

Cambridge has many points of interest besides its celebrated University, some of them historic. The poet, Henry W. Longfellow, resides in the fine old mansion on Brattle Street, that served for Washington's head-quarters; and the "Washington elm" is on one side of the common, where, July 3, 1775, the "Father of his Country" took command of the Continental Army. The Ralph Inman place on Main Street, Cambridgeport, was Gen. Israel Putnam's headquarters.

But in point of interest in Cambridge, the beautiful

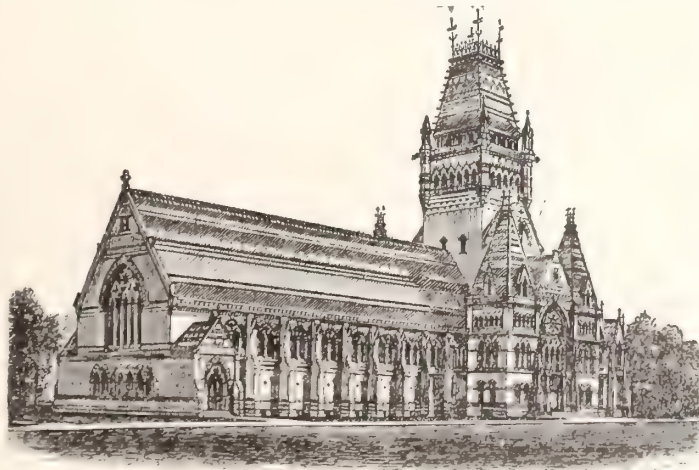
and picturesque Mount Auburn, with its shaded avenues and storied monuments, its sacred associations and hallowed influences, must stand pre-eminent. This is one

of the earliest, most extensive, and finest rural cemeteries, and was dedicated on Sept. 24, 1831. It contains an area of about 125 acres, and its highest point is about 175 feet above the level of the Charles. Its natural scenery consists of a remarkable variety of wooded hill and shaded dale, interspersed with small lakes, to which the landscape gardener has added many other attractions.



RESIDENCE OF THE POET LONGFELLOW, CAMBRIDGE.

A chapel of stone for funeral services stands conveniently near the entrance, while a stone tower crowns the highest eminence, commanding a view of all the surrounding country. The gateway is massive, built from an Egyptian model, and there are within the sacred enclosures many fine monuments to commemorate the departed. The first to attract attention, on the left of the main entrance, is that of John Gaspar Spurzheim, who died Oct. 10, 1832, and is an exact copy of the tomb of Scipio Africanus.



MEMORIAL HALL, HARVARD UNIVERSITY.

Harvard University, the oldest, and perhaps the best endowed institution in America, was founded in 1636, and named for Rev. John Harvard of Charlestown, who, two years later, bequeathed to it about £780 and 300 volumes of books. The college grounds, with an area

of 22 acres, are nearly covered with the University buildings. Prominent among these is Memorial Hall, one of the finest structures in the State, erected in honor of the sons of Harvard who fell in the late war. The course of study is largely elective. Under the administration of Pres. Eliot, the number of students has largely increased, and a high standard of scholarship is maintained.*

The University includes, besides the college proper, the Theological, Law, Medical and Dental schools; the two last located in Boston; the Lawrence Scientific School, the Bussey Institution, the Museum of Natural History, the Botanic Garden, and the Observatory. The Divinity School, under the patronage of the Unitarian denomination, has a corps of able professors. There is also an Episcopal Theological School. The Law and Medical Colleges have gained a national reputation, and have the merit of being the first institutions of the kind to insist upon passing thorough examinations to secure the degree. The Lawrence Scientific School has post-graduate courses in preparation for special scientific labor. Thus Harvard meets the idea of an university more fully than any other institution in the country. The Observatory, upon an eminence some half mile from the college, is under Prof. E. C. Pickering as director. It is provided with all modern appliances for extended study of celestial phenomena.

Cambridge has been the residence of many distinguished men. Thomas Oakes (1644-1719) was a noted physician and able counsellor. Bartholomew Green, died 1732, was the printer of the first newspaper in the country. Jonathan Belcher, died 1732, was for several years governor of the Colony. William Brattle, F. R. S. (1702-1776), was an able legislator in the colonial period. William Eustis, LL. D., died in 1825, was an eminent physician, and for the last two years of his life governor of the State. Amos Whittemore was the inventor of a machine for making cards, which displays much mechanical skill. Charles K. Williams, LL. D., and Jonathan Sewell, LL. D., were both noted jurists. Joseph Willard, died 1865, was a noted antiquary.

* *Presidents.*—Rev. Henry Dunster (resigned 1654); Rev. Charles Chauncey (inaugurated 1654); Rev. Leonard Hoar (1672); Rev. Urian Oakes (1675); John Rogers (1681); Rev. Increase Mather (1685); Rev. Samuel Willard (1701); John Leverett (1707); Rev. Benjamin Wadsworth (1725); Rev. Edward Holyoke (1737); Rev. Samuel Locke (1770); Rev. Samuel Langdon, D. D. (1774); Rev. Joseph Willard (1781); Prof. Samuel Webber (1805); Dr. John S. Kirkland (1810); Josiah Quincy (1829); Edward Everett (1846); Jared Sparks (1849); Jacob Walker (1852); Cornelius Conway Felton (1860); Thomas Hill (1862); Charles William Eliot (1869).

† Following from the north, these hills are: a part of Walnut, upon which stands Tufts College; Winter Hill, upon which was a line of

Ezra Stiles Gannett, D. D., born in 1801, was an eloquent divine; killed on the Eastern Railroad at Revere, in 1871. Arthur B. Fuller was chaplain of the Sixteenth Massachusetts Regiment, and was shot while crossing the Rappahannock at the battle of Fredericksburg in 1862. Besides these there are many noted authors, among whom may be mentioned Richard H. Dana, died 1807; George B. English, died 1828; Frederick H. Hedge, D. D.; Oliver Wendell Holmes, M. D.; Sarah M. Fuller, died 1850; R. H. Dana, Jr.; James Russell Lowell; and T. W. Higginson.

SOMERVILLE was detached from Charlestown and chartered as a town March 3, 1842, and was made a city April 14, 1871. Population, 14,685. It is three miles north-west from Boston, with which it is connected by the Eastern, the Boston and Maine, the Lowell, and the Fitchburg railroads, and by a horse railroad. The Mystic and Miller's rivers are navigable to the city for sloops, and pure water is supplied from Mystic Pond.

There are seven eminences in the city, mostly covered with beautiful residences, but which were the scenes of some of the most stirring events of the Revolution.†

The McLean Asylum for the insane stands upon Cobble Hill, where Gen. Israel Putnam planted his cannon during the siege of Boston.

The city has a good police force, an efficient fire department, and excellent public schools, with buildings of tasteful architecture. Brick-making is an important industry; glass is made for lamps and table ware; brass and copper tubes and spikes are also made. There is an establishment for printing calico and delaines, with a capital of \$100,000; and a well-edited paper, the "Somerville Journal."

The first church organized was the Baptist, in 1845. Ten other churches have since been established here.

John McLean (1759-1823), a merchant, by his will gave \$100,000 to the Massachusetts General Hospital, and \$50,000 to Harvard College.

Col. R. H. Conwell, a noted correspondent, a vigorous writer and lecturer, resides here.

breastworks during the siege of Boston; Ten Hills Farm, where the troops landed when they removed the powder to Castle William, and on which the left of the army rested for a season; Mount Benedict, called in Revolutionary times "Ploughed Hill," upon which stands the ruins of the Ursuline Convent, but which has been nearly levelled to furnish better building facilities; Prospect Hill, which was fortified before Bunker Hill, on which was lighted the first beacon to inform the inhabitants of the movements of the British on the morning of the memorable April 19, 1775; Spring Hill, where some of the intrenchments still remain; and Central Hill, surrounded by the other eminences, and now surmounted by some of the finest buildings in the city.

NEWTON is a flourishing city in the south-east part of the county, with a population of 12,825. It was incorporated as a town Dec. 15, 1691; originally Cambridge Village, then New Town. Incorporated as a city Oct. 14, 1873. The B. & A. R. R. accommodates the northern, and the N. E. R. R. the southern portions. The surface is exceedingly varied, and the soil is under a high state of cultivation. Many beautiful suburban residences are located upon the various eminences, while the picturesque Charles winds through the city, furnishing abundant water-power at the Upper Falls, where it plunges over a rocky descent of upwards of 20 feet; and also at the Lower Falls. Several small streams and ponds, among which may be mentioned Baptist and Hammond's ponds, each covering about 33 acres, add much to the scenic beauty. Chestnut Hill, partly in this city, surmounted by the reservoir, is one of the most sightly and beautiful localities within easy reach of Boston.

The principal manufactures are cotton goods, paper, hosiery, hollow ware, machinery, musical instruments and furniture. Agriculture is an important industry, the fertile soil being especially adapted to market gardening.

The city consists of the several villages of Newton, very compactly built; Newtonville, with the high school and many elegant residences; West Newton; Auburndale, the seat of Lasell Seminary; Newton Centre, largely upon elevated ground, and the seat of the Theological Seminary; Newton Upper and Newton Lower Falls, industrial villages on Charles River; Chestnut Hill; and Newton Highlands, each with charming locations for suburban homes. There are 53 public schools and two academies; a lyceum, an horticultural society, and two papers, the "Journal" and the "Republican." A library and reading-room, established in 1869 at a cost of \$55,000, and maintained at an annual cost of \$4,000, circulates 40,000 vols. yearly.

The first church was organized May 5, 1664, and Rev. John Eliot, Jr., the first pastor, was ordained soon after. The second minister, Rev. Nehemiah Hobart, was ordained in 1674. Rev. John Cotton, great-grandson of the celebrated Rev. John Cotton of Boston, was ordained as the third minister in 1714. The fourth and last minister of the whole town was Rev. Jonas Merriam, ordained in 1758. This church, the Congregational Church at the Centre, has had a succession of pastors to the present, Rev. D. L. Furber, D. D. Of these, Rev. Jonathan Homer, ordained in 1782, and Rev. Wm. Bushnell, closed their pastorate by their death. At present there are nearly thirty churches in the city, some of very pleasing design.

The Revolutionary record of Newton is excellent.

The minute-men were at Lexington on April 19, 1775, in command of Lieut. Michael Jackson, and pursued the British to Lechmere's Point. During the war 23 men were officers. The town showed a good record during the late Civil war. A handsome monument has been erected to the honor of those who fell.

Newton Centre is the seat of the Newton Theological Institution, incorporated February, 1826, under the care of the Baptist denomination. It has already had as its professors some of the most noted biblical scholars in the country, among whom may be mentioned Horatio B. Hackett, D. D. Its present faculty, with Rev. Alvah Hovey, D. D., as president, enables it not only to occupy a commanding position in its own denomination, but to take rank with any other in the entire country.

The Lasell Female Seminary, located at Auburndale, is the only institution for the higher education of ladies in New England, under the care of the Methodists. It was built by Prof. Edward Lasell of Williams College, who died soon after its completion.

Newton has produced a large number of noted men. Capt. Thomas Prentice, born in England in 1620 or 1621, was one of the influential early settlers, and a captain in King Philip's war. William Williams and Joseph Park were noted clergymen. Col. Ephraim Williams was a commander in both French wars. Roger Sherman (1721-1793) was one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. Col. Joseph Ward was one of Gen. Ward's staff during the Revolution. William Jenks, D. D., LL. D., was the author of a commentary upon the Bible. William Jackson (1783-1855) was twice a member of Congress. Rev. S. F. Smith, D. D., is one of our best sacred lyric poets, a writer of some note, and author of the national hymn, "My country, 'tis of thee." Alexander H. Rice, born 1818, an eminent merchant, has been a member of Congress and governor of Massachusetts.

WALTHAM, ten miles from Boston, on the Fitchburg Railroad, and one of the pleasantest of suburban towns, was separated from Watertown and incorporated Jan. 4, 1737. It has a population of 9,065, thirty public schools, including a high school, and an incorporated academy. The town is built upon both sides of the Charles River, which stream pursues a devious course through the town, and furnishes good water-power. Stony Brook and Beaver Brook are tributaries — the latter the outlet of Mead's Pond.

The land near the river is very fertile, but away from it, uneven and rocky. There are two ponds near the village, the larger — Mead's — being a mile in length

and more than half a mile in breadth. The Waltham Cotton and Woollen Manufacturing Company was incorporated in 1812, and the Boston in the following year. These establishments have by superior management always proved highly profitable. The cotton-mill has 40,000 spindles and employs 700 hands. There are also two foundries, employing 175 hands; a bleachery, hosiery mill, carpet-lining factory, and six large machine shops. The American Watch Company here commenced the manufacture of watches and chronometers by machinery, and their success has led to similar establishments in other parts of the country. Their fine main building is more than 300 feet long. They employ about 800 hands, mostly females, and make 44,000 watches per annum. Delicate machines, invented in this country, make every part of the watch, and the most perfect order is maintained everywhere.

The town has three able journals, the "Sentinel," "Free Press," and the "Olive Branch"; a literary association called the Rumford Institute, a farmers' club, a savings bank, seven churches, and a public library of 7,000 volumes.

Cyrus Pierce (1790-1860), was a distinguished teacher; Jonathan B. Bright, born in 1800, a merchant, was the author of "The Brights of Suffolk"; and Oliver S. Leland, died in 1870, was an author and critic. Gen. Nathaniel P. Banks, ex-governor and late member of Congress, is a resident of the town. He was first elected to Congress in 1853, and remained until 1857, and became major-general in the army during the Rebellion. He has been speaker of the House.

MARLBOROUGH, the Indian Okamakamesit, was settled in 1654, and was then a part of Sudbury, from which it was separated and incorporated in 1660. Among the early settlers were John How, Edmund Rice and Thomas King. The first minister was Rev. William Brimsmead, who commenced preaching here in 1660. John Ruddocke and John How bought the land for the first meeting-house in 1663, of Anamaks, an Indian.

On March 20, 1676, during King Philip's war, the town was attacked by Indians, and nearly destroyed. After this the inhabitants left their farms until more peaceful times.

The place was one of the seven "praying towns" inhabited by natives, under the care of Rev. John Eliot. Daniel Gookin, in 1674, thus describes the Indian settlement: "This village contains about ten families, and consequently about 50 souls. The quantity of land appertained to it is 6,000 acres. It is much of it good land, being well husbanded, and yieldeth plenty of corn.

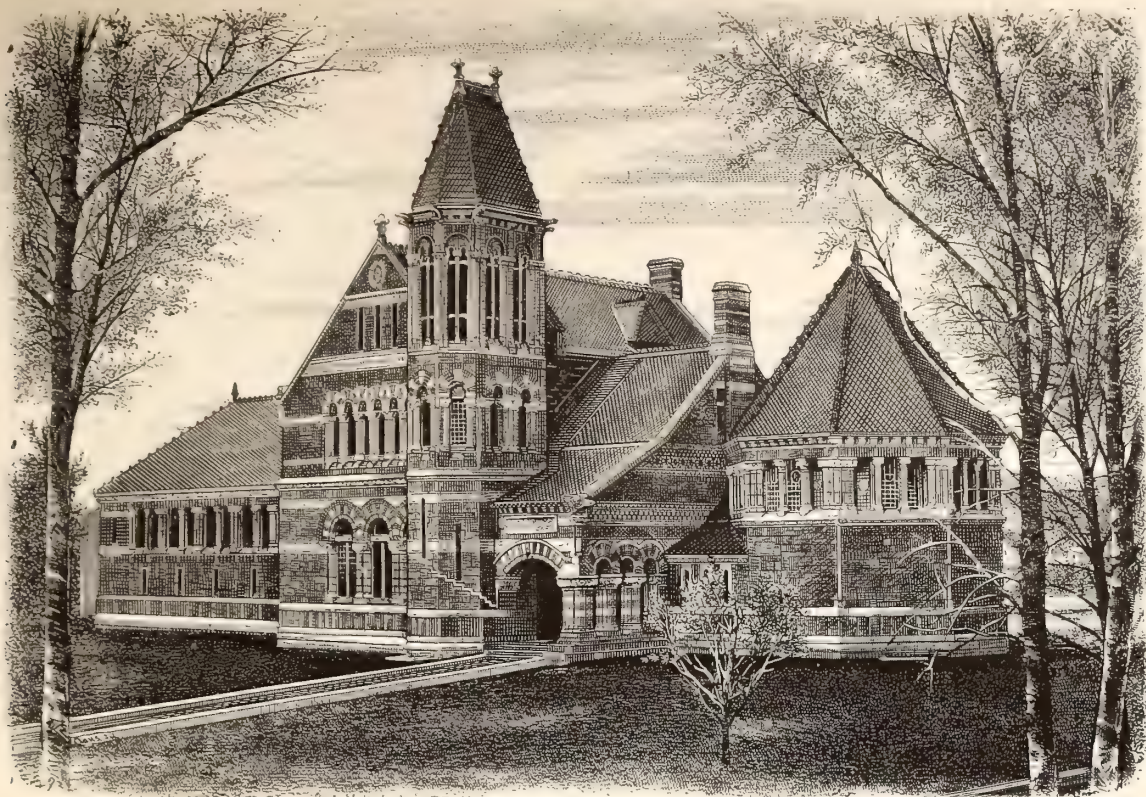
It is sufficiently stored with meadows, and is well watered." Thus early, Eliot's labors bore good fruit.

The town now contains 8,474 inhabitants. The Marlborough branch of the B., C. & F. R. R. furnishes communication with Boston. The land is varied with hills, covered with fine farms, and valleys, beautified with streams and lakes, and the soil is fertile, producing a fine and varied flora. Spoon Hill, in the north, overlooks a beautiful sheet of water, covering 250 acres, with Fort Meadow Brook for its outlet. Indian Head Hill is conspicuous in the east. Ockocangansett Hill was the Indian "planting-field," and its northern slope was their burying-ground. Slygo Hill is the highest eminence in town, and commands a charming prospect of the villages of this and neighboring towns. The elegant mansion of Samuel Boyd, one of the leading manufacturers of the place, stands on Fair Mount, near the centre of the town.

The town has always been noted for a thriving farming community. But latterly, the introduction of the manufacture of boots and shoes has stimulated rapid growth and material prosperity. There are two well-edited papers, a public library of 3,000 volumes, two banks, a good fire department, and seven churches. The town lost 89 men in the Rebellion, and has erected a fine monument to their memory.

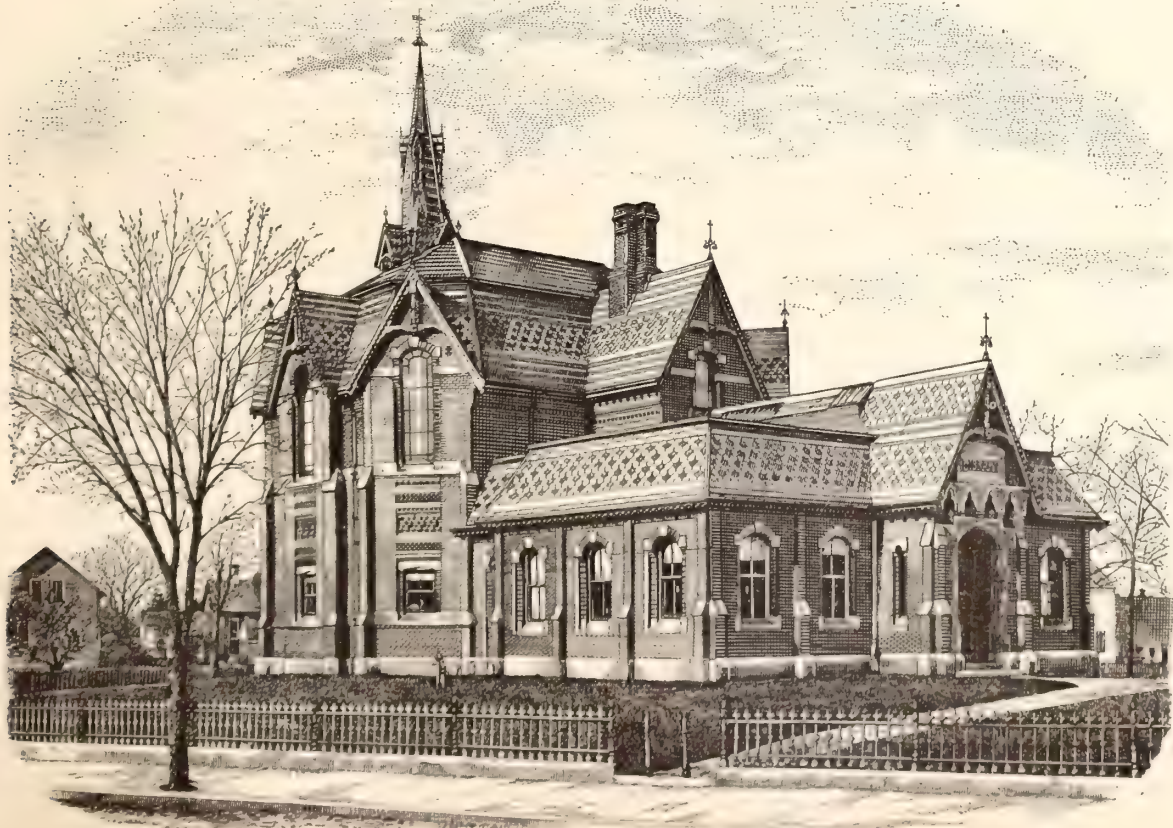
WOBURN, a pleasant town in the eastern part of the county, ten miles from Boston, has a population of 8,560. It was first settled as Charlestown Village, the grant being made to Charlestown by the General Court, May 24, 1640. It originally included Winchester, Wilmington and Burlington. A committee was chosen, Nov. 4, 1640, to set the bounds of the town, and the town records commence with their doings in that year. Edward Convers' house, near Convers' bridge, was undoubtedly the first built in the town. The date of incorporation was Oct. 6, 1642, and it was the twentieth in the Massachusetts Bay Colony. The most important of the early settlers were Thomas Graves, the three Richardsons, Edward Convers and Edward Johnson. The last named, a very prominent citizen, wrote a somewhat tedious history—but valuable for the facts preserved—called "The Wonder Working Providence of Sion's Savior in New England."

The First Congregational Church was gathered, after much difficulty in finding a minister willing to settle so far inland, Aug. 24, 1642, and Mr. Thomas Carter ordained by the elders of the church, Dec. 2, 1642. The date of the building of the first meeting-house is not known; the second was built in 1672, and the third in



PUBLIC LIBRARY BUILDING, WOBURN, MASS.

For this beautiful edifice, the town is indebted to the generous bequest of nearly \$180,000, by CHARLES BOWERS WINN.



PUBLIC LIBRARY BUILDING, CONCORD, MASS.

1752. Mr. Carter was succeeded by Rev. Jabez Fox, ordained in 1679. He was succeeded by his son, Rev. John Fox, ordained Nov. 17, 1703. There are at present seven churches in Woburn.

The surface of the town is uneven, and there are three bold eminences,—Whispering Hill, Zion's Hill, and Horn Mountain (the last has a reservoir),—thus affording beautiful scenery, while two branches of Mystic River afford good drainage. The Lowell Railroad passes along the eastern part of the town, and sends a branch to the centre, and the Mystic Valley Railroad will also pass through Woburn. Horn Pond, with an area of ninety-one acres, a noted resort, is well stocked with fish, and furnishes the town an abundant supply of pure water.

Manufacturing is the principal interest. There are establishments in different parts of the town, employing large capital, for tanning, making glue, clothing, enamelled leather, chemicals, boots and shoes, shoe stock and mechanics' tools. The town has a bank, two journals, a lyceum, town hall, and a superior high school, with an excellent building. The town furnished 775 men for the last war, and has erected a fine monument, costing \$10,000, surmounted by a bronze soldier by Milmore, to the honor of the 82 who died.

Warren Academy, a flourishing institution, was founded in 1828, and has a fine building.

Samuel Blodget, an eminent inventor, was born at Woburn in 1724, and died in 1817. Gen. James Reed (1724–1807) was one of the officers at the battle of Bunker Hill, and did good service later in the Revolution. Jeduthan Baldwin (1732–1788) was an able engineer, and laid out most of the towns in Middlesex County. Col. Loammi Baldwin (1745–1807) was a noted surveyor and a prominent officer in the Revolution. Roger M. Sherman, LL. D. (1773–1844), was a noted jurist. But no one of the sons of Woburn has been more noted than Benjamin Thompson, born in 1753, and died in 1814. He early gave promise of especial interest in natural laws, and, when a mere lad, went to Concord, N. H., where he made a number of important experiments. He afterwards went to England, and first demonstrated the law which now forms the basis of the theory of "conservation of force." He was honored by the title of Count Rumford.

MALDEN is a prosperous town of 7,367 inhabitants, in the eastern part of the county, four miles from Boston, with which it has connection by the B. & M. and the Saugus Branch railroads. The southern part of the town is low and marshy; the northern, a range of high hills.

A small outlet to Spot Pond in Stoneham flows from Melrose, and broadens into Malden River, navigable for boats to the centre. Edgeworth, Maplewood, Glendale and Linden villages are fine places for suburban residences.

Many of the inhabitants are business men of Boston, but the town has establishments for the manufacture of dress trimmings, metallic pipes, britannia ware, chemicals, patent leather, lasts, perfumery, palm-leaf hats, and rubber goods. The dye-house has been long celebrated, and tanning and brick-making are important industries. The public buildings of the place possess much architectural beauty. A high school house, costing \$30,000, a model building, was dedicated in 1872. Water is supplied from Spot Pond, and the town is lighted with gas. There are two banks, seven churches, and two public journals.

The place was originally a part of Charlestown, but was incorporated May 2, 1649. A church was organized the same year, and in 1682 a town bell was placed on "Bell Rock." Rev. Michael Wigglesworth was ordained in 1656, and remained until his death, in 1705. He was a noted poet, and a metrical version of the passages of Scripture, relating to the final judgment, called "The Day of Doom," and published in 1662, went through nine editions here, and two in England. In 1702, "John Sprague was appointed schoolmaster for the year insuing, to learn children and youth to read and wright; and to refmetick, according to his best skill; and he is to have £10 paid him by the town for his pains."

Jacob Green (1722–1790) was an able divine, a noted scholar and a patriot. Daniel Shute, D. D. (1772–1802), was a distinguished clergyman, and author of some works of temporary value. Peter Thacher was a celebrated jurist, and John Bigelow, born in 1817, was author of "Jamaica in 1850," and other works, and has been editor of the "New York Times" since 1869. Adoniram Judson, D. D., born here in 1788, died in 1850, has a world-wide celebrity as the first missionary to Burmah.

NATICK is a flourishing town in the south-west part of the county, with a population of 6,404. The name is of Indian origin, signifying "a place of hills." It is connected with Boston by the B. & A. R. R.

The Charles flows through the town, winding along a valley so beautiful, as to draw from Washington the exclamation, "Nature seems to have lavished all her beauties here!" Pegan Hill, in the south-east part of the town, commands a view of at least sixteen villages, and enables the observer to distinguish Bunker Hill Monument, nearly 17 miles distant. Broad's, Tom's and

Fisk's hills are also fine eminences, the latter commanding a charming view of Lake Cochituate, with its broad expanse.

About 1830, the manufacture of brogans for the Southern trade was commenced in this town. Soon machinery was introduced, and, under the leadership of such men as the Messrs. Walcot, Hon. Henry Wilson and Isaac Feich, the business increased, and gave a new impetus to the place. Now there are elegant residences, six handsome churches, a high school, a public library, with a building erected by means of a bequest by the late Miss M. Morse; a shaded park and a beautiful cemetery; and the value of the boots and shoes made yearly is upwards of one million dollars. The town has a flourishing society of natural history, and a public journal, the "Natick Bulletin."

The first Indian church was established here in 1660, by John Eliot, the "Apostle to the Indians." Three years later, his Bible in the Nipmuck language was printed at Cambridge, with the unpronounceable title, "Mamusse Wunneetupanatamwe Up Biblum God. Nances-we Nukkoné Testament Kah Wouk Wasku Testament," a work that no living person can read. His church had fifty members in 1670. The oak-tree where Eliot preached still stands at South Natick, and a monument has been erected to his memory, with the inscription "UP BIBLUM GOD."

The late Hon. Henry Wilson, for many years United States senator, was a resident of this town. He was elected vice-president in 1872, and died before his term of office expired. William Bigelow, born here in 1773, graduated at Harvard 1794, died 1844, was an editor, poet, and historian of the town. Calvin Ellis Stowe, D.D., celebrated as a professor at Andover, and a writer, was born here in 1812.

MEDFORD is one of the oldest, and perhaps the oldest

town in the county, as it was settled previous to 1630. The name, originally Meadford, signifies the great meadows. The first grant of land was made to Gov. Winthrop in 1631, and he induced Matthew Craddock to build a substantial house of brick, still standing, and supposed to be the oldest house in the State. The date of incorporation cannot be definitely determined.

The town contains 5,717 inhabitants, and comprises three villages, — East Medford, Medford Centre, and West Medford. The eastern and central portions are connected to Boston by a branch of the Boston and Maine Railroad, and the Boston and Lowell has three

stations to accommodate the western portion, while the Mystic Valley road is to pass through the entire length of the town. The Mystic, the outlet of Mystic Pond, flows through the town, by a devious course, and the town is pleasantly built along its banks. The central village stands upon rising ground, and the two portions are connected by a bridge containing a draw. These elevations furnish as many fine views as can be found in any place near Boston, and in the vicinity of Rock



HENRY WILSON'S HOME, NATICK.

Hill, Walnut Hill, Pine Hill, and the hills near Malden, the scenery is exceedingly picturesque.

The town has a public library, with a fine building, the gift of Mr. Thatcher Magoun; a high school, a journal, — the "Medford Chronicle," — a town hall, a savings bank, and ten fine churches. Rev. Aaron Porter, ordained in 1712, was the first minister.

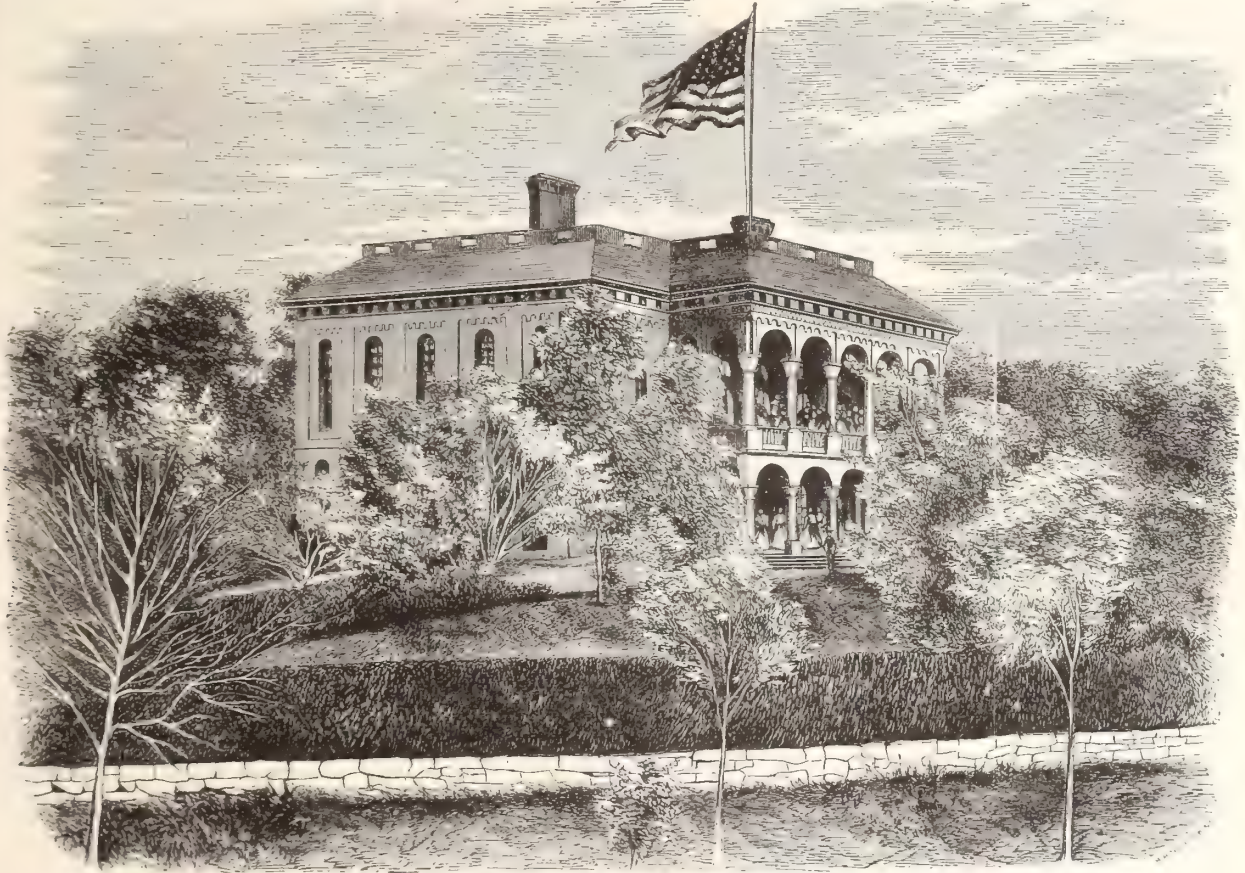
Tufts College, under the auspices of the Universalist denomination, is located on Walnut Hill, and consists of three elegant and commodious buildings. The surrounding scenery cannot be surpassed for beauty.

The citizens of Medford have been but little interested in manufactures, except in making brick. Nearly the whole town is underlaid with fine clay, and the working of this has long been an extensive industry. Ship-

building was commenced as early as 1631. Between 1800 and 1855, 513 vessels were built in the town. The first fisheries in the Colony were established here as early as 1630. Distillation, commenced about 1735, has been a prominent industry.

Oak Grove Cemetery, on the road to Winchester, was established in 1852, and is beautifully ornamented with paths and drives. A monument to the honor of the soldiers who fell in the late war, stands opposite the entrance.

FRAMINGHAM, a pleasant town of 4,968 inhabitants, consists of three distinct villages, — Framingham, South Framingham, and Saxonville. The Boston and Albany, Boston, Clinton and Fitchburg, and Lowell and Framingham railroads, afford easy communication with surrounding towns. The surface is undulating, with several eminences. The Sudbury River flows through the town, affording good water-power at Saxonville. Stony Brook is its largest tributary. Farm Pond, area



STATE NORMAL SCHOOL, FRAMINGHAM.

Many distinguished persons have been residents of Medford. Dr. Simon Tufts (1700–1747), was an eminent physician; John Tufts was noted as a divine, and was an author of some eminence; died in 1750. Samuel Hall (1740–1807), was a noted editor. The “Essex Gazette,” “Salem Gazette,” and “Massachusetts Gazette,” were founded by him. Samuel McClintock, D.D., was a noted divine. John Brooks, M. D., LL. D. (1752–1825), was a soldier in the Revolution, a statesman and governor of the State for seven years; Rev. Charles Brooks (1795–1872) was influential in developing the present system of education in the State. Lydia Maria Child has won renown as a writer.

168 acres, Shakum Pond, and Learned Pond, all well stocked with fish, add much to the beauty of the town. The first, together with Lake Cochituate, which lies on the southern side of the town, furnishes a part of Boston's water supply.

The soil is fertile, and many of the inhabitants are engaged in farming. At Saxonville, there are extensive woollen-mills, where blankets are manufactured. South Framingham has three large straw-hat manufactories, employing about 150 persons, a carriage-wheel and a box manufactory.

Harmony Grove, on the shore of Farm Pond, has long been a noted picnic-ground, and a camp-ground on

Mount Wait and a State parade-ground add to the valuation of the town.

The first church was organized Dec. 8, 1701, Rev. John Swift, pastor. The town was incorporated June 25, 1800. The churches of the present town are nine in number.

The State Normal School is situated on Bare Hill, and is most beautifully surrounded.

Feb. 1, 1676, a party of Indians, under Netus, surprised the house of Mr. Thomas Eames, killed Mrs. Eames and three of the children, and destroyed all the property.

Gen. John Nixon, Col. Thomas Nixon, Col. Jonathan Brewer and Col. William Buckminster, natives of the town, were all officers in the Revolution, and the last two were wounded at Bunker Hill. Moses Hemenway, D.D., was an able clergyman and author. John Reed, D. D. (1751-1831), was a member of Congress for six years. Cyrus Eaton was a successful teacher; and Charles R. Train, was, until recently, attorney-general of the State.

STONEHAM, originally a part of Charlestown, was made a separate town Dec. 17, 1825. Population, 4,573. It was settled about 1645, by three brothers named Holden, though a man named How probably built one house previously. The first meeting-house was built in 1726, and Rev. James Osgood was ordained in 1729.

The surface of the town is very uneven. Spot Pond, with an area of about 220 acres, is a broad and clear sheet of water, 143 feet above sea level. It contains several beautiful islands, and its wooded shores are a noted pleasure resort. Many fine residences border this pond.

The town has a savings bank, a town hall, a free public library and two public journals. There are five churches, the Congregational, the original first church, being organized in 1739. The town sent 404 men to suppress the Rebellion, and has erected a beautiful monument to the memory of the 49 who perished.

HOPKINTON,* incorporated in 1715, contains 4,419 inhabitants. It is about 30 miles from Boston, by the Boston and Albany and Hopkinton and Milford railroads, and is located upon rocky and elevated lands, which form the source of the Charles, Blackstone and Sudbury rivers. The latter flows from Whitehall Pond, a beautiful sheet of 620 acres in the west part of the

town, and furnishes good water-power. North Pond, of 81 acres, is formed by Mill River. Both these ponds abound in fish. There are three large swamps covered with cedars, and several quarries of good building stone. Mineral springs, discovered in 1816, containing carbonic acid, carbonate of lime and iron, are found in the western part of the town.

The principal employment is farming, though many are engaged in making boots and shoes. The town has a good system of schools, a savings and a national bank, and four churches. The first church was organized Sept. 2, 1724, and Samuel Barrett ordained. He was succeeded in 1772 by Rev. Elijah Fitch, author of "Beauties of Religion." The third minister was Rev. Nathaniel Howe, ordained in 1819, and the original of "Rev. Mr. Pendexter" in Longfellow's "Kavanagh." An Episcopal church, established about 1750, was endowed with a glebe of 170 acres by Roger Price, rector of King's Chapel, Boston.

Capt. Daniel Shays, the leader of Shays' rebellion, was a native of the town. He was an ensign at Bunker Hill, and afterwards became captain in the army. He died at Sparta, N. Y., Sept. 29, 1825. Dr. Appleton Howe, an eminent physician of Weymouth, and John Barrett, a teacher, and author of an English grammar, were also natives of this town. Hon. Lee Claflin, a man of great probity and benevolence, was long a resident of this place, and died here. His son William, the ex-governor and present member of Congress, is a native of the town.†

WATERTOWN.—This town is one of the oldest in the State, having been settled in 1630. Its Indian name was Pigsgusset. It is eight miles from Boston on a branch of the Fitchburg Railroad, and the Charles River is navigable to the dam. Its area is small, yet it includes several eminences upon which some of the finest residences in the State have been erected. The population is 4,326. The inhabitants are engaged in market gardening, and in manufacturing paper, woollens, drugs, dye-stuffs and iron castings.

The U. S. arsenal, established in 1816, occupies about 43 acres, and employs 600 or 700 persons manufacturing arms and munitions of war. The Union Cattle Market is also located here. There are also national and savings banks; a public library, a fine high school; a paper, the "Free Press"; and five churches.

* The town was purchased of the "Praying Indians" of Magunco, with the Hopkins fund of Harvard College, and rented to tenants at a penny per acre until 1823. A company from Londonderry, Ireland, located here.

† Hopkinton was once the seat of a magnificent mansion erected and owned for many years by an English nobleman, Sir Henry Frankland. See a poem by Oliver Wendell Holmes, entitled "Alice."

The first church was organized in 1630, and Rev. Geo. Phillips was pastor. The Provincial Congress met in Watertown at the breaking out of the Revolution, and Gen. Joseph Warren presided. He left the assembly for the battle of Bunker Hill. The "Boston Gazette" was removed to Watertown and published from June 5, 1775, to the evacuation of Boston.

Benjamin R. Curtis, LL. D., and George T. Bigelow, LL. D., both eminent jurists, George T. Curtis, the author of the "Life of Washington," and the distinguished sculptress, Harriet G. Hosmer, were all born in Watertown.

GROTON.—This handsome town is situated in the north-west portion of the county. The scenery is diversified, and Gibbet Hill in the centre, Chestnut Hills in the north, Bear Hill and the Throne, are conspicuous eminences. The principal ponds are Martin's, near the centre, Whitney's and Baddacook;—these, with the Squannacook and Nashua rivers, and James, Gratuity, Wrangling, Cowpond and Unkety brooks, render the soil well watered, and furnish great variety of scenery. The inhabitants, 3,584 in number, are principally engaged in farming. There are several paper manufactories, a farmers' club and three churches.

Groton was settled soon after Concord, granted to



LAWRENCE ACADEMY, GROTON.

* The Lawrence family has been one of the leading families. John Lawrence settled as early as 1663. Col. Wm. Lawrence, his son, occupied prominent positions in the town. Dea. Samuel Lawrence was an officer of the Revolution, and his hat was pierced by a ball at Bunker Hill. Amos Lawrence, who died in 1852, was an eminent merchant. Abbott Lawrence, LL. D., was minister to England from 1849 to 1852.

The following anecdote not only illustrates a family trait, but withal the promptness with which the men of the Revolution responded to the call of their country:—

At the beginning of our War of Independence Maj. Samuel Lawrence, the father of Boston's two great merchants, Amos and Abbott Lawrence, lived in Groton, Mass. He was the commander of a company of "minute-men," who held themselves ready to march against the enemy at a moment's notice.

The major was engaged to be married to Miss Susanna Parker. The lady's mother suggested that in view of the uncertain fortunes of war, the marriage should take place forthwith.

Deane Winthrop and others, and incorporated May 29, 1665. Being a frontier settlement, it suffered much from the Indians, was destroyed in King Philip's war, March 13, 1676, and again suffered in King William's war, July 27, 1694. The first meeting-house was built in 1666, and the second, to replace the one burned by the Indians, in 1680; the third, in 1730; and the fourth in 1754, which still stands. The first church was gathered July 13, 1664, and Mr. Samuel Willard ordained. He was afterwards pastor of the "Old South," Boston, and vice-president of Harvard. The next minister was Rev. Gershom Hobart, who accompanied the settlers when they rebuilt the town in 1678; and Dudley Bradstreet succeeded him.

The Lawrence Academy was founded as Groton Academy by subscriptions from the inhabitants, amounting to £325, in 1793, and Henry Moor of Londonderry, New Hampshire, a graduate of Dartmouth College, was the first principal. Mrs. Hannah Brazier, at her death, left the trustees about \$2,000. In 1846, the name was changed, in honor of munificent donations from Wm. and Sam'l Lawrence.*

At present, the institution has a commodious building for school purposes, well furnished and possessing good apparatus, and a boarding-house for students.

Col. William Prescott, the commander at Bunker Hill, was born in 1726 and died in 1795. Samuel Dana was

"Susie had better be Sam's widow," she said, "than his forlorn damsel."

Susie and the major being willing, the parson was called in. While he was tying the nuptial knot, a mounted orderly interrupted the ceremony by handing sealed orders to Maj. Lawrence. They directed him to march his men immediately to the headquarters of the American army.

The major delayed obedience long enough to complete the ceremony, and then, giving the bridal and the farewell kiss, assembled his men and marched.

On reporting himself to his commanding officer he was complimented upon his promptness. Learning the circumstances under which the major had marched, the officer procured him a furlough. For a few days the major enjoyed a honeymoon, and then returned to duty.

The major lived to see fifty years of American independence, and to raise an honored family.

a member of Congress; Hon. George S. Boutwell, LL. D., has been member of the U. S. Senate and Secretary of the U. S. Treasury.

WAKEFIELD. — Population, 4,135. This is a prosperous and beautiful town 10 miles from Boston, on the B. and M. Railroad. The surface is undulating. Greenwood Mount and Round Hill are rocky eminences in the southern part. The beautiful Quana-powitt Pond, with an area of 264 acres, is the source of the Saugus River, and Crystal Lake is a beautiful sheet of water in the centre of the town. There are two villages, handsomely and compactly built, — the Centre and Greenwood. The town is largely engaged in agriculture, but there are also several shoe manufactories, a foundry and a shop for making mechanics' tools. The large establishment of the late Cyrus Wakefield, for making rattan into furniture, baskets, carriages, &c., is the most extensive industry, and employs 1,000 persons. The town has a splendid town hall, given by Mr. Wakefield; a bank, a public library, three papers, and six churches.

Wakefield was settled prior to 1640, by persons from Lynn, and called Lynn Village. These purchased the land from the Indian sagamores George and Quana-powitt. The first church was organized Nov. 5, 1645, and Rev. Henry Green became pastor. The place was incorporated as Reading May 29, 1644, as South Reading Feb. 25, 1812; and the name was changed to Wakefield June 30, 1868.

Cyrus Wakefield, for a long time the leading citizen, was born in Roxbury, N. H., Feb. 7, 1811, and died Oct. 26, 1873. He built up a large fortune by his own industry, gave Harvard College \$100,000 for a hall which bears his name, built the Wakefield town hall, and gave largely towards the Memorial Hall erected in honor of the 47 who died in the Rebellion.

MELROSE, a beautiful town seven miles from Boston, on the B. and M. Railroad, contains 3,414 inhabitants. It was separated from Malden and incorporated May 3, 1850. The village lies in a pleasant valley surrounded by high lands. L Pond adds much to the beauty of the centre, and an outlet of Spot Pond dashes down through the village. Shoes to the value of \$300,000 are manufactured each year.

The town has a public library, a high school, and a paper, the "Melrose Journal." The churches, eight in number, were all organized during the present century, the oldest being the Methodist (1815).

Phineas Upham, who resided in what is now Melrose, was an active officer in King Philip's war, and was

wounded at Narragansett Fort. Hon. D. W. Gooch, and the popular lecturer, Mrs. Mary A. Livermore, are residents of the town.

HUDSON, incorporated March 19, 1866, is a new and flourishing town, with a population of 3,399. It was formerly known as Feltonville. The Assabet River furnishes considerable water-power. The principal industries are the manufacture of shoes, lasts, children's toys, and iron-work. The town has a public library, a farmers' club, a savings bank, a high school, and four churches.

ARLINGTON was formerly a part of Cambridge, and known as Menotomy. It was made a separate town, Feb. 27, 1807, and called West Cambridge, and the name was changed April 30, 1867. It is five miles from Boston, with which the Middlesex Central Railroad furnishes easy communication, and contains 3,261 inhabitants. The land is level in the southern part, but in the northern is undulating, and Arlington Heights furnishes an extensive prospect of all the surrounding country. Spy Pond is a popular pleasure resort, and supplies large quantities of ice. Market gardening is a prominent industry. The town consists mainly of one long, wide and beautiful street, and has a bank, a public library, a high school, and a good public journal.

The First Church, now the Unitarian, was organized in 1733. There are four other churches in the place. The town was the location of many of the stirring events of April 19, 1775, the famous Black Horse Tavern standing here. Five beautiful granite monuments were erected in 1878 to mark historic spots.

HOLLISTON was originally a part of Sherborn, but was detached and incorporated, in honor of Thomas Hollis, the benefactor of Harvard, Dec. 3, 1724. Population, 3,073. The surface is uneven, divided into upland and meadow; and Long Hill, near Ashland, and Mt. Hollis and Powder-house Hill, at the centre, are handsome elevations. The soil is rocky, but fertile, and agriculture and the production of milk are the leading industries. There are also manufactories of boots and shoes, pumps, nails and wrenches. The town has a library, two banks, a high school, and four churches. The first church was organized Nov. 20, 1728, Rev. James Stone, pastor.

CONCORD was one of the first inland towns settled in the old Bay Colony. It is in the central part of the county, and is "one of the quiet country towns whose

RESIDENCE OF EDWIN S. BARRETT, CONCORD, MASS.

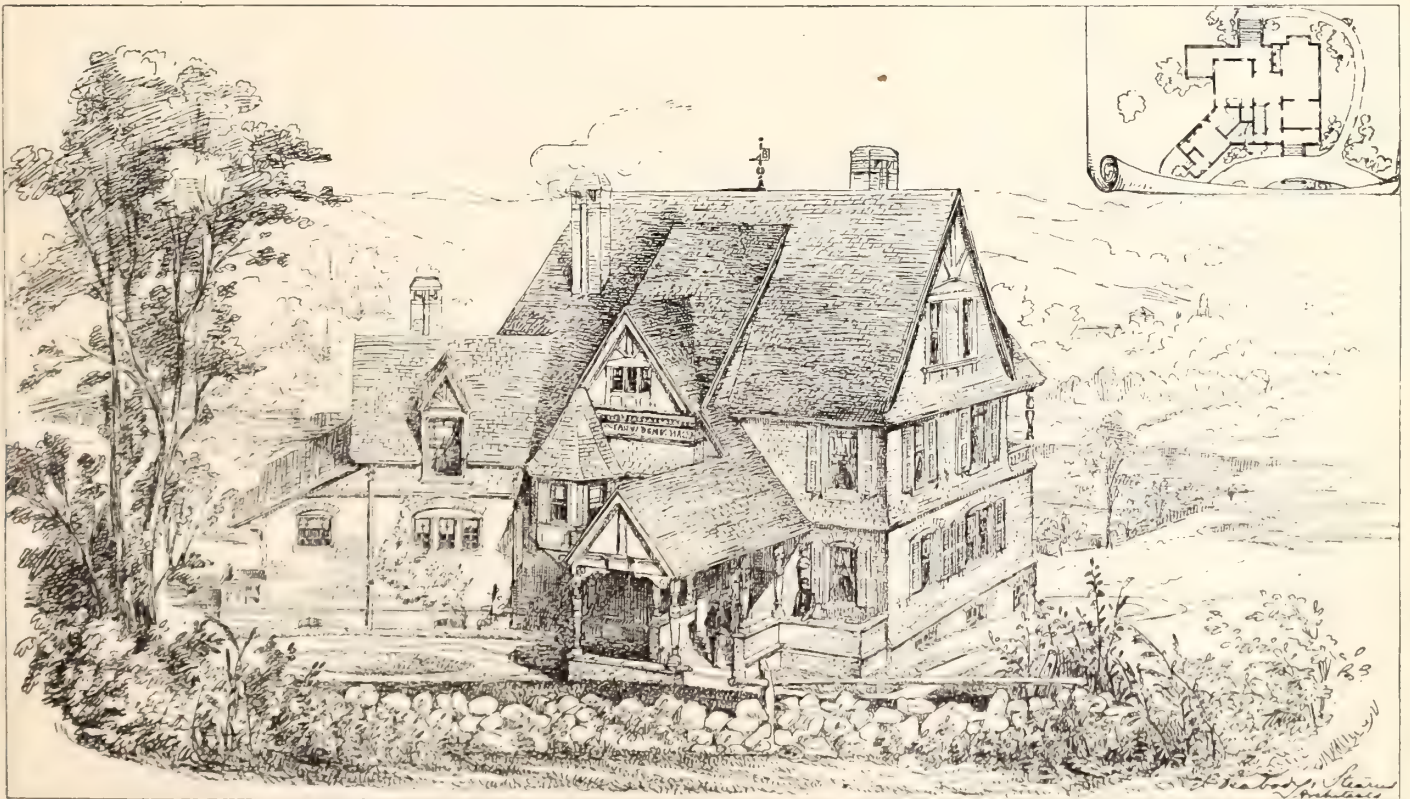
This residence, of the Elizabethan or Colonial order of architecture, stands upon historic ground, it being the scene of the "Concord Fight." Col. James Barrett, who commanded the Americans, was the great-great-grandfather of the present occupant, and his son, Capt. Nathan Barrett, commanded a company of militia, and was wounded. Mr. Barrett has in his possession five commissions of the last-named ancestor, from ensign to colonel, dating from 1766 to 1781; also his sword carried on that eventful day.

Capt. Barrett came into possession of Maj. Pitcairn's pistols, and afterwards presented them to Gen. Israel Putnam, and, quite recently, one of the descendants of Gen. Putnam gave the pistols to the town of Lexington. They are now placed with other Revolutionary relics in the town hall.

Mrs. Barrett also comes of Revolutionary stock, her great-great-grandfather, John Hayward, being first lieutenant of Capt. Isaac Davis's company of Acton minute-men, and having command after Capt. Davis was killed. James Hayward, who was killed by a British soldier at Lexington, and who killed his adversary at the same moment, was of this family.



VIEW FRONTING THE RIVER.



STREET FRONT.

charm is incredible to all but those who, by loving it, have found it worthy of love." Its Indian name was Musquetequid, meaning "grassy brook." It was incorporated Sept. 2, 1635. Present population, 2,412.

The land is generally level, but Annursnack, Punkatasset and other hills, add to the scenic beauty, while Bate-man's Pond in the north, White Pond in the south, and Walden's Pond, are beautiful sheets of water. Concord River, joined by the Assabet, moves through the town. Upon the plains, the soil is sandy; along the rivers, the meadows furnish abundance of hay. Farming is the principal employment.

The town has an elegant town hall, a public library, and a high school. A memorial hall has been erected to the honor of the thirty-four who perished in the late war. Mr. Wm. Munroe has given an elegant fire-proof library building, costing \$75,000. There are three churches. — Unitarian, Congregational and Roman Catholic.

In 1774, the Provincial Congress met here, and the town was the object of the expedition of the 19th of April, 1775. At that time, the property of the town was damaged to the extent of £274, and Capt. Charles Miles, Capt. Nathan Barrett, Jonas Brown and Abel Prescott, Jr., were wounded. Two British soldiers, killed at the bridge,

the scene of the principal fight, were buried on the spot, and their graves marked by rude stones. On the monument which marks the spot of the fight, on the right bank of the Concord River, is the following inscription: —

"Here, on the 19th of April, 1775, was made the first forcible resistance to British aggression. On the opposite bank stood the American militia. Here stood the invading army; and on this spot the first of the enemy fell in the war of the Revolution, which gave independence to these United

States. In gratitude to God, and in the love of freedom, this monument was erected, A. D. 1836."

Among the many noted sons of Concord may be mentioned Samuel Willard, president of Harvard, Jonathan Hoar, colonel of a provincial regiment in 1755, Timothy Farrar, chief justice of New Hampshire in 1802; and the following noted authors: Benj. Prescott, born in 1687, died in 1777; William Emerson, Nathaniel Wright, John A. Stone, William Whiting, natives; and Henry D. Thoreau, Ralph Waldo Emerson, Nathaniel Hawthorne, and A.

B. Alcott, residents. Louisa May Alcott, the well-known writer, also resides here. E. R. Hoar, born here in 1816, is a distinguished jurist.

READING originally included Wakefield and North Reading, and was known as Lynn Village. It was



OLD NORTH BRIDGE, CONCORD.



OLD MANSE, CONCORD.

incorporated May 29, 1644, and is twelve miles from Boston, by the B. and M. R. R. The land is uneven, but fertile and well adapted to farming. The principal industries are shoe and cabinet making, with an organ factory, and an establishment for making neckties. The town has 2,664 inhabitants, a public journal, a good high school, and five churches, the "Old South" being organized Feb. 21, 1770. Among the several noted men born here may be mentioned Aaron Bancroft, D. D., author of a *Life of Washington*; Jacob Flint, Timothy Flint, Charles Prentiss, noted authors; and Daniel Temple, a missionary.

CHELMSFORD is an ancient town lying between parallel ranges of hills, with Lowell on the north. Between these flow several streams, furnishing considerable water-power, the most important of which are Stony Brook and River Meadow Brook. Agriculture is the leading industry. Some granite is quarried, and considerable capital is employed in various manufactures. The place has five churches and a population of 2,374. The Indian name of the town was Pawtucket. It was incorporated May 29, 1655, and Rev. John Fiske settled as minister. Benjamin Pierce (1757-1839) was an officer of the Revolution, and governor of New Hampshire in 1827. Jeffries Wyman, M. D., a distinguished anatomist, and John C. Dalton, a noted physiologist, were natives of the town.

EVERETT. Population, 2,220. This beautiful and flourishing town was separated from Malden, and incorporated March 9, 1870. Its nearness to Boston has given it a rapid growth. From the highest points, the views of surrounding towns are delightful. The town is supplied with Mystic water, has a high school, a public journal, and four churches. Woodlawn Cemetery, a beautiful burying-ground, lies in the north part.

LEXINGTON, famous as the spot dyed with the first blood of the Revolution, now contains 2,277 inhabitants, and is ten miles from Boston, on the Middlesex Central Railroad. The land is undulating, and the elevated ground near the centre is the water-shed between the Charles and the Shawshine. Farming is the leading employment. The village at the centre contains many fine residences, has a new town hall, in which are a memorial tablet to the men lost in war, and two finely-executed memorial statues,—one of a soldier of the Revolution, and the other of 1861,—a library, a high school, and a spirited paper, the "Minute-Man."

The town was originally settled as Cambridge Farms,

and John Bridge and Herbert Pelham had grants here as early as 1642. It was incorporated March 29, 1712, but the church was gathered Oct. 21, 1696, and Rev. Benjamin Estabrook ordained.

John Hancock, father of the patriot, and Theodore Parker, an able and noted divine, were born in Lexington.

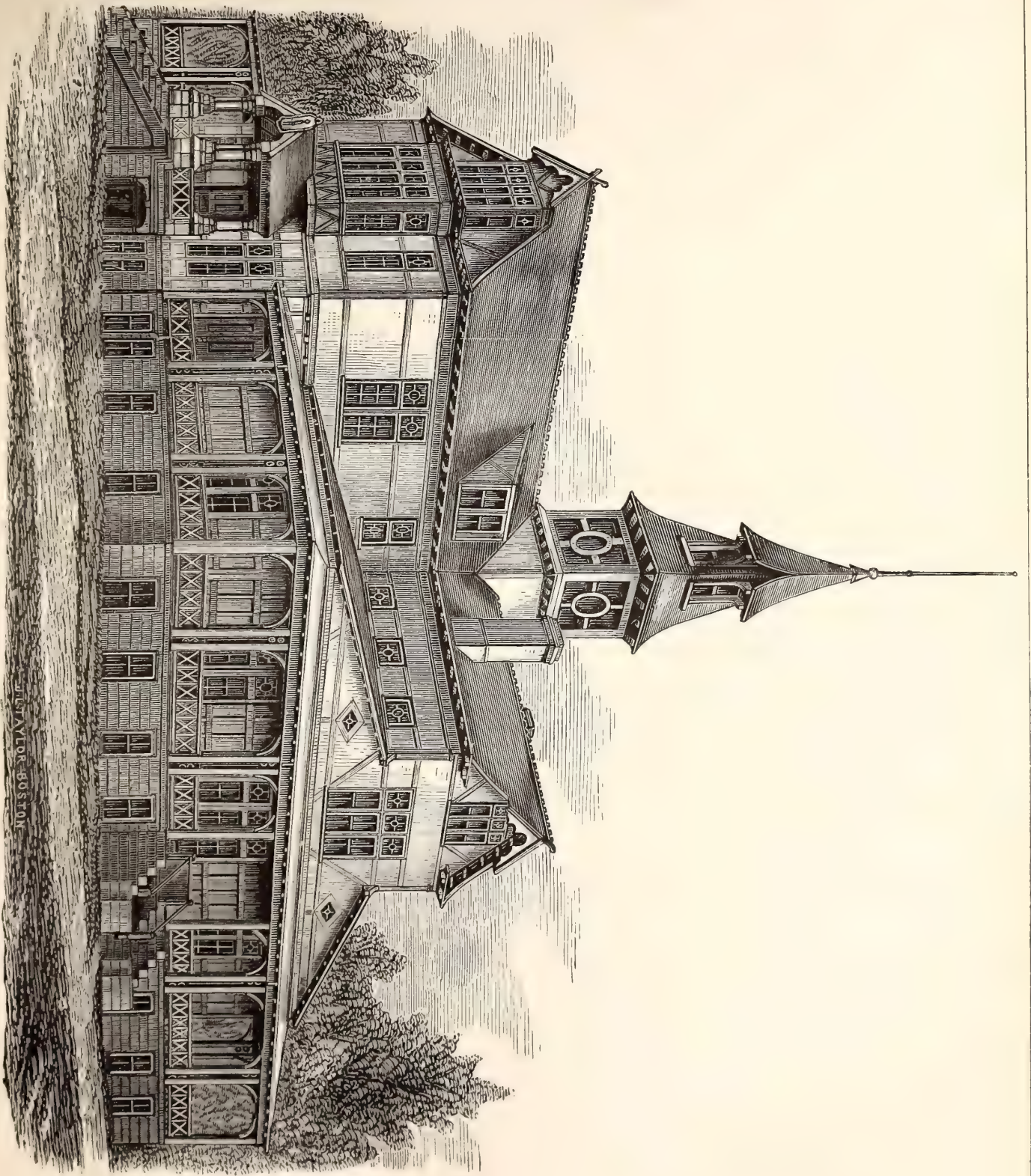
ASHLAND. This town, containing 2,186 inhabitants, is on the B. and A. Railroad, about midway between Boston and Worcester. The inhabitants are mostly engaged in farming, but there are several shoe manufactories, a last manufactory, box, planing, shoddy, and woollen mills, and the Dwight Print Works.

The village was formerly called Unionville. It was granted to Hon. William Crowne, for services rendered in England, and by him sold to Savill Simpson, a cordwainer, of Boston, July 4, 1687, and the Indian title released Dec. 20, 1693.

Magunco, where Eliot had a native church, is a wooded eminence on the west. A Congregational church was organized Jan. 21, 1835. There are two other churches in the place. The town was incorporated March 16, 1846. Wildwood Cemetery occupies a beautiful grove on the right bank of Sudbury River. There was an old Indian burial-place near the residence of Mr. Andrew Valentine.

SUDBURY, an ancient town, possessing many spots of historic interest, was incorporated Sept. 4, 1639. Its early settlement and exposed position rendered it especially liable to attack from the savages. A monument of granite now marks the spot where Capt. Wadsworth's company, coming to the assistance of Sudbury, threatened by the Indians, was surrounded and cut to pieces, and bears the inscription: "This monument is erected by the Commonwealth of Massachusetts and by the town of Sudbury in grateful remembrance of the service and sufferings of the founders of the State; and especially in honor of Capt. S. Wadsworth of Milton, Capt. Brocklebank of Rowley, and Lieut. Sharp of Brookline, and 26 others, men of their command, who fell near this spot on the 18th of April (an error for the 21st of April), 1676, while defending the frontier settlement against the allied Indian forces of Philip of Pokanoket.—1852."

The inhabitants are engaged in farming, in making leather-board, zinc nails and tacks, and confectionery. The town has a public library, founded by a bequest of Mr. J. Goodnow, who designated \$2,500 for a building, \$20,000 for books, and three churches. The old "Way-side Inn," or How Tavern, first licensed in 1666, and



MASSACHUSETTS HOUSE, LEXINGTON, MASS.

Erected in 1876 on the Exposition Grounds in Philadelphia, and subsequently removed to its present site.

immortalized by Longfellow, is in a secluded locality, about three miles from the centre. Population, 2,091.

DRACUT was incorporated in 1701, and then contained 25 families. The population is now 2,078. The first church was organized March 29, 1721, and the Pawtucket church Aug. 31, 1797. Two sons of Samuel Varnum were shot by Indians, during Philip's war, while crossing the Merrimac. Capt. Peter Colburn, and a company of Dracut men, were in the battle of Bunker Hill, and Gens. Joseph B. and James M. Varnum were prominent officers during the entire war.

The town is separated from Lowell by the Merrimac River, and is connected with the city by a bridge. Beaver River flows into the Merrimac below the falls, and furnishes good water-power for the Merrimac woollen mills and the paper-mill of the Lowell Wadding and Paper Company. There are three Congregational churches in the town.

WINCHESTER, a town possessing many fine residences, eight miles from Boston, was originally a part of Woburn, but was incorporated April 30, 1850. The Mystic River flows through the centre. Wedge Pond, in the centre, is noted for the abundance of water-lilies. A large portion of the residents are Boston business men, but there is considerable capital employed in manufactures. The town contains a high school, and four churches. Population, 2,045.

TOWNSEND, in the north-western portion of the county, has a population of 1,962. Besides farming, the cooperating business is carried on extensively, some 2,000 to 3,000 barrels being made daily. The town was formerly a part of Turkey Hill, and was named and incorporated June 29, 1732, in honor of Viscount Charles Townsend, one of the king's privy council.

TEWKSBURY (Wamesit), originally a part of Billerica, was detached and incorporated Dec. 23, 1734. Population, 1,944. The State Almshouse is located upon a commanding site near the centre of the town.

PEPPERELL, named for Sir William Pepperell, and originally the "Second Precinct" of Groton, was incorporated April 6, 1753. The Nashua River and its tributaries furnish considerable water-power, and the manufacture of paper is the most important industry. Population, 1,842.

The town was settled early. The first church was organized Jan. 29, 1747, and Rev. Joseph Emerson was

ordained February 25. He went to Cambridge with his parishioners, and offered the first public prayer in camp in the Revolution. William Prescott, LL. D., a noted jurist, and father of William H. Prescott, the historian, was born here, Aug. 19, 1762.

BILLERICA, the Indian Shawshine, was named from Billericay, Eng. It is in the north-east part of the county, and contains 1,833 inhabitants. The Concord and the Shawshine flow through the town, nearly parallel, and along their borders there is excellent meadow land. The town has two woollen and one logwood mill, a machine-shop, a chemical, a cabinet, and a soap manufactory. It also contains a well-endowed academy, the "Howe School," named for its founder, Dr. Zadoc Howe, a lyceum, and five churches.

The territory was granted to Cambridge in 1641, and first settled about 1653, by John Parker, John Kittredge, John Rogers, Rev. Samuel Whitney, and others. The first church was built in 1660. Aug. 5, 1695, the Indians entered the town during the night, and killed John Rogers, and captured his son and daughter. They also killed Capt. Thomas Rogers and his son, and the entire family of John Levistone. The first person killed at Bunker Hill, was Asa Pollard, of this town. Gov. Thomas Talbot, the recently efficient chief-magistrate of Massachusetts, is a resident of Billerica. His energy and liberality have largely aided in the material and social improvement of the place.

Stow, situated in the western part of the county, 30 miles from Boston, has 1,813 inhabitants. Farming is the principal occupation, though there are some shoe manufactories, and a woollen-mill employing 90 persons. The town was incorporated May 16, 1683, and Rev. John Eveleth, settled in 1700, was the first minister.

WESTFORD, a farming town of 1,803 inhabitants, has a public library, an academy, incorporated 1793, and two churches. Originally a part of the Chelmsford grant, it was incorporated as a town Sept. 23, 1729. Thomas Church Brownell, D.D., LL.D., bishop of Connecticut, and first president of Trinity College, was born here in 1779.

SHIRLEY, a town of 1,451 inhabitants, was separated from Groton, and incorporated Jan. 5, 1753. The name was given in honor of Gov. William Shirley of Groton. A settlement was commenced about 1720, and the first meeting-house erected in 1754, and the second in 1772. The town is largely engaged in manufactures, and there

are four cotton-mills, two paper-mills, and other industries. Besides the Unitarian church mentioned above, the town has three other churches. There is a village of Shakers, founded by Elijah Wilds, in the town. Mother Ann Lee first taught her doctrines in this town.

BELMONT was incorporated March 18, 1859. Fresh Pond, containing 175 acres, the source of Cambridge's water supply, lies principally in the town. Population, 1,513.

ACTON contains 1,393 inhabitants, and the several villages of Acton, South Acton, West Acton and Ellsworth. The centre is upon an elevated site, and is very beautiful. The Monument House, a good hotel located here, is named from the granite monument to Capt. Isaac Davis, killed at Concord, April 19, 1775. The town lies entirely within the limits of ancient Concord, and was granted to the early inhabitants "for feeding." The settlement was made as early as 1656, by the Shepard and Law families. It was incorporated in 1735, and the first minister, Rev. John Swift, was ordained in 1738.

Rev. William G. T. Shedd, D. D., an eminent divine, an author, and professor in Andover and Union theological seminaries, was born here June 21, 1820.

WESTON, a beautiful town of 1,261 inhabitants, was incorporated Jan. 1, 1712. There are in the town some rough ledges, and a romantic gorge, the "Devil's Den," near Waltham. The first minister was Rev. William Williams, settled 1709.

SHERBORN is an old farming town, with a population of 1,062, in the southern part of the county, and was incorporated May 27, 1674. There are several noted eminences. In Peter's Hill, there is a chasm 50 feet deep in a mass of sienite, called the "Devil's Cartway." The first minister was Rev. Daniel Gookin, settled about 1681, and died in January, 1718. He was an intimate friend of

the apostle Eliot, and often preached to the Indians at Natick. The Indian name of the place was Boggestow. The old Sanger mansion, where Washington took breakfast on his way to Cambridge, to take command of the army, July, 1775, stands near the centre. The new women's prison is located within the limits of the town.

WAYLAND (population, 1,240) was detached from Sudbury, and incorporated as East Sudbury, April 10, 1780. The name was changed in honor of Francis Wayland, March 11, 1835. The first free public library in the State was established here. Lydia Maria Child, a very popular writer, is a resident of the place.

AYER, named in honor of Dr. J. C. Ayer of Lowell, is a new and promising manufacturing town of 1,872 inhabitants. It was separated from Groton, and incorporated Feb. 14, 1871. Its fine town hall is the gift of Dr. Ayer.

MAYNARD, named after the leading manufacturer in the place, was taken from Stow and Sudbury, and incorporated April 19, 1871. Population, 1,965.

The remaining towns of Middlesex County are, for the most part, of an agricultural character. Their respective dates of incorporation and population are as follows: Ashby (1767, 994); Bedford (1729, 849); Boxborough (1836, 338); Burlington (1799, 626); Carlisle (1780, 569); Dunstable (1673, 471); Lincoln (1754, 791); Littleton (1715, 983); North Reading (1853, 942); Tyngsborough (1789, 629), and Wilmington (1730, 866).

Timothy Walker, LL. D., an able jurist; Sears C. Walker, a noted astronomer; and Joseph Reynolds, M. D., an author, were natives of Wilmington. Bedford is the native town of Rev. Samuel H. Stearns, father of the late President Stearns of Amherst College. Samuel Hoar, LL. D., a distinguished lawyer; and John Farrar, LL. D., an eminent philosopher, were born in Lincoln.

NANTUCKET COUNTY.

BY ARTHUR ELWELL JENKS.

On the south-easternmost coast of New England is an island, of an irregular triangular form, about fifteen miles long, east and west, with an average breadth of four miles, and which, together with the small islands of Tuckanuck, Muskeget and the Gravel Islands, lying in the Atlantic Ocean, make up the county of Nantucket. The principal island, Nantucket, has a level surface to the south, and is hilly in the north. The soil is generally fertile, and much of the land has been held in common. One hundred and fifty acres of these islands are said to be fresh ponds, and about 750 peat swamps. The stratum of peat is from one to fourteen feet deep, of a good quality, and much used for fuel. The climate is mild and healthy. On the south-east of the principal island are the well-known Nantucket Shoals, about 50 miles long by 45 wide, on which many vessels have been wrecked.

It may be added that the officers of the county are identical with those of the town of Nantucket,—the selectmen of the town having the powers and performing the duties of county commissioners,—the treasurer of the town also serving as treasurer of the county. Population in 1855, 8,064; 1870, 3,201,—nearly all included in the town of Nantucket.

The records of probate proceedings date from 1706. The first registrar of probate was Peter Folger; the last (1869), Samuel Swain. The one longest in office was Eleazer Folger (1707–1754), though his immediate successor, Frederick Folger, served 36 years. The first judge of probate was James Coffin; the last (1873), Thaddeus C. Defriez. The judge longest in office was Jeremiah Gardner (1744–67), his immediate successor,

however, Grafton Gardner, nearly equalling him, serving from 1767 to 1789.

The capital of the county is the town of Nantucket, situated on the north side of the island (latitude $41^{\circ} 16' 56''$ north, longitude, $70^{\circ} 06' 12''$ west), 50 miles south-east from New Bedford, and 105 miles south, or a little east of south, from Boston. This island town has a deep and secure harbor, formed by two projecting points of land, on one of which is a light-house, with an entrance about one-fourth of a mile wide. The bar, however, at low water, has only seven and one-half feet of water,—a shallowness imposing on many of Nantucket's whaling voyagers, in those days when the whale fisheries were so prosperous, the necessity frequently of sailing from, or at least of discharging their car-

goes at other ports. The village of Siasconset, at the south-east extremity of the island, seven miles from the town of Nantucket, is a noted watering-place, and is much resorted to in the summer by invalids.

The history of Nantucket township dates back to the early part of the seventeenth century. At the time of the visit of Gosnold in 1602, the island was densely covered with oak trees, and was inhabited by natives, known as the Eastern and Western tribes. These dwelt together amicably, until 1630, when the only war of which there is any mention, seems to have been the occasion of the deadliest hostilities between them.

In 1659, the whole island,—save one-tenth, together with Maisquatuck, familiarly known as Quaise,—was deeded by Thomas Mayhew to ten purchasers, for a consideration of £30, and two beaver hats. Mayhew's right to sell rested in a deed which had been conveyed



MAP OF CAPE COD, NANTUCKET, AND MARTHA'S VINEYARD.

to him eighteen years previously, by Lord Sterling of England.

The Indians could lay prior claim to every portion of the island, having been most accurate in its divisions and boundary lines. Yet the original settlers, although having as good a claim to the territory as a deed from an English earl's patent could confer, decided to buy desirable land-portions of their Indian brethren.

It was in this year (1659), that the good Thomas Macy of Salisbury, a man of great courage, and of strong humanitarian impulses, to escape persecution for having shielded from a tempest a few Quakers, took refuge, with his family, and one Edward Starbuck, on our shores. One year elapsed, when the latter visited the town of Salisbury, and returned to Nantucket with eight or ten families. Four years afterwards, Peter Folger moved to the island, receiving half a share of land (the island was divided into 27 parts, or shares), on condition that he would serve as miller, weaver, interpreter and land-surveyor. The occupation of the islanders was fishing, alternating with farming. The inhabitants being generally illiterate, Mr. Folger,* very naturally, was a wonderful man among them.

The 27 shares into which the island was divided, excepting the reserve given to Mayhew, were stocked with sheep. This stocking privilege of the proprietors, allowing 720 to the share, amounted to 19,440 sheep. When Macy wrote his "History of Nantucket," the "Commons" included about 11,000 acres, and pastured 10,000 sheep. Becoming more numerous, they invaded the quiet of the town limits, foraging upon private gardens and flower-beds until the resulting annoyance was such as to occasion the erection of the high fences which one sees to-day. This public nuisance at once started a Proprietor's Argument, or "Sheep

Question," which created the bitterest family feuds before a decision was reached in 1848, that no more sheep stock should be allowed to run at large on unenclosed grounds. This overstocking of the land destroyed all the timber; in consequence, firewood and lumber are now imported from the main land. In 1665, King Philip visited the island, and, during the year following, the first mill for grinding corn was built.

In the year 1671 the town was incorporated, and named Sherburne† one year later by order of Gov. Lovelace of New York. In 1676, the county not only embraced the town, but the fishing villages of Sesacacha and Siasconset. The site of Sherburne was upon the well-known "Trott's Hills," but it was afterwards changed to its present desirable locality.

In 1693, at the request of the rightful owners, the island became a part of Massachusetts. It had been up to that date a portion of New York.

The Whale Fishery.—Nantucket was once the rival of every American seaport in the matter of the whale fishery. Nantucket whalers, if not the first to sail away for the huge leviathan, were pioneers in the establishment of a great maritime industry. From a period before the time generally accepted as the first venture from the shore in boats (1673), down to the last lone bark that sailed in 1870, no adequate conception of

the magnitude and importance of this business can be realized by the rising generation.

It was a Provincetown man who gave the islanders their first insight into this most productive labor. Small sloops were fitted out, and whales caught in the Atlantic ocean near the coast; but energy, daring and enterprise were soon enlisted, and large vessels were despatched to far-off seas. Wharves and store-houses for oil were



ABRAM QUADY, THE LAST INDIAN ON NANTUCKET.

* In correspondence and memoranda placed in the hands of Hon. Samuel H. Jenks, editor of the "Nantucket Inquirer," as early as 1834, we find the following relating to the family of Peter Folger, grandfather to Dr. Benjamin Franklin, whose mother was a native of Nantucket:

Peter Folger, whom Theodore Parker once said was the greatest man America ever produced, married Mary Merrill, the mother of Abiah Folger, who was the wife of Josiah Franklin. Among these very valuable papers, there is a long letter from Peter Folger to his son-in-law,

Joseph Pratt, dated Nantucket, March 6, 1677-8. This letter is full of moral instruction; the seed, doubtless, of that stamina, and proverbial stability of character which have been the imperishable inheritance of Nantucket's sons and daughters ever since! The letter concludes with this remarkable sentence: "Do not lay these lines where you may never see them more; for you may have occasion to look on them when I may be far enough from you."

† In 1795 the name of the town was changed to Nantucket.

built, and as early as 1723 the first pier, now known as Straight Wharf, was constructed.

For many years the town increased greatly in wealth. Its prosperity was marked. The North and South Atlantic oceans, the coasts of Brazil and Africa, and the most distant waters were visited by our vessels.*

The sperm-whale fishery was then the chief business of Nantucket, of which industry indeed, as already intimated, she had come doubtless to be the leading mart in the world. As if by magic, candle factories, and repositories for oil sprung up on every hand. Remnants, memorials of these centres of marine traffic, † are now visible in various localities of the town, whose thoroughfares once resounded with the flying feet of honest, industrious laborers, with the noise of truck and dray, and withal, with a more glorious than Patrick Gilmore's anvil chorus—the sound of coopers' hammers!

At the time of the breaking out of the war of the Revolution, there were not less than 150 vessels afloat belonging to this island, and engaged in this business. And it is an interesting fact, that after that war had closed, it was first at the mast-head of a Nantucket ship that the flag of the new republic was seen flying on the Thames.

* These hardy sea-rovers had a taste for specimens, for rare and suggestive mementos of the remote and barbarous climes they had visited. Meanwhile, Massachusetts can hardly boast, I think, a finer private museum than is to be seen at the residence of the widow of the late Capt. Robert McCleave, another respected and prosperous seaman. In this rare cabinet are many hundred varieties of shells brought from every part of the globe! In addition to a collection of the coins of different nations visited by Capt. McCleave, are beautiful specimens of Japan wares and Chinese handiwork. Many families in town have more or less of these unique relics, and descriptions of their history would fill a volume.

† As late as 1855 the town contained seven establishments for the manufacture of oil and sperm-candles, producing 970,828 gallons whale, and 67,516 gallons sperm oil, value \$768,529, and 142,450 pounds of sperm candles, value \$17,405.

In 1855 the receipts of sperm oil were 175,700 gallons, value \$251,572; of whale oil, 261,739 gallons, value \$146,049; of whalebone, 81,752 pounds, value \$32,306. There were 44 vessels employed, with a tonnage of 14,266, and a capital of \$1,432,600.

‡ In the comfortable home of one of our oldest and most fortunate voyagers, Capt. Nathaniel Cary, I have seen a portrait of one of his ancestors, Samuel Cary. This picture has a rare historical value, and I venture to call attention to it, in this connection, as a most interesting Revolutionary relic. Mr. Cary was an ardent patriot, living in Boston at the time that town was in possession of the British. He was compelled to leave his home quite summarily, one day, escaping through the back door of house, as his pursuers came in at the front. It was an escape as narrow as the door-way! Mad at their discomfiture by the Yankee foe, they thrust their swords through the portrait that now hangs upon Capt. Cary's wall. The sword-cuts were repaired in an artistic manner; but the scars of the Britons are to be clearly distinguished now, giving the portrait an intensely dramatic interest.

§ One of the descendants of the Starbuck family, now living, has embodied this fact in a beautiful poem called, "*An Idyl of the Sea.*" Thus the form and errand of the fearful foreign frigate, like the "*Pil-*

Meanwhile, during this war, this town ‡ was constantly subject to alarms. The people, the majority of whom were Quakers and non-resistants, were apprehensive of the capture of their whalers by the British men-of-war prowling around in our waters.

An alarm was occasioned, especially by a British invasion of the town in 1779, when the soldiers completely riddled the stores, and impoverished the citizens. With the Sound swarming with English cruisers, provisions were cut off, although not a few blockade-runners plied to and fro from the Cape, exchanging oil and fish for the actual necessities of daily living.

Truly patriotic, yet crippled in resources, it was deemed expedient, on the part of the town, to declare neutrality, which resulted in the issue, by the British, of an order prohibiting all armed vessels of the crown from interfering with our island, or her legitimate commerce. Even after this, an English sloop-of-war hovered like a vulture at the bar, frightening our home residents with fear for the safety of their inward-bound vessels. §

Passing safely, comparatively speaking, through the war of 1812, Nantucket pushed along the highway of lucrative employment. In 1815 the olden energy re-

grim Ship," are embalmed in poesy. We quote a few verses from Miss Starbuck's historical poem:

'Twas near a hundred years ago—
The time, the date, is past recall—
When through the town a deadly fear
Crept to the heart of one and all;
For just without the harbor bar,
Where moaned the tide with stifled breath,
There lay at forced anchorage
A British frigate armed with death.
In vain the people planned defence,
No bulwarks walled the Quaker town,
No battlements, no ancient keep,
No strength to beat invaders down.
They saw the captain's stern command
To "man the boats," and well they knew
No mercy for their hearths and homes,
Would harbor with the hostile crew.

But stay! A passing gleam of hope!
The wind was blowing from the shore;
All safe until its breath should change;
No landing for the boats before.
Then from each sad and anxious heart,
From hoary sire and maiden fair,
There rose, unchecked by form of words,
An earnest burst of sobbing prayer.

A prayer to Him who rules the winds,
And holds the waters in His hand,
To save them in their island home,
And keep the wind from off the land.
And then from Heaven the answer came.
The gale, unchanging, day by day,
Swept out to sea defiantly,
And held the dreaded foe at bay.

For weeks the scowling monster lay
Without the port, with evil eye;
But never once a change of wind,
And never once a change of sky.
Grown tired at length of power denied,
And hopeless watching of the prey,
With muttered curse it raised the siege,
And from the harbor sailed away.

vived, and ships were again fitted for sea. The fleet steadily enlarged. For thirty years the business was pursued successfully. But, finally, the sudden fall in the price of oil damaged the whale fishery beyond the power of recovery.

A spasmodic effort was made, after the "gold fever" had taken to California large numbers of able-bodied men, to fit ships for the North Pacific, where "right whale" oil and whalebone offered munificent returns to the adventurers. But long voyages, successive disasters, and large expenses, at last finished the precarious business of whaling; and it was finally abandoned.*

The decline of the whale fishery † naturally involved the destruction of Nantucket's great industrial pursuit—her sole dependence—her whole support. It is to be hoped, however, that some other remunerative activity may yet offer its aid, and that the hum of thrift accordingly may be once more heard in her streets.

Nantucket Churches.—Nothing of historical importance relative to religious observances on the island, do we find in our researches prior to 1704, at which time there were, perhaps, 700 white inhabitants. We learn that the Indians, having the New Testament translated into their own language; had four meeting-houses, and had become earnest Christian believers under the wholesome influence of the Mayhews. It was during the year 1704 that the "Friends' Society" ‡ was formed.

The Congregationalists are the oldest religious organization in town. As long ago as 1711 the First Congre-

* The discontinuance of the whale fishery released, of course, a large number of men from maritime pursuits, and involved, to the same extent, the necessity of these same devoting themselves to other avocations. It is no uncommon thing, therefore, in all our larger New England coast towns and cities, to find men engaged in the various occupations common to all communities, who were formerly sea captains, who, in other days, sailed from Nantucket, masters of their several crafts; who, indeed, will be found to be personally familiar with all the maritime geography of the globe, and who are, doubtless, as truly as any that sail to-day, accomplished, practical navigators.

† The complete history of this industry has been admirably written by Mr. Alexander Starbuck of Waltham, Mass.

‡ The Hicksite (Quaker) meeting-house was erected in 1832. The Fair Street (Quaker) meeting-house was built in 1838.

§ By one of its late pastors, that scholarly and Christian gentleman and friend, Rev. Samuel D. Hosmer, now of Natick, Mass., I am informed that Rev. Timothy White preached as early as 1732, in June; that he was born in Haverhill, Mass., was a graduate of Harvard in 1720, and came from the Vineyard to teach school in Nantucket;

gational, or North Church, was built. The names of its original membership, or of its ministers, are unknown, as its church annals do not extend farther back than 1799. §

This truly ancient meeting-house was framed out of the rugged oak trees that grew in the island soil, and was erected on land westward of the North burial-ground. It was subsequently removed to Beach Hill, where it now stands, and was rebuilt in 1765,—the original plate, bearing the date of its erection, being still seen upon the old gallery.

In 1761, Rev. Joseph Mayhew succeeded Mr. White, preaching until 1766. ||

In 1795 the old North Tower was raised. Fifteen years from the dismissal of Rev. Jas. Gurney, the new North Church was built. The ministerial succession is perfect down to the present incumbent, Rev. L. H. Angier.

The Second Congregational, or Unitarian Church, was formed in the year 1809. Rev. Seth F. Swift was the first pastor. Many able divines of the Unitarian faith have graced its pulpit, and its line of pastors is an honorable one.

Above the church building is the old tower, ¶ a pleasing rendezvous for visitors. It is reached by climbing up a dusty, winding stairway, past the quaint belfry with its Spanish bell,** to the breezy lookout.

The view is enchanting. You look down upon queer old streets; upon roofs of the quiet town; away to the silent wharves, off towards the beacons on Brant Point and Great Point, and across the harbor, far out at sea.

that he married here in 1728. From the establishment of the North Church in 1711, until 1781, there was but one settled clergyman on the Island.

|| The white population, 3,220; Indian, 358. An Indian plague swept off a large number of the natives, leaving but 136. Thus were their ranks decimated, until 1854, when, with the death of Abram Quady, a once powerful race became utterly extinct.

¶ This church tower is the eyrie of the town-crier, one of the most industrious and important men in our midst. It is his observatory. Here he daily heralds the arrival of the incoming steamers. The musical bell that keeps its weird place below, has a history of its own.

** It was brought from Lisbon, and bears an inscription in Portuguese. Translated, it reads:—

"To the good Jesus of the Mount.

"The devotees of Lisbon, in fulfilment of their vows, offer to Him this one to complete a chime of six bells to call the people to adore Him in His sanctuary."

José Dominques De Costa made it in Lisbon, A. D. 1810.



THE OLD WINDMILL, NANTUCKET.

Landward, you gaze over miles of brown pasture lands that remind one of the Scottish moors.

The Episcopal Church on Nantucket has a romantic origin. Rev. Moses Marcus, of New York, came to the island in 18—, to marry his son, who, years before, had run away from home to try his fortune on board of a whaleship. His quarters at a sailor boarding-house, however, not being in accord with his early home associations, he abandoned the sea, and, by advice of Mr. S. H. Jenks, sought an appointment to teach school in Polpis, one of the outlying villages.

The visit of Rev. Mr. Marcus was opportune. With the favor of Mr. Jenks, he formed a society after the Episcopal order. The first-meeting was held in Athenæum Hall.

The old Quaker church building was hired for their worship, and Rev. Mr. Marcus was invited to preach. After a while it was voted to purchase the building, with the one in the rear. The site was on Broad Street, east of the Ocean House.

The building was of solid oak frame, 42 feet long, and 50 or 60 wide, the whole presenting the appearance of a granite Gothic structure.*

Trinity Church was consecrated to the rights and usages of the Protestant Episcopal Church, on Wednesday, the 21st day of August, 1839, by Right Reverend Alexander V. Griswold, D. D., bishop of the diocese.

St. Paul's Church was organized September 3, 1846. On the 11th of October, 1846, Rev. Ethan Allen reported the name of the church to be "Messiah." It was subsequently changed to "St. Paul's." The church applied for admission to the convention of the diocese, held in Boston, June 9, 1847.

At present the church is flourishing under the acceptable ministrations of Rev. Levi S. Boyer.

The York Street Baptist Church was recognized May 24, 1831.

The Nantucket Athenæum, which was destroyed by fire, was built as a Universalist church. Rev. Hosea Ballou, the great apostle of Universalism, preached here several times. As there were but few of that faith upon the island, the society soon waned, and has no representation at present in the town.†

* In the great fire of 1846, I stood and saw Trinity Church burn to the ground. It was an irreparable loss to Nantucket. Although but a boy then, I can now hear the æolian music of the Gothic tower, and see the spirals of cruel flame as they closed about the stately structure. This sad picture is apostrophized by Mrs. Martha W. Jenks, in her poem published in "Seaweeds from the Shores of Nantucket."

† Three hundred and fifty buildings were destroyed, valued, with their contents, at \$900,000.

The Methodist Church.—The earliest Methodist preaching in this place was by Jesse Lee, Joseph Snelling, and George Cannon. The Methodist society was organized July 25, 1799, by Rev. Wm. Beauchamp, with 19 members, in a dwelling-house. The progress of the society was rapid. In 1819, some 282 members were reported; five years later, 417. In 1843, under the pastorate of the late Dr. Patten, there were 410 members. From that time the church has necessarily shared the drooping fortunes of the place. The present number of members is 160. The first church edifice was dedicated Jan. 7, 1800, and was called the Fair Street M. E. Church. The present building, whose seating capacity is 1,000, and which under the pastorates of Drs. Patten and Wise was filled to its utmost capacity, was dedicated in the fall of 1823, sermon by the famous John N. Maffit. This season was marked by an extensive revival. The church, notwithstanding the times, is still prosperous. During the palmy days of Nantucket, no other church probably drew such congregations as the Methodist. In 1850 there were nine churches on the island.

Societies and Institutions.—From the year 1800 to 1823 the academy was incorporated, the Pacific Bank and insurance offices established, the "Social Library" instituted, and the "Columbian Library Association."

In 1820, "The Nantucket Mechanics' Social Library Society" was established. In 1823, "The Columbian Library Society" was formed. In 1827, these two associations were united, and called "The United Library Association."

In 1836, Mr. Joy proposed to join Mr. C. G. Coffin, in giving to the society a lot of land on Main Street, which was to sell for \$1,800. Mr. Coffin agreed to this, and the land was offered on conditions that the society would raise \$3,500, and erect a suitable building for library, lecture and curiosity rooms. They raised \$4,200, each subscriber of \$10 having an equal right with all other donors. Finding the lot too small, they exchanged it with the proprietors of the Universalist church, and fitted that up and the society was incorporated as "The Nantucket Athenæum." The present building was erected with money obtained from the insurance on the first building, which was burned in 1846.

In 1827, public schools‡ were established, and the

‡ This denomination, however, has an able preacher in Rev. Mrs. P. A. Hanaford, who is a native of Nantucket, and a woman of rare intellectual endowments. Mrs. Hanaford was ordained and installed pastor of the First Universalist Church, in Hingham, in 1868, and hers is the honor of being the first woman ordained for the Christian ministry in Massachusetts.

‡ The high school was opened in 1837, Cyrus Peirce, principal. Mr. Peirce was one of the best educators in Massachusetts.

Coffin School built with a fund given by Admiral Sir Isaac Coffin.*

Education on Nantucket has ever been a notable feature of its history. Its schools have ranked among the best in the Commonwealth. They have furnished some of the most accomplished teachers in the United States, and their names add a brilliant lustre to the historical record of the island. Hon. S. H. Jenks was foremost in the permanent foundation of public instruction; he was a firm, enlightened advocate of education, and posterity will accord to him the lasting credit which is his due.†

Cemeteries.—The first recorded death on the island is that of Jane, wife of Richard Swain, who died Oct. 31, 1662. Tradition says she was buried by her husband under the door-stone. Jethro, son of Edward Starbuck, and a son of Thomas Macy, died early after the settlement. A careful examination of early records may bring to light when the ancient burial-ground, as such, was established. It was probably, at an early period, set apart by authority for that purpose. Early officials buried there were Richard Gardner, Sr., who died Jan. 28, 1688, and his brother, Capt. John Gardner, who died May 6, 1706. They had both been chief magistrates under the New York government. Also, Joseph Gardner, who died in 1701; Peter Folger, 2d, register of probate, who died in 1707; William Gayer, Esq., who died in September, 1710; Eleazer Folger, Sr.,

who died in 1716; Hon. James Coffin, who died in 1720, and probably several other officials of an early date, under the governments of New York or of Massachusetts Bay Colonies. Jonathan Coffin, Esq., and wife, who died in 1773, are said to be the last of English ancestry who were interred in this most ancient burial-place.

The Friends' First Burial-Ground seems to be a neglected and forgotten spot. Probably it was set apart for a burial-ground in 1711, when their first meeting-house was built. In it were interred Mary Starbuck, in 1717; and Nathaniel, her husband, in 1719; Nathaniel Barnard, and Nathaniel, Jr., Stephen Hussey, James Gardner, and Sarah, his mother; probably also, James Coffin, Jr., and most of the Friends who died between 1711 and 1732, when Charles Clasby was buried in the

Friends' present burial-ground, he being the first buried therein.

The first person buried in "the Gardners' Burial-Ground" was Abigail, wife of Nathaniel Gardner, Sr., and daughter of Hon. James Coffin, judge of probate. She died in 1709. Her husband died in England in 1712 or 1713, while on a religious visit, he being a minister among Friends. Richard Gardner, Jr., Esq., judge of probate, was buried there in 1728. According to "Franklin," they were buried in the south-west part of said ground. The first person

buried in the Unitarian, now "Prospect Hill Cemetery," was John Hazleton Bailey, in 1811.

Newspapers.—In 1816, the first Island newspaper



THE COFFIN SCHOOL, NANTUCKET.

* It was during the year 1826 that the Admiral, Sir Isaac Coffin, visited the island. Mr. Jenks took his British guest to Siasconset, and on the way out he made known the object of his visit. Full of the enthusiasm and zeal with which he had so long been excited on the subject of schools, Mr. Jenks replied thus to the Admiral's questions, "Shall I build a church, or raise a great monument, or purchase a ship for the town's benefit?"

"If you raise a monument, Sir Isaac, it will not be looked at by more than a hundred people once a year; if you build a church, as you are an Episcopalian, it will neither be supported nor attended, for there is scarcely one besides myself of that order in the place; and as to the purchase of a vessel, if done at all, it should be for the purpose of nautical instruction. The best thing you can do—the deed that will make you forever remembered in the island—is to establish and endow a *free school*." The Admiral, having kinsfolk upon the island, adopted the wise suggestion of Mr. Jenks, and the original fund of £2,500 was granted for that purpose. The act of incorporation came under the heading of "Admiral Sir Isaac Coffin's Lancasterian School," whose purport was "to promote decency, good order and morality, and to give a good English education to youth who are descendants of the late Tristram Coffin." Under the charge of Mr. E. B. Fox, its present

principal, this private institute of learning is second to none in all New England.

† Hon. S. H. Jenks was the "*sole originator*" and early and most ardent advocate for both the Coffin and the town's public schools in this isolated community."

From a letter to a personal friend and honored citizen of the town, Hon. Wm. R. Easton, I learn that in the year 1819 Mr. Jenks adopted Nantucket as a residence. Educated as he was under the free-school system of Boston—a system made universal (with only *one* exception) throughout the State, by long standing and positive legal requirement—he was astounded and grieved to find that Nantucket, with a population of some 10,000, should have set at naught the laws requiring *every* town to furnish instruction, without cost, to children of all classes. He sought to arouse the people through newspapers, and at town meetings, to a sense of their duty, and of their legal liabilities. He met with repeated rebuffs. Nor was it until he threatened to prosecute the town for misdemeanor that a small sum was voted, which served for a beginning; and thus originated the excellent school system of Nantucket. The pride of our island is, that her school-teachers are sought after, and ably fill the highest positions all over the United States.

was printed, styled the "Nantucket Gazette," Tennatt & Tupper, publishers. It was of a few months' duration. Then the "Nantucket Inquirer" was started by Joseph Melcher, and continued under different publishers—Samuel H. Jenks, Charles Bunker, Esq., George F. Bemis, and again under the veteran editor, S. H. Jenks. In 1840 he relinquished the publication of the paper, having received an appointment as postmaster under President Harrison. It was conducted by his son, William A. Jenks, for a period; then by E. W. Cobb, and others, until 1865, when Messrs. Hussey & Robinson, of the "Nantucket Mirror," merged it into the "Inquirer and Mirror." The "Nantucket Journal" was published between the years of 1827 and 1830, by John Thornton. In 1840, the "Islander" appeared, managed by Charles C. Hazewell, now of the Boston "Traveller." "The Telegraph" followed, A. B. Robinson, proprietor, and his was the first office on the island that ever issued a daily. Just prior to the great fire of 1846, "The Warder" came forth, S. H. Jenks its vigorous editor-in-chief. The "Nantucket Mirror" was published, in the year 1846, by John Morrissey, Esq., continued by him until 1849,

when it was purchased by Messrs. Hussey & Robinson, of the "Inquirer and Mirror" of to-day. These enterprising gentlemen have recently moved into a new publishing house on Main Street, and their local paper is a familiar, ever-welcome face in the homes of the islanders. It is a singular fact, that its present circulation far exceeds that when Nantucket was in her prime, and numbered ten thousand inhabitants. In 1874, the "Island Review" was launched upon the wave of patronage, growing steadily from a very small sheet to a journal of fair size among its fellows.

Biographical.—The name of Walter Folger is one of the brightest among America's master mechanics and philosophers. He was born on Nantucket in June, 1765. His opportunities for education were very meagre. The district school was his only college. He married a Nantucket woman in 1785, and was the father of ten children, the eldest of whom now bears his name. Walter Folger was a busy man. Apprenticed to his father, he worked at tin-plating, alternating with clock-

making. His great knowledge of figures, and of astronomy, learned nobody knows where, coupled with familiarity with all the sciences, thoroughly furnished him for the work of his astronomical clock. This clock is now in the possession of one of his sons, Mr. Edward R. Folger, and is to-day a marvel of workmanship. Mr. Folger began its construction in 1788, and on the 4th day of July, 1790, like Galileo, he exclaimed, "*It moves!*"

When a boy, my father took me to see the old clock-maker, and I remember how much amazed I was, while looking at its rising sun in a mimic sky!

"There is one wheel in the clock, my little fellow," said he, "that turns round *once in a hundred years!* Perhaps you may live to see it."

I can behold the face of that great man now; but I little thought that I should ever write a biographical sketch of his life. In addition to giving the hour of the day, like any ordinary clock, it gives the dates of the months and the years as they roll. The sun and moon rise and set, with their solar companions, and the latter has its phases, in perfect accord with its sister planet. To



STUDIO OF EASTMAN JOHNSON, NANTUCKET.

keep the motion of the moon's nodes in the ecliptic requires 18 years and 225 days. The wheel that carries this ingenious appliance is as many years in its revolution, moving all the while.

Mr. Folger was also the maker of telescopes of considerable power. But the most famous one, now on exhibition in the Nantucket Athenæum, he finished in 1821. It has superior magnifying power, and when first used, was admitted by the scientists of that time to be the finest in America. Spots on planets have been discerned by this telescope that have not been seen through Herschel's. Even among all modern inventions, it now occupies a distinguished place.

Hon. Walter Folger was once a student of law, and at one time a practitioner; was a representative; served two terms in Congress; six years as senator; was also chief justice of Nantucket's courts of Common Pleas and Sessions. What he accomplished else would fill a volume. His observations upon the comet of 1811, he forwarded to Harvard College, and elicited

from the Cambridge savans a cordial and emphatic recognition.

Nantucket has given to the world one of the noblest women of the nineteenth century,—the venerable Lucretia Mott,—who is a native of the island.

Nathaniel Barney, a Quaker gentleman and philanthropist, was born on Nantucket, Dec. 31, 1792, and died at Poughkeepsie on the 2d of September, 1869, in the 77th year of his age. Nantucket was one of the first battlefields for the defeat of the slave power, and among "the most influential and unwearied coadjutors thereon was Nathaniel Barney. To him, after an eventful, stormy campaign of anti-slavery meetings on the island, was addressed, as its numerous readers will remember, that most effective and startling little anti-slavery pamphlet, by Stephen S. Foster, with its terrifying title, 'The Brotherhood of Thieves; or a True Picture of the American Church and Clergy.' In that trying period, when the dark cloud of slavery overshadowed the whole land; when the slave-masters of the South were as completely the masters of the masses of politicians, clergymen, church members, merchants and scholars in Northern society as of the negroes on their own plantations; when mobs and martyrdom attended the anti-slavery move-

ment, Nathaniel Barney was one of its conscientious, steadfast supporters. Such he has continued to be through the intervening years of progress to the day of his death, and the hour of a well-nigh completed victory."

In 1820 he was married to Eliza, daughter of Joseph Starbuck of Nantucket, with whom he lived a long and useful life, in happy associations, and a union of interest and labor in all the beneficent reforms of the age, and in the work of life. A son and daughter, and the wife and mother remain to carry forward his life's work, and to bless and honor his memory.

To conclude: "Nantucket," says a late writer, "will yet be to New England what the beautiful Isle of Wight is to Old England—a delightful sanitarium and summer resort. The place is beautiful for situation, with a harbor of good capacity, and one can hardly doubt that there is a bright and prosperous career for this town in the future. Charmingly located, thirty miles out at sea, with the blue canopy of heaven above, and the waters of the bay and the broad Atlantic encircling it, the salubrious climate, society of noted refinement and culture, and schools of the best class, this town makes one of the best summer resorts in the country."

NORFOLK COUNTY.*

BY HENRY O. HILDRETH.

THE county of Norfolk, as first incorporated, included all the original territory of Suffolk, except the towns of Boston and Chelsea. May 10, 1643, the Colony of Massachusetts Bay was divided into four counties; viz., Essex, Middlesex, Suffolk and Norfolk, the latter comprising the towns of Haverhill, Salisbury, Hampton, Exeter, Dover and Portsmouth. The four last-named towns having been set off to New Hampshire on its separation from Massachusetts in 1680, the remaining towns were set back to Essex

Feb. 4, 1680, and the original county of Norfolk ceased to exist.

An act re-incorporating the county of Norfolk was approved by Gov. Hancock March 26, 1793.

The towns thus set off from Suffolk County were Bel-
 lingham, Braintree, Brookline, Cohasset, Dedham, Dor-
 chester, Dover (then a district), Foxborough, Franklin,
 Hingham, Hull, Medfield, Medway, Milton, Needham,
 Quincy, Randolph, Roxbury, Sharon, Stoughton, Wal-
 pole, Weymouth and Wrentham.† At the June session

* The total population of the county in 1875 was 88,321. The total amount of capital invested in manufactures was \$10,056,442, and the value of goods made and work done, \$26,905,040. The value of farm property was \$12,006,448, and of domestic and agricultural productions, \$2,059,435. In 1878, the total valuation of the real estate and personal property was \$85,078,891.

† Within the present century the following important changes in the relation of the towns comprised in Norfolk County, at the time of its incorporation, have taken place: Canton set off from Stoughton, in 1797; part of Dorchester annexed to Boston, (1804); part of Dorchester

annexed to Quincy, (1814); Thompson's Island set off from Dorchester and annexed to Boston, (1834); Dover, formerly a district, incorporated as a town, (1836); Roxbury chartered as a city, (1846); West Roxbury set off from city of Roxbury, (1851); part of Dorchester annexed to Boston, (1855); Roxbury annexed to Boston, (1868); Hyde Park set off from Dorchester, Dedham and Milton, (1868); Dorchester annexed to Boston, (1870); Norfolk set off from Wrentham, Franklin, Medway and Walpole, (1870); part of Brookline annexed to Boston, (1870); Norwood set off from Dedham and Walpole, (1872); Holbrook set off from Randolph, (1872); and West Roxbury annexed to Boston, (1874).

of the legislature of the same year, the towns of Hingham and Hull were set back to Suffolk County, where they remained until their incorporation into Plymouth County.

Of the towns thus brought together, Weymouth was the oldest, having been settled in 1622, being the second settlement of white men in New England.

The following-named towns were set off from the original territory of Dorchester: Milton, part of Wrentham, Stoughton, Sharon, Foxborough, and Canton. A portion was also set off to Dedham in 1739, and portions were set off to Boston in 1804, and again in 1855.

Dedham, settled in 1636, included the territories afterwards set off to the following-named towns: Medfield, Wrentham, Needham, Medway, Bellingham, Walpole, Franklin and Dover. The territory also included the present town of Natick, and a portion of the town of Sherborn.

Braintree was occupied by Capt. Wollaston in 1625, but no permanent settlement was made until 1634. This territory included the towns of Braintree, Quincy and Randolph, from which Holbrook has since been set off. Brookline was settled the same year with Boston.

The military service rendered by the people of these towns from their earliest settlement down to the war of the Rebellion, was not surpassed by that of any other section of the country.

The first actual outrage of Philip's war was committed in Dedham woods, where a white man was found shot through the body. During the war, nearly every man capable of bearing arms was called into service. Feb. 21, 1676, Medfield was attacked by a band of 300 Narragansett Indians, led by King Philip, and 18 persons were killed, and upwards of 50 dwellings burned. Later in the same month (February 25), eight houses were burned by the Indians at Weymouth. In April, 1676, Capt. Samuel Wadsworth of Milton, at the head of a company of 80 men, raised in that vicinity, marching to the defence of Sudbury, was ambuscaded by the Indians, and Capt. Wadsworth, Lieut. Sharpe of Brookline, and 65 men, were slain.

Attacks upon Medway and Wrentham were repulsed; at the latter place the Indians suffering considerable loss. Pomham, the leading sachem of the Indians under Philip, was killed by a party of Dedham and Medfield people, July 25, 1676, and 50 of his band were made prisoners;

NOTE. — From Roxbury emigrated the original founders of Dedham in 1635; Springfield, in 1636; New Roxbury, now Woodstock, Conn., in 1683; Lambstown, now Hardwick, in 1686; Pomfret, Conn., in 1687; Dudley, in 1731; Bedford, N. H., in 1732; Warwick, in 1744; Worcester, Colrain and Oxford, besides others chiefly settled by her, as Scituate, Braintree, Newbury, &c.—*Drake's History of Roxbury*. From

but he, refusing to be taken alive, "was slain, raging like a wild beast."

In the ill-fated expedition to Canada in 1690, these towns were largely represented. In the disastrous attack upon the Spanish West Indian settlement in 1741, for which Massachusetts furnished 500 men, a large majority were from Dorchester, Roxbury, Dedham, Braintree and Weymouth, and nearly all perished. These towns also sent a large number of men with the famous Louisburg expedition in 1745, and many were engaged in the subsequent French wars.

Resistance to the oppression of the mother country was early developed in these towns of Norfolk, then Suffolk. On the 16th of August, 1774, as Bancroft informs us, "a county congress" of the towns of Suffolk, which then embraced what is now Norfolk, met at the Doty Tavern, in Stoughton, now Canton (a building now standing at the base of Blue Hill). At this meeting, Joseph Warren was present, and, after grave and deliberate discussion of public affairs, the congress decided to call special meetings in every town and precinct in the county, to elect delegates, with full power, to appear at Dedham on the first Monday in September. On the 6th of September, 1774, the county convention assembled at the house of Richard Woodward in Dedham (in this house, not now standing, Fisher Ames was born), every town and district in the county being represented. Their business was referred to a committee, of which Joseph Warren was chairman. The convention adjourned to meet on Friday, Sept. 9, at the house* of Daniel Vose in Milton, where were presented the famous Suffolk Resolves, which were unanimously adopted. The Resolves attracted great attention. They were sent by special messengers to our delegates in the Continental Congress, where they were read with delight. Joseph Galloway, a loyalist, at one time a member of the Continental convention, in his "Historical and Political Reflections of the Rise and Progress of the American Revolution, London, 1780," said those "Suffolk Resolves" "contain a complete declaration of war against Great Britain."

The battle of Lexington found the people not unprepared for war. Dedham had five companies of militia, and an association of veterans who had done service in the war against the French, who met the British on their retreat near Cambridge, where also were companies from Dorchester, Needham, and other towns. In a letter to

Dorchester, the first settlers of Windsor, Conn., in 1635; Dorchester, S. C., in 1696; and Medway, Ga., in 1752. From Dedham, the settlers of Deerfield, in 1663. From Braintree, the settlers of New Braintree, in 1713; Braintree, Vt., in 1780. From Weymouth, the first settlers of Ashfield, in 1736.

* This house is still standing at Milton Lower Mills.

Hon. Harrison Gray Otis, dated "Roxbury, April 21, 1798," Gen. Heath says, "The first company of minute-men raised in America in 1775, preparatory to the defence of their inalienable rights and liberties, was raised in this town (Roxbury), and that company, with others, distinguished itself in the battle of Lexington, on the 19th of April, 1775." Three companies of Roxbury minute-men responded to their country's call on the 19th of April, and did good service. Heath, Warren and Groaton were actively employed during the day in assembling the scattered guerilla parties of minute-men, and posting them advantageously, the former, on account of his rank, exercising command.

During the time intervening between the battle of Lexington and the evacuation of Boston, the men of Norfolk showed special activity in the country's service. In the organization of the army under Washington, and in the protracted siege of Boston, and its subsequent rescue from the British army, Roxbury and Dorchester were positions of great importance, and the landmarks, rendered famous in the great struggle, thickly strew the soil of those ancient towns.

In the war of the Revolution, the war of 1812, and in the last great contest for the supremacy of the government, the same heroic spirit was manifested, and thousands of her sons laid down their lives on the altar of the country.

Norfolk County claims the honor of initiating many of the leading enterprises and branches of manufacture, which have since grown to such large proportions. The first canal in the country was cut in Dedham in 1639, and the first railroad constructed in America was at Quincy in 1826. The first water-mill in New England, and probably in the country, was built on the Neponset River, at the Lower Mills, in Dorchester, in 1634, and the first iron-forge at Quincy in 1643. The first powder-mill was located at the Lower Mills, in Milton, in 1675, and the first slitting-mill was erected in the same town in 1710. The first paper-mill in the country was built at Milton in 1728, and the first chocolate-mill in the same town in 1765. The manufacture of glass and the quarrying of granite were both commenced in Quincy in 1752, and, in 1789, the ship "Massachusetts," then the largest vessel ever constructed in the country, was launched in that town. The first copper works in the country were established by Paul Revere at Canton in 1801.

For many years Norfolk County has been regarded as the garden of New England. In no portion of the wide country can be found greater beauty of natural situation, or more tasteful and scientific cultivation. From the

almost mountain tops of the Blue Hills of Milton and Canton, from Moose Hill in Sharon, and Fox Hill in Dedham, and from the beautiful, verdure-covered heights of Brookline, Milton, Quincy and Dover, are to be seen landscapes that vie with those celebrated in both the New and the Old World. The rock-bound coast of Cohasset, famed for its rugged beauty, and the picturesque and indented shores of Quincy and Weymouth, are the pride of the dweller and the admiration of the stranger, while to the appreciative taste of the artist and the lover of nature, the quiet and rural loveliness of the interior towns is not less attractive. On every hand are to be seen ancestral homes, many of which are connected by historical associations with every stage of the country's progress, and within whose venerable walls were born successive generations of men and women eminent in every walk in life.

From its first settlement, the towns comprising the county of Norfolk, as incorporated in 1793, have been noted for their productive farms and fine gardens, and in no section of the country have agriculture, horticulture and pomology made greater progress. Prominent among the agriculturists and horticulturists of the county were Lowell, Quincy, Walker, Dearborn and Wilder, the last-named of whom, by his lifelong labors in horticulture and pomology, has well earned the position of the leading American authority in those departments, and who now, at the advanced age of more than eighty years, still takes the deepest interest in everything pertaining to his favorite pursuits.

The educational advantages enjoyed by the citizens of Norfolk, are not surpassed by those of any other section of the State. Of the higher institutions of learning, the most prominent are Wellesley College at Needham, incorporated in 1870, for the purpose of giving to young women opportunities for education, equivalent to those usually provided in colleges for young men, and which, at its opening in 1873, entered upon a career of almost unprecedented success; Dean Academy at Franklin, Adams Academy at Quincy, and Thayer Academy at Braintree.

By the last report of the State Board of Education, there were in the county, in 1878, 22 high schools, and 397 other schools.

Biographical Notes.—Rev. John Allin came from England and settled in Dedham in 1637, and, after a ministry of 34 years, died in 1671. In the words of Cotton Mather, "He was a man of sweet temper, a genteel spirit, a diligent student, of competent learning, a humble man, and sincere Christian." Maj. Eleazer Lusher came to Dedham with Mr. Allin. During the

whole of his useful and honored life he was the leading man of the town, and directed its most important affairs. He was, for many years, a deputy to the General Court, where he took a leading part. He died Nov. 13, 1672. His eulogium in the "Wonder-Working Providence" is, that "he was a nimble-footed captain, a man of the right stamp, and full for the country." Capt. Daniel Fisher, admitted to the Dedham church in 1639, and, until his death in November, 1683, much employed in public business, was, for many years, deputy to the General Court, speaker of the Assembly, and assistant, in which office he died. His very spirited conduct in defending

the infant Colony against the machinations of Randolph, the agent of King James, nearly caused his being carried to England to answer for alleged high crimes and misdemeanors. — Capt. Dan'l Fisher, son of the old patriot, inherited his father's spirit, and of him the following incident is related: "When Sir Edmund Andros was captured on Fort Hill, by the people of Boston, in 1689, he surrendered, and

went unarmed to Mr. Usher's house, where he remained under guard. When the news of the event reached Dedham, Capt. Daniel Fisher, the younger, a stout, strong man, possessing his father's hatred of the tyrant, and his resolute spirit, instantly set out for Boston, and came rushing in with the country people, who were in such a rage and heat, as made all tremble again. Nothing would satisfy the country party but binding the governor with cords and carrying him to a more safe place. Capt. Fisher was soon seen among the crowd, leading the pale and trembling Sir Edmund by the collar of his coat, from the house of Mr. Usher, back to Fort Hill."*

Capt. Timothy Dwight, who was a child when his

* Worthington's History.

father, John Dwight, brought him to this country in 1635, was an active and public-spirited citizen, and a deputy to the General Court. He was the ancestor of the Dwight family in this country, the late Dr. Timothy Dwight, president of Yale College, being one of his descendants. He died Jan. 31, 1717, and the last of his six wives was buried on the same day with himself. His gravestone may be seen in the Dedham Cemetery.

Michael Metcalf, the emigrant ancestor of the family in this country, and one of the first settlers of Dedham, came here in 1637, and died 1664, aged 78.

Among others of the first settlers of Dedham, may be mentioned Richard Evered, ancestor of the Everett family, including the late Governor Edw'd Everett, whose father was born in Dedham; John Ellis, John Parker, John Fairbanks, † Deacon Francis Chickering, John Bulard, Nath'l Colburn, and others.

The Dexter Family. — Rev. Samuel Dexter, born in Malden Oct. 22, 1700, was graduated at Harvard University in 1720. He

was settled in Dedham May 6, 1724, where he continued until his death, Jan. 29, 1755. One of his daughters married Rev. Jason Haven, his successor in the Dedham church, who was settled Feb. 5, 1756, and, after a ministry of forty-eight years, died May 7, 1803. Mr. Dexter's son, Samuel, resided for many years in his native town. He died at Mendon in 1810. During his residence in Dedham, he was a man of much influence, and held many offices of trust in the town and church. He was the father of Hon. Samuel Dexter, eminent for many years as one of the most distinguished



THE OLD FAIRBANKS HOUSE, DEDHAM.

† The house built by Mr. Fairbanks, probably from about 1640 to 1650, is still standing in an excellent state of preservation. It has never been out of the family, and is now occupied by the eighth generation, in regular descent, from John, the first settler.

lawyers and statesmen in the country, having been a member of both branches of the national Congress, secretary of war, and of the treasury, during the administration of the elder Adams, and who died in 1816.

Fisher Ames was born in Dedham April 9, 1758, and died there July 4, 1808. He was graduated at Harvard University in 1774, having entered college at the age of 12. He early displayed great power as an orator and political writer. After serving for a brief time in the State legislature, he was elected to Congress, against the competition of Samuel Adams, and continued in that body during the whole of Washington's administration (1789-97). His able speech on the British treaty, April 28, 1795, was regarded then as the greatest ever made in Congress. He was the most eloquent debater in the House, and was the author of the address of that body to Washington on his retiring from the Presidency. He was chosen president of Harvard University, but declined on account of ill-health. He died at the age of 50 years, and was buried in the cemetery of his native town.

Maj.-Gen. Richard Gridley, a distinguished soldier, was born at Canton in 1711, and died there June 20, 1796. He had great reputation as an artillerist; was chief engineer in the reduction of Louisburg in 1745; again entered the army as chief engineer and colonel of infantry in 1755; was engaged in the expedition to Crown Point in 1756, under Gen. Winslow; and planned the fortifications around Lake George. He served under Amherst in 1758, and, with Wolfe, ascended to the Plains of Abraham, and fought the French at the capture of Quebec. For his services the British government gave him Magdalen Island, with half-pay, which was to continue to him during his life. He espoused the patriot cause with ardor in 1775, and was appointed chief engineer and commander of the the artillery of the Colonial army. He it was that laid out so skilfully the works on Bunker's Hill the night before the battle of June 17, 1775. In that engagement he was exposed to the severest fire of the enemy, and was wounded. He was active in planning the fortifications around Boston; commissioned major-general by the Provincial Congress, Sept. 20, 1775, and commander of the Continental artillery, but was, in November, superseded by Knox.

The Dudley Family.—Thomas Dudley, second governor of Massachusetts, was the son of Capt. Roger Dudley, who was "slain in the wars." He early developed great intelligence, courage, and prudence, which qualities procured for him, at the age of twenty-one, the captaincy of an English company, which he led at the siege of Amiens, under Henry of Navarre. A Puritan,

* He was the first native of New England to sit in that body.

he, with four others, undertook, although then fifty years of age, the settlement of the Massachusetts Colony, and came over with the charter as deputy-governor in 1630. He first settled in Newton, but soon removed to Roxbury. He was governor in 1634, 1640, 1645, and 1650. He died July 31, 1653.

His daughter, Anne Dudley, who married Gov. Bradstreet, was celebrated as a poet, and among her descendants are Oliver Wendell Holmes and Richard H. Dana.

Joseph, son of Gov. Thomas Dudley, was born in Roxbury July 23, 1647. He was educated for the ministry, but early turned his attention to public affairs. He was commissioner for the United Colonies from 1677 to 1681; chief justice of the Supreme Court in 1687 to 1689; and a member of the British Parliament* in 1701. He finally closed his long official career as governor of Massachusetts from 1702 to 1715. He died at Roxbury April 2, 1720.

Paul, son of Gov. Joseph Dudley, born in Roxbury in 1675, and a graduate of Harvard College, was an eminent jurist. He died Jan. 25, 1751.†

William Heath was born in Roxbury, March, 2, 1737, on the estate settled by his ancestors in 1636, and was bred a farmer. His fondness for military exercises led him, in 1754, to join the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, which he commanded in 1770, having previously been made a captain in the Suffolk regiment, of which he became a colonel in 1774. He engaged with zeal in the Revolutionary contest; was a delegate to the Provincial Congresses of 1774-75; and was a member of the committees of correspondence and safety. Before the close of 1776 he had risen to the rank of major-general in the Continental army. He rendered great service in the pursuit of the British troops from Concord, April 19, 1775, and in organizing the rude and undisciplined army around Boston; and, with his brigade, was stationed at Roxbury during the siege of Boston. He was the first judge of probate of the county, in which office he died Jan. 24, 1814.

Increase Sumner was born in Roxbury Nov. 27, 1746. Graduating from Harvard College, he studied law with Samuel Quincy, and was admitted to the bar in 1770. He was chosen, in 1782, to a seat in Congress, and was soon after appointed associate justice of the Supreme Judicial Court. In 1797 he was elected governor of Massachusetts, and was re-elected for two successive terms, the last time by an almost unanimous vote. Gov. Sumner died on the 7th of June, 1799, "mourned and lamented by the whole people."

Ebenezer Seaver, born in Roxbury July 5, 1763, and

† Drake's History of Roxbury.

a graduate of Harvard College, was a prominent and respected citizen. He was a member of Congress ten years. He died March 1, 1844.

Henry A. S. Dearborn, the son of Gen. Henry Dearborn, of the Revolutionary army, was born in Exeter, N. H., in 1783. He was educated at the college of William and Mary, and entered the profession of the law. In early life he became a resident of Roxbury. He was for many years collector of the port of Boston; a member of the Massachusetts Senate and House, and of the executive council; and member of Congress in 1831-3. To his public spirit and fine taste in rural pursuits, the public are mainly indebted for their beautiful resting-places for the dead, Mount Auburn and Forest Hills. He died July 29, 1851.

Robert Williams, the emigrant ancestor of one of the most prolific families in America, came to Roxbury from Norwich, Eng., in 1638, and died at a great age in 1693. Among his distinguished descendants were Col. Ephraim, founder of Williams College; Rev. Elisha, president of Yale College; William, governor of Connecticut, and a signer of the Declaration of Independence; Col. Joseph, of the Revolutionary army, and others.

Rev. Nathaniel Emmons, D.D., was born in East Haddam, Conn., May 1, 1745, and was graduated at Yale College in 1767. He was settled in Franklin, then the second precinct in Wrentham, April 21, 1773, and there continued until May 28, 1827; a period of nearly 54 years. He died Sept. 23, 1840, in his ninety-sixth year. He was one of the most distinguished theologians in the country, and during his long life exercised great influence throughout New England.

Alexander Metcalf Fisher was born in Franklin July 22, 1794, and was graduated at the head of his class from Yale College in 1813. In 1817 he was chosen professor of mathematics and natural philosophy in that institution. Desirous of familiarizing himself with European methods of instruction, he sailed from New York for Europe in the ship "Albion," which was lost off the coast of Ireland April 22, 1822. So strong an influence had he made upon his contemporaries during his brief but brilliant career, that the whole country mourned his loss.

Jabez Fisher was born in Franklin Nov. 19, 1717. He received only a common-school education, but from his early years was distinguished for ready and strong common sense, intuitive perception and inflexible integrity. He was a representative to the General Court under the provincial charter for many years, and a member of the house of delegates that assembled at Salem in October, 1774, and formed themselves into a Provin-

cial Congress. He was one of the famous twenty-eight councillors elected upon the disannulment of the State's allegiance to Great Britain to exercise the executive powers of the government, exerting in this important and responsible position a great influence. He subsequently held high official positions, and died Oct. 15, 1806, in his eighty-ninth year.

Horace Mann was born in Franklin May 4, 1796. He graduated from Brown University in 1819, at the head of his class. After a thorough course of legal study he commenced the practice of law in Dedham, and soon took a leading position. In 1827 Mr. Mann was chosen representative from Dedham to the legislature by the Whig party, and at once became a prominent and influential member, retaining his place by successive elections until he removed to Boston in 1833. While in the legislature he took strong grounds in favor of the elevation of the public schools and in support of the then feeble railroad interest. He was an earnest advocate of the cause of temperance; instituted and carried through the bill for establishing a State lunatic hospital, and was chairman of its first board of trustees.

In 1834, Mr. Mann was chosen State senator for Suffolk County, which office he held for four years, during the last two of which he was president of the body. He was also chosen with Judge Metcalf to edit the Revised Statutes, for which he wrote the marginal notes and references and judicial decisions.

But the great work of Mr. Mann, and upon which his great fame rests, was that in behalf of the common-school system, which had long held a leading place in his thoughts and studies. On the election of the board of education in 1837, he was chosen its first secretary, a position which he continued to occupy for eleven years. While holding this office, on the death of John Quincy Adams, in 1848, he was, by a very large majority of the popular vote, elected to fill that statesman's place in Congress; a position to which he was twice re-elected. In 1852, he received the nomination of the Free Soil party for governor, and on the same day was chosen president of Antioch College at Yellow Springs, O. He failed of an election as governor, but accepted the presidency of the college, which he retained until his death, Aug. 2, 1859.

Theron Metcalf was born in Franklin Oct. 16, 1784, and was graduated at Brown University in 1805. Admitted to the bar, he removed to Dedham in 1809, where, with eminent success, he practised law for more than thirty years. For a season he edited the "Dedham Gazette." In 1828, he opened a law school, the lectures delivered in connection with which being subsequently

published in a volume entitled "Principles of the Law of Contracts as applied by Courts of Law." In 1839, he was chosen reporter of the decisions of the Supreme Court, and removed from Dedham to Boston. His reports have been called "the model and the despair of reporters," and have been commended by high authority for their great precision, terseness and purity of style, combined with accuracy, clearness, completeness and condensation of statement.

In 1848, Mr. Metcalf was appointed associate justice of the Supreme Court, which office he held until 1865, when, at the age of 80 he resigned, after seventeen years of eminent usefulness and fidelity. He received the degree of LL. D. from Brown and Harvard universities. He died in the full possession of his faculties in Boston Nov. 13, 1875, at the age of 91.

Dr. Nathaniel Miller, for many years one of the most distinguished surgeons in the State, was a native of Swansea, where he was born April 23, 1771. He settled in Franklin in 1799, and until his death, which occurred June 10, 1850, occupied the foremost rank both as a physician and a surgeon. Two of Dr. Miller's sons, both natives of Franklin, became noted surgeons; viz., Dr. Lewis Leprellette Miller, for many years president of the Rhode Island Medical Society, and Dr. Erasmus D. Miller, who settled in Dorchester.

Gen. Sylvanus Thayer was born in Braintree June 9, 1785. He was graduated at Dartmouth College in 1807 with the highest honors of his class. Before his graduation he received an appointment as cadet to the West Point Military Academy. In 1817, he was appointed superintendent of that institution, where he remained seventeen years, and, by his zeal, energy and unwearied efforts, raised it to a high degree of efficiency. For several years he was employed in superintending the erection of the fortifications in Boston Harbor. He died Sept. 7, 1872. In 1877, at the request of the West Point cadets, his remains were disinterred from their first resting-place in Braintree, and removed to West Point, where they were buried with military honors, near those of Gen. Scott, his life-long friend. At West Point a fine life-size portrait of Gen. Thayer adorns the walls of the academy. Gen. Thayer received the title of LL. D. from four colleges, including Harvard University. He was a member of many of the leading scientific societies in this and other countries. He left nearly \$300,000 to his native town, and a very large sum to Dartmouth College.

John Hancock was born in Braintree (now Quincy), Jan. 12, 1737. He was the son of Rev. John Hancock of Braintree, after whose death he was educated by his

uncle Thomas, a wealthy merchant of Boston, whose large fortune and extensive business he inherited. A member of the Provincial Legislature from 1766, he warmly opposed the measures of the British ministry, and, together with Samuel Adams, was exempted from pardon in Gov. Gage's proclamation. Chosen president of the Provincial Congress, in October, 1774, he was sent to the General Congress at Philadelphia in 1775, of which body he was president, being the first to sign the Declaration of Independence. Feb. 6, 1778, he was appointed first major-general of the Massachusetts militia, and in August took part in Sullivan's expedition against Rhode Island. He was member of the State Constitutional Convention of 1780, and governor of Massachusetts from 1780 to 1785, and from 1787 to his death, Oct. 8, 1793.

John Adams, second president of the United States, was born in Braintree, now Quincy, Oct. 19, 1735. He was graduated at Harvard University in 1755. He commenced the practice of law at Braintree in 1758, and soon took high rank as a lawyer and writer on the exciting political topics of that day. He moved to Boston in 1768, drafted the instructions to its representatives, and in 1770 was chosen to the General Court, and from this time became the chief legal adviser of the patriots, and a leader among them. He was chosen a delegate to the Congress of 1774, and to the Provincial Congress. In the Continental Congress of 1775, he exercised great influence, and first proposed Washington for the chief command. Placed on the Committee on the Declaration of Independence, and also on that on Foreign Relations, he bore the brunt of the three days' debate, and secured the adoption of that immortal instrument. He was commissioner to France in 1778, minister to Great Britain in 1779, ambassador to Holland in 1782, and the same year, with Franklin and Jay, negotiated a treaty of commerce with Great Britain. In 1785 he was sent as minister to the Court of St. James. Recalled in February, 1788, on his arrival home he was reappointed a delegate to Congress, but did not take his seat, having been elected vice-president of the United States, receiving the next highest number of votes to Washington in the first presidential election. He was chosen president by a small majority over Jefferson, for the term beginning March 4, 1797, but was defeated at the next election, and his subsequent life was passed in retirement at Quincy. He lived to see his son president, and died July 4, 1826 in the ninety-first year of his age.

John Quincy Adams, sixth President of the United States, was born at Braintree, now Quincy, July 11, 1767. After graduating at Harvard with distinguished

honor, he studied law with Theophilus Parsons, and practised at Boston, where he gained distinction as a political writer. From 1794 to 1801, he was successively minister to Holland, England and Prussia, receiving, in 1798, a commission to negotiate a treaty of commerce with Sweden. From 1803 to 1808, he was United States senator. From 1806 to 1809, he was professor of rhetoric at Harvard College. He was one of the commissioners to negotiate the treaty of Ghent in 1814, after the signing of which he, with Gallatin and Clay, negotiated, at the Court of St. James, a commercial treaty with Great Britain, signed July 13, 1815. From 1817 to 1825, he was secretary of state to President Monroe, and was elected president in 1825, holding that office four years. In 1831 he was elected as a representative in Congress, where he remained by successive re-elections, until his death, Feb. 23, 1848.

The Quincy Family.

—Edmund Quincy, the first of the name in this colony, came from England with the Rev. John Cotton, and arrived in Boston in September, 1633. In 1635, the town of Boston granted lands at Mount Wollaston to William Coddington and Edmund Quincy, who took possession of them in the following year. Edmund Quincy died soon after at the age of 33.

His only son, Edmund, was born in England in 1627. He inherited and settled on his father's estate at Mount Wollaston, became a magistrate of the county, and lieutenant-colonel of the Suffolk regiment. He died in 1697, having had two sons, Daniel and Edmund. Daniel, the eldest, died before his father, leaving one son, John, born in 1689, who became one of the most distinguished men of that period. He held the office of speaker of the House of Representatives longer than any other person, during the charter of William and Mary; and served as representative from the town of Braintree, and as member of the Executive Council of the Province for forty successive years. His paternal estate became the

property of his great-grandson, John Quincy Adams, who was named for him. From him the town of Quincy also derived its name. He died July 13, 1767, aged 78 years.

Edmund, the youngest son of Edmund Quincy, was born in Braintree, in October, 1681, and was graduated at Harvard College in 1699. He was representative from the town and afterwards member of the Executive Council. He was judge of the Supreme Court of the Colony from the year 1718 until his death. He died of small-pox in England, Feb. 23, 1738. He left two sons, Edmund and Josiah. Edmund, the eldest, was born in

Braintree in 1703, and was graduated at Harvard College in 1722. He was for many years a merchant in Boston, and died in July, 1788. His brother Josiah was born in Braintree in 1709, was graduated at Harvard College in 1728, and entered into business as a merchant in Boston. He retired from business in 1756 and resided in Braintree until his death in 1784, at the age of 73. He was an ardent patriot, and enjoyed the personal friendship of Washington, Adams, Franklin and other eminent men of that time.



THE HOME OF JOHN QUINCY ADAMS, QUINCY.

Edmund, his oldest son, was born in Braintree in October, 1733. He was graduated at Harvard College in 1752, and entered into business in Boston. He took a deep interest in political affairs, but died at sea while on a voyage to the West Indies, in March, 1768. Samuel Quincy, the second son, was graduated at Harvard College in 1754, and became eminent as a lawyer. He was appointed solicitor-general of the Province under the crown, and held the office until the Revolution, when he espoused the cause of the mother country, and on the termination of the siege of Boston in 1776, with other loyalists, left the country. He was appointed attorney for the crown for the Island of Antigua, which office he held until his death in 1789. The youngest son, Josiah, was born in Boston, Feb. 23, 1744, and was graduated at Harvard College in 1763. He studied law, and soon

rose to distinction, both in his profession and as a writer on political topics. Having been abroad in the interests of the patriot cause, he died in sight of his native shores at the early age of 31. No name connected with the Revolutionary struggle has been more tenderly cherished than that of Josiah Quincy, Jr.

Josiah Quincy, the only son of Josiah Quincy, Jr., was born in Boston, Feb. 4, 1772, and was graduated at Harvard College in 1790. He studied law and began practice in Boston in 1793. He was a member of Congress from 1805 to 1813; mayor of Boston from 1823 to 1829, and president of Harvard University from 1829 to 1845. He died at Quincy July 1, 1864, at the age of 92 years.

Josiah Quincy, the oldest son of Josiah Quincy, was born in Boston, Jan. 17, 1802, and was graduated at Harvard College in 1821. He was mayor of Boston three years. It was during his mayoralty that the Cochituate water was introduced into Boston. For many years his summer residence has been at Quincy.

Edmund Quincy, youngest son of Josiah Quincy, was born in Boston, Feb. 1, 1808, and was graduated at Harvard College in 1827. He early identified himself with the Abolition party, and was a frequent contributor to the leading literary periodicals and political newspapers of the day. He was one of the most finished writers of the country, and his memoir of his father is regarded as a model biography. He died suddenly at his residence in Dedham, in May, 1877.

TOWNS.

DEDHAM, the shire town of Norfolk County, was incorporated Sept. 8, 1636. The Indian name was Tiot, and on its settlement, in 1635, it was called Contentment. Its present name was derived from Dedham, Eng. The town is watered by Charles River on the north, and Neponset River and Mother Brook on the east. Buckmaster and Wigwam Ponds are beautiful sheets of water, from which there are outlets to the Charles and Neponset rivers. Mother Brook, by means of which about one-third of the water of the Charles is diverted to the Neponset River, the first canal cut in the country, was opened within ten years of the settlement of Boston. It affords important motive-power, and enters the Neponset at Hyde Park. Two large woollen-mills are located on this stream, and there are several other manufactories in the town. The soil is light and sandy, but highly productive under good cultivation. The streets in the main village are shaded by beautiful American elms, many of which were set out nearly a century ago by the eminent statesman, Fisher Ames, a

native of the town. The public buildings are commodious and elegant structures. The court-house, originally built in 1826, and subsequently enlarged, is built of Medfield granite, with four massive columns on each front. The Dedham jail is a fine building of hewn Quincy stone. The town hall, a spacious building of Dedham granite, was erected in 1867 as a memorial of the sons of this town who fell in the war of the Rebellion. St. Paul's Episcopal Church, consecrated in 1858, is an elegant granite structure, surmounted by a solid stone spire. The village cemetery, one of the oldest in the State, is the resting-place of many men who were eminent in their day and generation. Within the past two years, Brookdale cemetery, beautifully situated in the eastern portion of the town, has been laid out.

Dedham is connected with Boston, ten miles distant, by two branches of the B. and P. R. R. There are four villages: Dedham Village, East Dedham, West Dedham and Islington. There are eleven churches, a high school, and twenty-nine other schools, a public library of 6,500 volumes, a national and a savings bank, and a local newspaper. Population, 5,756.

BROOKLINE, incorporated Nov. 13, 1705, was originally a part of Boston, and bore the name of Muddy River Hamlet. Its incorporated name was derived from the fact that two brooks formed a part of its boundary. It is four miles south-west of Boston, and the Boston and Albany and the western division of the N. Y. and N. E. railroads pass through the town. Brookline is remarkable for its varied surface, the high state of cultivation of its farms and gardens, its elegant villas, its country-seats, its excellent roads, and its rich and picturesque scenery. The views obtained from its many hill-tops are almost unrivalled in beauty and extent, and the reservoir connected with the Boston water-works adds its charm to the beauty of the landscape. For many years Brookline has been the favorite residence of many of the most opulent merchants and professional men of Boston, and has been noted for the large number of elegant estates within its borders. Many of its public buildings are fine specimens of architectural beauty, among which may be mentioned the town hall, built of Dedham rose granite, at an expense of \$150,000, the principal hall of which will seat 1,200 persons; the public library, built of brick, with an interior finish of butternut, and containing a choice library of 20,000 volumes; the Harvard Church edifice, built of stone, at an expense of more than \$100,000; and two Episcopal churches. Brookline has an elab-

orate system of water-works, the supply for which is taken from Charles River, a savings bank, and a local newspaper. It has nine churches, a high school and twenty-nine other schools. Population, 6,675.

Distinguished Men.—Zabdiel Boylston, F. R. S. (1680–1766), a physician, eminent as the first to inoculate for the small-pox in America; William Aspinwall (1743–1823), a celebrated physician, and prominent in public affairs; and George Sewall Boutwell (1818 —), governor of Massachusetts in 1851–52, secretary of the board of education, secretary of the treasury, and member of both houses of Congress.

QUINCY was formerly the north precinct of Braintree, and named in honor of Col. John Quincy. It was incorporated Feb. 23, 1792. The surface of the town is varied, a portion being wild and picturesque, and that section bordering on the bay being indented with many attractive promontories, from which fine sea views are obtained. Squantum, Hough's Neck and Germantown have been for many years noted places of summer resort. The famous granite quarries of this town have furnished material for the construction of an immense number of public buildings and warehouses, and the stone business continues to employ a large number of men. A considerable amount of capital is invested in the manufacture of boots and shoes. Formerly much attention was given to shipbuilding, the ship "Massachusetts," then the largest vessel in the country, having been launched at Germantown, as long ago as 1789. A large area of land is devoted to farming and the dairy. The Old Colony Railroad runs through the town.

Quincy is especially rich in its historical associations. Here were born two presidents of the United States, and here, with their wives, are they buried. Here, also,

was born John Hancock. It was also the home of the Quincys. During the Revolution it took a leading part, and in later times many of the most prominent men in the country have made it their residence. Adams Academy, amply endowed by the first President Adams, having a fine building of stone, was opened for pupils in 1872, and is one of the most flourishing schools in the State. Prominent among the public buildings are the

Unitarian Church and the town hall, both constructed of Quincy granite. The National Sailors' Home, and the Sailors' Snug Harbor, both charitable institutions for seamen, are located in this town.

Quincy has two national banks, one savings bank, and a public library of more than fifteen thousand volumes. There are twelve churches, one high school and thirty-seven other schools. Population, 9,155.



THE HARVARD CHURCH, BROOKLINE.

WEYMOUTH. — Incorporated Sept. 2, 1635; Indian name, Wessagusset; first settled in 1622, and named for Weymouth, England, from which town some of the first settlers came. The surface is agreeably diversified, and the shore scenery is picturesque and attractive. There are four large villages: Weymouth Landing, accessible by Weymouth Fore River to vessels of considerable size; East Wey-

mouth, where there are extensive iron and nail works; North and South Weymouth. The manufacture of boots and shoes is the leading business of the town, and gives employment to about two thousand persons. Weymouth is one of the most thriving towns in the State. The Old Colony Railroad affords good business facilities, the main line running through the southerly, and the South Shore branch through the northerly portion. Weymouth has two national banks, three savings banks, and one newspaper. There are fifteen churches, two high schools and forty-three other schools. Population, 9,819.

Eminent Persons. — Gen. Solomon Lovell (1733–1801), a distinguished officer in the Revolutionary War; Abigail Smith (1744–1818), wife of John Adams, and mother of John Quincy Adams; William Cranch (1769–1855), an able judge; and Joshua Bates (1788–1864), a distinguished financier, for many years a member of the firm of Baring Brothers, London, and a leading benefactor of the Boston Public Library.

NEEDHAM, incorporated Nov. 5, 1711, was once a part of Dedham, and named for Needham in England. It has four villages, Needham, Wellesley (formerly West Needham), Grantville, and Highlandville, and is 12 miles distant from Boston by the B. and A. and N. Y. and N. E. railroads. The surface is agreeably diversified, affording elegant building-sites, many of which have been occupied by spacious and beautiful mansions. The estate of Mr. H. H. Hunnewell, in Wellesley, of about 400 acres in extent, is one of the finest in the country, and far excels in beauty and elegance any private grounds in New England. The famous Ridge Hill farm of William E. Baker, which is also in this part of the town, furnishes a popular resort for thousands of visitors during the summer months. Wellesley College, mainly the creation of Mr. Henry F. Durant, whose gifts to the institution already largely exceed a half a million of dollars, and intended for the collegiate education of young ladies, occupies a situation of unrivalled natural beauty. The college building is on an elevated plateau, overlooking Lake Waban, and giving charming and extended views of the surrounding country. In architectural beauty, both of the exterior and interior, it is without a rival in the country. Since the opening of the college, it has been filled with students from all parts of the country, and elaborate and costly additions are in process of erection.

Charles River, which forms 14 miles of the boundary

of Needham, with its tributaries, furnishes extensive water-power. A large amount of capital is invested in manufactures, including paper, hosiery, shoddy, machinery, paints, boots and shoes, and hinges. There are nine churches, two high schools and 24 other schools. Population, 4,548.

HYDE PARK, incorporated April 22, 1868, from parts of Dorchester, Dedham and Milton, was named for Hyde Park in London. This town is remarkable for its rapid growth, all made within the past 18 years; for much of which it is indebted to its excellent railroad connections with Boston (distance seven miles), by means of the Boston and Providence, and the N. Y. and N. E. railroads. Readville, so well-known during the war, is in this town, the celebrated campgrounds being half in Hyde Park and half in Dedham.

Mother Brook, which conveys a large portion of the water of Charles River through East Dedham, unites at Hyde Park with the Neponset, and supplies, with that

river, excellent water-power. The well-known Tileston and Hollingsworth paper-mills are located on the Neponset, and there are also in the town two large cotton-mills, the foundry of the American Tool Company, and the Brainard Milling Company.

The scenery of the town is fine, the many hills affording delightful views. There are seven churches, a high school, 24 other schools, a public library of 6,000 volumes, a savings bank, and a newspaper. Population, 6,316.

BRAINTREE, incorporated May 13, 1640, settled in 1625, was called by the first settlers Mount Dagon, Merry Mount, and Mount Wollaston. Its incorporated name was taken from Braintree, England, from which



WELLESLEY COLLEGE, NEEDHAM.

town some of the first settlers came. It formerly included the territory now contained in the towns of Quincy, Randolph and Holbrook. It is distant ten miles from Boston, with which it is connected by the Old Colony Railroad. Good water-power is supplied by the Monaquot River. The leading mechanical industry is the manufacture of boots and shoes, but there are also two manufactories of woollen yarn, two of paper, and one of tacks. Excellent granite is quarried in the town, the material of which King's Chapel, Boston, was constructed, having been obtained here as early as 1752. It has a spacious and convenient town hall, and a public library situated in a beautiful brick building, the gift of the late Gen. Sylvanus Thayer. The Thayer Academy in this town was also endowed by Gen. Thayer. The building is an elegant and commodious edifice of brick, with stone trimmings, and cost about \$60,000. It was opened for the reception of pupils in 1877.

There are five churches, a high school, and 16 other schools of a lower grade; and one savings bank. Population, 4,156.

Hon. Ebenezer Thayer (1746-1809), the first sheriff of Norfolk County, and the son of Hon. Ebenezer Thayer, held all the leading town offices, and was a State senator, member of the executive council, and brigadier-general in the militia.

STOUGHTON. Incorporated Dec. 22, 1726. This town was detached from Dorchester, and then embraced the present towns of Canton, Sharon, and a part of Foxborough. It was named in honor of Lieut.-Gov. William Stoughton of Dorchester.

The leading manufactures are of boots and shoes, in which a large amount of capital is invested, and of woollen goods. A large area is devoted to woodland, and considerable attention is given to agriculture. There are seven churches, three schools, and a public library of 2,500 volumes. Population, 4,842.

Gen. Benjamin Tupper (1738-1792), a distinguished officer in the Revolution, and subsequently judge in Ohio, was a native of this town.

CANTON, formerly the northern part of Stoughton, was incorporated Feb. 23, 1797. The Indian name was Ponkipog, and its incorporated name was derived from Canton, China. It is 14 miles south-west of Boston, and on the line of the B. & P. R. R. Blue Hill, 635 feet above the level of the sea, and which is the first land seen by mariners approaching the coast, is situated partly in this town and partly in Milton. From its summit, which is a few rods from the Canton line, there

is a magnificent view of Boston and vicinity, the islands in the harbor, the ocean beyond, and also of the serpentine courses of the Neponset and Charles rivers. The Fowl Meadows, the largest portion of which are in Canton, extend seven miles in length, with varying breadth, and contain peat of excellent quality. Ponkipog Pond, a beautiful lake of 208 acres, which lies in the northern part of the town, has an outlet in the Neponset River. York Brook and Steep Brook, which also flow into the Neponset River, furnish valuable motive-power at South Canton.

The manufactories of Canton are, one copper-works, one cotton-mill, six fancy woollen mills, two iron foundries, one twine factory, one manufactory of shoe tools, one of fish lines, one of stove polish, one of paper boxes, and two of cotton-spinning rings. There are five churches, 18 public schools, a national and a savings bank. Population, 4,192.

MEDWAY, incorporated Oct. 24, 1713, was set off from Medfield; it is supposed to have derived its name from the Medway River in England. The Charles River, which forms more than one-half of the boundary line, gives excellent water-power at Medway village, and several mill-streams in other portions of the town are utilized for manufacturing purposes. There are four postal villages, viz., Medway, East Medway, West Medway and Rockville. The principal manufactures are cotton and woollen goods, straw goods, boots and shoes, boxes, bricks, paper, bells, church organs, canned fruits and vegetables. West Medway is extensively engaged in the manufacture of boots and shoes, and has grown rapidly within the past few years.

Sanford Hall, the gift of Milton Sanford, a native of the town, and used as a town hall, is a neat and commodious edifice. There are six churches, nine schools, a savings bank, and a public library of 2,000 volumes. Population, 4,242.

Joel Hawes, D. D. (1789-1867), an able preacher and writer, was born here.

RANDOLPH, incorporated March 9, 1793, and originally the south parish of Braintree, was named in honor of Peyton Randolph of Virginia. The principal business of the town is the manufacture of boots and shoes.

The public library, of 4,000 volumes, is located in a beautiful granite building, both the gift of the heirs of the late Col. Royal Turner, a native and resident of the town. The town hall, a commodious building of wood, was the gift of the late Amasa Stetson, a native of the town, who left a liberal endowment for the Stetson High

School. There are three churches, 18 schools, two banks and a newspaper. Population, 4,064.

COHASSET, formerly the second precinct of Hingham, was incorporated April 26, 1770. Its name was derived from the Indian Connohasset, which signifies a fishing promontory. It is twenty miles south-east of Boston by the South Shore Railroad, and is bounded on the north-east by Massachusetts Bay. Cohasset, with its rock-lined coast, is one of the most beautiful seaport towns in New England, and has long been a favorite summer resort, commanding, as it does, a magnificent view of the ocean, and affording every facility for gunning, fishing and sailing. The Cohasset rocks, so beautiful and picturesque in fair weather, have been the scene of many fatal shipwrecks. The iron light-house on Minot's Ledge was swept away, with its two keepers, in the great gale of April 16, 1851. A stone light-house, since erected on the same spot, renders efficient service in warning mariners off the dangerous coast. Farming and fishing constitute the chief business of the town.

Five churches, 13 schools, and a savings bank, are among the institutions of the place. Population, 2,197.

Joshua Bates, D. D. (1776-1854), minister of Dedham and Dudley, president of Middlebury College, Vt.; Joshua Flint Barker (1801-1864), surgeon and medical writer; and Benjamin Pratt (1710-1763), jurist, and chief justice of New York, were born in Cohasset.

FRANKLIN. Incorporated March 2, 1778. Formerly the western part of Wrentham, and named in honor of Dr. Benjamin Franklin. There are several woollen and shoddy mills, which do a large business; and the value of the straw goods manufactured amounts to more than \$1,000,000 annually. The town is steadily increasing in wealth, population and manufactures, and may be regarded as one of the most prosperous communities in New England. The town has good railroad advantages,

the N. Y. and N. E. R. R. passing through the centre, and the Mass. and R. I. R. R. connecting it with Providence.

The Dean Academy was founded in 1865 by Dr. Oliver Dean, a native, and for many years a resident of the town, and who gave nearly \$300,000 to the institution. The first building erected was burned in 1872, but was at once replaced by another edifice of similar proportions, which was dedicated in 1874. The building has a front of 220 feet. The architecture is Gothic. The internal arrangements are not surpassed by those of any other educational institution in the State.

The Orthodox Church, erected in 1871, and Grace Church (Universalist), erected in 1873, are elegant structures.

The nucleus of the present public library, which now contains over 3,000 volumes, was the gift of Dr. Franklin, who, in acknowledgment of the compliment bestowed on him in the naming of the town, sent a well-selected library of 500 volumes, some of which are still in existence.

Franklin has six churches, 15 public schools, two banks and one newspaper office. Population, 2,983.

The centennial celebration of the incorporation of the town of Franklin took place on the 17th of June, 1878.

MILTON. Incorporated May 7, 1662. Formerly a part of Dorchester, and called by the Indians Unquetey or Uncataquisset, and named after Milton in England.

It is one of the most beautiful towns in New England. The Blue Hills form one of the most striking features of the eastern coast of Massachusetts, and afford a view of one of the finest landscapes in the country. Less in extent, but not inferior in beauty, is the famous prospect from Milton Hill. Scores of beautiful country-seats and villas, with elaborate and highly ornamental grounds, present a rare combination of rural and architectural beauty.

The great natural advantages of Milton have, within a few years, placed it in the front rank of New England towns in point of wealth, and among its leading citizens



THE MINOT'S-LEDGE LIGHTHOUSE, COHASSET.

are to be found many of the prominent men of the eastern section of the State.

Milton has a beautiful and commodious town hall, and a public library of 7,000 volumes. Its manufactures consist of paper, chocolate, leather-dressing, and considerable granite is quarried. Two branches of the Old Colony Railroad connect the town with Boston. There are three churches and 14 schools. Population, 2,738. Benjamin Wadsworth (1669-1737), son of Capt. Samuel, who was killed by the Indians at Sudbury in King Philip's war, clergyman and president of Harvard College; Joseph Vose (1738-1816), colonel in the Revolutionary army; Peter Thacher (1752-1802,) an eminent Congregationalist clergyman and political writer, and Edward Hutchinson Robbins (1758-1829), an able jurist, were born here.

HOLBROOK was incorporated Feb. 29, 1872. It was formerly the east parish of Randolph, and was named in honor of Elisha N. Holbrook, a native and resident of the town. At the incorporation of the town, in 1872, Mr. Holbrook, who was a wealthy shoe manufacturer, gave, in acknowledgment of the honor conferred upon him, the sum of \$50,000, to be expended in the construction of a town hall, and the founding of a public library. The fine building erected in compliance with the terms of the gift, and the valuable library contained therein, were destroyed by fire in 1878; but a new hall has since been built, and was dedicated in 1879. The leading industry is the manufacture of boots and shoes, in which a large amount of capital is invested.

Holbrook has two churches and ten schools. Population, 1,726.

MEDFIELD, incorporated May 23, 1651, and formerly a part of Dedham, derives its name from the extensive meadows which border on Charles River. It is one of the most beautiful rural towns in the State, the river and meadows affording views of rare beauty and loveliness. Feb. 21, 1676, the town was attacked by the Narragan-

set Indians under King Philip, and eighteen persons were killed, and about fifty dwellings burned.

Chenery Hall, a fine brick building, for the use of the town and for the public library, was the gift of the late George Chenery, a native and resident of Medfield.

Though the leading industry is agriculture, there is in the place a first-class manufactory of straw goods.

There are four churches and six schools. Population, 1,163.

Hannah Adams (1755-1831), historian of the Jews, author of numerous works; and Lowell Mason (1792-1872), distinguished as a musical teacher and composer, were natives of this town.



WINTHROP CHURCH, HOLBROOK.

FOXBOROUGH was incorporated June 10, 1778, from parts of Wrentham, Walpole, Stoughton and Stoughtonham (Sharon). It was named in honor of Charles James Fox, the great defender of the American Colonies in the British Parliament. The Neponset River takes its rise in this town, and flows into Walpole on the north. The leading industry of the town is the manufacture of straw goods, the Union Straw Works being the largest straw manufactory in the country. The Boston and Providence Railroad passes through the eastern, and the northern division of the Old Colony Railroad through the

central, portions of the town. Memorial Hall, a handsome building of stone, erected in memory of the soldiers from Foxborough who fell in the war of the Rebellion, contains the public library of 2,500 volumes.

There are four churches, one savings bank, and 18 schools. Population, 3,168.

Seth Boyden, a noted inventor, was born here in 1788, and died in 1870.

Foxborough celebrated the centennial anniversary of its incorporation, June 29, 1878, at which an historical oration was given by Hon. Erastus P. Carpenter, a native, and one of the leading citizens of the town. Addresses were also made by Hon. Otis Cary, president of the day, Hon. Alexander H. Rice, governor of the

State, Hon. Henry W. Paine, Hon. Marshall P. Wilder and others.

WRENTHAM. — Incorporated Oct. 15, 1673. Formerly a part of Dedham. The Indian name was Wollomono-poag, and its present name was taken from Wrentham, Eng., whence came some of the early settlers.

Wrentham Centre, with its fine dwellings, and broad and well-shaded streets, is one of the pleasantest villages in the eastern section of the State. Two beautiful sheets of water, known as Archer's Pond and Whiting's Pond, Red-brush Hill, 456 feet high, and Joe's Rock, 486 feet high, are among the many natural attractions of the town. The principal manufactures are straw goods, jewelry, and shoddy. There are four churches. Population, 2,395.

James Mann (1759–1832), eminent as a surgeon and medical writer; Enoch Pond (1791), an able Congregationalist preacher and writer, and for nearly fifty years connected with the Bangor (Me.) Theological Seminary, of which he is now, at the age of eighty-eight, the active president, were born in this town.

NORWOOD. Incorporated Feb. 23, 1872, from the part of Dedham called South Dedham, and a small portion of Walpole. The N. Y. and N. E. R. R. affords good railroad accommodation. The town is watered by the Neponset River and its tributaries. There are two large tanneries and leather-dressing establishments, and an iron foundry; printing-ink, oil-carpets, pasteboard, and carriages are also manufactured. The extensive machine and repair shops of the N. Y. and N. E. R. R. which are located here, give employment to a large number of men.

There are four churches, nine schools, and a public library of 3,000 volumes. Population, 1,749.

SHARON. Incorporated June 20, 1765, formerly Stoughtonham, the second precinct of Stoughton. Its scriptural name was doubtless suggested by the beautiful and pic-

turesque scenery for which the town has long been noted. Sharon occupies the summit of land between Massachusetts and Narraganset bays. Moose Hill, in the westerly part of the town, commands a magnificent prospect, and was taken as a station in the trigonometrical survey of the State. Massapoag Pond has long been a favorite place of resort, and its outlet, Massapoag Brook, affords valuable water-power. Sharon is connected with Boston, 22 miles distant, by the B. and P. R. R. It has more than 5,000 acres of woodland, from which large quantities of wood, charcoal and bark are annually sent to market. The principal manufactures are cotton-duck, cutlery, boots and shoes, and carriages. There are four churches, and eight public schools. Population, 1,330.

WALPOLE. Incorporated Dec. 10, 1724, formerly part of Dedham, and named in honor of Sir Robert Walpole, then prime minister of England. The N. Y. and N. E., and the northern division of the Old Colony railroads intersect at the centre, affording excellent transportation facilities. The Neponset River, with its tributaries, furnishes good water-power. The leading manufactures consist of cotton and woollen goods, paper, iron castings, machine-cards, and boots and shoes. At South Walpole is located the Alden Emery Mills. There are four churches, eleven schools, and a public library of 1,500 volumes. Population, 2,290.

Phillips Payson, D. D. (1736–1801), an active patriot of the Revolution, a fine scholar and distinguished clergyman; Seth Payson (1758–1820), a clergyman, a brother of Phillips, and father of Dr. Edward Payson of Portland, Me., and Eleazer Smith, a distinguished inventor, were natives of Walpole.

BELLINGHAM (incorporated in 1719), Norfolk (1870), and Dover (1836), are mainly agricultural towns, but they have some manufactures. They have a respective population of 1,247, 920, and 650.

PLYMOUTH COUNTY.

BY REV. CHARLES W. WOOD.

PLYMOUTH COUNTY being a part of the original Plymouth Colony, its history dates back to the landing of the Pilgrims in 1620. The more important events of this early history are given elsewhere under the Colonial History of Massachusetts.

The old Colony embraced the territory now included in the three counties of Plymouth, Barnstable and Bristol. It was a separate Colony until the appointment of Sir Edmund Andros, governor-general, in 1685. In this year it was divided into the three counties above mentioned. In 1692, it was permanently united with the Colony of Massachusetts.

Plymouth County lies in the south-east part of the State, and is bounded by Norfolk County and Massachusetts Bay on the north-west, by Massachusetts Bay on the north-east, by Barnstable County and Buzzard's Bay on the south-east, and by Bristol County on the south-west. It contains an area of about 720 square miles. It received its name from Plymouth, its shire town, and the place of its first settlement.* The north-west boundary is nearly the original line between the Colonies of Plymouth and Massachusetts Bay, the only difference arising from the fact that Hingham and Hull originally belonged to Massachusetts Bay, and were annexed to Plymouth upon the formation of Norfolk County.

The shores of Plymouth County had been visited by Europeans, but no permanent settlement had been made until the landing of the Pilgrims. Some years before this a shipmaster, Hunt, enticed some twenty of the natives here on board his ship, carried them away and sold them for slaves. One of these, having been liberated by a Spanish monk, was brought back by Capt. H. Dermer and restored to his native land; and afterwards,

* It is generally thought that the name Plymouth was given to the first settlement of the Pilgrims because Plymouth in England was the last town they left at the beginning of their voyage, and they had received many kindnesses from the Christians there. But it would seem that the name was given to this region some years before. In Davis's edition of "New England's Memorial" it is said, "Capt. Smith explored the coast from Penobscot to Cape Cod in 1614, and gave the country the name of New England. His description of New England was published in 1616. In his map of the coast we find the name of Plymouth applied to this place. It is one of the few names given by that distinguished navigator that remains unchanged."

from the knowledge of the English language which he had acquired, furnished valuable aid to the Pilgrims in their intercourse with the Indians.

The Plymouth colonists being deceived, as is believed by some, by their captain, failed, providentially, to reach their expected destination; but instead, found themselves in the present roadstead of Provincetown, from whence, after some explorations they sailed to Plymouth and began their settlement Dec. 21, 1620. The severity of winter exposures, with food inadequate in quantity and quality, threatened utter failure to their enterprise, if not the extermination of the Colony, nearly one-half of their number succumbing to their hardships in about four months. It was a most fortunate circumstance that there were very few Indians to molest them, the whole region having been depopulated a year or two before by a most fatal plague. For two or three years the colonists suffered much from the failure of their crops, so that upon the visit of some friends to the governor "the best dish he could present them with was a lobster or piece of fish, without bread or anything but a cup of fair spring water."

In the summer of 1623 the colonists were reduced to great extremities, suffering more than at any previous time. The last distribution of corn, which, it is stated, consisted only of a single pint, gave to each person five kernels, which were parched and eaten. To keep this fact in memory, it has been customary at the dinner in commemoration of the landing of the Pilgrims, to place upon each plate five kernels of parched corn. These are to be eaten first, that all may be reminded of the privations our forefathers endured that their descendants might have enough and to spare.

In May of this year an unusual quantity of corn had been planted, and we may well imagine that they went forth weeping to cast that into the earth which seemed so necessary to meet the immediate wants of their families. A vessel with supplies had been expected for months, and they looked in vain for its arrival. The absence of rain for six weeks, in an oppressively hot season, made the earth as ashes, and threatened the entire ruin of the crops. In this extremity they turned to the

God of heaven for relief. On an appointed day they continued eight or nine hours in fervent public prayer and worship. During the day the sky was perfectly clear; at night, however, the clouds gathered, and the next morning showers descended and continued at intervals for fourteen days. The corn revived, the grass sprung up afresh, and an abundant harvest followed. From this time the condition of the colonists rapidly improved, until Bradford could send to his friends the information that the country was producing vegetables and fruits in abundance, and in nearly as great variety as was found in the mother country; and that the comforts of life were rapidly taking the place of their former want.

The prosperity of the Colony was greatly impeded by the war with King Philip. The loss of men and money imposed a very heavy tax upon their limited resources. Many public enterprises were necessarily abandoned or suspended until time should be given for recovery from a war most fearful in its results, though terminating in the complete overthrow of the enemy.

Plymouth was invaded at Eel River, a garrisoned house there being burned, and eleven persons killed. That part of Plymouth which is now the town of Halifax, suffered the loss of eighteen houses and seven barns. Middleborough was burnt and abandoned. In Scituate, twelve houses, with their barns, and one saw-mill, were consumed. Bridgewater was attacked, but was bravely and successfully defended.

Besides the losses inflicted by the direct attacks of the savage foe, the men and money required in the prosecution of the war, constituted a burden which none but such brave men as the colonists could have borne. They were far, however, from yielding to discouragement, but addressed themselves manfully, not only to the recovery of what had been lost, but also to an advance along the several lines of enterprise to which they had already so hopefully put their hand.

In 1692 the union of the Old Colony with Massachusetts Bay, terminated its independent existence which had continued for 71 years.

The people of Plymouth County, after their union with Massachusetts and down to the present time, have manifested in a good degree the spirit of their fathers, and have performed well their part in promoting the interests of the Commonwealth. In the French and Indian wars they joined heartily with their brethren in maintaining the integrity and honor of the English nation, and they were one with them also, in resisting the encroachments of the British government upon the rights of the Colonies.

The first company which appeared in Boston for the expedition against Louisburg, was enlisted in Plymouth.

The town of Pembroke was the first in the Colonies to rebel against the British crown, having in 1740 adopted a resolution to adhere to their rights and privileges "any royal instructions of his majesty to the contrary notwithstanding." In May, 1776, Plympton voted unanimously in favor of independence of Great Britain, thus preceding the National Congress in their proclamation of liberty to the world; while Plymouth instructed the town representatives in the Provincial Congress: "That you, without hesitation, be ready to declare for independence of Great Britain, in whom no confidence can be placed, provided the honorable Continental Congress shall think that measure necessary, and we, for our part, do assure you that we will stand by the determination of the Continental Congress in the important and, as we think, necessary measure, at the risk of our lives and fortunes."

This language was expressive, not only of the sentiments of this town, but of those also of the other towns of the county. And through all the war of the Revolution the people of this county bore well their part in furnishing men and means to carry to a successful issue the struggle for independence.

Shays' rebellion received here no support or countenance. The courts were not interrupted, as they were in other parts of the State. The county furnished material aid to the authorities for the suppression of this organized resistance to the government.

In the war of the Rebellion the record of this county is a brilliant one. In the language of Judge Russell, "It was once the boast of the Halifax Light Infantry that they received their charter from the hands of John Hancock. It was now their prouder boast that on the midnight call of John A. Andrew, they mustered with full ranks at dawn of day. Many an Old Colony town shared in the glory of that night and day. I dare not say how many towns Capt. Harlow visited to summon his men, but I do dare to say that when the tramp of his horse roused the slumbering villages of Plymouth County, Bradford and Carver, Brewster, Standish and Winslow, looked down and rejoiced over the approaching triumph of liberty."

Military Affairs.—From the very first the able-bodied men of the Old Colony from sixteen to sixty years of age, were formed into companies for military drill. In 1653 a council of war, consisting of eleven persons, was established, to whom all military matters were to be entrusted. In 1654 sixty men, to be commanded by Miles Standish, were enlisted to act against the Dutch at New York. In 1675 it was ordered that every person attending meeting on the Sabbath should be armed with muskets, with a good supply of powder and balls.

Many a battle was fought with the Indians under the leadership of Standish. The Colony was well represented at the great victory at Narraganset, and its young men were almost decimated in the disastrous expedition of Capt. Peirce.

In 1690 a body of troops was raised in the towns of Plymouth, Duxbury, Scituate, Marshfield, Bridgewater and Middleborough, to march under Capt. Church against the Indians ravaging the frontier in Maine.

In the French and Indian war every town was probably represented. Plymouth sent one whole company; Scituate furnished nearly a hundred men. These towns did not probably very much exceed others in proportion to their population. Capt. John Winslow of Marshfield led the New England troops in the first capture of Louisburg. In the Revolution the town of Bridgewater, containing less than a thousand men capable of bearing arms, furnished for the Continental service more than 400 soldiers. Other towns were not less patriotic. In some of them almost every man able to do military duty was in the service for a longer or shorter time.

In 1786 the authorities of the county were ready to aid in the suppression of the insurrection instigated by Daniel Shays, although there were individuals who had some sympathy with the insurgents. Gen. Nathaniel Goodwin marched at the head of a large detachment of militia gathered from the different towns of the county, to oppose the insurgents gathered at Taunton for the purpose of preventing the sitting of the court at that place. Fifty-four of these soldiers were from North Bridgewater, now Brockton. The result was the total dispersion of the lawless gathering, and a session of the court without molestation or bloodshed.

In the war of 1812 the town of Halifax furnished a company under the command of the so-called Tall Captain—Capt. Asa Thompson, who measured six and a half feet. Most of the towns furnished companies, or parts of companies to defend the seaports exposed to attack by the enemy.

In the Great Rebellion the county sustained its former reputation for earnest devotion to the national flag, many towns furnishing a much larger number than was demanded by the government. The oldest company in the State, chartered by John Hancock in 1792, belonging to Halifax, the same organization as the one mentioned under the war of 1812, was one of the very first to respond to the call of the president, April 16, 1861. A whole company from Abington, as well as the one from Halifax, was on its way to the defence of Washington within twenty-four hours after the first call of 75,000 men. Between 5,000 and 6,000 soldiers and sailors

were furnished during the war, of whom about 800 were lost.

Towns and Population.—For the first ten years, the colonists were confined almost wholly to the town of Plymouth, and at the end of that period numbered only three hundred. A few persons resided at Manomet, in the present town of Sandwich. Ten years after this, there were eight towns in the Colony, of which four only were within the limits of the present county, viz.:—Plymouth; Duxbury, incorporated in 1637; Scituate, incorporated in 1636; and Marshfield, incorporated in 1640. Bridgewater was added in 1656, and Middleborough in 1669. At the incorporation of the county, in 1685, it consisted of the above-mentioned towns, and Accord Pond Shares, and Ford's Farm Plantations, embracing parts of Scituate and Hanover, and the whole of Abington. The population is estimated to have been about 4,000. It would have been much larger had not so many removed to other places, beyond the limits of the county.

From time to time new towns were formed from the common territory, as Rochester in 1686, Abington in 1712, Wareham in 1739; and others were formed from portions of the older towns, as from Plymouth, Plympton in 1707, Kingston in 1726, Carver in 1790, a part of Halifax in 1734, and a part of Wareham in 1739; from Duxbury, Pembroke in 1711, Hanson in 1820; from Scituate, Hanover in 1727, South Scituate in 1849; from Bridgewater, Brockton in 1821, West Bridgewater in 1822, East Bridgewater in 1823; from Rochester, Marion in 1852, Mattapoisett in 1857, and a part of Wareham in 1739; from Middleborough a part of Halifax in 1734; from Abington, Rockland in 1874, and South Abington in 1875. Hingham and Hull were annexed to the county in 1793. The present number of towns is 27. The population of the county in 1776 was 29,113; in 1875, 69,362.

Ecclesiastical History.—The first church in New England, founded at Plymouth in 1620, was a part of the church which went from England to Holland, where it had remained for eleven years. It was founded upon the belief that the Church of Christ has the exclusive right of self-government in matters of religion, accountable only to the great Head of all Christian churches; that the inspired Scriptures only teach with authority the true religion, and nothing is binding in faith or worship but what is taught in them; and that every man has a right to judge for himself what the Scriptures teach. The officers of the church were the pastor, ruling elder to help the pastor, and deacons, who were to take care of the treasury of the church. This church frequently sent out its mem-

bers, who planted other churches in different towns and settlements. One of the first things sought in every new settlement was the establishment of a church. As one of the objects of the emigration of the Pilgrims to this country was the conversion of the natives to Christianity, we find them early presenting the gospel to the Indians, and gathering them into churches. At the commencement of Philip's war, there were three Indian churches within the limits of Middleborough, and a number in other parts of the Colony. Besides the members of these churches, there were many Indians connected with other churches, until the number, at this time, was estimated to be fifteen hundred. The spirit of independence in the Colony soon showed itself in the formation

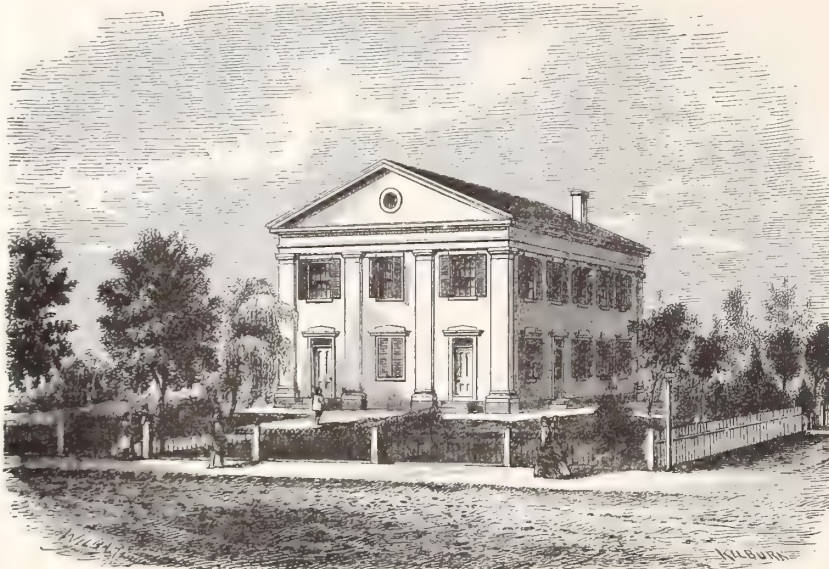
Cape Cod money, were to be taxed for the support of schools, while those of one hundred families were to have a master able to fit youth for college. We read early of "school-gate money," which was doubtless money taken at toll-gates.

In 1672, the General Court earnestly recommended a liberal contribution for Harvard College.

The early settlers were many of them well-educated men, having been in good circumstances in England. The hardships they had to contend with prevented them from giving as good an education to their children as they themselves had received. It was their desire that, as soon as possible, the privileges of their children here might be equal to what they had themselves enjoyed in

the old country. Academies were early established in different parts of the county, as at Bridgewater, Middleborough, Hingham and Duxbury, and the public schools have been improved until the need of academies is not now very much felt.

When the State made provision for the establishment of Normal Schools, Plymouth County was the first to apply for the location of one within its limits, and the board of education voted to grant the application. There was delay, however, in complying with the required terms, and in consequence normal schools were opened at Lexington and Barre a few months before the school at Bridgewater; but these schools were soon removed, while the one established at Bridgewater has retained the loca-



FIRST NORMAL SCHOOL BUILDING, BRIDGEWATER.

of other churches than those of the established order, various religious denominations having from time to time sprung up and become more or less prosperous on the territory. There are now in the county 114 churches. Congregational, 36; Methodist, 20; Baptist, 16; Unitarian, 11; Universalist, 8; Catholic, 6; Episcopal, 4; New Church, 4; Friends, 2; Christian, 2; Lutheran, 1; Advent, 1; Union, 1; Independent, 1; Free, 1.

Education.—The people of Plymouth County have always manifested a deep interest in the cause of education. Instruction before 1663 was given in families and by private teachers. In 1670 a free school was established at Plymouth. The profits of the fisheries at Cape Cod, and a portion of the public lands at Agawam and Sippican, were early appropriated to free schools. In 1677, towns of fifty families, after receiving a portion of the

tion in which it was first planted.

The whole number of public schools in 1875 was 263, with 509 teachers, and an attendance of 12,700. The value of public school buildings and other property was \$521,395. The value of property of academies and private schools was \$45,435.

Surface.—The surface of this county is quite level, and the scenery unattractive, yet there are elevations presenting widely-extended prospects of great beauty. The views of land and sea from Coleman's Hill in Scituate, from Prospect Hill in Hingham, from Captain's Hill in Duxbury, from Burial Hill and Manomet Hill in Plymouth, are exceedingly fine. Alden's Hill in Lakeville presents a charming scene of lake, meadow and woodland.

Bays, Rivers and Ponds.—The sea-coast, about forty

miles in length, and the shores of Buzzard's Bay, afford a number of harbors of sufficient depth for vessels engaged in the fisheries and in the coasting trade. Of these are Scituate, Duxbury, Plymouth and Kingston, on Massachusetts Bay; and Wareham, Marion and Matapoisett, on Buzzard's Bay. The Taunton River and its tributaries drain the western part of the county, and furnish important mill-privileges, and from the earliest times have, from their alewife and shad fisheries, added to the resources of the county.

In the northern part of the county, the North River, uniting with the South River, enters Massachusetts Bay, furnishing, especially in former times, many facilities for ship-building. In the southerly part of the county are the Weweantic, the Wankinko and the Agawam rivers, furnishing valuable water-power. The county is noted for the large number of its lakes and ponds, which are objects of great beauty, and are withal very useful in moistening the atmosphere, fertilizing the soil, and supplying healthful food and large motive-power. The most important of these are those in Middleborough and Lakeville—Assawampset, Long, Pocksha and Great and Little Quitticas. These are all connected, and constitute the largest collection of fresh water in the State, making an area of about five thousand acres. These waters were a favorite resort of King Philip and his chiefs for purposes of hunting and fishing. Other ponds are Billington Sea in Plymouth, Momponset in Halifax, Snipatuit in Rochester, Tispaquin in Middleborough and Silver Lake in Plympton, which has become a noted place of popular resort for the summer months.

Soil and Productions.—The soil of the county is generally light and sandy, and inferior to that of most other parts of New England; yet in many places there are productive farms. The farms, about 3,600 in number, are owned by their occupants, and though most of them are small, 100 of them contain more than 200 acres each; 30 of them contain 500 acres each; five over 700 acres each; and one contains over 1,000 acres. The value of farm property is \$10,580,704. Over 30,000 bushels of corn, 30,000 tons of hay, 160,000 bushels of potatoes, and over 360,000 pounds of butter are produced by these farms.

Trees and Forests.—The forests of Plymouth County in the early days of its history furnished every kind of wood needed for domestic use, and much for exportation. Ship-building from native timber has been a very important branch of business. The ship-yards of the North River were numbered by the score, and have been famous for the education of shipwrights, who have established their business along the whole New England coast. The first ship which visited the north-west coast was built here. Although the primeval forests have been felled,



STATE NORMAL SCHOOL, BRIDGEWATER.

and but little ship-timber remains, yet in the more than 100,000 acres of woodland, there are found a great many kinds of trees, valuable not only for fuel, but for many other useful purposes. The area of woodland has been increasing for the last 30 years, and, in certain portions of the county, the traveller may pass through many miles of unbroken forest almost as wild as when first visited by the Pilgrims.

Manufactures and Commerce.—The manufactures of the county are extensive, producing a great variety of goods. In 1875, there were 1,007 establishments, having a capital of \$7,224,521, with a product of \$20,590,132,

employing 51,571 persons. The iron business was important in the early history of the county, the bogs and ponds furnishing large quantities of ore. The anchors of "Old Ironsides" were forged here, and more recently some of the heaviest work in the world has been turned out. But the most important manufacture is that of boots and shoes. There are 163 establishments, with a capacity of \$1,805,703, making goods to the value of \$10,945,924.

Sixty manufactories of metallic goods, with a capital of \$2,479,840, show products amounting to \$3,978,210. In 1875, 46 vessels were engaged in the fisheries with a product of \$149,669, and 18 vessels were engaged in commerce with a tonnage of 3,475, valued at \$178,000.

Railroads and Telegraphs. — The county is well accommodated by the Old Colony Railroad and its branches, and the Fairhaven branch of the Boston, Clinton and Fitchburg Railroad. The Old Colony road to Plymouth was opened in 1845; the road from South Braintree to Bridgewater about the same time; another soon after from Bridgewater to Myricks to meet there a road from Fall River. In 1864 these were all united under the name of the Old Colony and Newport Railroad. The Plymouth division passes through Abington, South Abington, Hanson, Halifax, Plympton, and Kingston. The main line by way of Bridgewater accommodates Brockton, the Bridgewater, Middleborough and Lakeville. The South Shore branch passes through Scituate, Marshfield and Duxbury; the Hanover branch through Rockland to Hanover; and the Fairhaven branch from Wareham through Marion and Mattapoisett. The roads extend over 90 miles in length. Telegraph lines extend along these railroads, giving rapid communication with almost every town.

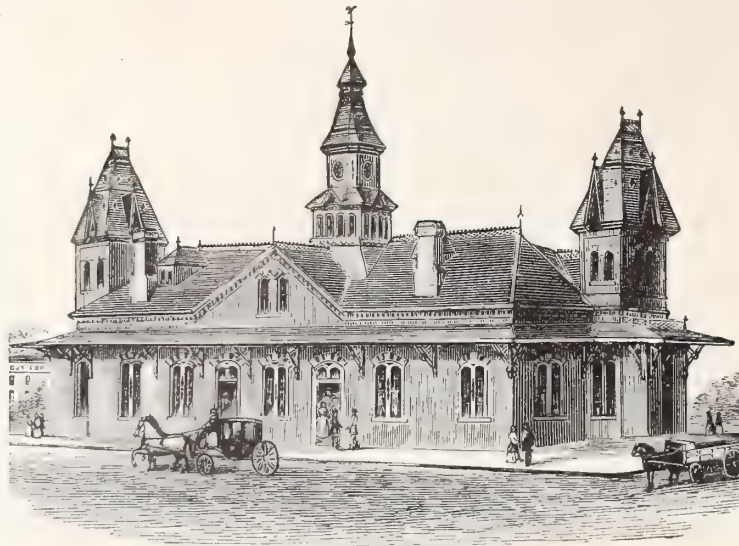
TOWNS.

BROCKTON, formerly North Bridgewater, and the largest town in the county, is 20 miles from Boston on the Old Colony Railroad. It was formerly a part of Bridgewater, but was set off as a parish in 1738, and incorpo-

rated as a town in 1821. It is remarkable for its enterprise and rapid growth, increasing in ten years from 6,332 to 10,578. It is engaged chiefly in the boot and shoe business. Micah Faxon, the first manufacturer, carried his goods to market on horseback. There are now 71 establishments with a capital of \$835,629, making goods in 1875 to the value of \$5,587,465. It has nine handsome churches, a high school and 40 other public schools, a bank, public library and music hall. There are two newspapers, "The Brockton Gazette" and "The Brockton Advance." It has three principal villages, — though they are rapidly becoming one, — the Centre, Campello and Sprague Village. The last was named from the late Chandler Sprague. Its main street is one of the finest avenues in this part of the country.

Union Cemetery is a spot well adapted by nature to its purpose, and rendered very beautiful by art. Campello embraces quite a population of emigrants from Sweden. The building of their church was materially aided by the celebrated Nilsson, who gave a concert in its behalf.

Dr. Peter Bryant, the father of Wm. C. Bryant, the poet, and Rev. Eliphalet Porter, D. D., an able clergyman, were born here.



RAILROAD DEPOT, BROCKTON.

MIDDLEBOROUGH, — one of the old towns of the Colony, interesting in its early history, visited by white men some years before the landing of the Pilgrims, inhabited by powerful Indian tribes, its first settlement burnt in Philip's war, a resting-place of the Pilgrims in their way to and from Mount Hope, — was incorporated as a town in 1669. It is 35 miles from Boston, and has direct railroad communication with Boston, the Cape, Fall River and Taunton, by the Old Colony Railroad and its branches; has manufactures of straw, iron and woollen goods, and of boots and shoes; eight churches, and an elegant town hall, a newspaper, a savings bank, a public library; Peirce Academy, which has been one of the most popular in the State; a well-known family school, a high school, and some 25 other public schools.

Luke Short died here aged 116. Cephas G. and Jerome B. Thompson, the distinguished painters; Oliver

Shaw, a noted musician; Lavinia, the wife of Gen. Tom Thumb, and her sister, Minnie, who died in 1878; Deacon L. Porter, noted for his liberality, especially to Holyoke Female Seminary; Z. Eddy, a distinguished lawyer; Ezra Sampson, author of "Beauties of the Bible"; Peter H. Peirce and Levi Peirce, successful merchants, were born here. Population, 5,023.

PLYMOUTH, the most interesting town of the county to the historian, is 37 miles from Boston. It is built upon a declivity about two miles in length and a half-mile in breadth. It contains the courthouse,—a very handsome building,—the jail, Pilgrim Hall, the Samoset House, several churches, two national and two savings banks, a newspaper, a public library and about

thirty public schools. It has an excellent water supply from South Pond. There are iron and cotton mills, and boot and shoe establishments. Eight iron-works produced goods worth \$678,394 in 1875. Fifteen vessels are engaged in the fisheries, whose products are \$35,193. The view from Burial Hill is one of rare beauty. Leyden Street, extending from near the "Rock" to Burial Hill, was the first street laid out. A part of the "Rock"

has been transferred to Pilgrim Hall. Over the remainder a beautiful stone canopy has been erected. A grand national monument commemorative of the virtues of the Pilgrim Fathers stands upon Monument Hill. The Cushman monument, a granite obelisk 27 feet high, is an imposing object.

Col. Benjamin Church, of Indian war memory, Gen. James Warren of the Revolution, Charles T. Jackson, M. D., geologist, Oakes Ames, member of Congress, and Hon. Thos. Russell, were natives of this town. Population, 6,370.

HINGHAM, a fine town about 17 miles from Boston, has three postal centres,—Hingham, Hingham Centre, and South Hingham. Its harbor ad-

mits sloop navigation, engaged in fisheries and the carrying trade. A magnificent prospect of sea and land is given from Prospect Hill, an elevation of nearly 250 feet. The town has bands of music, a newspaper, a national bank, a savings bank, an insurance company, a public library, a town hall, nine or ten fine churches, and a cemetery tastefully decorated, containing the remains of the lamented Gov. Andrew.

Derby Academy was incorporated in 1797, deriving its



LEYDEN STREET, PLYMOUTH.



BURIAL HILL, PLYMOUTH.

name from Madam Derby, by whom it was endowed. It has the oldest meeting-house in New England, occupied from 1682 until the present time. During Philip's war, three forts were erected within its limits. A monument in the cemetery preserves the names of 76 soldiers and sailors lost in the late war. Population, 4,654.

Says Nason's "Gazetteer of Massachusetts": "This town has given to the world Colonel John Otis, an able lawyer and judge; Noah Hobart, a learned minister; Ezekiel Hersey, a famous physician; Gen. Benj. Lincoln, a very distinguished Revolutionary officer, secretary of war 1781-4, collector of Boston; Levi Lincoln, acting governor; Andrews Norton, an eminent scholar and writer; Henry Ware, D. D., an able clergyman, 1794;

ogist; Winckworth Allan Gay, a fine landscape painter; Charles Henry Bromedge Caldwell, an efficient captain United States Navy; Richard Henry Stoddard, a prolific writer and popular poet, and Hon. Solomon Lincoln, an able writer."



THE OLD MEETING-HOUSE, HINGHAM.

BRIDGEWATER, one of the pleasantest towns of the county, 27 miles from Boston, on the Old Colony Railroad, was originally a plantation granted to Duxbury by the Indian chief Massasoit. It was the first settlement in the interior of the Colony. Hayward, Willis, Bassett, Washburn, Ames, Mitchel, Keith, and Edson, were names of early settlers, and many of their descendants remain, bearing the

same names. The town contains some very fine farms, but is noted for its iron manufactures. Small-arms and



IRON WORKS, BRIDGEWATER.

John Ware, a distinguished physician and author, 1795-1864; William Ware, an author and clergyman; Joseph Andrews, 1806-73, one of the best line engravers in the country; James Hall, 1811, New York State geol-

cannon were made here at the commencement of the Revolution, supposed to have been the first ever made in the country. Quite a number of vessels were early built here, and launched upon the Taunton River. The

Bridgewater Iron Manufacturing Company is the most extensive of any in the State, making some of the heaviest work in the world. The forgings of the celebrated "Monitor," were done here. Bridgewater Academy was incorporated in 1799. A State normal school was established in 1840. The town sent a surplus of 60 men above its quota to the late war, of which 27 were lost. Population, 3,969.

ABINGTON, 20 miles from Boston, on the Plymouth branch of the Old Colony Railroad, was, before its recent division, the most populous town in the county. Its present population is 3,241. Its Indian name was Manamoo-skeagin, — many beavers. The first grant of land was made, in 1648, to Nathaniel Souther, the first secretary of the Colony, and one was given to Peregrine White, the first white man born in the Colony. Settlements were made in 1668. It was incorporated in 1710. The land is somewhat elevated, forming the water-shed between the North and Taunton rivers. This place was early the great "lumbering region" for the surrounding country. The frigate "Constitution" was built, in large part, of oak from this town. The town was noted for the manufacture of church-bells as early as 1769, and cannon and shot during the Revolutionary war. It is affirmed that Paul Revere was taught, by one from the manufactory here, to mould and cast his first bell. The town is somewhat noted for the manufacture of tacks, but its principal business is the making of boots and shoes. There were 17 establishments in 1875, with a capital of \$276,200, making goods to the value of \$1,098,712.



THE MILES STANDISH MONUMENT, DUXBURY.

The citizens of Abington, and the new towns of Rockland and South Abington, have never fallen behind in the demand made upon them in the different emergencies of the country. They manifested their patriotism in colonial times, in the Revolution, in 1812, and especially in the war of the Rebellion; when, having lost more than a million of dollars in debts at the South, they furnished more than a regiment of soldiers for the war. In parting with portions of its territory, to form the new towns of Rockland and South Abington, it lost 6,659 in population.

ROCKLAND was a part of Abington until its incorporation in 1874. It constitutes a large and flourishing town, engaged chiefly in the boot and shoe business, in which there are nine establishments, producing goods, in 1875, to the amount of \$1,180,728. The central village contains many elegant public and private buildings, and is accommodated by the Hanover branch of the Old Colony Railroad. Its history is connected with that of Abington. Population, 4,203.

DUXBURY, one of the oldest towns, is six miles north of Plymouth. It received its name from Duxbury Hall, of the Standish family, in England. Of the early settlers were Miles Standish and John Alden. An imposing monument to the memory of Standish has been erected on Captain's Hill. The terminus of the Atlantic Telegraph is here. The landing of the cable was effected July 23, 1869. Population, 2,245.

EAST BRIDGEWATER, taken from Bridgewater, was incorporated in 1823. It is 25 miles from Boston, on the

Bridgewater branch of the Old Colony Railroad. Its Indian name was Satucket.

The first machines for carding, roping and spinning cotton, and the first nails by machinery, were made here. Population, 2,808.

Hon. Nahum Mitchell, an able lawyer and musician, joint author with B. Brown, Esq., of the Bridgewater Collection of Church Music, and Ezekiel Whitman, a Judge and member of Congress, were born here.

SOUTH ABINGTON, taken from Abington, was incorporated 1875. It forms a very pleasant town, well furnished with railroad facilities, and promises to increase rapidly in population and wealth. It has 13 boot and shoe establishments, making goods to the value of a million and a quarter annually; several tack factories, one of which is 183 by 48 feet, with an L, 334 by 67 feet. Population, 2,456.

WAREHAM, at the head of Buzzard's Bay, 50 miles from Boston, on the Cape division of the Old Colony Railroad, was incorporated in 1739. Its Indian name was Agawam, frequently mentioned in early colonial history. It has four churches, a national and savings bank, and extensive iron-works, making goods in 1875 to the value of \$749,391. Population, 2,818.

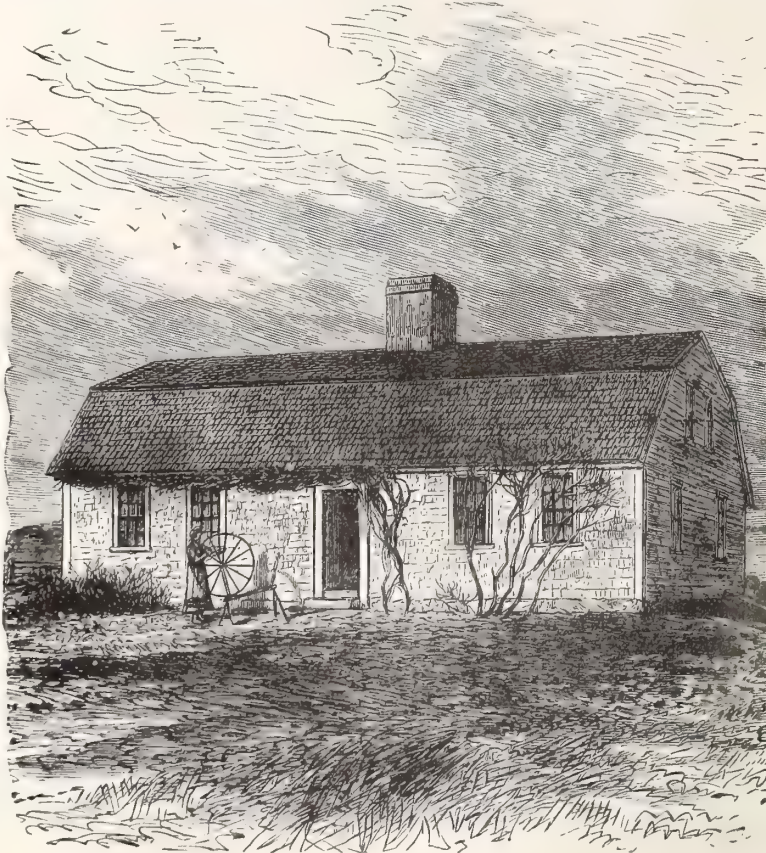
WEST BRIDGEWATER, the mother of the Bridgewaters



THE "OLD OAKEN BUCKET," SCITUATE.

and Brockton, is 25 miles from Boston. It has some of the very best farming land. The Howard school-house, recently built by the liberality of one of its former citizens, now deceased, is one of the finest in the State. Incorporated in 1822. Population, 1,756.

SCITUATE derives its name from an Indian word meaning cold brook. It is 25 miles from Boston, on the South Shore Railroad. It was one of the most important towns in the early history of the Old Colony. Settled by men from the county of Kent, Eng. William Cushing, judge of U. S. Court; Samuel Woodworth, author of the "Old Oaken Bucket"; and Rev. Chas. T. Terry, were natives of this town. Incorporated in 1636. Population, 2,463.



STANDISH HOUSE, DUXBURY.

MARSHFIELD, — so named from the nature of a considerable portion of its soil, — was incorporated in 1641. By the South Shore, it is 30 miles from Boston. It is noted as having contained the fine old mansion of Daniel Webster, which was recently burnt. The Winslow burial-place holds the remains of the first child of the Pilgrims, the first mother, the first bride, and the first native governor of the Colony. The population numbers 1,817.

KINGSTON, about four miles from Plymouth, named from the Duke of Kingston, was a part of Plymouth until its incorporation in 1726. It is distinguished for the

large number of its college graduates, and other educated professional men. Population, 1,569.

HANOVER is 26 miles from Boston, on a branch of the Old Colony Railroad. It is the birthplace of Col. John Bailey, conspicuous in the campaign against Burgoyne, and of Joseph Smith, rear-admiral of the U. S. navy. Population, 1,801.

MATTAPOISETT, on a harbor of Buzzard's Bay, formerly a parish of Rochester, was incorporated in 1857. It is six miles from New Bedford by the Fairhaven Railroad. Population, 1,361.

HULL lies in the extreme north-west corner of the county, nine miles by water from Boston. It was incorporated in 1644, when there were in it but 20 dwelling-houses. It is the smallest town in the county, and the

smallest in the State, with the exception of Gosnold and Gay Head. Population, 316.

PLYMPTON, a farming town of 755 inhabitants, 30 miles south-east from Boston, was incorporated in 1707. Deborah Sampson, who served three years in the Revolutionary war, and afterwards received a pension, was born in this town.

ROCHESTER, one of the old towns of the county, received its name from a town in England. It is a farming town, 50 miles from Boston. Incorporated in 1686. Population, 1,001.

Pembroke, incorporated in 1711, Hanson (1820), Carver (1790), Lakeville (1853), Marion (1852), and Halifax (1734), are farming communities, with a respective population of 1,399, 1,265, 1,127, 1,061, 862 and 568.

SUFFOLK COUNTY.

BY REV. Z. A. MUDGE, A. M.,

Author of "Views from Plymouth Rock," "Witch Hill," "Foot-Prints of Roger Williams," etc.

THE division of the Massachusetts Colony into counties was made by the General Court in 1643. They were four at this time, and were called Essex, Middlesex, Suffolk, and Norfolk, after the shires of the same name in England.

Suffolk contained Boston, Roxbury, Dorchester, Dedham, Braintree, Weymouth, Hingham and Nantasket (Hull). This county at present contains Boston, Chelsea, Winthrop and Revere; but Boston, the court town, embraces South Boston, East Boston, Roxbury, Boston Highlands, West Roxbury, Dorchester, Brighton and Charlestown.

On the 12th of June, 1630, the "Arbella," the ship of John Winthrop and his company, arrived in Salem.

Gov. Winthrop, with a select few, at once visited the region about the junction of the Charles and Mystic rivers, with a view of finding an eligible place for a settlement. The explorers, reporting favorably of Charlestown, which the Indians called Mishawum, the "Arbella" conveyed all the Winthrop company there July 1st. During this month the greater part of the fleet which left England with Winthrop, arrived in Boston Harbor.

The colonists immediately commenced building houses, though many for some time lived in tents and wigwams. But even before their care to secure homes, was their concern for stated religious service. They immediately organized a church, and chose John Wilson, a devout minister of their company, as their pastor.

In August of this year occurred the first election of officers, and John Winthrop, Esq., was chosen governor.

The court being organized, the first law enacted had reference to the support of their pastors. It was ordered that houses should be built for them at the public expense, and their salaries paid in the same way.

Though the leading men had resolved to build their chief town at Charlestown, a prevailing sickness there had caused much uneasiness among the people, who began to express a wish for another locality. In the meantime the Rev. William Blackstone, an eccentric and lone dweller on the peninsula known to the Indians as Shawmut, now Boston, became acquainted with their distresses and made them a visit. He afforded such aid as lay in his power, and seeing that good water was one of their needs, he invited them to remove across the river to

Shawmut. He assured them that they would find a good spring there and a cordial welcome.*

By the 7th of September many had removed to "Tri-mountain"† (Shawmut), its three prominent hills suggesting the name.‡

A great blow fell upon the Colony on the 30th of September, in the death of Isaac Johnson, whose wife had died in Salem a month before.§

Johnson had been one of the first to remove to Boston, and had made further advancement in the improvement of his selected place of residence than any others. His lot included what is now the King's Chapel burying-ground, in the upper end of which lot, at his request, he was buried.

The first General Court held in Boston met October 19. At this court a regulation was established requiring that a man to be eligible for the rank of a freeman, "must be joined in fellowship with one of the churches."

In consequence of scarcity of provisions, and of continued sickness, great distress was felt. Capt. Pierce, of the good ship "Lyon," had accordingly been sent, at the commencement of the pressing need, to England for supplies, and to his return they looked for relief. In the meantime a boat was sent to the Indian settlements to trade for corn, which was quite successful. But by the 5th of February, 1631, the Colony was reduced to dependence on mussels, ground-nuts and acorns; and even these, the snow and frozen earth rendered hard to be procured. Under these circumstances a fast was proclaimed. But the day before it was to be observed, Capt. Pierce arrived at Nantasket with a ship-load of provisions. The mourning was turned into joy, and their purposed fast-day into one of thanksgiving.

Among the passengers in the "Lyon" at this time was Roger Williams.

Boston has had a sad experience with fires. Its first one was "a great fire" measured by the people's circumstances. It occurred March 16, 1631, just as they began to revive from the prostration of famine and sickness. March 23, 1631, an old chief named Chickataubut appeared before the governor, coming not only with his

braves, but with their wives. He came moreover with a hogshead of corn and friendly words. The governor, with becoming respect for his distinguished guests, and a due regard for so important a state affair, provided a dinner for the whole company. It is not strange that after this good cheer at the headquarters of the white strangers, Indian visits were thereafter more frequent.

In November, 1631, Capt. Pierce of the ship "Lyon," ever the bearer of good to the Colony, arrived. He brought 60 passengers, among whom were Mrs. Winthrop, the governor's lady, his oldest son, John Winthrop, Jr., and others of his children; and, not the least welcome, John Eliot, subsequently so famous as the teacher of the Indians. He was immediately engaged by the Boston church to take the place of Mr. Wilson, who had recently returned to England. The following March, 1632, Mr. Wilson himself returned, accompanied by his wife. The same month was remarkable for the erection on the most easterly hill of the town of a fort. It was thenceforth known as Fort Hill.

The Indians grew annoyingly familiar as well as frequent in their visits. In August, 1632, the chief Miantonomo, later so famous, came with his wife and twelve attendants. At about this same time, a windmill was set up on the hill in the north part of the town, whose capacity for grinding their corn, a chief article of food, must have made an era of progress. The hill (now called Copp's) thus became known as Windmill Hill. Another important event of this month was the erection of a meeting-house, the settlers having previously worshipped in private houses. The people being now prosperous, they raised, by voluntary offerings, £120 for a church and parsonage. The former is described as a rude structure, with "mud walls and a thatched roof." This edifice stood on what is now State Street.

Sept. 4, 1633, was a day of joy. The ship "Griffin" arrived from the mother country, bringing 200 passengers. Among these were Messrs. Cotton, Stone and Hooker, ministers, besides many laymen "of good estates." The coming of these men, especially of Cotton,|| mark an era in the history of the Colony.

* Just when, and where, and why, Mr. Blackstone had come to Shawmut is not known; but he had a cottage and a garden, and appeared to have been there seven or eight years.

† Beacon Hill on the west, with its several spurs, towered above the rest. Copp's Hill, on the north-west, and Fort Hill, on the east, completed the Tri-mountain system. The original peninsula of Boston was quite a small piece of land, the highest estimate of its acres of farm-ground being 1,000, the lowest 600. At present these hills have been levelled or lowered, the many coves encompassing the peninsula filled up, the Back Bay turned to solid earth; so that we may safely consider, says Mr. Drake, in his "Old Landmarks of Boston," that her original limits have been trebled.

‡ The General Court, however, the second session of which met at this date, voted that Tri-mountain be called Boston, and that Mattapan be known as Dorchester, and the town on the Charles River be named Watertown.

§ The latter was the Lady Arbella, in compliment to whom the ship "Arbella" was named. She and her husband were from Boston, Eng., and it is thought by some historians that Boston received its name, as a mark of respect to them.

|| Rev. John Cotton, born in Derby, Eng., in 1585, graduated at Trinity, Cambridge, at the age of 21, and received, soon after, the appointment of head lecturer, dean and catechist of Emanuel College. While holding this honored position, Mr. Cotton became convinced of the

The court at this time attempted by law, strangely, to regulate the price of wages and merchandise.* There was a custom adopted this year, 1633, among the ministers, of meeting in each other's houses for the purpose of discussing questions of importance. These meetings are regarded as the origin of the "Boston Association of Congregational Ministers."

Early in March, 1634, the court ordered the provision of a market-place. The market day was to be Thursday, — lecture day. At the same time, the first tavern was opened, and the first trading-house built. Hitherto, the private houses had been used as both places of entertainment and trade.

As the principal officers of the government lived at Newtown, the court, after the election in 1634, met there. The election took place in Mr. Cotton's meeting-house in Boston, and he preached the election sermon, which was the beginning of the practice which has come down to the present day.

The first book of records begins in September, 1634. It gives a hint that, even so early as this date, a select number of the freemen were intrusted with the affairs of the town for the year. From this practice, doubtless, came those historic officers, the selectmen.

In April, 1635, the case of Roger Williams came before Gov. Dudley and his assistants. On his arrival in Boston, in February, 1631, Williams had been greeted kindly by the Boston church, and elected teacher; but, not agreeing with them in some opinions concerning their former relations to the Church of England, had, after a few weeks, been released, when he removed to Salem. The occasion of the consideration of his case by Gov. Dudley and his associates was this: He had maintained that to administer an oath to a wicked person, or "an unregenerate man," was in itself a wicked act, inasmuch as it caused such a person to "take the name of God in vain." After repeated hearings, and protracted debates, on the part of the authorities, Williams still continuing obdurate, he was sentenced by the court to depart out of its jurisdiction within six weeks, — a sentence which was rigorously, not to say mercilessly, executed. Among the distinguished persons arriving at this time was Henry Vane, afterwards governor.

In April, 1636, the General Court ordered that a necessity of a deeper spirituality, and also of the "errors of the Established Church." Too honest to smother his convictions, and too candid to conceal his change of views, the avowal of his principles, of course, cost him the friendship of many whom he sincerely loved. Yet such was his personal influence, and his happy way of conciliating, while opposing, the sentiments of others, that he was elected vicar of St. Botolph's Church in Lincoln, he being yet only 27 years of age. So able were his ministrations, and so kindly his bear-

tain number of persons be chosen magistrates for life, and at the next election, three — Winthrop, Dudley, and Vane — were chosen to be magistrates during their lives. This movement seemed to be inspired by a desire on the part of some of the leading men, to induce, by the prospect of such position, certain men in England of aristocratic birth, whose attention had been drawn towards the Bay, to emigrate. This movement was plainly not in the line of the sympathies of the *people*, whose visions of popular rule were constantly enlarging. The life office soon disappeared.

In May of 1636, Henry Vane was chosen governor. Vane was a young man from a family of distinction, and is said to have left the proffered preferments of the royal court for a larger religious liberty in the New World. He seemed to have been from the first a favorite of the people of Boston and its vicinity.

In the summer of this year, the people of the Bay thought they saw a cloud of war arising on the southwest of them. Capt. Oldham, one of their conspicuous traders, was murdered at Block Island by some Narraganset Indians. This tribe being neighbors to Roger Williams, he immediately interposed his mediation with the authorities of Boston, to save a general Indian war. He moved the Narraganset chiefs — Canonicus and Miantonomo — to make all possible search for the murderers. This brought about a conference between these chiefs and a deputation of leading men from Boston. The negotiation was a success.

But Boston was not satisfied to leave the Oldham affair without further action. They immediately sent ninety volunteers, under the general command of ex-governor Endicott of Salem, to put to death the men of Block Island, "to spare the women and children, and bring them away." This order was faithfully executed, so far as the Indians could be caught, fourteen only being seen after their flight; their corn and wigwams were destroyed. The expedition then wantonly attacked the Pequots along the banks of the Pequot River, now the Thames, killing two Indians, burning wigwams and destroying cornfields. This done, they returned to Boston, not having lost a man, and having only two wounded. But their victory, if such it might be called, was not worth even this cost. The Pequots, who prob-

ing, that he held this important and influential vicarage nearly 22 years. About a month after his arrival in Boston, Mr. Cotton was chosen "Teacher" of the "First Church," and Thos. Leverett was chosen deacon.

* The reason given for reducing the wages heretofore paid was, that by such high wages men could earn enough in four days to support them a week. This, they thought, in leaving two days of idleness, induced the use of tobacco and liquor, and such use "was a great waste to the Commonwealth."

ably had no responsibility for the murder of Oldham, were naturally exasperated by Endicott's attack upon their undefended homes. The following winter they wreaked their vengeance on several towns of Connecticut, twenty of whose men had joined Endicott's force. Their able sachem, Sassacus, then put himself at the head of an embassy of his best men and visited the headquarters of the Narragansets, and appealed eloquently before a council of the two nations for an Indian league against the white men. His forcible words had nearly prevailed when Roger Williams appeared at the council fireside. Gov. Vane and his advisers had seen the dark war-cloud gathering in the Pequot country, and, in the hour of his people's peril, had sent to request the good offices in their behalf of their banished brother, Roger Williams. He could not have responded more promptly and cheerfully had he received only special favors from his brethren in the Bay.

In consequence of Williams's negotiations, the Narraganset ambassadors were invited to Boston by Gov. Vane to officially arrange the treaty. In response to this call, the junior chief, Miantonomo, with two sons of Sassacus, one other chief and twenty attendants, went, on the 21st of October, 1636, to Boston. They were received with the honor due to the ambassadors of a nation, military escorts and salutes being given them; and when the treaty was concluded they were dismissed with the same distinction.

While these negotiations were going on, the Pequots continued to attack the settlers in Connecticut, killing a trader from the Bay, with many others. So Boston sent a company of men, under the command of Capt. Underhill, and Hartford sent men under Capt. Mason. These forces met at the mouth of the Connecticut River, and in conference with Capt. Gardiner, commander of the fort there, arranged the campaign. The victory on the part of the whites was complete.

The annual May election, accompanied this year (1637) with unusual excitement, was held in Newtown. The Winthrop party prevailed, electing him governor, Dudley deputy governor, and Endicott a standing councillor.

To the conflict of arms with Indian foes, and political altercations, Boston added, in some respects, the more serious disturbance of a religious dissension. We refer to the Antinomian controversy, in which Mrs. Anne Hutchinson acted a chief part, aided by the great influence of Mr. Cotton, ex-Governor Vane, and her brother-in-law, Mr. Wheelwright; and resulted

in the banishment of the heroic but misguided female agitator.

In August, 1637, Mr. Vane, having remained in the Colony as long as he had purposed to do when he left England, returned, leaving behind many warm friends.

In February, 1638, an association of men were, at their request, incorporated into a military company, yet "to be subordinate to all authority." This was the origin of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, which continues to this day and is one of the antiquities of the county.*

In June, 1638, there occurred a no less memorable event than an earthquake. It came with the noise of continued thunder, subsided into a rattling like that of coaches over street pavements, and was presently gone. It shook the ships in the harbor, and all the islands, and extended as far as Connecticut. The noise and the shaking continued about four minutes, and the earth was unquiet at times for twenty days after.

In September of this year, their faithful officer in the Pequot war, Capt. Underhill, being about to join Wheelwright's settlement in New Hampshire, called upon the authorities of Boston concerning a matter of business. He reminded them of a promise that they had made him of three hundred acres of land for his military services. But the court, instead of giving him land, called him to account for certain alleged offences against their honorable body. He was charged, on the testimony of "a godly female," with having spoken against some of them "when he was in the ship lately." The offensive words were, "that they were as zealous here as the Scribes and Pharisees were." Besides, the court remembered just now that he had affiliated with Mr. Wheelwright in the Antinomian trouble; and, not being satisfied with his explanations of these several matters, they first imprisoned, and then banished him.

Early in 1639, the Boston people began to agitate the project of a new house of worship. After much debate as to its location, the church at length chose a committee of five, with Gov. Winthrop as chairman, and gave them full power to select the site. The new house was finally erected on what was called Harding's ground, which is the lot now occupied by Joy's Building, on Washington Street, near the head of State Street.

Nov. 5, 1639, the Boston post-office was virtually instituted, the court having fixed upon the house of Richard Fairbanks as the place to which all letters from beyond the seas should be sent for delivery.

Soon after the election in 1640, the people gave Mr.

* It was not at first an artillery company; but, in 1657, they began to use a field-piece, and so received that designation. "Ancient and Hon-

orable" first occurs in their records in 1770. They were disbanded in the Revolution, but revived in 1789.

Winthrop a substantial proof of their good-will, £500 being contributed to relieve his financial embarrassments.

A "great training" was held in Boston in 1642, which lasted two days. The number of men who appeared under arms is put down at 1,200. The number of lookers-on were, of course, a great multitude; yet it is affirmed that none were drunk, none swore, and there was no fighting; and the general remark is made by another writer, that "Profane swearing, drunkenness, and beggars are but rare in the compass of this patent."

The civil war, which prevailed in England in 1643, embarrassed manufacturing interests, and the supplies of the Colonies ran low. So Boston and other towns "fell to a manufacture of cotton, whereof they had store from Barbadoes, and hemp and flax." Thus was stimulated an early beginning of an essential interest.

The court, in passing a law giving a more definite form to its public schools, give as a reason for general public education, that *the stronghold of Satan consisted in men's ignorance*; and that, for this reason, all means possible should be adopted to spoil this specialty of "the old Deluder."

The first execution for witchcraft which took place in the Colony, occurred at Boston in June, 1648.* The unfortunate woman was hanged, and the record solemnly adds, that, "the same day and hour she was executed, there was a very great tempest at Connecticut, which blew down many trees."

Until the year 1648, there had been but one "meeting-house." A move was now made for a second. Its foundation was laid the next year, at the head of what is now North Square. The first sermon was preached on the 5th of June, 1650. Samuel Mather, a son of Rev. Richard Mather of Dorchester, was its first pastor. It was called the "Mather Church," as its history intimately connects with that most remarkable family. This second church became known as the North Church, and, in time, as the Old North.

On the 26th of March, 1649, Boston was in mourning and the whole Colony sharing in its sorrow. Gov. Winthrop died on that day at ten o'clock, in the 62d year of his age.†

The year 1652 was remarkable in the history of Suffolk

County for the commencement of the coinage of money. The paper-money question had been under discussion for some time, and the people concluded that they did not want more, but less, of it. They declared that this kind of currency "was very subject to be lost, rent or counterfeited, and other inconveniences." So an ingenious silversmith of Boston, John Hull, entered into a contract with the authorities to make their hard money.‡

Another death occurred in the Colony which caused a general sorrow scarcely less than that caused by the departure of Mr. Winthrop. The Rev. John Cotton died Dec. 23, 1652. He was in his sixty-eighth year.

The historian Hubbard, as quoted by Drake, eloquently, and no doubt truthfully, says of him: "He was a famous light in his generation, a glory to both Englands; one in whom was so much of what is desirable in a man, as the consciences of all that knew him appealed unto, is rarely to be seen in any one conversant upon earth."

In July of 1654, the thirty-first day, Mr. Dudley died, and thus another breach was made in the ranks of the founders of Boston. He was in the seventy-seventh year of his age. His prominence for a long time in the Colony as governor, deputy-governor, and in the management of all its chief interests, caused him to be greatly missed. His fidelity to the trusts committed to him, and his great capacity for business, were conceded by all. His intolerance seemed to grow out of the spirit of the times rather than the inherent spirit of the man.

The election of 1655 placed Mr. Endicott in the governor's seat, and Mr. Bellingham in that of deputy, which positions they occupied for ten successive years. The court required from this time that the governors should reside in Boston, or within five miles of the town, so Mr. Endicott took up his residence for his remaining years on what is now Tremont Street, in the neighborhood of Pemberton Square.

In the summer of this year the Quakers appeared in Boston. The authorities, in their well-meant efforts to keep away those they deemed heretics, found the bad business increasingly difficult. The new comers had been ashore but a few days when they were arrested and brought before the magistrates. They had a good supply

* The person suffering by this commencement of the furor of later years against witches, was a female by the name of Margaret, wife of one Jones.

† John Winthrop was born in Groton, Eng., Jan. 12, 1588. In his personal appearance, Mr. Winthrop is supposed to have been erect; rather spare in flesh, though muscular; somewhat long-favored, or of a countenance regularly oval; blue eyes and dark hair, and about six feet in height. There are two ancient portraits of Winthrop; one is still to be seen in the Capitol of the Commonwealth, and the other in the hall of the Antiquarian Society at Worcester.

‡ It has been thought strange that the home government should have allowed this step of the Colony towards independence to go unquestioned, it being directly in the face of statute law. But the reason plainly was, that its civil wars were quite as much as they could manage. It is a significant fact, apparent in this transaction, and appearing from the formation of organized society in this region, that the authorities did not so much as ask, when making laws, what is the English law, but what they could do safely. They needed hard money of their own coinage, and they believed the home rulers could not stop their mint, and so they set it in operation.

of books in their possession which set forth their peculiar views, which their honors caused to be burned in the market-place, and their owners sent to prison. After a confinement of a few weeks they were sent away by ship. As the number of the Quakers increased, the laws in reference to them were made more stringent. Not only was there a severe penalty for these alleged heretics, but for those who brought them, and for those who received them into their houses. The crime of entertaining them seems to have been esteemed one of the greatest, for, if such acts of hospitality were persisted in, the offender was to have one of his ears cut off, and, if repeated, he was to lose the other ear.

Early in 1657, a move was made for the erection of a town house, which, after some delay, was secured. It was built of wood, and occupied the site where the Old State House now stands, at the head of State, then Market Street.

Boston's troubles with the Quakers increased until late in the fall of 1660, when the news of the fall of the Commonwealth, and restoration of Charles the Second, caused the authorities to pause in their high-handed course. They expected that, under the return of old rulers, Boston would be brought to account, and the expectation was realized when they received a mandate from the king, which required that "all their laws should be reviewed, and such as were contrary or derogatory to the king's authority should be annulled; that the oath of allegiance should be administered; that the administration of justice should be in the king's name."

On the 5th of April, 1664, Mr. Norton died. He had, on coming to the country, taken charge of the church in Ipswich, but, at Mr. Cotton's dying request, and the choice of his bereaved people, he had removed to Boston.*

March 15, 1665, Gov. Endicott, the most independent of the Puritan fathers, died. Though unhappily his was not always the independence which religiously regarded the rights of others, yet, such as it was, it was *acted*. As honest as he was resolute and capable, Gov. Endicott was admirably adapted to the rude pioneer work in the settlement of New England, which fell providentially to his lot.

About two years after the death of Endicott, Rev.

* If his new friends were as warm in their attachment to him as the Ipswich friend referred to in the following story, they must have been a happy people: "A godly man in Ipswich, after Mr. Norton's going to Boston, would ordinarily travel on foot from Ipswich to Boston, which is about thirty miles, for nothing but the weekly lecture there, and he would profess that it was worth a great journey to be a partaker in one of Mr. Norton's prayers."

† Its origin, according to Mr. Drake, is traced to a synod held in 1662, and appointed mainly to settle, if possible, who were the proper subjects

John Wilson died, Aug. 7, 1668, in the seventy-ninth year of his age. He had filled an influential place in Boston from its first settlement, and his weight of character was felt throughout the county and Colony.

The year 1668 is remarkable as the starting-point of the Third Congregational Church of Boston, known in history as the Old South. †

Over this new enterprise, Mr. Thomas Thatcher was installed, Feb. 16, 1670, ‡ and was continued the pastor of this church until his death, a period of nearly nine years.

The dark war-cloud which gathered soon after this period over all New England, and resulted in what is known as King Philip's war, began now to be seen. In 1670, while Philip and the Plymouth people were having a serious misunderstanding, the politic chief came in person to Boston. He was cunning enough, if he was going to fight, not to want to fight both Colonies at once. He plainly did not understand the league the Colonies had entered into in reference to such cases, and he wished to stand well with the Bay. But he found its officials little inclined to hear his side of the story without the presence of the Plymouth representatives, and he departed dissatisfied.

In 1672, England being at war with the Dutch, Boston was thrown into so great alarm, lest she might be at any time bombarded by the enemy, that she built a fortification, consisting of a wall 20 feet wide and 15 feet high, extending from a point now known as India Wharf to the bottom of Fleet Street, a distance of some 2,200 feet. No ship of the enemy, however, having ever passed the castle, this great undertaking came to naught and the fortification soon fell to decay.

Though the Dutch did not trouble Boston and its vicinity, the Indians, inspired by King Philip, did. The long-expected war between him and the English began in June, 1675. When the news of the outbreak reached Boston the drums were beat, "and in three hours' time 110 men were mustered." In the same spirit Boston and its vicinity supported the conflict until the death of Philip, in August of the following year, at which time the war was virtually ended.

The heavy loss in treasure and men caused by the war,

of baptism. A new pastor was to be chosen by the First Church—successor to Mr. Wilson. Many were strongly in favor of Mr. John Davenport of New Haven. But he was thoroughly committed against the majority opinion of the late synod. The church accordingly became divided on this issue—into synod and anti-synod parties. A division finally ensued, and a new church was formed; and thus originated the South Church.

‡ He was considered an eminent and learned divine; learned also in mechanics and medicine, the latter of which he skilfully practised.

was followed three months later in Boston by the greatest fire which had yet befallen it. In three or four hours 46 dwelling-houses, one meeting-house and many other buildings were consumed. But for a copious rain which continued to fall while the flames were raging, a much greater loss of property would have occurred. The meeting-house referred to was that on North Square, —the "Mather Church," in which Increase Mather preached at the time, and which was rebuilt the next year. He lost about one hundred out of his library of a thousand books, by the burning of his house.*

Not long after this occurrence, the postal arrangement of the Colony was enlarged and put in a more systematic order. Thus improvements in the town went forward in spite of obstacles. Even the spirit of intolerance gradually gave way, and the Baptists, who had quietly erected a meeting-house, contrary to a law forbidding them, began to worship regularly and peaceably in it. The rulers had all they could well do to look after their rights under the charter, as they claimed them, which the king of England by his agents was constantly threatening. When, in the spring of 1686, news arrived that James the Second had been proclaimed king, and that the charter was vacated, the town felt that all their sacred rights for which they had suffered banishment to the New World were imperilled. The royal order to proclaim James king "was done at the townhouse with a sorrowful and affected pomp," in the presence of eight military companies.

As the difficulties with the home government gave the Boston authorities so much to do that Baptists were left to worship unmolested in their humble meeting-house, so, the same year, the restrained Episcopalians began to assert the right of religious freedom. At first their meetings were held in private houses. A society was organized in December (1686), and, being denied one of the three meeting-houses, whose use, when not interfering with other services, they had requested, they occupied the town house. But Andros, a royal governor, had come to rule in the king's name, and in March of the next year the Episcopalians entered the South Church under his authority. But the Episcopal society entered at once upon the enterprise of a place of worship of their own. A house was finished in July, 1689, cost-

ing £284, being nearly paid for when dedicated. It was located on the present site of "King's Chapel," corner of School and Tremont streets, and was built of wood. About twenty years later, it was rebuilt and made twice as large; a clock was given for it, and an organ, the first in Boston.

Though the royal rulers in Boston did, in many respects, rule as tyrants, yet there came in 1687 an edict from the throne, of universal freedom in matters of religion. Boston was jubilant at the announcement. Increase Mather, a son of one of the strictest of the Puritan fathers, caused a vote of thanks to be sent to the king for his declaration of freedom of conscience. In the spring of 1689 rumors came to Boston that the Prince of Orange had landed on the English shore, and that the hated dynasty of King James had fallen. Immediately on the arrival of this good news, armed men by thousands started up in Boston, Charlestown and all the vicinity, as if they came from the bosom of the earth. Their sudden appearance was a surprise to the patriotic leaders, as well as to Andros and his royal adherents. In less than forty-eight hours the English frigate lying in the harbor, the fort and the whole government were transferred to the hands of the former rulers of the people. Not a shot had been fired, nor a life lost. A declaration in the behalf of the people was immediately read from the balcony of the town house. It had the ring of the Declaration of Independence of 1776. It was read in the presence of a great multitude of people, among whom were twenty companies of soldiers, who had marched into town from the vicinity. A thousand more soldiers were in Charlestown who could not get over the ferry. Arrangements were completed to restore nearly all the old machinery of government, when news came, May 26, of the enthronement of William and Mary in England. The news was officially proclaimed with civic and military parade, and an entertainment was given at the town hall.

Things now returned to their former and wonted course. Suffolk County suffered in common with the people in general of that period in connection with the witchcraft delusion of 1692.† We give one case which occurred in Boston.

It is interesting, meantime, to notice how the parties

* There were no fire-engines in Boston at this time, and, of course, none in the Colony. This fire, however, prompted the procuring of one from England; it arrived early in 1679, in time to be used at the great fire which occurred in August of that year, — a fire that laid waste the commercial part of the town in the vicinity of the dock, consuming vessels, warehouses and dwellings, causing a loss of £200,000. It was believed to be the work "of some wicked and malicious wretches who half-ruined the Colony." It obliterated old landmarks and caused the

starting of the town anew in the track of its ravages. The procuring of more fire-engines and the organizing of something like a fire department were a part of the immediate results of this calamity.

† Four years before the great outbreak in Salem, four children of John Goodwin, living in the north part of Boston, were generally believed to be bewitched. The party charged with bewitching them, the mother of the laundress of the family, was subsequently tried, convicted and hung.

who were regarded as heretics, and persecuted as such, settled after a while into the quiet possession, in Boston, of their religious rights. We have noticed how the Episcopalians asserted theirs. The Quakers are spoken of in 1665 as having "their ordinary place of meeting." In 1694, they purchased a site on Brattle Street and built a brick house. The Quincy House now occupies the spot. This was the first brick meeting-house built in Boston. This was superseded, in 1708, by a brick meeting-house on Congress Street. Though left to an unrestrained development, their numerical strength never became great.

Toward the close of the century (1698) Boston con-



BRATTLE STREET CHURCH, BOSTON.

tained 1,000 houses and 7,000 people. The records pleasantly note the constant interest of the people in their schools and churches. About this time a new school-house was built for "a writing school," and the venerable Master Cheever was given an assistant in the Latin school in the person of his grandson, Ezekiel Lewes. The special event of 1699 was the founding of the Brattle Street Church. The Rev. Benjamin Coleman, a native of Boston, but at that time residing in England, was invited to become its pastor. Mr. Coleman accepted the call, and, shortly after arriving in Boston, preached his first sermon, on the 24th of December. The pastors of this church have been men of great eminence, among whom are such names as Joseph Stevens Buckminster, the precocious scholar and wonderful orator, who died at the age of 28, but not before

he had filled the country with the fame of his eloquence; Edward Everett, the orator, statesman and scholar; and J. G. Palfrey, the historian.

The first church of this society was built of wood, and unpainted within and without. In 1772 a new one was erected.

In 1700, a new free school-house was built at the North End, in which the young people were taught "to write and cipher"; and the next step in the same direction (1704) was the erection of a new Latin school-house for Master Cheever. In the same year the "Boston News-Letter" was started, the first newspaper published in North America. Its proprietor and publisher was John



CHRIST CHURCH, BOSTON.

Campbell, postmaster of Boston. It was a small, cheap affair, and was so poorly supported that it was not enlarged until it had been published 15 years. But it lived, and grew in size and value until the war of the Revolution.

In October, 1711, Boston was visited by another devastating fire. About 100 dwelling-houses were consumed, and 110 families made homeless. Many stores, stocked with valuable goods, were burned, together with the meeting-house of the first church, Rev. Benj. Wadsworth pastor, and the town house. Some sailors who had gone into the cupola of the church to try to save the bell perished in the flames. From School Street to Dock Square, including both sides of Cornhill, all the buildings were destroyed. True to its historic character for sympathy towards the suffering, the Colony, at a general fast, which was observed soon after, took up in all

the churches contributions for the sufferers by the fire. Some £700 were obtained.

The "First Church" meeting-house was presently rebuilt at an expense of £4,000, the whole of which was raised by voluntary subscription. This, at a later time, was known as the Old Brick Church. Before the completion of this edifice, another society was formed at the North End, located at the corner of North (now Hanover) and Clark streets, by a company of thrifty mechanics; but their meeting-house was not completed until 1714. The society made choice of Rev. John Webb, then chaplain at Castle William, Boston Harbor, as pastor. Until 1749, this society, as did most others of the country, supported their pastors by voluntary contributions, the deacons standing up in their places and receiving in boxes the offerings of the people as they passed before them in a specified order. But from this time the New North raised the minister's salary by assessments upon the pews, a change which soon became general.

In 1715 a new religious society was founded at the South End, and, to distinguish it from the Old South, was called the New South Church. Its house of worship, located at the intersection of Summer and Bedford streets, was dedicated on the 8th of January, 1717. In September, 1718, they called the Rev. Samuel Checkley, who was ordained in April of the next year.

The churches which have since become historic, sprung up and developed rapidly from this period. In the sum-

mer of 1722, the Episcopalians found King's Chapel too small for their increased numbers, and resolved to build another church. In December of the next year, the Christ Church on Salem Street was dedicated.* Repairs have from time to time been made on this honored edifice, but its original architecture remains.

In 1727 a Presbyterian Church was established in Bos-

ton. It was composed chiefly of Scotch emigrants, who lived some time in Ireland. They had come with their pastor, the Rev. John Moorhead, to New England, for greater freedom of worship. After the Revolution they relinquished the Presbyterian regimen and embraced the Congregational order. The celebrated William Ellery Channing became pastor of this church in 1803.

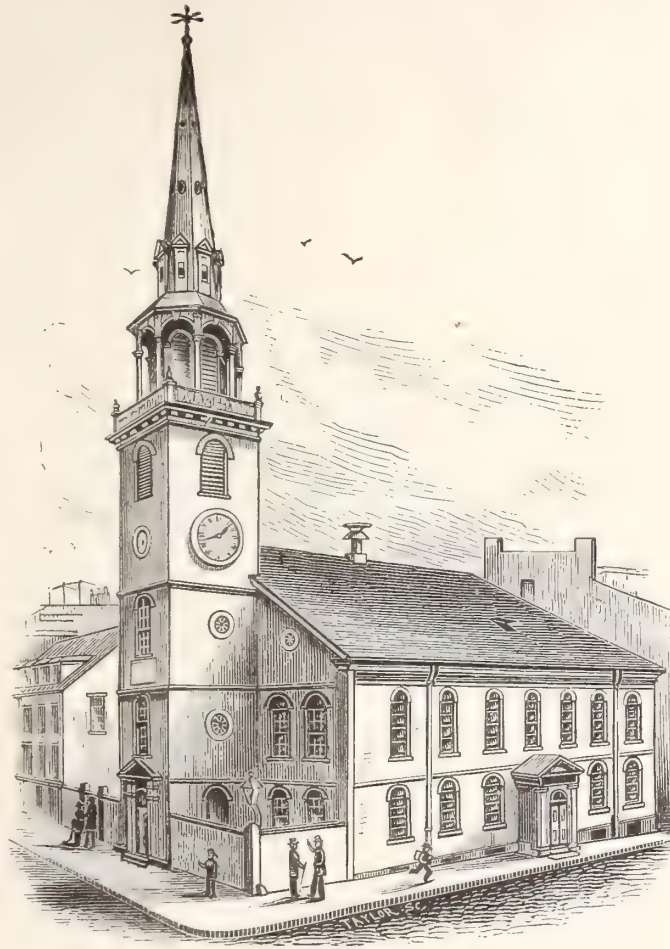
In 1734 the corner-stone of the Trinity Episcopal Church was laid; the first sermon was preached in the completed edifice in 1735.† In 1728 the South Church was taken down, it having stood sixty years, and the next year the present brick church (the third meeting-house on the same spot), which has become so interesting as an historic monument, was built.

In June of 1732 the Hollis Street Church was dedicated. Its later years have been made famous by the pastorates of Rev. John Pierpont, and the Rev. Thomas Starr King.

The West Church was gathered on Jan. 3, 1736, and the following May, Rev. Wm. Hooper became its first pastor; Mr. Hooper was followed in June, 1747, by the Rev. Jonathan Mayhew, "a great light" of the Boston pulpit.

* In 1744 this church was furnished with a "Peal of eight bells"; they were the gift of generous friends. On one is the inscription, "We are the first ring of bells cast for the British Empire in North America."

† It was situated on the corner of Summer and Hawley streets, and was a plain wooden structure, having neither tower nor steeple, nor



THE OLD SOUTH CHURCH, BOSTON.

windows in the lower story of the front. The interior was more architectural, having an arch resting upon Corinthian pillars with carved and gilded capitals. Within the chancel were paintings, beautiful and impressive. In 1828 this building gave place to the granite edifice which, to the time of its destruction by the great fire of November, 1872, was one of the most substantial and artistic church buildings in Boston.

In 1741, Rev. Samuel Mather, who had been about nine years pastor of the Old North Church, came off with about ninety members, organized a church, and built a meeting-house on the corner of Hanover and North Bennett streets. This house was of wood and was dedicated in the early part of 1742. After Mr. Mather's death in 1785, it was purchased by the Universalists, and became the First Universalist Church of Boston.*

The Second Baptist Church started in October, 1742. Their first meetings were held in the dwelling-house of Mr. James Bound, in Sheafe Street. They opened their meeting-house by a first sermon in March, 1746; it was small, built of wood, and stood on the site of the since well-known Baldwin Place Church. Rev. Ephraim Bound (or Bond) was its first pastor. Rev. Thomas Baldwin became pastor in November, 1790, and soon after the house was enlarged. In 1809 it gave place to a new one, which was dedicated January first of the next year.

The schools of Boston have ever been one of its most notable features.† By a report of a visiting committee in 1739, it appears that there were at that time five schools, containing 600 pupils.

The committees of those days, being composed as now of the ministers and other prominent men, their visits and reports were regarded, even then, with great interest by all. Naturally connected with the progress of the churches and the schools, is that of the press. We have spoken of the "News-Letter," the first newspaper. Near the close of 1718, a second one was started, called the "Boston Gazette." The printer of it was James Franklin, brother of the subsequently famous Benjamin Franklin. About four years afterwards (1723) Mr. Franklin started a third paper, called the "New England Courant." The name indicates that he aimed to extend its range of ideas beyond Boston, and represent all the Colonies. It was, in fact, what would now be called a progressive paper. Dealing liberally with men and things, we are not surprised to learn that its editor and proprietor was betimes imprisoned. It was in this paper that Benjamin Franklin commenced his career as a writer, being at this time an apprentice to his brother James. A few years later, 1727, "The New England Weekly

Journal" was started; this paper took decided interest in the sharp controversies of the times. Seven years later "The Boston Weekly Post Boy" appeared.

In September of 1739, Suffolk County, as well as New England in general, were moved by the arrival in Boston of George Whitefield. Though only 26 years of age at the time, the fame of his wonderful pulpit power had preceded him. He was met, on his approach to the town, by a large deputation of gentlemen. The next day he preached in Dr. Colman's meeting-house, Brattle Street, to a vast concourse of people. The next morning he preached in the Old South, and, the number of people outside for whom there was no room, being greater than those inside, he spoke to a great multitude in the afternoon on the Common.

On the following Sabbath, in the same place, he addressed, as was estimated, from 8,000 to 10,000 persons. When about to preach, subsequently, in the New South, the house being densely packed, a noise was heard in the gallery, which some supposed to be a giving way of the timber which supported it. A panic immediately ensued. Several were trod to death; others were seriously wounded, some of whom died in a few days. Mr. Whitefield's farewell sermon on the Common was heard, it was believed, by 20,000 people. His many subsequent visits were attended by great crowds, and cordial welcome by many, but not with the united sympathy of his first visit. He came for the last time in 1769, and died in November, a month after his arrival in Newburyport.

The year 1742 is memorable for the completion and presentation to Boston of Faneuil Hall, the same being, for the most part, a present to the town by Mr. Peter Faneuil. The building was named Faneuil Hall in testimony of the town's gratitude.

In November of 1747, an affair occurred in Boston which gave evidence of that same popular will in resisting aggression, from whatever source, which, a generation later, brought on the War of Independence. An English commodore was in the harbor, in command of several ships. Some of his men having deserted, he sent a press-gang ashore, which constrained into the naval service and carried on board the ships a considerable

* Methodism was introduced into Boston by the Rev. Jesse Lee. Saturday, July 10, 1790, he entered the town, and on Sunday morning looked about for a place to preach. Finding none, he borrowed a table of some one living near, and carried it himself under the Old Elm on the Common. Standing on this he commenced a religious service. At the close of the sermon he had several thousand hearers.

A church was gathered July 13, 1792, and the first meeting-house was dedicated in May, 1796. It was a small wooden structure at the North End, in what was long known as Methodist Alley, now Hanover Avenue.

† In 1720 a very unique school was established by the town. Emigrants from Ireland, called Scotch-Irish, because their ancestors were from Scotland, had brought their spinning-wheels with them, for the manufacture of linen. Spinning-wheels at once became the fashion of the day with rich and poor. A large, handsome brick building was erected on Tremont Street near where Hamilton Place now is, in which the children of the town were taught the useful, but now almost obsolete, art of spinning. The special zeal, however, in this direction, was not of long continuance.





number of sailors, ship's carpenters and apprentices, whom they found about the wharves. Boston's resentment was swift and intense. A great mass of the people, unwisely, without the form of law, rushed together. They seized a lieutenant of one of the war-ships, and put him in confinement. Learning that other officers of the offending commodore were at the governor's house, the angry mob attempted to seize them, but were prevented by the interposition of a sheriff. They then turned upon the sheriff himself, and put him in the stocks in front of the town hall. In the meantime the governor called out the military to quell the mob, and a remonstrance was sent to the commodore against the outrages of the press-gang. But the haughty sailor replied that he would draw up his ships and bombard the town, unless his officers who had been seized on shore should be allowed to return to the ships. To give effect to this threat, sail was made on his vessels. All eyes were turned to these floating batteries, but nobody begged for quarter. The General Court, which was in session, voted to stand by the governor with their lives and their estates. The armed military hastened to Boston at the call of the commander-in-chief, the mob melted away, and legal force took its place, with a defiant spirit towards the commodore. Learning this state of affairs, and receiving the officers whom the mob had seized and confined, he returned the impressed men and sailed out of the harbor, to the joy of the triumphant town.

In 1760, another great fire occurred in Boston. It commenced on Washington Street, not far from Water Street, burning east to Long Wharf, and clearing a great section of the town between State and Milk streets. Three hundred and forty-nine buildings—dwelling-houses, stores and mechanics' shops—were burned, and a thousand people were bereft of their homes. The loss was estimated at £100,000. New York, Pennsylvania and Nova Scotia promptly sent relief; a generous merchant of London sent £100, and Whitefield collected and sent £250. New England was, of course, ready with her gifts to the suffering capital, and the burned district was in time filled with brick instead of inflammable wooden buildings.

Amid the din of religious controversy, and the intense political excitement incident to the dawn of the Revolution, the churches increased in numbers and in catholicity towards each other as differing denominations. The literary and educational interests of the town progressed rapidly.*

The little peninsula on which Boston was built was, at

the same time, becoming more closely connected with the distant as well as the near towns of the Province; thus was her intense life more and more felt beyond her limits.

On the 14th of August, 1765, occurred the memorable Stamp Act riot. Soon after the promulgation of the Stamp Act, a portion of the people, wild with passion, marched through the streets of the town, shouting, "Liberty and Property; no Stamps"; resorting, meanwhile, to various acts of violence upon such persons as were in any way connected with the royal revenue service,—hanging in effigy, and falling riotously upon the property, particularly, of a certain peculiarly odious stamp distributor, named Andrew Olivers.

On the 26th another mob, more furious, if possible, than the former, and composed seemingly of the very lowest of the populace, gathered in State Street, and visited and utterly despoiled the houses of several eminent citizens, among which was the elegant mansion of Lieut. Gov. Hutchinson; this they did not leave until they had "destroyed, carried away, and cast into the street everything that was in the house. They then demolished every part of it, so far as lay in their power." The governor's loss was estimated at £2,000, besides valuable papers, some of them of great historic interest. The town was all night under a panic of fear on account of the mob, the governor himself being at the castle, and ignorant of what was transpiring. The next day an immense number of the citizens met at Faneuil Hall, and voted their detestation of the doings of the mob. Some of the known leaders in the lawless business were arrested. But law was powerless before the public furor, and none suffered its penalty for these riotous proceedings. The stamp law was a failure in Boston, and throughout the Colonies. Stamp officers resigned, and were applauded for so doing. Trade revived, and business activity succeeded stagnation.

In 1768, two regiments of British soldiers, of 500 men each, had arrived in Boston harbor, in six ships. Two days later six more vessels arrived. The soldiers were landed and quartered upon the town. The ships anchored, broadside to the town, with guns shotted and matches lighted. This meant that the taxes, so hated and repudiated by Bostonians, were to be collected. The General Court remonstrated with their royal governor against this esteemed insult. But, instead of removing the soldiers from the town, Gov. Bernard removed the court to Cambridge. This, of course, in-

* Drake says: "Booksellers flourished, newspapers increased, and a circulating library of 1,200 volumes was established. The most extensive bookseller of that day in Boston was the proprietor of this circu-

lating library. A few months later (than Feb. 1764), his advertisement of books just imported covers an entire page of the 'Massachusetts Gazette,' in which he says his stock comprised above 10,000 volumes."

creased the public irritation, and the soldiers themselves, more or less brutal and lawless, were intensely hated. Such was the state of feeling lying back of what is known as the "Boston Massacre." The soldiers and the boys and rude men about the streets, were habitually taunting and provoking one another. The people were the more insulting, as it was understood that no officer was then in Boston of sufficient rank to be authorized to give the soldiers a command to fire upon the people, under any circumstances. The governor only, or the lieutenant-governor acting in his place, could do this.

About a fortnight before the massacre (February 22), some boys set up a wooden head before the house of a merchant who had, contrary to agreement, sold some of the goods on which the heavy taxes were laid. They had nailed a board to the image, on which the merchant's figure was painted, and a hand pointing to his house. A man by the name of Richardson, an informer, and friend of the merchant's, tried to get some one to break the image down. He was soon in a wrangle with the boys, to whose company older persons attached themselves. The informer fled to his house, to escape the missiles hurled at him. The boys followed, and he fired upon them from his window, wounding several; one of whom, a German boy eleven years of age, died the following evening. Of course the town was astir. The funeral of the boy was attended by an immense concourse. The corpse was set down under the old "Liberty Tree." The pall was supported by six youth. Fifty boys preceded, and two thousand people of all ranks walked in procession; the streets on either side were crowded with spectators as it passed to the place of burial. Richardson was tried and convicted of murder. But the chief justice, regarding it as a clear case of justifiable homicide, refused to sign his death-warrant. He lay in prison two years, and was then pardoned and set at liberty.

The next incident provoking the massacre, was an altercation between the men engaged in a rope-walk, near to which one of the regiments was quartered. Silly and irritating words, and more exciting blows had passed between them. The friends of each, to some extent, in their subsequent testimony, blamed both. Passion, and not reason, ruled the hour.

On the evening of the massacre (March 5, 1770), a clear moonlight glittered on snow-covered streets and buildings. "Two youth" attempted to pass a sentinel without answering his challenge. A scuffle ensued. Soldiers came to the relief of the sentinel; but the other side being re-enforced by a crowd, they retreated to their barracks. The excitement extended through both regi-

ments of soldiers and over the town, and finally concentrated in King (State) Street. The main guard, which was quartered here, opposite the south door of the State House, was the object of the especial hatred of the mob. A sentinel was on duty at the custom-house, on the corner of the Royal Exchange lane and King Street. A boy pointed him out as one who had, a short time before, knocked him down with his gun. The mob shouted, "Kill him! knock him down!" The sentinel retreated up the steps, and tried to gain admittance into the custom-house, but failed to do so. The mob was all the while pelting him with bits of ice, snow-balls and sticks of wood. Thus pressed, the soldier loaded his gun. "Fire and be d—d!" shouted the boys. "Stand off!" said the sentinel, and shouted for help from the main guard. Capt. Preston, who was commander of the guard for the day, ordered them to turn out. A sergeant, with six men, started to relieve the sentinel. Preston soon ordered up six more. The crowd increased and pressed upon the guard, insulting them with oaths and jeers, and daring them to fire. Preston formed his men in a semi-circle on the custom-house steps, where, with fixed bayonets, they endeavored to keep off the mob. Preston boldly stood between his men and those who were assailing them with clubs. One of the soldiers, receiving a severe blow, stepped back and fired. Preston turned to the soldier with words of reproof for firing, and, while speaking, parried a blow aimed at his head. The noise and confusion became intense; seven or eight soldiers fired and three persons fell dead, two others were mortally wounded and several more slightly. The bells continued to ring, and the people to flock to the scene of excitement. The lieutenant-governor and Col. Carr soon appeared at the head of the twenty-ninth regiment. Many of the prominent citizens united with these officers in persuading the people to go to their homes. This, in a short time, they consented to do, and the soldiers returned to their barracks. Thus ended the Fifth of March, 1770.*

The next morning a town meeting assembled in Faneuil Hall. It overflowed with people, and the meeting adjourned to the Old South. A peremptory demand was made upon the lieutenant-governor for the removal of the troops. So determined was the tone in which the citizens delivered this demand to him through their committee, headed by Samuel Adams, that "his knees trembled, and his face grew pale." He hesitated, and hints were given of "ten thousand men to effect their removal," whatever the consequences. The troops were

* Until after the Revolution, in Boston, the anniversary of the massacre was celebrated as a solemn patriotic memorial.

immediately ordered to Castle William. Says Bancroft: "The troops came to overawe the people and maintain the laws; and they were sent as law-breakers to a prison rather than a garrison."

Capt. Preston was tried and acquitted; his counsel had the assistance of John Adams and Josiah Quincy. The soldiers were tried, and such as were proved to have fired, were convicted of manslaughter.

But new cause of irritation was soon given by the crown. Castle William was given up by Gov. Hutchinson to the royal troops. The castle, by the terms of the charter, was owned by the Colony, was built and repaired by its people, and had been garrisoned by its militia and commanded by the civil governor. Now to have its guns in the hands of the king's soldiers, and the harbor a rendezvous for all the royal ships stationed in America, stimulated in the minds of the people the thought of revolution and entire independence. Says Bancroft, "Samuel Adams continued musing till the fire within him burned."

Boston was soon afforded the occasion to assert the right to liberty. The East Indian Company were authorized to export their teas to America and collect on them a revenue: these teas were entirely duty-free in England. In November, 1773, the tea-ships were on their way to Boston. The country was moved at their coming. Tea-drinkers agreed to be total abstainers; and under the pressure of the public opinion, dealers agreed not to sell. The consignees were besought to return the teas to England, and ship-masters were warned not to land their tea. The result is well known. On the evening of Dec. 16, 1773, forty or fifty men disguised as Indians, took possession of three tea-ships which lay at Griffin's wharf. In three hours their entire cargoes, 340 chests of tea, being the whole quantity that had been imported, were thrown into the sea. No other property was injured. "All things," says John Adams, "were conducted with great order, decency, and perfect submission to government." The crowds who were looking on, were so still, that the noise of breaking open the tea-chests was plainly heard. When the work was done, "the town became as still and calm as if it had been holy time."

Boston and the Colony were subjected to one more test of their love of liberty before they entered upon war for independence. The Boston Port Bill became a law March 31, 1774. The execution of it was given to Gen. Thomas Gage. In May of the same year he arrived in Boston Harbor with ships-of-war and troops. In due time they were in military possession of the city. The liberties of the people had been taken away by parliament, and the councillors, judges, sheriffs and other

civil officers, were no longer to be chosen by the people, but to be appointed by the governor, who was himself an appointee of the crown. Only the annual town meetings could be held without the executive permission. Persons might be sent to other Colonies or to England for trial. To enforce such regulations Gage had come with a navy and army. Boston, the offending metropolis, was to be subdued first, that all other towns might fear and submit. June 1, 1774, as the clock struck twelve, the blockade of the harbor commenced. All the manufacturing and mechanical interests were stopped. Trade ceased. Commerce was at an end. Men roamed the streets in enforced idleness, while their families suffered for bread. All communication by water was forbidden. The fisherman could not bring to the hungry town his catch of fish. The boatman could not row from wharf to wharf. No scow could go to any island to land or take away cattle. The ferry-boats could not carry to or from the imprisoned town the smallest parcel of goods. How Samuel Adams, Joseph Warren and kindred spirits, first united all the towns of the Massachusetts Colony to make a common cause of the resistance of Boston to such oppression; how all the other Colonies, under the leadership of their historic men, made the fight of New England against such tyranny *their* fight; how Gen. Gage did not conquer Boston, but how his successor in command had to leave the city; how a Continental Congress was formed; and how independence was declared and achieved, are familiar to every intelligent reader.

When the war of the Revolution had been brought to a successful close, and the blessings of peace and a free government were fully realized, Boston, in common with its vicinity, developed rapidly. Long-talked-of bridges were built. The State House, which now crowns the summit of Beacon Hill, was completed before the close of the century. Her ships visited every commercial port. The embargo which was laid upon the commerce with England preceding the war of 1812 crippled this commerce, and was, as was the war itself, unpopular in Boston. Yet her citizens loyally supported the government. In May, 1822, Boston became a city. John Phillips was the first mayor. Mr. Drake in his "Old Landmarks of Boston," says, that when Josiah Quincy, Jr.,* became mayor, "He invested the sluggish town with new life, and brought into practical use a new watchword—*Progress*."

In 1830, two hundred years from the landing upon the peninsula of the Winthrop company, the population of Boston was 61,000. During the war of the Rebellion,

* The Quincy Market was commenced in 1824 and finished in 1826. It cost \$150,000.

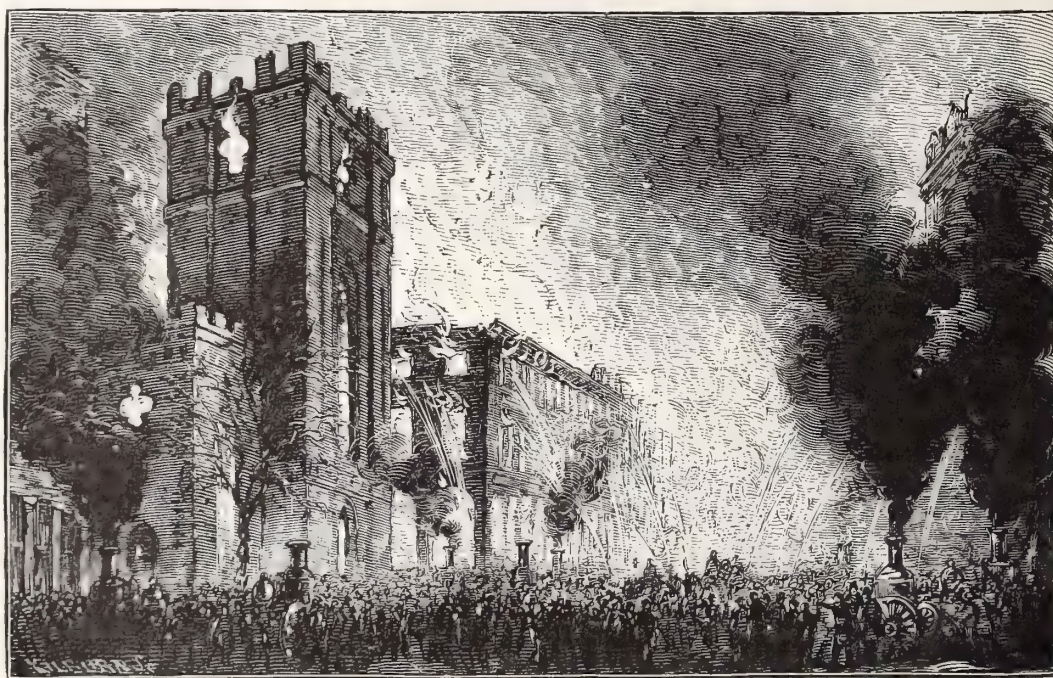
the city of Boston contributed to the service of the country 26,119 men.

The last and by far most disastrous of all Boston fires, still fresh in the memory of our readers, was that of Nov. 9, 1872. It may well be called "The Great Fire." When it was finally arrested, it had spread over sixty-three acres, and consumed one hundred million dollars' worth of property. Those who saw the burned district in its smoldering ashes will never forget the scene of fearful desolation; and those who visit the same district to-day will wonder at the amazing energy and financial resource which has covered it with business

in 1835 by the opening of the Lowell road in June of that year. Its depot is on Causeway Street. Its passenger station is large and commodious, built of brick, trimmed with Nova Scotia freestone.

The Worcester Railroad was opened only a month later than the Lowell. It is now included in, and known as the Boston and Albany Railroad, with its station on Beach Street.

The Providence commenced the same year, and the Maine was opened from Wilmington to Andover in 1836. The Eastern started in 1838, running to Salem; the Old Colony in November, 1845; the Fitchburg also in 1845,



SCENE OF THE GREAT FIRE, SUMMER STREET.

blocks of the most substantial character, and great beauty of architecture.

During the early years of its settlement, Boston communicated with the main land only by travel over the narrow strip of land on its southern end. Ferries, however, were early established. The next public conveyances were the stage-coaches. In due time the great bridges that now connect Boston with the various adjacent cities were completed.*

The railroad communication with Boston commenced

and the Hartford and Erie in 1849, under the name of the Norfolk County road.

The passenger station of the Boston and Providence road, on Columbus Avenue, is the most magnificent one in the city, and is probably not excelled in architectural beauty by any in the United States. It cost \$800,000.

The Boston, Revere Beach and Lynn Railroad runs from East Boston, along the crest of Revere Beach, and thence over the salt marshes to Lynn.

The horse cars commenced running in 1856.

* The Charles River Bridge, the first of the kind established, was opened for travel in June, 1786, and great was the rejoicing at the completion of an enterprise then considered the greatest undertaken in America. West Boston Bridge, to Cambridge, was completed in November, 1793; Dover Street or Boston South Bridge, in 1805; Cragie's Bridge in 1809, from what was known as Barton's Point on the Boston

side to Lechmere Point in Cambridge; the South Boston Bridge, from the foot of Federal Street to South Boston, was completed in 1828. The Western Avenue, or Mill Dam, was opened in July, 1821. Warren Bridge was opened in December of the same year. An iron bridge to South Boston was the last constructed. Steam-ferries were commenced in July, 1832.

No facts are, perhaps, more remarkable in the development of Boston than its water-supply. In August of 1846, the ground was broken for the works connected with Lake Cochituate, and in 1848 the work was com-

pleting pipes of this entire water-supply aggregate in length 335 miles. The gross expense of this water-supply, in round numbers, is thirty-two million dollars.

The annexation of Charlestown to Boston gave Boston the possession of the Mystic water-works. These supply the Charlestown district, the cities of Somerville and Chelsea, East Boston, and the town of Everett. The daily consumption of water in the city is thirty million gallons †

The old burial-grounds of Boston cannot but arrest the eye of those inquiring what marks time has left of earlier days. The King's Chapel burying-ground was the first lot set apart by the fathers as the resting-place of their dead. Situated near the corner of Tremont and School streets, it was at first, as well as now, in a portion of the town around which its busy life might



BOSTON AND PROVIDENCE RAILROAD DEPOT, COLUMBUS AVENUE.

pleted. This lake is situated twenty miles from Boston, in the towns of Framingham, Wayland and Natick, and has a surface of about eight hundred acres. In addition to the lake, there are two ponds—the Dug Pond and Dudley Pond—which so connect as to become tributary to it, having an aggregate surface of one hundred and twenty-five and one-half acres.*

The city was authorized, in 1872, to connect the water of Sudbury River with that of Lake Cochituate, and thus secure an additional supply. The construction of the necessary conduits and reservoirs for this purpose is practically finished. Three dams on the river form storage basins, holding nearly nine billion gallons. A brick conduit conveys the water from the lower basin to Farm Pond, in Framingham, and from thence another conduit conveys it to the Chestnut Hill reservoir—a distance of sixteen miles. The main and dis-



DRIVE ON THE MARGIN OF THE SMALL RESERVOIR.

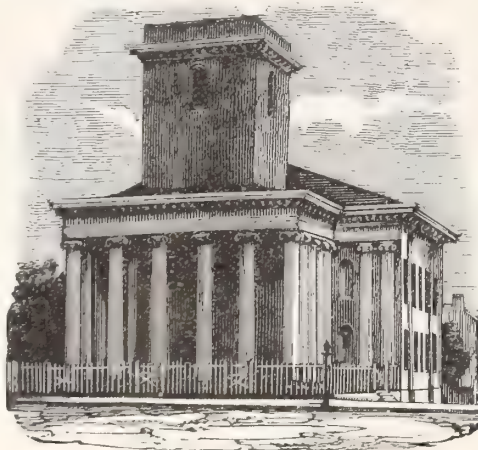
be seen. It was, during the first thirty years of the town, the only repository of the dead. There are twenty-one

* The line of the water-works, from Lake Cochituate to the Brookline reservoir, is 14½ miles. This reservoir has a 119,583,960 gallons' capacity. There is a receiving reservoir in the Brighton district, at Chestnut Hill, 5½ miles from the city hall, and one mile from the Brookline reservoir. It is divided by a water-tight dam into two basins. Its entire capacity is 730,000,000 gallons. The Parker Hill reservoir, on Parker Hill, Roxbury district, built for "the high service"

supply, will hold 7,200,000 gallons. Beacon Hill reservoir, connected with the high service pumping-works on Parker Hill, is now used in case of fire, or other special emergencies. It holds 2,678,961 gallons. The South Boston reservoir, on the east side of Telegraph Hill, holds 7,508,246 gallons. It is used in the same manner as that on Beacon Hill. The East Boston reservoir, on Eagle Hill, has a capacity of 5,591,816 gallons.
† See "King's Hand-Book of Boston."

vaults beneath the chapel, and, exclusive of these, seventy-nine tombs within the yard. The first interment was that of Isaac Johnson, of the Winthrop company, who died a few weeks after the removal to Boston. Around him lie many of the eminent dead, both of his own and a later generation, including Gov. John Winthrop, his son, and grandson, governors of Connecticut.

The Old North burying-ground upon Copp's Hill was the second one, though opened only a few years earlier than that known as the Granary burying-ground, on Tremont Street, between the Park Street Church and the Tremont House. This second burial-place was opened for interments in November, 1660. Many changes have been made around the hill, but the dust of the dead has not been disturbed. Here is the tomb of the Mathers, — Drs. Increase, Cotton and Samuel, — eminent ministers of the North End.



KING'S CHAPEL, BOSTON.

The third repository of the dead, the Granary burying-ground, was so called because, at the time when it took that name, in 1737, an old granary building had been moved to the present site of the Park Street Church. Its earlier name was the South burying-ground. Here is a monument over the tomb of the parents and other

relatives of Benjamin Franklin. Eight governors of the early days were entombed here. Within this enclosure were deposited the remains of Robert Treat Paine,

one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, Judge Samuel Sewall, Peter Faneuil, and Paul Revere.

The Central burying-ground is that on the Common, near Boylston Street. It was opened in 1756. It seems to have been used for the burial of strangers.

Concerning some of the more important earlier residences, a word or two must suffice. The old Prov-

ince House, the ancient abode of the royal governors, was one of the last relics of the Colony to disappear. It fronted that part of Washington Street formerly known as Marlborough, nearly opposite the head of Milk Street. The once stately edifice was destroyed by fire in October, 1864. The Hancock house, a stone building, and one of



THE OLD HANCOCK HOUSE, BEACON STREET.



FRANKLIN'S BIRTHPLACE.

the noblest private mansions of the Colonial period, as also long one of the unique features of the city, stood just beyond the State House on Beacon Street, facing the Common. It was demolished in 1863.

The site of the birthplace of Benjamin Franklin awakens pleasant associations. On Milk Street, a short

distance from Washington Street, we see on the right hand, as we pass down, a large granite warehouse, beneath whose cornice, in raised letters, is the inscription, "Birthplace of Franklin." This building occupies the lot on which stood the house in which the great man was born, Jan. 6, 1706. It was a three-story house, if we reckon the gable containing the attic as a story, and was entered from a passage-way, the gable-end projecting into the street over the lower story. It was built in the old colonial days, and destroyed by fire in 1810.

The building known as the Old Corner Bookstore

uary, 1763, James Otis delivering the re-opening address. In 1806 it was enlarged by doubling its width, making it eighty feet, and by adding a third story. The historic events which connect with this "Cradle of Liberty," would make an interesting volume.

The Old State House, at the head of State Street, and occupying the site of the earlier town houses, was erected in 1748. It has been used as a town house, as a court house, as a State House, and as a barrack for soldiers, and was the first merchants' exchange. The convention to ratify the Constitution of the United States held its meet-



VIEW AT THE HEAD OF STATE STREET.

is reported the oldest brick structure in Boston. The site is connected with a long and varied business history. The present building was erected in 1712. In a house standing upon this spot lived the famous Anne Hutchinson, a leader in the Antinomian movement.

The Old South Church, on the north corner of Washington and Milk streets, is, perhaps, the most interesting old landmark of Boston. It was desecrated by British troops in 1775-6. A regiment of "Light Dragoons" set up a riding-school in it. The great fire of 1872 came near, but did not touch it. The sum required to preserve it as an historic monument is \$400,000, only a part of which has been raised.

Faneuil Hall, originally built in 1742, was rebuilt in Jan-

ing here before adjourning to the Federal Street Church. In its beginning, its west end was used a post-office, and again in 1858. In it met also the patriots of the Revolution. It was at one time used as a city hall, but it retains the name of State House. Various alterations, adapting it to business purposes, have been made.

In passing down State Street from Washington Street, there may be seen on the right, a few rods below the Old State House, a structure known as Brazer's Building. This is on the site of the First Church, — that humble house, with a thatched roof and mud walls, in which John Wilson and John Cotton preached.

Passing from State Street to the Common, to the foot of Flagstaff Hill, we may see the enclosure where, until

the wintry storm of 1876, stood the great elm. Its early days undoubtedly lay back of Blackstone's coming to the peninsula. According to a doubtful tradition, victims of the witchcraft delusion were hung from its branches.

Public Buildings.—The State House, on Beacon Hill, with its gilded dome, is the first to attract the attention of a stranger. It was first occupied by the legislature in January, 1798. Its dome is 230 feet from the sea level, and from the lantern that surmounts it a magnificent view of the surrounding country is obtained. In front are the statues of Daniel Webster and Horace Mann. Within are ample halls and business rooms, a library containing 30,000 volumes, marble statues, battle-flags of the State regiments, and other sacred and interesting memorials.

The Custom-House on State Street, is a substantial building of the Doric order, built of granite, and costing a million dollars. It was opened in August, 1847.

The Post Office Building, fronting on Post Office Square, will be, when completed, architecturally grand, and will cost more than two millions of dollars. The portion now finished, and occupied since 1875, is less than half of the contemplated size. It is built of Rockport granite.

The City Hall, in attractiveness of architecture, is one of the finest buildings in the

style of the Italian Renaissance, and cost a half a million of dollars. It is situated on Court Square, fronting on School Street. Greenough's statue of Franklin in front, stands near the site of the Latin school-house, where the philosopher attended in his boyhood.

The Public Library Building on Boylston Street, fronting the foot of the Common, is built of brick, and is a large and elegant edifice. Its interior arrangement is finely adapted to the classification and use of its two hundred thousand volumes.

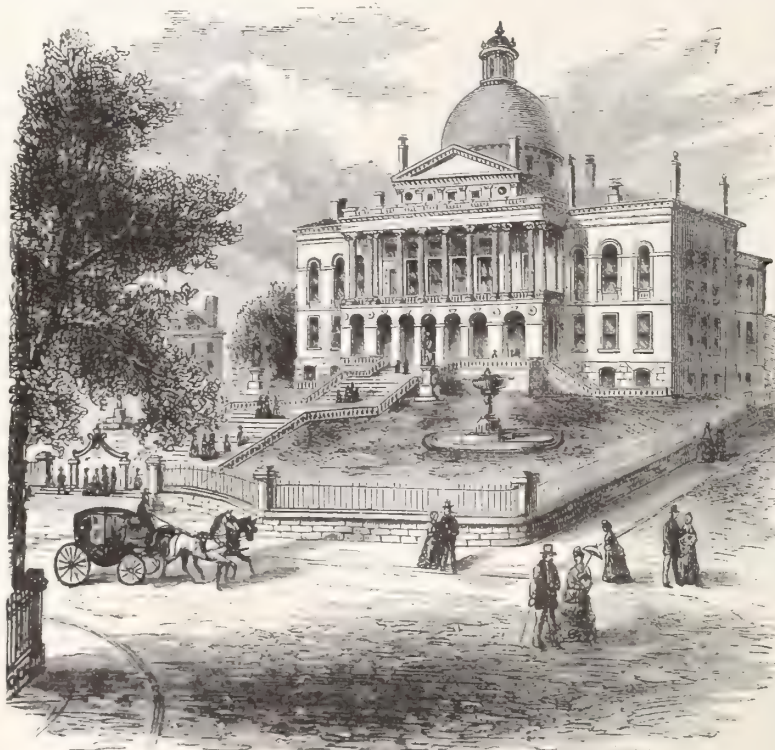
The new English High and Latin School building, which the city of Boston is now erecting on the lot fronting on Warren Avenue, and Montgomery and Dartmouth streets, is a building of magnificent proportions and appointments. It is the largest

structure in America devoted to educational purposes, and the largest in the world used as a free public school. The building was begun in 1877; and that portion to be used by the schools will be completed in July, 1880, at a total cost of about \$425,000.

The Common and Public Garden.—Boston Common is a conspicuous feature of the city. Curiously erroneous notions have prevailed in regard to how this magnificent park became public property, and the control of the city over it. It was originally set off and used as a



THE OLD ELM, BOSTON COMMON.



THE STATE HOUSE, BOSTON.

city of Boston. It is built of Concord granite, in the training-field on muster days. In 1640, in consequence of

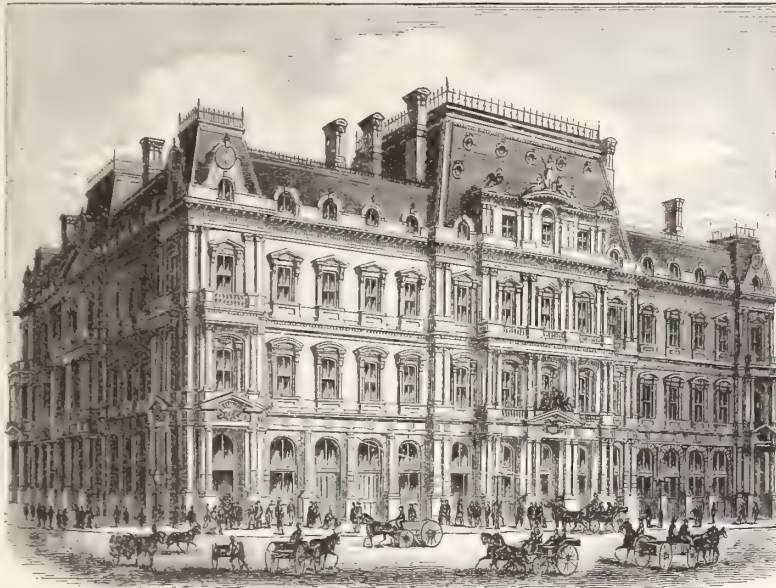
a movement of certain citizens, discovered none too soon, looking toward a further division of this common ground, a vote was passed by the town to the effect that no more land should be granted out of the Common. "It is solely by the power of this vote," remarks the author of "Boston Illustrated," "and the jealousy of the citizens sustaining it, that the Common was kept sacred to the uses of the people as a whole from 1640 until the adoption of the city charter, when, by the desire of the citizens, and by the consent of the legislature, the right to alienate any portion of the Common was expressly withheld from the city government." This park, confronting the State House on Beacon Hill, contains some 48 acres of land, and is

spanned by an iron bridge with granite piers, and of tasteful design. Its dainty flower-beds, plants, grass-

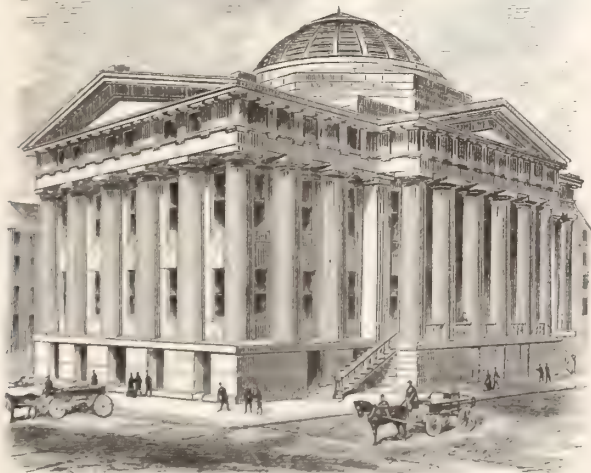
plats, wide stretches of handsome lawns, and winding gravel-paths; its fountains, statues of marble and bronze, and rustic arbors, present a scene of varied and almost unrivalled beauty.

Monuments, Statues, &c. — The army and navy monument, designed by Martin Milmore, and erected by the city of Boston in memory of her sons who fell in the civil war, stands on the noted Flagstaff Hill in the Common.

The ether monument, presented by Thomas Lee to the city in 1868, located in the Public Garden, commemorates the discovery of the anæsthetic properties of ether.



THE NEW POST OFFICE, BOSTON.



CUSTOM HOUSE, BOSTON.

elaborately ornamented, abounding in lawns, walks and shade-trees.

The Public Garden, an improvement of comparatively recent date, is one of the most attractive spots in the city. In its midst is a pond, covering several acres,



CITY HALL, BOSTON.

Among the more prominent statues which grace the city not hitherto mentioned, are the equestrian statue of Washington by Thomas Ball, said to be the largest piece of its kind in America, placed in the Public Garden; the Edward Everett statue, designed by Story, also in the

Public Garden; the Alexander Hamilton statue, presented to the city by Thomas Lee; the Charles Sumner statue, in the Public Garden, designed by Ball, and the John Glover statue, by Milmore, presented to the city by Benjamin Tyler Reed.

The Josiah Quincy statue, designed by Ball, is appropriately placed in front of City Hall.

A statue to commemorate the Act of Emancipation by Abraham Lincoln, and the gift of Hon. Moses Kimball, has been recently erected on Park Square.

Educational Institutions.— Besides its public schools supported by the city, Boston is rich in its institutions of learning supported by the State, or endowed by private munificence. The Harvard Medical School is on North Grove Street. It was removed from Cambridge to Boston in 1810, and entered its present quarters in 1846. The Harvard Dental School is at 50 Allen Street. These schools have the ample educational provisions and thoroughness of instruction which characterize Harvard University.

Boston University was incorporated by the General Court of Massachusetts in 1867.*

* At the present time (1879) it includes six departments:—I. The School of Theology, formerly the General Methodist Biblical Institute, founded in Concord, N. H., in 1847; removed to Boston, and incorporated as the "The Boston Theological Seminary," in 1867; transferred to the trustees of the Boston University in 1871. II. School of Law, opened in 1872. III. School of Medicine (first, or homœopathic), 1873. IV. School of Oratory, opened in 1873. V. College of Liberal Arts, or Academic Department, opened 1873. VI. College of Music, opened 1872. The New England Female Medical College has been leased to the trustees of the University, and will be merged into the School of Medicine. Isaac Rich, Esq., bequeathed to the University more than a million of dollars. The whole number of professors, lecturers, and instructors is already 76. Several additional departments have been projected. The Rev. William F. Warren, LL. D., is president.—*Nason's Mass. Gazetteer.*

Boston College was founded in 1863 by the Fathers of the Society of Jesus. It is located on Harrison Avenue.

The value of its buildings and grounds is about \$200,000. It has sixteen professors and other instructors.

The Lowell Institute, endowed by John Lowell, Jr., with a legacy of \$250,000, and opened in 1848, furnishes yearly free courses of scientific lectures.

The Massachusetts Institute of Technology on Boylston Street, a few rods south of the Public Garden, was incorporated in 1861, and has 40 instructors.

Homes for the Sick and Poor.—Boston is remarkable for its provisions, both public and charitable, for all classes

of suffering humanity. The list of its hospitals, homes, asylums, almshouse and charitable organizations, is one of honorable length, and embraces some of the most notable eleemosynary institutions in the land.†

† The following are among the most prominent: The Massachusetts General Hospital was commenced in 1818, and incorporated in 1829. It occupies a fine granite building on Blossom Street. The Perkins Institution for the Blind is on Mt. Washington. It was incorporated in 1839. The Home for the Aged Poor is on Dudley Street, corner of Woodward Avenue, Roxbury District. It was incorporated in 1872 by the "Little Sisters of the Poor," a Catholic sisterhood. They now support 20,000 old people. The Charlestown District has its Winchester Home for Aged Women on Eden Street; and there is the Home for Aged Men on Springfield Street, Boston proper. Little Wanderers find tender Christian care at the Baldwin-Place Home. Infants are cared for at the Massachusetts Infant Asylum, in the Jamaica Plain District. There is a Consumptives' Home at Grove Hall, Dorchester District. Dr. Cullis, the founder, has received from voluntary contributions, on which it depends, over \$300,000 since it started in 1866; 1,700 consumptives have come under its fostering care. The city almshouse for girls is on Deer Island; the House of Industry at South Boston; the almshouse for men on Rainsford Island; a Home for the Poor on the Austin farm, in the West Roxbury District; and an almshouse in the Charlestown District, on the north side of Mystic River, near the Malden Bridge.



VIEW ON BOSTON COMMON.



STATUE OF GENERAL GLOVER.

Modern Church Edifices. — Among the more elaborate and costly churches of the city of Boston of recent construction, are the new Trinity and the new Old South in the Back Bay section of the city, and the Cathedral of the Holy Cross on the corner of Washington and Malden streets. Each of these is of magnificent proportions and elegant design. The imposing Cathedral is the largest church in New England, seating nearly 3,000 persons. One of its towers, when completed, will be 300 feet in height.

CHARLESTOWN.—The settlement of Charlestown proper may be dated from the arrival of Ralph Sprague and his two brothers, Richard and William, and three others, who came from Salem, under the prompting of Endicott, in the summer of 1628. They found the place occupied by Indians, whose chief bade them welcome. Thomas Walford, a smith, was the only white man. In 1629 the Rev.

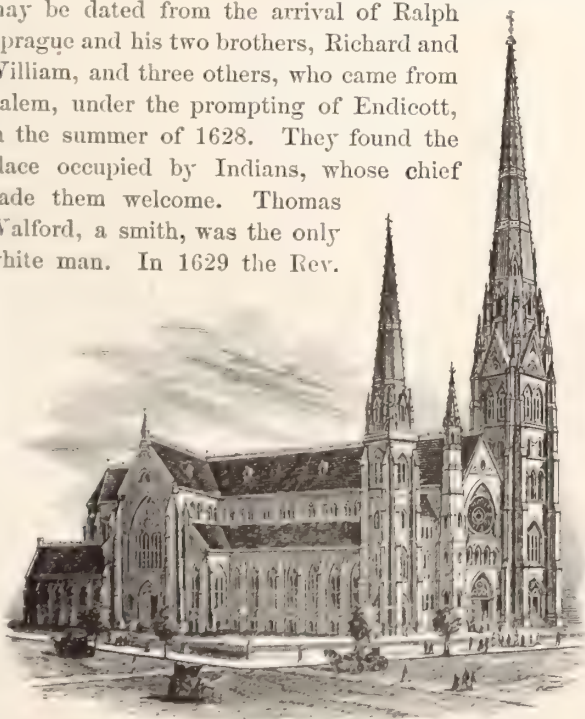
turned to England the next year, but Mr. Graves left his impress upon the early history of the town. He was an engineer, and was employed by the people to survey and lay out their lands. Each settler was at first assigned a two-acre lot, "to plant upon, and all to fence in common." Mr. Graves, under the approval of the governor, laid out the streets and form of the town. The people were engaged, in the meantime, securing suitable shelter for their families. While thus engaged, severe sick-

ness was added to their many hardships, and, by the following April, 80 had died; and to insufficient shelter and food, hard work and sickness, came Indian alarms.

But the town had less to fear from the Indians in consequence of their fair

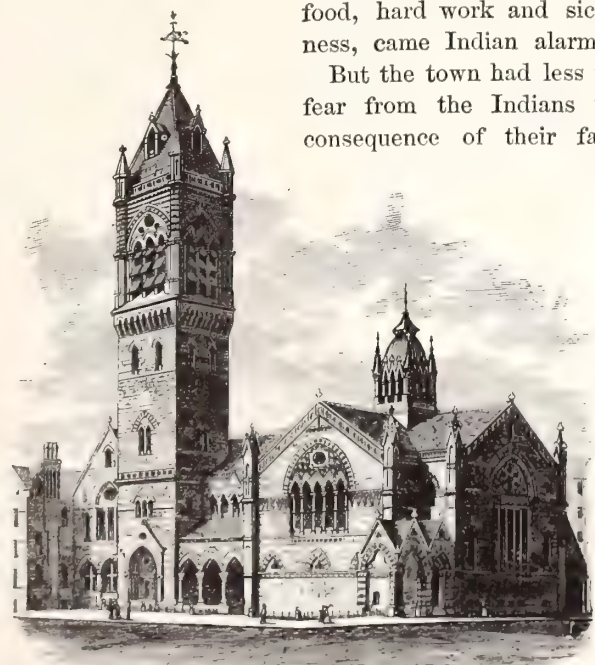


TRINITY CHURCH, BOSTON



CATHEDRAL OF THE HOLY CROSS, BOSTON.

Francis Bright, and Mr. Graves, agent of the company, and about a hundred others arrived. Mr. Bright re-



NEW OLD SOUTH CHURCH, BOSTON.

dealing with them from the beginning. Their right to the soil was recognized, and their claims satisfied, before

a foot of the land was surveyed and assigned to the whites.

The summer of 1631 was short and wet, and the Indian-corn crop was light, so that it is recorded of the winter that followed, that it was very sharp and long.

For two years after the removal of the Winthrop company, with their pastor, Mr. Wilson, to Boston, the Charlestown members crossed the river and worshipped with their old friends; but, Nov. 2, 1632, they formed a church on their own peninsula, 35 of them having been dismissed for that purpose. The Rev. Mr. James, who had been driven from England by his non-conformity sentiments, was chosen pastor. The little flock soon lost the spirit of unity. This state of things continued until September, 1634, at which time the Rev. Mr. Symmes arrived in town, and was promptly elected teacher. But the coming of the new shepherd was an occasion for more intense altercations. Mr. James gave great offence by divers speeches, for which he was dealt with by Mr. Symmes and the brethren. Then followed the calling in of the elders and messengers of the next churches; then a council of ministers; and in 1636, Mr. James's connection with the church as one of its ministers, was dissolved.

Mr. Symmes came into the country in 1634, in the same ship with Mrs. Anne Hutchinson. In the proceedings against her and her followers, in which there was intense party feeling, and concerning which the churches of the Colony, as well as the people at large, were seriously divided, Charlestown took an active part. Their pastor was one of the leaders in the suppression of the heresy, as it was regarded, and its supporters.

Prominent men, meantime, of Mr. Symmes's church, did not sympathize with him in his spirit and measures in this controversy. Twelve of them signed a protest against the act of the General Court in banishing Mrs. Hutchinson and others of like belief from the Colony. But under pressure ten of them acknowledged their "sin" in signing it, and requested that their names might be crossed out.

The next year after the removal of Mr. James, Rev. John Harvard was settled as a colleague of Mr. Symmes. Although Mr. Harvard came to this, his first pastorate, in a time of intense controversial excitement, and became officially associated with one of its violent leaders, he seems to have quietly ignored the whole matter. John

Quincy Adams, almost two hundred years later, said of him: "He was not distinguished among the divines of the age as a disputant; he took a less beaten path to the veneration of after times, and a shorter road to heaven."

Perhaps his declining health influenced in part this wise course. Though a young man, he came to the country evidently marked as the early victim of consumption, and died Sept. 14, 1638.*

Soon after Harvard's death, Rev. Thomas Allen arrived in this country, and became a teacher in the First Church, which office he held for about eleven years.

The Town Hill was at first called Windmill Hill, a windmill having been built upon it in 1635. As early as 1646, the town voted that it should lie common to the town forever. It was at first much higher than now, large quantities of gravel having been taken from its top. The Training-Field was, about the same time, reserved for military purposes.

The Old Burial-Ground seems to have been used for that purpose from the first settlement, and, not long after, "this beautifully-located hillock," and the road leading to it, was reserved, by vote, to the town forever.

The first ferry between Charlestown and Boston was where the Charles River Bridge is, and was put in operation in 1631 by Edward Converse, the court allowing him to have two pennies for a single person, and one penny each for more than one.†

We have stated that the First Church, in their early history, worshipped in the Great House, which stood on what is now the Square. The next meeting-house was situated between the town and the neck, and was sold in 1639 for £100, which sum was used, in connection with subscriptions, for the erection of the third house. This was located between the present town house and the entrance to Main Street.

"The Great House," to which reference has so often been made, has a conspicuous place in the history of the first century of the town. It was early the governor's house, and the place where the court sat and the people assembled for religious service, and, about 1637, became an "ordinary," that is, a tavern, and was kept by one Long. Mr. Long and his sons kept this tavern for nearly three-quarters of a century.

Though schools were supported from the very first settling of the town, no school-house was built until

* Harvard was interred on Burial Hill. Tradition says, a gravestone marked the spot where his remains were deposited, until the war of the Revolution. It remained from that time an unhonored spot until the 26th of September, 1823, when a monument was raised on the hill to his memory, with appropriate services. It was secured by the prompting

of the Hon. Edward Everett, and erected by the graduates of Harvard University.

† This was called "The Great Ferry." The court soon charged rent, and the income was given to Harvard College. "Penny Ferry," the second one, was established in 1640, and was where Malden Bridge is now located.

1648, at which time one was erected, by order of the town meeting, on Windmill Hill.

Forts, and military organizations and drill, were among the necessities of this early period. The poor were cared for by being boarded from house to house, at the public expense. The population of Charlestown in 1640 was about a thousand:

Town meetings, and general election days for colonial officers, became early important occasions, so the question of qualification for voting was a vital one.

The first ten years of Charlestown are claimed by early writers, and it would seem, with reason, as years giving occasion for special congratulation. A prosperous business had been commenced, wharves and warehouses built, and a shipyard established. "The people had risen," says one writer, "from penury to plenty; they had comfortable houses, gardens and orchards, so that a stranger wondered at God's blessing on their endeavors."

The people of Charlestown manifested their interest from time to time in popular education. In 1644, it was voted that every family should give yearly to Harvard College, one peck of wheat, or twelve pennies in money. This they continued to do for many years.

In 1679, the town voted to appropriate £50 for a free school, and to erect a convenient house for the master. From this time, the cause of education steadily prospered.

"Master Cheever" deserves special notice as one of the early teachers of Suffolk County. He came to Boston in 1637, and went to New Haven, where he was an instructor of youth for twelve years. In 1650, he removed to Ipswich, where he taught eleven years. His next residence was in Charlestown, continuing nine years. He then went to Boston, and became master of the Latin School, in which position he remained until his death, in 1708, aged 93. Many of his pupils became the great men of their generation.

Mr. Symmes having been the only pastor for eight years, the church chose, in 1659, the Rev. Thomas Shepard as teacher. He was the son of an eminent minister of Cambridge, and was educated at Harvard College. He proved himself a good and great man, and, though he did not rise above the intolerance of the age in which he lived, was too kind-hearted to insist upon extreme measures towards assumed heretics.

Charlestown had a famous contention with the Baptist "heresy," which commenced about four years before Mr. Shepard's settlement. It began in 1655, in the refusal of a member of the church, by the name of Gould, to offer his infant child in baptism, and resulted in the organization of a Baptist church, May 28, 1665—the first

church of that denomination in Charlestown. After having suffered much vexatious treatment at the hands of the authorities, this society at length, about 1675, removed to Boston.

In 1675, Mr. Shepard, who had been sole pastor since Mr. Symmes's death, which, after a pastorate of nearly thirty years, occurred in 1671, was given a colleague in the Rev. Joseph Browne. About two years later, Mr. Shepard visited one of his flock who was sick with the small-pox, caught the disorder, and died. He was in the meridian of life, being only 43 years of age, and in the midst of useful labors. "The whole country was filled with lamentation on his decease." President Oakes of Harvard College wrote:

"Next to the tears our sins do need and crave,
I would bestow my tears on Shepard's grave."

His daughter Anna married Daniel Quincy, and their son John was the person after whom John Quincy Adams was named. She was his maternal ancestor.

Rev. Thomas Shepard, son of the former pastor, was settled over this church in 1681, preaching his own ordination sermon. He has passed into history as a wonderful man in gifts, attainments and piety. His ministry, though brilliant, was brief. He died June 7, 1685, four years after his settlement, at a very early age. His successor, the Rev. Charles Morton, a man of eminence, was settled in 1686.

A few of Charlestown's prominent citizens, who held high offices under the crown, opposed the return to popular government after the overthrow of Andros, without express sanction from England. Among these was Capt. Lawrence Hammond, a man of ability, and highly honored. His protests, in connection with others of like spirit, against the popular movement, were so strong that they were considered seditious, and they suffered imprisonment, by confinement to their houses. However, the new home rule, under the Prince of Orange, soon gave its sanction to the return of the people to their former liberties, and then Hammond and his friends fell into the established order, and quiet ensued.

Charlestown had one especially memorable case of witchcraft, that of Mrs. Nathaniel Cary. Her husband was at the head of the board of selectmen, and later a representative. The family was one of the most respected in town. Mrs. Cary fell under the accusations of the "poor afflicted" girls of Salem. The court would no doubt have hanged her, but she made a timely escape to Rhode Island, and from thence to New York. Her husband suffered a brief imprisonment at Salem, and seizure of goods on her account.

The first almshouse of the town was built in 1728, and

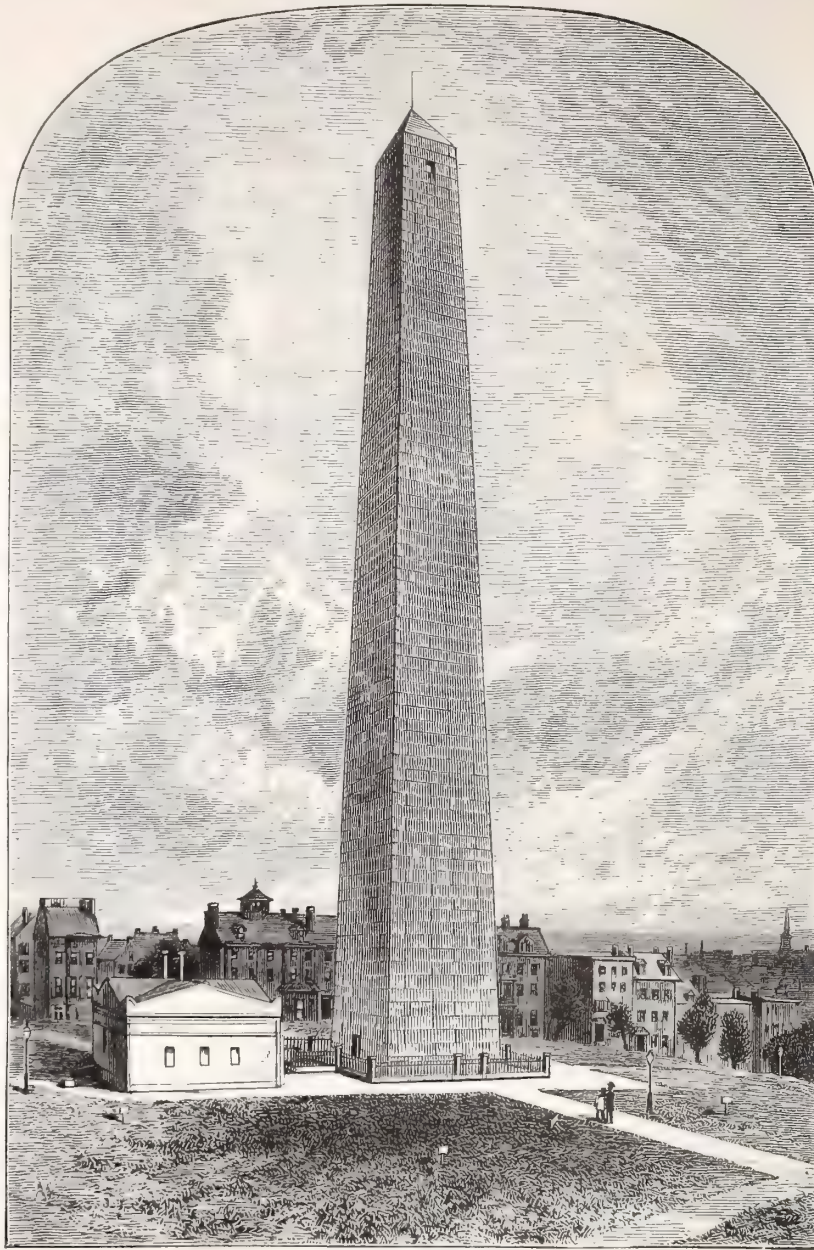
was located in the Square. In 1734, a new court-house was built, which was also placed upon the Square. In 1754, the old town house was repaired, and opened for a "spinning school."

The history of Bunker Hill Monument, though one of general interest, yet has claims to a local sketch. The first placed on the hill was erected by the King Solomon's Lodge of Charlestown, and was dedicated with appropriate ceremonies, Dec. 2, 1794. This monument stood a few rods west of the present monument. It was a Tuscan pillar built of wood, 18 feet high, raised on a brick pedestal eight feet square, and rising ten feet from the ground, and cost about one thousand dollars. The Bunker Hill Monument Association was incorporated June 7, 1823. Their purpose was — "The erection of an enduring monument to the memory of those statesmen and soldiers who led the way in the American Revolution."

The corner-stone of the present monument was laid June 17, 1825. The oratory of Daniel Webster, who gave the address, the presence of Gen. Lafayette, the nation's guest, the imposing ceremonies, and the immense multitude which

attended, made the occasion one of historic interest. The enterprise met with many obstacles. It was suspended until the spring of 1827, when the work com-

menced and continued to January, 1829, carrying the pillar about 37 feet in height. The enterprise was then delayed until June 17, 1834, when the work again started, and the monument was raised to the height of 82 feet. It was again delayed for want of funds. The ladies then came to the rescue, and raised, by means of a fair, over \$30,000; and Judah Touro and Amos Lawrence donated each \$10,000. The work was recommenced May 2, 1841, and the last stone was raised July 23, 1842. On the 17th of June, 1843, its completion was celebrated by a grand procession, and an eloquent oration from the same eminent orator, Daniel Webster, whose glowing and patriotic utterances at the laying of the corner stone in 1825 had become historic.*



BUNKER HILL MONUMENT.

Charlestown was annexed to Boston in October, 1873.

DORCHESTER. — The "Mary and John," which left England the 20th of March, 1630, arrived in the Bay after a stormy passage of 70 days. Her ship's com-

* The monument was designed by Solomon Willard. Its entire cost was \$156,000. It is 30 feet in diameter at the base, about 15 feet at the top of the truncated part, and 221 feet in height. The cap-stone is a

single stone, 4 feet square at the base, and 3 feet 6 inches in height, weighing 2½ tons. Within the shaft is a hollow cone, with a circular stairway winding round it to the summit, which enters a circular chamber at the top.

pany,* numbering 140 persons, arrived at Nantasket Point, Hull, May 30th. After some delay, and greatly to their grief and scandal, they were obliged to effect a landing on the Sabbath day.

Subsequently, an exploring company, having examined the Mattapan region, now known as Dorchester, were impressed that it afforded good pasturage for their cattle, especially that portion near and on the neck.

The whole company immediately removed with their cattle to this place, selecting a spot on the main land near the south side of what is now South Boston, long known as Dorchester Neck.

They began at once to put up tents and huts, keeping close together, as they had been instructed to do before leaving England. This precaution was, no doubt, prompted by a fear of Indian attacks. For the same reason, they built a fort near the shore. But the Indians proved friendly.

The first summer was one of great toil. Having had no time to plant and gather, the winter was one of cold, hunger and sickness. They fasted and prayed, and when relief came, by the arrival of provisions from England, they turned their fastings into praise. They planted and gathered a fair harvest in 1631, besides improving their houses, and making preparations for greater winter comfort. The arrival of several ships during the year increased their numbers, thus adding to their strength and courage.

In 1635, Richard Mather and a company of "godly people" landed in Boston, and soon after removed to Dorchester. This Mr. Mather was the ancestor of the eminent ministers of the name, who have so large a place in the history of the county, as well as of the Colony at large. On the coming of the Mather company to Dorchester, one of its pastors, Mr. Wareham, and about half of the church, removed to Windsor, in Connecticut, "to make room for them." The church which remained, had Mr. Maverick and Mr. Mather as religious instructors, and worshipped in a humble meeting-house, erected the second summer of their arrival. This was located on Allen's Plain, near the corner of what is now Pleasant and Cottage streets, and was the first erected in the Bay. As fears were at the time entertained of attacks by the Indians, it was surrounded by a palisade, stored with munitions of war, and a guard set over it at night. This building answered its double purpose of fort and place for religious service for fifteen years.

As early as 1733, a bridge was built over Neponset

* Previous to their departure from Dorchester, Eng., they chose the Rev. Mr. Maverick, and the Rev. Mr. Wareham, both ministers of the Episcopal Church, to be their religious teachers.

River, a mill set up, and a fish-weir erected. Fishing was one of the specialties of the town in its early days. It was during this year that an order was adopted establishing the form of town government, the first in the country. This led to the law of the General Court, passed in 1636, and which is still in force.

The next step in the way of public improvement was a cartway to the mill. An arrangement was made, about the same time, for "a decent burying-place."

The town was caused great sorrow by the death of one of its pastors, Mr. Maverick, during the winter following the arrival. He left a good record as a minister and citizen.

There is an early record of Dorchester's interest in common schools. It was voted, in 1639, to levy a tax for the maintenance of a school. It is believed that this was the first public provision ever made for a free school by a direct tax on the inhabitants of a town.

The church, after the removal of both Wareham and Maverick, seems to have had some difficulty in securing an associate in the pastorate for Mr. Mather. The Rev. Jonathan Burr, with his wife and three children, had arrived in town from England in 1639, and immediately united with the church. He preached to the general acceptance of the people, and was settled; dying, however, in a little over a year, at the age of 37. No stone marks the place of his burial.

The inhabitants, during these earlier years, were, naturally, to a greater or less extent, subject to alarms and panics on account of the Indians.

In the year 1645, a new meeting-house was built. It seems that a pressure was brought to bear upon the town in reference to this enterprise, for the town voted, early in the year, that "for peace and love's sake there shall be a new meeting-house built."

In 1649, a coadjutor of Mr. Mather was found in the person of the Rev. John Wilson, Jr., the son of his friend, Rev. John Wilson, first pastor of the Boston church. Young Wilson, however, remained in Dorchester only two years, and then removed to Medfield, where he preached 40 years. Mr. Mather's salary, in 1650, was £100, a liberal compensation for those days. This sum was continued for many years. His parish, also, assisted in the support of the president and professors of Harvard College.

In 1662, Milton (Unquety) was incorporated as a township, having to this time been a part of Dorchester. In 1663, Mr. Mather's salary was made £95, and he was relieved of a part of his duties by an assistant, Mr. Stoughton.

In 1665 a pressing invitation was extended to Mr.

Stoughton to accept of a formal settlement as their junior pastor. This he modestly declined without giving specific reasons for so doing. Six times was this invitation extended, through several years, but as often declined, though he consented to assist Mather by preaching, as before. He was esteemed as an eloquent and learned divine, and his praise was in all the churches. But he was evidently, even at this time, being driven towards the more secular calling to which the most of his life was devoted. In 1676 he went to England as one of the agents of the Colony to settle some land claim, which had been made against it. He rose to the position of lieutenant-governor, and then of governor of the Province of Massachusetts. But it was perhaps as chief justice of its Supreme Court that he secured a great, and, in one respect, a sad renown. He presided at the court in Salem in 1692, which tried and condemned the unfortunate persons accused of witchcraft. His honest convictions of their guilt, and the justice of their execution, were intense at the time, and never subsequently modified. He retired from the bench with disgust, when he heard of the reprieve of some of the condemned.

He died the 7th of July, 1701, in the 71st year of

his age. He was never married. He was quite wealthy, and left bequests to the churches of Dorchester and Milton, and to the poor also of each of those towns. He gave liberally while living to the cause of education, and left a large sum for Harvard College at his death.*

In 1669 Richard Mather, the eminent early pastor of Dorchester, died. He had ministered to the people in spiritual things for 34 years. He taught school before entering college, and graduating at Oxford, was ordained a minister of the Episcopal Church, and preached his first sermon when 22 years of age. He soon became known as one accepting opinions of non-conformity. This endangered the consummation of an intended marriage, for his lady's father did not like "non-conform-

able Puritans." But he did marry the daughter, and she proved an eminently good wife and mother. They had six sons. Four of them became distinguished ministers; two, Eleazer and Increase, the only children born in America, were settled, the former in Northampton, and the last named in Boston. Their father came to the New World under the pressure brought to bear upon all known as non-conformists. He stole away to escape arrest and imprisonment. He married for a second wife the widow of his friend John Cotton. Mr. Mather's death was sudden. While attending a ministerial council in Boston, April 16, 1669, he was taken sick, and returning home, expired a few days after.†

The first meeting-house was built on Meeting-House Hill, a spot now associated with so much of historic interest. A new house displaced the first one in 1674, being dedicated only four days before the death of Mr. Danforth, who had ministered in the old house 31 years. In 1693, pews were built around the meeting-house, "except where the boys did sit." The privilege of building a pew in the church was granted only "to meet persons." The third edifice on this spot was built in 1741, and burned in 1744. The fourth house was completed two years later.



MEETING-HOUSE HILL, DORCHESTER.

The belfry of this church was used during the siege of Boston at the opening of the Revolution, as a signal station. From it was waved the joyful news of the departure from the town of the British troops. The meeting-house being a conspicuous target, the British levelled at it their cannon, piercing it in several places, one ball passing through the belfry. This church was torn down in 1803. The present edifice was completed in June, 1804. The next year town meetings ceased to be held in the church, and a town house was immediately built.

In 1698 the serious young men of the town formed an association for religious purposes. This society had an existence for 150 years.‡

* His house was at the north-east corner of the streets now known as Pleasant Street and Savin Hill Avenue.

† The successors of Mr. Mather, until a quite recent date, have been as follows:—Rev. Josiah Flint, ordained 1670; died 1680; Rev. John Danforth, sole minister of the town for 47 years; Rev. Jonathan

Bowman, pastor for nearly 44 years; Rev. Moses Everett, pastor for 18 years; and Rev. Thaddeus Mason Harris, whose pastorate continued 43 years.

‡ A part of their valuable library is in the keeping of the Dorchester Historical Society.

In 1798 the town erected a brick school-house on Meeting-house Hill.

Until 1805 Dorchester had but one church. But the town had now increased considerably in population, and, under the ministry of Mr. Harris, there was a great want of room for the worshippers. A move for a new house was now made. A site was purchased at the corner of Washington and Centre streets. The building was begun at once, and dedicated Oct. 30, 1806. The church was formed Jan. 1, 1808. The Rev. John Codman of Boston was chosen pastor, and was ordained Dec. 7, 1808. Mr. Codman was a man of decided ability and scholarly attainments, and of a wealthy and influential family. His ministry commenced under the most flattering auspices. But elements of division were abroad in the churches, and they found their expression in the Second Church of Dorchester. An influential part of the society sold their pews, and built a meeting-house in the south end of the town, known as Dorchester Lower Mills. It was dedicated Oct. 6, 1813. The first pastor was the Rev. Edward Richmond. The parish built a new house, of fine architectural proportions, in 1840, and dedicated it in October of the same year. The great gale of September, 1815, so injured the old meeting-house of the First

Parish, that a new one was built. It was dedicated in December, 1816, and is the present edifice, which is well known for its fine proportions and beauty of situation.

Dorchester was annexed to Boston, Jan. 3, 1870.

ROXBURY.*—A narrow neck of land originally connected Roxbury with Boston. It was a mile long, and covered with trees. In its narrowest part, it was, in the days of the first settlers, often overflowed by the high tides. It was early improved by pavements and a dike.

The general physical features of Roxbury are a good type of those which characterize New England. It is uneven and rocky; its prevalent stone is conglomerate, and in some places affords good quarries for building

purposes. The early chroniclers were favorably impressed with Roxbury. Wood, in his "New England Prospect," says of it in 1634, "It is a fair and handsome country town, the inhabitants of it being all very rich."

Roxbury was settled in 1630. The settlers were mostly from London, a few coming from the west of England. They were a thrifty class of people, many of them farmers, and "none of the poorer sort." Their moral tone, as the town appeared to an early eye-witness, must have been excellent, for he writes: "One might dwell there from year to year and not see a drunkard, hear an oath, or meet a beggar."

The first year was one of suffering, the cold being intense and fuel scarce. But few additions were made in 1631. The following year many came, and the year 1633, being a time of abundance, emigrants came in great numbers. The First Church was gathered in July, 1632, Thomas Welde being the pastor. John Eliot, the apostle to the Indians, was chosen teacher in the November following. A meeting-house was soon built. It stood where the house in which Dr. Putnam so long preached now stands, a very humble edifice; it had at first neither shingles without, nor pews or galleries within. Samuel Dan-



FIRST CHURCH, ROXBURY.

forth was settled as an assistant to Mr. Eliot, in 1643, Mr. Welde having returned to England.

Roxbury, in common with the other towns of the Colony, gave early and generous attention to the establishment of free schools.†

Most fortunately for the schools of Roxbury, and of the Colony generally, Eliot was a wise and zealous promoter of their interests. The school at Jamaica Plain which bears his name, was founded by him, and he left in his will a valuable estate for its perpetual support.

The first name connected with the early teachers of the "Free School in Roxburie" is that of "Father Stone" (1648). Ward Chipman, a teacher in 1770, was subsequently an eminent Canadian jurist. Among other in-

* So called, probably, from the fact of its many rocks. It was annexed to Boston, Jan. 6, 1868.

† In 1642 Mr. Samuel Hayburne made provisions in his will for the appropriation of a certain part of the yearly income from his property, to the good cause. This was followed by an engagement by some 60 of the inhabitants, to pay certain sums yearly for the support of a free school. In 1646 they pledged their houses, barns, orchards, and home-

steads, to the same objects. Twenty pounds per annum was voted as the salary of a teacher. The property given to the school from time to time, was, in 1739, put into the charge of an incorporation, called, "The trustees of the Grammar School in the easterly part of the town of Roxbury." The early teachers were at times paid in corn. The town in 1663 set apart ten acres of land from which their schoolmaster might cut timber and wood "for his own use but not to sell."

structors of this school who became eminent are Gen. Joseph Warren, Gov. Increase Sumner, Judge William Cushing and Bishop Samuel Parker.

In 1790 there were five schools, well located in various parts of the town, and having an aggregate of 225 scholars.

A new departure was taken in 1816 in the text-books used. Previous to this the teachers used "such books as they liked," but now they were ordered by the committee.

The meeting-house of the Second Parish stood on Centre Street, near South.* The present church was built in 1773. It was enlarged and beautified a few years ago. The late eminent Theodore Parker's early ministry was in this house.

The first meeting-house of the Third or Jamaica Plain Parish Church, was dedicated in December, 1769. It stood on land given the town by Eliot. The present handsome church, on the corner of Centre and Eliot streets, occupies the site of the first. The earliest pastor of the Third Church was Rev. William Gordon, who was installed in July, 1772.

At the corner of Washington and Eustis streets is the first burial-ground of Roxbury. The first interment was in 1633. Here the apostle Eliot, the Dudleys and Warrens were buried.

A brief biographical notice of John Eliot, so conspicuous in the early history of New England, belongs especially to the history of Roxbury. He was born in Nosing, Essex, Eng., in 1604, and was educated at Jesus College, Cambridge. He arrived in Boston, as we have noted, in November, 1631, being but 27 years of age. Here, in the absence of the pastor, Mr. Wilson,—on a visit to England,—he officiated for a short time. He was earnestly entreated to continue in this church as teacher, but declined the offer. He had promised some friends in England, that if they should remove to New England, he would be their pastor. They came the year after his arrival and settled in Roxbury; and, immediately forming a church, they called Mr. Eliot to be their minister, and he continued as pastor of that church nearly 60 years.

Eliot is specially known in history for his devoted, wise and successful labors for the Indians. The year after his arrival in Boston he was married to an earnestly pious young lady, to whom he had been some time betrothed, and who came to the country by appointment for that purpose.

Eliot was an active promoter of the interests of com-

mon schools. At the Synod which met in Boston, he prayed that God would cause them to be established everywhere. He urged his brethren of the ministerial council to encourage a good school in every town.

WEST ROXBURY.†—West Roxbury was early known as Jamaica End and Spring Street. Within it lie Jamaica Plain and Pond, bordering on Brookline. Canterbury to the south, adjoining Dorchester, includes the two beautiful cemeteries of Forest Hills and Mount Hope. In the central part are the attractive settlements of Roslindale and Clarendon Hills. In the western portion are West Roxbury Village and Spring Street. The highest elevation in Roxbury, known as Muddy Pond Hill, has lately taken the name of Bellevue. The city of Boston has placed on its summit an observatory, commanding an extensive view.

West Roxbury was incorporated as a separate municipality in 1851.

The Bussey Farm, a large tract lying between South and Centre streets, is a valuable property belonging to Harvard University. Benjamin Bussey, at his death in 1842, donated it to the university for the establishment of a seminary "for instruction in practical agriculture, useful and ornamental gardening, botany and such other branches of natural science as may tend to promote a knowledge of practical agriculture." The Bussey Institute went into operation in 1871. It is built of Roxbury stone, with sandstone trimmings, and in the modern Gothic style.

In the west part of the town lies Brook Farm, famous for an unsuccessful experiment to form thereon a socialist community. It was established in 1841, by the Rev. George Ripley, and conducted for a season by such literary gentlemen as Charles A. Dana, George William Curtis, Nathaniel Hawthorne and others.

Forest Hills.‡—The cemeteries in the suburbs of Boston are declared by those who have enjoyed ample opportunity for comparison as being, collectively, the most picturesque and beautiful resting-places of the dead to which any city in this country can lay claim. The most attractive of all these, as well as the most artistically embellished, is Forest Hills. The first impression one gains of the place is from the road which sweeps up through lawns and shrubbery to the main entrance, which, with its Gothic architecture clad in woodbine, is almost mediæval in its aspect. Everywhere that improvements have been made, the idea has been to set off the rugged beauty of the place, not to obscure it in a

* The first house of this society stood on Walter Street, adjoining on the south the old burial-ground.

† Annexed to Boston Jan. 5, 1874.

‡ Consecrated June 28, 1848. Its original area was 104 acres. Its present area is 226 acres. This sketch of Forest Hills is condensed from the "Boston Herald" of a recent date.—ED.

mass of embellishments. On the left, as one passes up the main avenue, is the new receiving tomb, built of granite, with massive Gothic arches and tessellated floor. Grouped about are tropical plants, the dark green palms contrasting finely with the gray walls of the edifice. In front is a new fountain of simple yet artistic workmanship. As the visitor ascends Consecration Hill his eye rests upon the monument of the Rice family. Passing down Warren Avenue, near the grave of the hero of Bunker Hill, one comes to the bell-tower.

On Rock Maple Avenue, is a new monument, erected by Curtis Guild of the "Commercial Bulletin." It is surmounted by an angel with uplifted hands, which is much beyond the average mortuary statues in pose and treatment. Close by, too, is a monument similar in appearance, recently erected by C. R. Ransom, Esq., entitled "Resignation."

At the head of Lake Hibiscus is the "Rockery," containing a grotto, and planted with various vines and flowering plants. Little fountains spring up in unexpected places, and a summer-house at the top, shrouded in trees, affords a grateful resting-place. On the south side of Lake Hibiscus is a bed, triangular in shape, containing 20,000 plants, principally geraniums, "mountain snow" and sweet alyssum. The south side of the cemetery possesses many fine monuments. Here is Commodore Winslow's tomb, marked by a massive boulder, which was brought from Mt. Kearsarge, and which is now clad in Japanese woodbine.

A novelty in monumental art in this portion of the cemetery is a zinc shaft, erected by Rev. George Gannett, D. D., principal of the Gannett school in this city. Near by is a fine monument of Scotch granite, ordered by the Japanese government and placed over the grave of a student from Japan, who came to this country only to die. On Cypress Avenue a monument has been erected to the memory of the noted physician, Edward H. Clark, M. D., bearing the appropriate text, "Because I live ye shall live also." Near by, on the lower portion of Smilax Path, repose the remains of the great liberator, William Lloyd Garrison. Here, too, is the soldiers' lot, with Milmore's fine statue of "The Soldier at Rest." Passing back by the lake, the visitor approaches the tomb built by Maj. Chadwick. It is of white marble, and was erected at an expense of \$40,000.

* Incorporated as a town in 1807, and annexed to Boston, Jan. 5, 1874.

† At the head of his regiment, of Middlesex, he was at the battle of Bunker Hill on the 17th of June, 1775. On the third attack of the British forces, he advanced towards the redoubt, and on the way was struck by a ball which inflicted a mortal wound. He was borne to his home across the river, and died on the 3d of July. Washington had taken command of the army at Cambridge on the day previous to the death

Close by, Judge Thomas, who stood so grandly against the rebellious South, is now buried. Other notable monuments in this vicinity, recently erected, are those of S. S. Rogers, John S. Sleeper and Moses Day.

The Mount Hope Cemetery, consecrated June 24, 1857, lies a little south of Forest Hills, partly in Dorchester. It contains over 100 acres. It has a fine natural location, and has been highly embellished by art.

The Jamaica Plain division of West Roxbury has for many years been a favorite summer residence of Boston people. Here are elegant country-seats and beautiful cottages. It is surrounded by sloping hills, forming a basin sheltered from the east winds. Its springs and brooks and lakes give it a picturesque appearance. Until a quite recent time its well-to-do farmers cultivated its rich soil, making it a market-garden for the metropolis. Originally called "Pond Plain," it received its present designation in 1667. Jamaica Pond, covering 160 acres, is, in some places, 60 feet deep.

BRIGHTON.*—Among the early settlers of South Cambridge were those of the Champney, Dana and Sparhawk families. Elder Richard Champney, of an old, distinguished English family, came from Lincolnshire to Cambridge in 1634-5. He purchased land on the south side of the river in 1647, and his residence henceforth connected with what is now Brighton. He bequeathed 40 acres of land on the south side of the river to Harvard College "as an expression of his willingness to further the education of youth in all godly literature." His death occurred in 1669. Richard Dana settled in what is now Brighton in 1640, and died in 1690, from the effects of a fall from the scaffold of his barn. He had a large estate bordering on the entire western side of Market Street, this street being laid out wholly through his estate in 1656. He was the progenitor of the Dana family, which has had on its family records more eminent names than any New England family, excepting perhaps the Quincys. Richard Henry Dana, lately deceased at the great age of 91, one of the patriarchs of American literature, was a descendant from Richard.

Another eminent name, that of Col. Thomas Gardner, is connected with South Cambridge. His estate, at the time of the war of the Revolution, was embraced in the now town of Brighton, and from his residence there, he went out to die for his country.†

of Gardner, and among his first orders was the following: "July 4, 1775. Col. Gardner is to be buried to-morrow, at three o'clock, P. M., with the military honors due to so brave and gallant an officer, who fought, bled and died in the cause of his country and mankind. His own regiment, except the company at Maiden, to attend on this mournful occasion. The place of these companies in the line of Prospect Hill to be supplied by Col. Glover's regiment, until the funeral is over."

Col. Gardner had been for some years elected by his townsmen a member of the General Assembly; he had also been chosen a member of the Provincial Congress. By his early death the cause of independence lost one of its ablest and truest friends.

A church was organized on the Brighton side of Charles River in 1730, and was the *third* in its founding of the three original precinct churches of the town of Cambridge.

The Evergreen Cemetery, a beautiful ground, was opened in 1850. The address of consecration was delivered by Rev. Frederick A. Whitney. It is contemplated that a chapel may be erected within the enclosure.

Brighton has a beautiful public library building, erected at a cost of nearly \$70,000, and a monument of Quincy granite to the memory of the soldiers killed in the late war.

By the bequest of Mr. Jas. Holton, of an ancient family of the town, who died in 1863, the foundation was laid for a free public library. This Holton Library is now the Brighton branch of the Boston Public Library.

Brighton has seven religious societies, and excellent graded schools.

This place has long been celebrated for its cattle-fair, which was commenced during the War of Independence.*

SOUTH BOSTON.—Boston Neck (Mattapanock) seems to have been used until 1637, as the common pasture ground for all the citizens owning cattle. After this time this privilege was granted to a limited number of persons who probably purchased it yearly. The Neck was at times an island when the tides were high, connecting with the settlement on the main land by a narrow causeway. In 1642 the lots sold on the Neck by the town began to be enclosed, thus contracting the general pas-

ture land; and thus began the development of highways and more private streets which changed Mattapanock from a mere pasturage to a town.

As the town books, previous to 1770, were destroyed by fire, it is not certainly known by whom, nor when, the first house was built. It is believed, however, that it was erected by Deacon James Blake in 1660. In 1776 there were only nine dwelling-houses and eleven families at South Boston. Among the early houses were several constituting "The Village," near the present site of Hawes Place Church. Not far from the present location of Hawes Burying-Ground, stood the house of a Mr. Harrington, whose descendants are well known in South

Boston at the present time. Nearly opposite of the last-named house, stood Deacon Blake's, the first one built. One of the earliest of the eminent men of South Boston was John Foster. He was a graduate of Harvard College, and "the ingenious mathematician and printer," who had attained, at the early age of 33, at which he died, considerable distinction in the Colony.

Another of the noted men of the early days was James Blake. He was the son of Dea. Blake, the first settler. At his father's death, in 1732, he bought out the rights of the other heirs, and became sole possessor of the old home-

stead. He held the offices of treasurer, selectman and assessor for 25 years, and that of town clerk for 24 years. He was eminent as a surveyor, and his labors in this direction were extensive and gave excellent satisfaction. His "Annals of Dorchester" are a minute history of the town for 120 years. He died in 1750, in the sixty-third year of his age.

The history of South Boston for more than a half century after Mr. Blake's annals close, is very little



PERKINS INSTITUTION FOR THE BLIND, SOUTH BOSTON.

* The following statements concerning its recent business are taken from Nason's "Gazetteer of Massachusetts":—

"It is stated that the freight money upon the cattle transported from the West and received at the Brighton station, amounts to the large sum of about \$2,000,000 in a single year, the Boston and Albany Railroad accounting to the other roads between Boston and Chicago for their pro rata share of the amount received.

"The sum of \$400,000 has already been invested in the *Abattoir*, or the new Union Slaughtering Establishment of the Brighton butchers.

This vast establishment affords facilities for all the slaughtering in the vicinity of Boston, and also for transmuting the refuse into valuable fertilizing agents."

The Winship brothers, Jonathan and Francis, established, early in the present century, large nurseries and floral gardens. Joseph Breck, and later, James Lee, L. F. Warren, William C. Strong, and others, followed in the same line of business, so that the tree and floral culture has, next to that of the cattle-market business, distinguished the town.

known. The part that the "Heights" called Dorchester Heights played in the commencement of the war of the Revolution, is well known. Here Washington made fortifications, and commanded Boston, which lay under his guns, and its approaches by water. In 1804, at the time of its annexation to Boston, the Neck contained but ten families. During the following year, the Dover Street, or South Bridge was completed, at a cost to its proprietors of fifty-six thousand dollars.

But this bridge, though an immense improvement over the old boat communication with Boston, or the long travel to it over the causeway through Dorchester and over the Roxbury Neck, was far from satisfying the South Boston people. After a long and heated controversy, and much delay, the free bridge from the foot of Federal Street to South Boston, was completed. This marked an era in the history of South Boston, and from this time its development connects with that of the city proper.

EAST BOSTON was early known as Noddle's Island. When the ships "Mary and John" and the "Arbella" sailed into the waters at the head of Massachusetts Bay, they found on this island a lone dweller by the name of the Rev. Samuel Maverick, an Episcopal minister, and a son of the Rev. John Maverick of Dorchester. The new-comers found this solitary occupant of the island kind and courteous, and ready always to give them hospitable entertainment. Mr. Maverick seems, from the first, to have been regarded as a man of importance. Though a firm adherent of the Church of England, he became a freeman in 1632, and was subsequently reputed to have been one of the solid men of Boston.

The jurisdiction of this island was given to the metropolis in 1636. Later in its history it became, for a long period, the home of the vexed and hunted Quakers and Baptists.

It was purchased in 1670 by Col. Samuel Shipton for £6,000, in whose family it remained for more than one hundred and sixty years.

In 1711, a year memorable for the English expedition to Canada, the British forces, while preparations were being made for this expedition, were landed, and, for a season, encamped on Noddle's Island.

This and other islands in the vicinity, just previous to the Revolution, were the scene of frequent skirmishes, and even sharp conflicts, between small forces of the British and Americans, in which the latter were usually triumphant, each intent upon obtaining possession of the live stock, beeves, hogs and sheep which in those days were allowed freely to roam and graze there.

March 25, 1833, the East Boston Company was incor-

porated. Its object was the improvement of the island. The latter, containing some 663 acres, was now owned by, and under the control of, the company.* Public officers of Boston first set foot on Noddle's Island, in their official capacity, May 4, 1833.

The first year's operations gave assurance of the efficiency and final success of the company. In this time they perfected their organization, and streets, squares and lots had been laid out for dwellings, public purposes, mechanical establishments, and wharves; the East Boston Wharf Company had been incorporated, and had commenced operations; a ferry had been established; land had been sold on the island to the amount of eighty-six thousand dollars; the subject of the Eastern Railroad had been broached, and vigorously prosecuted, while a series of undertakings had been started which would ultimately develop the capabilities and resources of the island. A free bridge was completed in October, 1834. The road which crossed this bridge was immediately extended so as to connect with the Salem turnpike, thus connecting the island with the populous towns east.

On the 13th of December, 1856, the Meridian Street Bridge to Chelsea was completed. This costly bridge enterprise was aided by the city, and was of great importance every way to the two centres of population and business which it drew nearer together.

The Eastern Railroad was another enterprise, stimulated by, if not springing from, the operations of the East Boston Company. The Eastern Railroad Company was incorporated in April, 1836. The ground was first broken in July of the same year, and the cars commenced running to Salem the 27th of August, 1838. As is well known, it then ran through East Boston, across the ferry to its depot in Boston. On the 18th of July, 1840, the "Britannia" ocean steamer arrived at its wharf in East Boston, — the first of the Cunard line, connecting Liverpool, Halifax and Boston. Three days later, July 21, the "Cunard Festival" was held in a pavilion erected in front of the Maverick House. The solid men and orators of Boston were present, with many notables from abroad, and the occasion was one of great joy. Thus wonderfully did the material interests of East Boston expand from its new era in 1833.

Meantime the educational and religious progress of East Boston has kept abreast of its secular welfare. Altogether, it may be safely said that the history of East Boston is one of the most remarkable of Suffolk County.

* The old mansion-house on the Samuel Maverick estate was the only house at this time on the island.

TOWNS.

CHELSEA,* as late as 1846, embraced the territory now constituting nearly all the northern portion of Suffolk County. This locality was known to the first settlers about the bay as Rumney Marsh, and the Indian name, Winnisimmet. In 1634, it was made a part of Boston. In 1635-6, the land was divided and allotted to citizens of Boston. Among those having land assigned them at an early period, were John Winthrop, Henry Vane, Richard Bellingham and Edmund Quincy. The first church was gathered in 1715. The first meeting-house must have been built about this time. If so, as it is still standing, it is probably the oldest place of worship in Suffolk County. It is occupied by the First Church of Chelsea, and, with its modern improvements, which have not been, we judge, very radical, it looks fresh and endurable. It is located at Revere, the old centre of Chelsea, and has contiguous to it,—after the ancient custom,—the burial-ground, where many of the original founders of the town were interred.

Thomas Cheever, son of the historic "Master Cheever," was the first minister of this church.

Chelsea contains a town hall costing \$25,000, a spacious and well-arranged high school building, and thirteen religious societies.

The United States Marine Hospital is located on an elevated site, commanding an extensive land and sea view.

Powder-Horn Hill is 220 feet above the sea, and on its summit the Highland Park House was erected in 1873. The view from this house of the ocean and the inland cities and towns is very extensive. Chelsea is well supplied with Mystic Lake water.

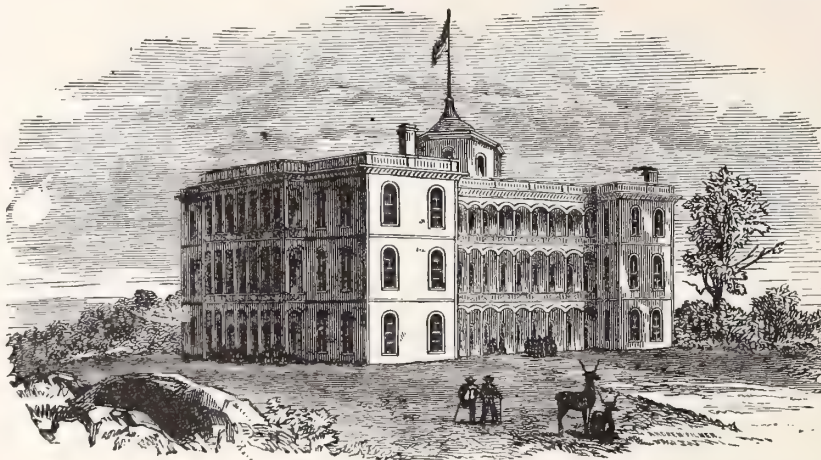
REVERE, until 1846, was a part of Chelsea. It took the name, at its incorporation at that date, of North Chelsea. This name was officially changed to Revere in 1871. When the southern part of Chelsea commenced

* Incorporated as a town, Jan. 11, 1738; made a city, April 13, 1857. It took its present name of Chelsea at its incorporation in 1738.

its rapid development about forty years ago, under the stimulus of a railroad and steam-ferry communication with Boston, its northern section, or old centre, became relatively an inconsiderable village. But its advantages as a seashore resort have of late become recognized. Much of its eastern portion is a salt marsh and sandy beach. But west of these low lands, are fine elevations, commanding splendid ocean views. The Boston, Revere Beach and Lynn R. R. runs along the top of its beach to Pine's Point, and has thus opened a section of the town which affords sites for desirable summer residences. Its beach has fine bathing facilities, which attract thousands from the metropolis during the heated season. The Eastern R. R. also runs entirely through the eastern section.

There are two church edifices, that of the old First Church, Unitarian, and that of the Congregational, Trinitarian, whose society was formed in the year 1828.

WINTHROP is a favorite sea-shore resort. It is situated on a pleasant peninsula, 10 miles north-east of Boston. It has Revere on the north-west, and the water on all other sides. It early attracted the settlers of Boston, for in 1632 they



THE UNITED STATES MARINE HOSPITAL, CHELSEA.

voted that "it shall belong to Boston, and be enjoyed by the inhabitants forever." It is separated from Deer Island by a narrow channel of water, through which the tide at times rushes with great swiftness. The boats of the early fishermen were towed or pulled through this current, and so the peninsula was long known as Pullen Point.

In 1634, Dean Winthrop, son of Gov. Winthrop, was granted by the Court of Assistants, 120 acres of land at Pullen Point. James Bill, who came to the Point in 1645, became owner in 1687 of two-thirds of the arable land. It is claimed in the history of Winthrop, lately published, that the residences of these two great landholders, Dean Winthrop and James Bill, are still in existence as habitable dwellings. That of Winthrop is situated near the junction of the roads leading to Revere and Point Shirley, and is now occupied by Mr. Otis Floyd. The Bill mansion is owned by John Tewksbury, Esq.

Biographical Notes. — Samuel Sewall, whose name has a prominence in the early history of Boston, was born in England in 1652, and died in 1730. He studied divinity, and preached for a short time. He came into the possession of great wealth by marriage, and entered upon a long and eminent career as a jurist. He was one of the judges in the witchcraft trials of 1692, and was made chief justice in 1718.

Thomas Hutchinson, born in Boston in 1711, was the son of Thomas, one of Boston's wealthy and liberal merchants. The son graduated at Harvard in 1727, studied law, and early became a prominent member of the General Court. He was afterwards a judge of probate, councillor, lieutenant-governor, and chief justice, and became governor of Massachusetts in 1769. He commenced the publication of his "History of Massachusetts" in 1764. He died in Brompton, near London, in 1780.

Gen. Henry Knox was born in Boston in 1750, of Scotch and Irish Presbyterian parentage. He had a common school education, and was early a bookseller. Military science was a favorite study. He became a member of an artillery company, an officer of the city grenadier corps, aid to Gen. Ward at the battle of Bunker Hill, commander of artillery in 1775, made brigadier-general Dec. 27, 1776, and was in command of the artillery of the main army during the Revolutionary war. Was made major-general in March, 1782, and secretary of war for ten years. He retired late in life to a farm in Thomaston, Me., where he died in 1806.

Harrison Gray Otis, a nephew of James Otis, was born in Boston Oct. 8, 1765. Graduating at Harvard, he commenced the practice of law in 1786. He was a member of the legislature in 1796; member of Congress, 1797-1801; United States district-attorney, 1801; president of the State Senate, 1805-11; judge of Court of Common Pleas, 1814-18; United States senator, 1817-22; mayor of Boston, 1829-32. He was distinguished as a brilliant orator and able statesman. He died in Boston Oct. 28, 1848.

Edward Everett, LL. D., scholar, orator and statesman, son of Oliver Everett, an eminent minister of Boston, was born in Dorchester April 11, 1794. (Harvard University, 1811.) He was ordained a minister of the Brattle Street Unitarian Church, Boston, in 1814; accepted the chair of Greek literature Harvard University in 1815; visited Europe, studied two years in University of Göttingen; travelled extensively; returned in 1819, and resumed the duties of his professorship; member of Congress, 1825-35; governor of Massachu-

setts, 1836-40; minister to England, 1841-45; president of Harvard University, 1846-49; secretary of state from November, 1852, to March, 1853; United States senator from 1853 to the failure of his health in May, 1854. He was regarded as a peerless orator, and his writings are models of elegance of style. At the breaking out of the war of the Rebellion, his great influence was given earnestly to the preservation of the Union. He died in Boston Jan. 15, 1865.

John Singleton Copley, painter, was born in Boston July 3, 1737. Like West, he was self-taught, and some of his pieces, executed, as he says, "before he had seen any tolerable picture," are thought to be equal, in artistic skill, to his later productions. After acquiring eminence at home by his portraits of Samuel Adams, Thomas Hancock, and others, he went to Rome by way of England, where he arrived in August, 1774. He returned to London in 1775. His historical paintings soon rendered his name famous, and procured for it, in 1783, the honorable addition of R. A. His first painting which attracted special attention was the death of the Earl of Chatham. He died in London Sept. 9, 1813.

John Pierce, D. D., Congregational minister, was born in Dorchester July 14, 1773. (Harvard University, 1793; tutor, 1796.) On March 15, 1797, he was settled as pastor of the First Congregational Church of Brookline, of which he remained sole pastor for half a century. Was president for several years of Massachusetts Bible Society. Died in Brookline Aug. 24, 1849.

Charles Sumner, orator and statesman, was born in Boston Jan. 6, 1811. (Harvard University, 1830; Cambridge Law School, 1834.) He lectured to the Cambridge Law School, 1835-7, and 1843; travelled in Europe, 1837-40; in 1851 succeeded Daniel Webster in United States Senate, of which he was continued a member to the day of his death. From March 4, 1861 to 1870, he was chairman of the Senate Committee on Foreign Affairs. He died in Washington, D. C., March 11, 1874.

Lucius Manlius Sargent was born in Boston in 1786. He studied law under Samuel Dexter, but early engaged in literary pursuits. He received an honorary degree from Harvard University in 1842. His writings in the interest of the temperance reform extended over 30 years. His "Temperance Tales" had an immense sale, and one of them was published in many languages. He died in West Roxbury June 2, 1867.

Samuel Finley Breese Morse, LL. D., one of the inventors of the electric telegraph, was born in Charlestown April 27, 1791. (Yale College, 1810.) Went to England with Washington Allston in 1811; studied

painting under Benjamin West; exhibited his "Dying Hercules" at the Royal Academy in 1813, for a plaster model of which, made soon after, he received a gold medal. He returned to America in 1815, and had a successful career as a painter; he went back to England in 1829, and remained there until 1832. On his passage home in 1832, the idea of a permanent recording telegraph was suggested to him by his fellow passenger, Dr. Jackson. His invention was patented in 1837. It was further improved in 1840, so that, in 1844, the first electric telegraph in the United States was set up between Baltimore and Washington. In 1867, the principal European powers, assembled in Paris, presented Mr. Morse with 400,000 francs as a recompense for his invention. He died in 1872.

Population of Suffolk County from the census of 1875, . . .	364,886
Boston,	341,919
Chelsea,	20,737
Revere,	1,603
Winthrop,	627

Public Schools and School Property of Suffolk County.

Schools, 164, Buildings, \$7,959,000; Property, \$700,800.

CITIES AND TOWNS.	Schools.	Buildings.	Property.
Boston,	151	\$7,500,000	\$685,000
Chelsea,	9	432,000	15,000
Revere,	2	15,000	500
Winthrop,	2	12,000	300

Manufactures and Related Occupations.

MANUFACTURES.				OCCUPATIONS.		
	Number of establishments.	Capital invested.	Value of goods made.	Number of establishments.	Capital invested.	Value of work done.
Suffolk Co., . .	2,712	\$51,914,414	\$116,620,259	3,117	\$5,702,288	\$24,189,597
Boston,	2,616	49,634,947	112,214,147	3,033	5,567,013	23,717,357
Chelsea,	92	2,265,267	4,366,612	77	126,175	458,640
Revere,	1	6,000	5,000	4	4,800	6,900
Winthrop, . . .	3	8,200	34,500	3	4,300	6,700

WORCESTER COUNTY.

BY REV. ELIAS NASON, A. M.

THE County of Worcester was taken from parts of Middlesex, Suffolk and Hampshire counties, and incorporated April 2, 1731. It is the largest county in the State, extending centrally entirely through it from north to south, and having an area of about 1,500 square miles. It is bounded on the north by New Hampshire, on the east by the counties of Middlesex and Norfolk, on the south by Rhode Island and Connecticut, and on the west by the counties of Hampden, Hampshire and Franklin. It has in all 56 towns and two cities, Fitchburg and Worcester, the latter of which is the capital. Its population in 1875 was 210,295, and its total valuation \$142,592,028. The number of acres of land taxed was 910,106.

The surface of the land is undulating, hilly, and broken. The scenery is for the most part varied and pleasing. The mountains are not lofty, but, rounded in form and generally isolated, they impart picturesqueness, if not grandeur to the landscapes. The most noticeable of them are Wachusett Mountain in Princeton, having

an altitude of 2,480 feet above sea level; Watatic Mountain in Ashburnham, rising to the height of 1,847 feet; Asnebumsket Hill in Paxton, 1,407 feet; Hawes' Hill in Barre, 1,285 feet; Tuft's Hill in New Braintree, 1,179 feet; Hatchett Hill in Southbridge, 1,016 feet, and Muggett Hill in Charlton, 1,012 feet. From these and other eminences the observer may obtain delightful views of lakes and streams, forests and glades, towns, villages and hamlets, and of some of the best cultivated farms in the State.

The principal rivers of the county are the Nashua, flowing southerly and easterly into the Merrimac River; the Blackstone, flowing southerly into Narraganset Bay; the French and the Quinnebaug flowing into the Thames; the Quaboag, the Ware, and Miller's River running westerly into the Connecticut River. These streams, together with their numerous tributaries, furnish a great amount of motive-power which is used for propelling the machinery of a large number of manufactories situated in the valleys through which they flow. The lakes with which

the county abounds are now generally made to serve as reservoirs for holding back the water-flow until the time of need. The largest lakes are in Worcester, Webster, Leominster and Brookfield. The soil of the county, generally a mixture of loam with clay, or sand or gravel, is, for the most part, strong and moist, and well adapted to the growth of fruit and forest trees, the cereals and culinary vegetables. It is excellent for grazing, and the butter and cheese of this county command the highest prices in the market. The timber growth consists mainly of oak, chestnut, pine, birch, maple, spruce, hemlock, walnut, ash and poplar.

The county is traversed by numerous railroad and telegraphic lines, affording ready communication between the different towns and the county seat, and the capital of the State. Since the introduction of the manufacture of the textile fabrics into this county, or during the last half-century, the growth of the county in respect to population, wealth and intelligence has been rapid. The population in 1776 was 46,437, and in 1875, 210,295. The whole number of public schools of the county (1875) was 586; the whole number of incorporated private schools was five; the number of public libraries was 38; the number of newspapers published in the county was 33, of which four were issued daily. The oldest of these publications is the "Massachusetts Weekly Spy," established in Worcester in 1775.

In Worcester County the manufacturing and farming interests are happily combined, and the diversity of employment tends to the mental vigor and enterprise of the people.

The territory of what now forms the county was originally in possession of the Nipmuck and Nashaway Indians, who led a roving, or nomadic kind of life, yet still had favorite localities and subordinate tribes, each controlled by an inferior chieftain. The Nipmucks owned the lands along the Nipmuck, afterwards the Blackstone River, and the Nashaways held the territory on the Nashua River and its branches.

These tribes of Indians, never very numerous, subsisted mainly by hunting and fishing and the natural productions of the forest; yet they cultivated with rude instruments a little maize, together with a few beans and squashes. They clothed themselves in skins and dwelt in huts, called *wigwams*. Their implements consisted of gouges, axes, pestles and mortars, all made of stone; their money being shells, called *wampum*, and their weapons the bow and arrow, scalping-knife and tomahawk. Their canoes were neatly made of osiers covered with white birch bark. As early as 1643, the Indians of this region, represented by *Nashoonan*, put themselves

under the protection of the Colony of Massachusetts, and seem to have given the English here but little disturbance until the breaking out, in 1675, of Philip's war. In 1644 two sachems, *Nashacowarn* and *Wassamgin*, near the great hill *Wachusett*, came, with others, into the General Court, and desired to be received under the protection of the government. Having learned from the court the "articles" and the Ten Commandments, they presented to that body 26 fathoms of *wampum*, when in return it "gave each of them a coat of two yards of cloth and their dinner; and to them and their men, every one of them, a cup of sac at their departure; so they took leave and went away very joyful."

In 1674 the Rev. John Eliot had several Indian "praying towns" within the limits of what is now Worcester County. At Manchage, now Oxford, there were about 60 natives; at Pakachoag, now Worcester and Auburn, about 100; at Chaubunagungamaug, now Webster, about 45; at Weshakim, or Nashaway, about 75; at Wacuntug, now Uxbridge, a small number; and at Hassanamisco, now Grafton, about 30 "baptized persons." An Indian by the name of James of this last place was bred a printer, and was of great service to Mr. Eliot in bringing out the Indian Bible. During Philip's war, the English, becoming distrustful of "the praying Indians," most of these villages were deserted. Some of the Nipmuck Indians joined the forces of Philip; some were removed to Deer Island in Boston Harbor, and a few acted as spies for the English. In order to ascertain the intentions of the Nipmuck Indians, Capts. Hutchinson and Wheeler, with a body of troops, went, July 28, 1675, to meet the sachems at a certain tree in Quaboag, now Brookfield, which had been agreed upon as a place of rendezvous; but finding no Indians there, they proceeded as far as Wickabaug Pond, when a body of Indians rose from ambush, and fired upon them, killing eight and mortally wounding three, among whom was Capt. Hutchinson. About the same time Philip made an assault on Lancaster, during which ten of its citizens were killed. Again he entered the town, Feb. 10, 1676, and burned the house of the Rev. Mr. Rowlandson, containing 42 persons, only one of whom escaped. Mr. Rowlandson was then in Boston; but his wife and children were carried into captivity. Of their sufferings Mrs. Rowlandson wrote an interesting narrative.

Other towns in what is now Worcester County were more or less disturbed in this, as well as in the French and Indian wars that followed. Samuel Leonard, taken captive at Worcester in 1695, was with Mrs. Hannah Duston and Mrs. Mary Neff at Contookook, N. H., and assisted in slaying, on the night of March 31, 1697, their

ten captors in their sleep. Leonard was a mere stripling; but having learned of an Indian how and where to strike a fatal blow, directed the two other captives how to wield the tomahawk; and with such precision did they severally take their aim, that only two of the savages, a woman and a boy, escaped. They then made their way down the Merrimac River, reached their homes in safety, and received £50 from the General Court for their heroic deed. Descendants of the boy still reside in Worcester County.

By the act of the incorporation of the county it was ordered, "That the Towns & Places hereafter named & expressed, That is to say Worcester, Lancaster, Westborough, Shrewsbury, Southborough, Leicester, Rutland & Lunenburg, all in the county of Middlesex; Mendon, Woodstock, Oxford, Sutton, [including *Hassanamisco*] Uxbridge, & the Land lately granted to several Petitioners of Medfield, all in the County of Suffolk; Brookfield in the County of Hampshire, & the South Town, laid out to the Narragansett Soldiers, & all other Lying within the said Townships, with the Inhabitants thereon, shall from & after the tenth Day of July, which will be in the year of our Lord 1731, be & remain one intire & distinct County, by the name of Worcester, of which Worcester to be the County or Shire Town." The land granted to the petitioners from Medfield was subsequently incorporated under the name of Sturbridge, and the Narragansett lands under that of Westminster.

Of the 14 towns comprised in the county of Worcester at the time of its organization, Lancaster was the oldest, having been incorporated May 18, 1653; Mendon the next, incorporated May 15, 1667; and Worcester the next, incorporated Oct. 15, 1684. The others were organized in the following order: Leicester, Oxford and Rutland, 1713; Sutton, June 21, 1715; Westborough, Nov. 28, 1717; Brookfield, Nov. 12, 1718; Shrewsbury, Southborough and Uxbridge, 1727; Lunenburg, Aug. 1, 1728; and Dudley, Feb. 2, 1731. The first town organized after the formation of the county was Harvard, June 29, 1732; and the second and third were Sturbridge, from the Medfield lands, and Bolton, both of which were incorporated June 24, 1738. Division after division has been made in the original towns, until the number now is more than four times as great as at the establishment of the county.

At that period several towns, as Mendon, Brookfield and Lancaster, had severally a population outnumbering that of Worcester, and consequently each contended for the honor of being constituted as the seat of justice. The proposition to make Lancaster a half-shire town was opposed by Joseph Wilder of that place, on the ground

that, in such an event, the morals of the people would be corrupted.

The courts were first held in the meeting-house, the first session of the Court of Probate being on July 13, 1731; of the Common Pleas and General Sessions of the Peace, August 10; and of the Superior Court of Judicature, September 22d following. The Hon. John Chandler was the chief justice. A court house, 36 feet by 26, was finished and opened in 1734, when an address was delivered by Judge John Chandler, in which he styles it "a beautiful house." This building soon proving too limited, another, 40 feet by 36, was erected in 1751, and this was followed by another, costing about \$20,000, opened Sept. 27, 1803. The following inscription was placed in one of the stones beneath the building: "The corner stone was laid Oct. 1. 1801 by Isaiah Thomas, Esq, who with William Caldwell, Esq, Sheriff of the County & Hon Salem Towne were appointed a committee for building & completing this [now intended] Court House. The old Court House now stands two feet south east from this spot, 1801." The present court house, built of Quincy granite, and costing about \$100,000, was erected in 1845.

A jail was erected in 1733, prisoners, prior to this time, having been confined in private houses. A second jail, of wood, was constructed in 1753; but this proving insecure, a prison of stone, the second of importance of that material in the State, was erected in 1788, and demolished in 1835. The county house of correction was first occupied in 1819, and subsequently used as a jail. John F. Clark was long the keeper. The lunatic hospital was in part erected in 1831. The agricultural society of the county has a commodious hall at Worcester, in which its meetings are held and records kept.

During the French and Revolutionary wars, the citizens of this county exhibited a patriotic spirit, and sent their full proportion of men into the service.

During the insurrection of those disaffected in respect to the State government and the administration of the law in 1786-7, the county was the scene of much excitement and disorder. Had not the magistrates and military officers exhibited great sagacity, as well as courage, blood would undoubtedly have been shed. In September, 1786, about 200 of the insurgents took possession of the court house. At the time of the opening of the session of the Court of Common Pleas, Chief Justice Artemas Ward, at the head of the members of the court and bar, and attended by the sheriff, bravely advanced in front of a line of levelled muskets to the seat of justice, and, addressing the rebels, said: "He did not value their

bayonets; they might plunge them into his heart; but while that heart beat, he would do his duty."

The soldiers then advancing, pressed their bayonets against his breast; yet he stood as immovable as a statue, and continued his harangue.

His self-possession served to intimidate them, so that no open act of violence was committed. The court then adjourned, and, moving through a file of the insurgents, repaired to the United States Arms Tavern. On the day following, the rebel force, which had now arisen to about 400, paraded through the streets of Worcester, bearing a pine-tree, as their standard, and sprigs of evergreen, instead of plumes, upon their hats.

As the local troops could not then be relied on to sustain the court, it decided to adjourn until the following term. The insurgents, who took upon themselves the name of "Regulators," and were at that time commanded by Capt. A. Wheeler of Hubbardston, soon dispersed.

But again, November 21-22, a body of insurgents, numbering about 160, took possession of the grounds around the court house in order to prevent the assembling of the Court of Sessions. The sheriff, Col. William Greenleaf of Lancaster, read to them the proclamation in the riot act, to which they gave but little heed. On his referring to their grievances, one of them cried out, "Our greatest is the sheriff himself; and next to his person are his fees." "If you think my fees exorbitant," he retorted, "I will hang you all for nothing, with the greatest pleasure." They then placed a pine branch on his hat, and compelled him, with the justices, to retire.

They again mustered in force to prevent the session of the Court of Common Pleas, the first week in December, but were resolutely met by two Worcester companies under Capt. Joel Howe. Intimidated by this armed force, approaching with fixed bayonets, they retreated to a neighboring hill. On the 6th instant, Capt. Daniel Shays arrived with a reinforcement of 350 men, raising the number of insurgents to nearly 1,000.

The town had then the appearance of a military camp, and the rebels were billeted on the different families, by whom, in general, they were kindly treated. They were objects of pity rather than of fear. Contenting themselves with a declaration of what they esteemed to be their grievances, and learning that the State forces were mustering under Gen. Shepard, they soon withdrew from Worcester and prepared to make a demonstration on the town of Springfield. The State troops, amounting to more than 4,000, entered Worcester Jan. 22, 1787; and the town was not subsequently

disturbed by the unwelcome "Regulators." On the 2d of February, however, a company was sent out to disperse a body of them who were making some disturbance at New Braintree, when Dr. David Young and Mr. Jonathan Rice were wounded by a volley of musketry discharged from some of them concealed behind a wall that lined the highway. The company returned the next day to Worcester, bringing with them four rebel prisoners.

Thirty men from Worcester were in the expedition under Gen. Benjamin Lincoln, and were present, February 4th, in Petersham, at the final dispersion of the insurgents.

These men, though poor and ignorant, had, without doubt, some show of reason for their rash and ill-concerted insurrection; but the good sense of the people saw a better way to rectify the evils of the State, and law and order soon prevailed.

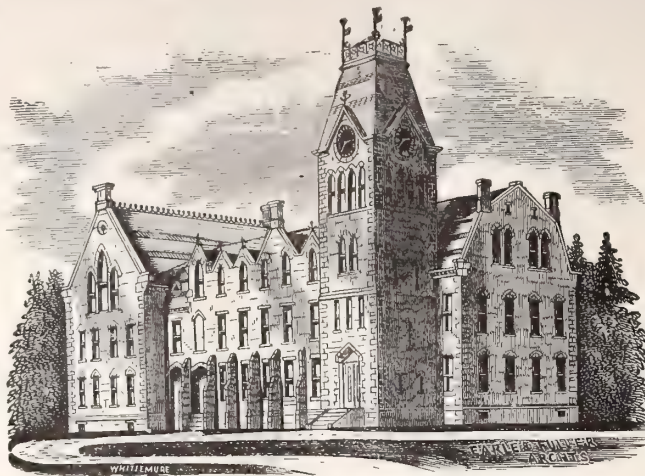
On the 2d of July, 1778, the town, as well as the county of Worcester, was greatly moved by the execution of William Brooks, James Buchanan, Ezra Ross [of Ipswich] and Mrs. Bathsheba [Ruggles] Spooner for the murder of Mr. Joshua Spooner of Brookfield. This tragedy formed a leading topic of conversation through the county and the State for many years.

In 1775, Isaiah Thomas established the "Massachusetts Spy" at Worcester, and afterwards carried on the printing and publishing business extensively in that town. At one time no less than 16 presses were running here and in other places under his direction. In 1791, he brought out his folio edition of the Bible, with illustrations executed by Americans. It was the first folio edition of the Bible published in this country. He also published editions of the Bible in smaller type, and in 1800 the first American edition of the New Testament in Greek. In order to supply his presses, he established a paper-mill on the Blackstone River in 1796, which subsequently went into the possession of Mr. Elijah Burbank. In 1786, he published "The Worcester Collection of Sacred Harmony," which was the first music printed with movable types in this country. The various publications of Mr. Thomas tended to elevate the taste, improve the morals and develop the intellectual energies not only of the citizens of the county, but of the State and nation. He was a public benefactor.

In 1793, the Rev. Peter Whitney published a valuable "History of Worcester County," and in 1797 the county had, according to Dr. Morse, 50 towns, 53 Congregational churches, 56,807 inhabitants,—mostly farmers,—and 207,430 acres of land under cultivation.

As manufacturing interests began to engage the atten-

tion of the people, efforts were made to facilitate communication between the towns and the metropolis of the county, as well as that of the Commonwealth. The common roads were greatly improved; and the Worcester Turnpike was incorporated in 1806, leading over Lake Quinsigamond into Boston. The Blackstone Canal, extending 45 miles, from Worcester to Providence, was commenced in this State in 1826. It was considered in its day a great undertaking; but that was a day too late, for it was soon rendered useless by the opening of a railroad between the two cities. It was completed in 1828, and cost about \$750,000. It had 48 locks, the fall from Worcester to tide-water at Providence being about 451 feet. The Providence and Worcester Railroad, completed Oct. 20, 1847, diverted the traffic from the canal, and it soon ceased to be operated. — The Boston and Worcester Railroad was incorporated in 1831; the Norwich and Worcester Railroad in 1833; the Western Railroad, opening communication with Albany, in 1833; the Worcester and Nashua Railroad in 1845; and the Worcester and Fitchburg Railroad in 1846. By these lines concentrating in the shire town, and their various connections, the county has ample facilities for travel and transportation at command, and its future growth in respect to wealth, intelligence and general prosperity, under these favorable conditions, seems to be assured.



THE INSTITUTE OF INDUSTRIAL SCIENCE, WORCESTER.



THE PUBLIC HIGH SCHOOL, WORCESTER.

TOWNS.

The city of WORCESTER, capital of Worcester County,

and so named from Worcester, Eng., was incorporated as a town, Oct. 15, 1684, and as a city, March 22, 1838. It is 44 miles south-west of Boston by the Boston and Albany Railroad. Its outlying villages are Northville and Fairmount in the north, Tatnuck in the north-west, New Worcester in the west, and Quinsigamond in the south. The land is hilly and broken, and the natural scenery diversified and beautiful. The water-shed

is towards the south, and sends tributaries into both the Blackstone and French rivers.

Quinsigamond Lake stretches for several miles along the eastern line of the city, and forms a striking feature in the natural scenery. Millstone, Winter, Tatnuck and Prospect hills are the most prominent elevations. Covered, as they are, with well-cultivated farms and orchards, they present a very pleasing contrast to the rich valleys below.

The population of the city is 49,317. Its steady and rapid growth is due mainly to the central situation, the introduction of varied manufacturing interests, and the facilities for transportation afford-

ed by the different lines of railway radiating from this point. These are the Boston and Albany, the Providence and Worcester, the Norwich and Worcester, the Worcester and Nashua, and the Fitchburg and Worcester

railroads, which afford direct communication with almost every town in the county, as well as with the great cities of the Union.

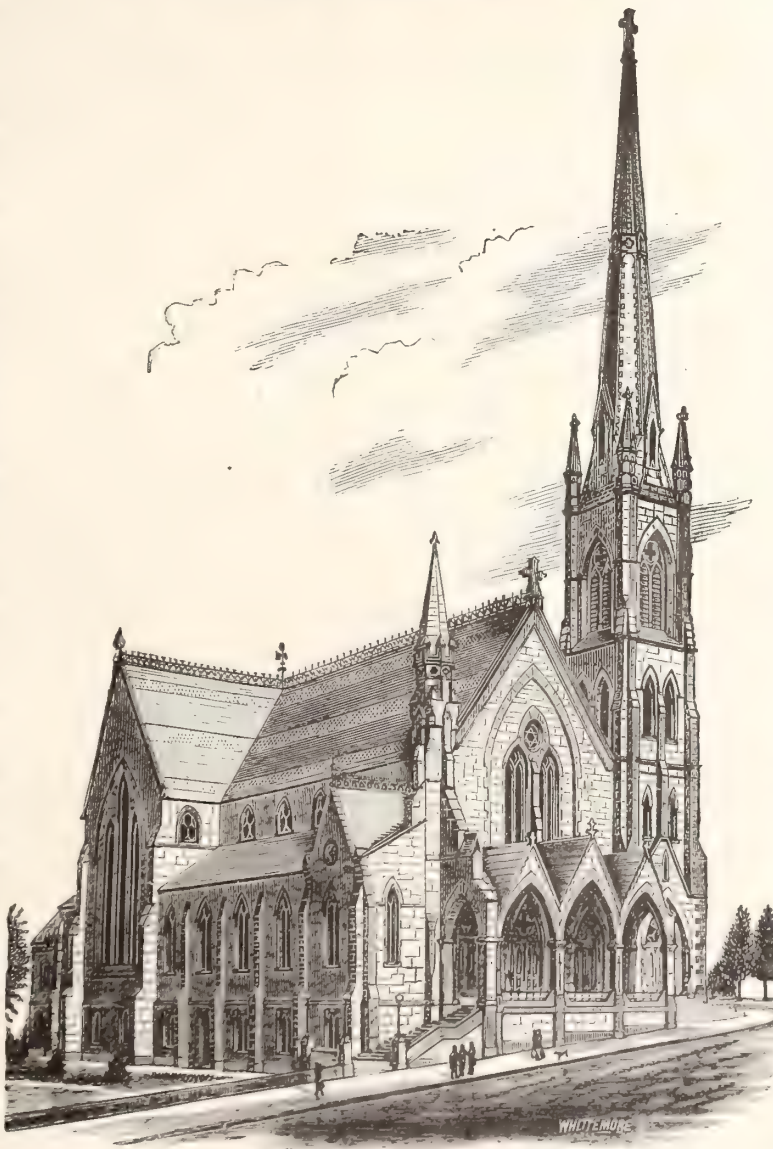
The new railroad depot, constructed of granite in the most approved style of architecture, will compare favorably with any building of the kind in the country.

The manufactures of the city are remarkably varied, embracing agricultural implements, boots and shoes, blankets and satinets, beaver-cloth, cassimeres, clothing, steam-cars, envelopes and boxes, carpetings, chairs, fire-arms, gas, iron-castings, organs, car-wheels and railway iron, beltings, machines and machinery of many kinds, screws and wrenches, soap, wire-goods, machinists' tools, woollen cloth, and worsted yarn. The number of manufacturing establishments of all kinds in 1875 was 481; capital invested, \$10,762,174; and the total value of goods made, \$20,524,836.

The city has 34 public schools, including an excellent high school; a seminary for young ladies, called "The Oread Institute," the building for which is of stone and very beautiful; an "Institute of Industrial Science," founded by the munificence of Mr. John Boynton



THE OREAD INSTITUTE, WORCESTER.



ST. PAUL'S CHURCH, WORCESTER.

of Templeton, and a State Normal School. It is also the seat of the College of the Holy Cross, established by the Roman Catholics; of the American Antiquarian Society, founded by the liberality of Mr. Isaiah Thomas, and incorporated October 12, 1812; and of the State Lunatic Asylum, whose extensive buildings are erected upon an elevated range of land overlooking the beautiful Quinsigamond Lake.

The churches are 23 in number. Some of the church edifices, as St. Paul's, the Piedmont and Grace churches, and Trinity Church, are handsome buildings. Mechanics' Hall, on Main Street, has a seating capacity of about 2,500, and it is provided with an excellent organ.

The public journals are "The Ægis and Gazette," "The Evening Gazette," "The Daily Press," "The Weekly Press," "The Worcester Palladium," "The Massachusetts Weekly Spy," established in 1770, "The Worcester Daily Spy," established in 1845, and "Le Travailleur," published in the French language.

The city has seven national banks, five banks for savings, and eight insurance companies. It has

also a musical society, a public library, a horticultural society, and many other social, civic and literary organizations.

The principal avenue through the city is Main Street, which is well shaded with ornamental trees, and flanked on either side for more than two miles with elegant private and public buildings. From this great thoroughfare, cross streets extend up over the hills on either side. The streets are well lighted with gas, and the water supply from a reservoir on the high land at the west is abundant. As to beauty of situation, well directed industries, educational, social and literary privileges, intelligence, temperance and enterprise, Worcester has no rival of its size in New England.

The Indian name of Worcester was Quinsigamond, and the land was purchased July 13, 1674, of Solomon, alias *Woonaskochu*, sagamore of *Tataesit*, and John, alias *Hoorrawannonit* of *Packachoag*, for £12 of lawful money of New England. Six or seven houses had been erected here by the English as early as 1675, but the war of Philip broke up the settlement. The buildings, which had been deserted by the settlers, were destroyed by the Indians Dec. 2, 1675. In 1684 some of the planters returned and built a blockhouse on Mill Brook.

In 1703 or 1704, Digory Sargent and his wife were killed by the Indians, and their children John, Daniel, Thomas, Martha and Mary carried into captivity. Jonas Rice returned to Worcester Oct. 21, 1713, began again the settlement, and is considered the first permanent white inhabitant of the place. The second permanent settler was Gershom Rice, and the third Nathaniel Moore. The first white child born here was Adonijah, son of Jonas Rice, whose birth occurred Nov. 7, 1714. He died Feb. 2, 1802, aged 88 years. The Rice family was from Marlborough, the Moore family from Sudbury. Wolves and rattlesnakes were then numerous in the town. A company of Scotch-Irish settled here in 1718, introducing the potato and the spinning-wheel. Among them was John Young, who died June 30, 1730, at the remarkable age of 107 years. During the French wars and the war of the Revolution, Worcester evinced a noble spirit of patriotism, and furnished its full quota of men for the service. It was visited by Gen. Washington Oct. 23, 1789, and by Lafayette Sept. 2, 1824. During the war of the Rebellion, the city was true to its ancient record.

A church was organized in 1716, and the Rev. Andrew

Gardner was ordained as pastor over it in the autumn of 1719. He was followed by the Rev. Isaac Burr, ordained Oct. 13, 1725. The Rev. George Whitefield preached here on the Common to some thousands of people Oct. 15, 1740. The successor of Mr. Burr was the Rev. Thaddeus Maccarty, who was installed June 10, 1747. He was followed by the Rev. Samuel Austin, D.D., installed Sept. 30, 1790. A second church was organized, and the Rev. Aaron Bancroft was ordained over it Feb. 1, 1786.

Worcester is the birth-place of Col. Timothy Bigelow (1739-1790), a patriot and member of Congress, 1774-75; Levi Lincoln (1782-1868), governor of the State; Charles Allen, LL. D., a statesman; William Lincoln (1801-1843), author of a History of Worcester, first published in 1837; George Bancroft, LL.D., an eminent historian; Manton Marble (born, 1835), an able editor; and of Dorothea L. Dix, a well-known philanthropist.

FITCHBURG, a new and flourishing industrial city, has 12,289 inhabitants, 18 public schools, 9 churches, 3 banks, and a public library. It has also two well-conducted newspapers, "The Daily Sentinel," and "The Fitchburg Reveille." The post-offices are at the Centre and at West Fitchburg. The water-supply is excellent, and the location healthful. Situated on a branch of the Nashua River, a rapid stream rolling down between the hills, the city has a valuable motive-power which it has turned to various manufacturing purposes.*

The place originally belonged to Lunenburg, and was called "Turkey Hill," from the wild turkeys attracted thither by the chestnuts and acorns which it produced. It was incorporated as a town Feb. 3, 1764, and named for John Fitch, one of its prominent citizens. It was incorporated as a city, March 8, 1872; since which its growth, due in a great measure to the late Alvah Crocker, M. C., has been rapid and permanent.

A church was organized here in 1764, and Jan. 27, 1768, the Rev. John Payson was ordained pastor. His successor, the Rev. Samuel Worcester, D.D., was ordained in 1797, and continued here about five years.

The Fitchburg cotton manufactory was incorporated in 1807, at which period the town contained about 1,500 inhabitants.

The Rev. Asa Thurston, missionary to the Sandwich Islands for more than 40 years, was born here in 1787 (Yale College, 1816), and died at Honolulu in 1868.

* It has 223 industrial establishments, employing in all 2,535 persons. The principal manufactures are machinery, steam-engines, woollen goods, paper, cotton duck, chairs, clothing, mowing-machine knives, boots and shoes, and iron castings. The city is compactly and hand-

somely built, and conspicuous among the buildings are the Fitchburg and the Rollstone hotels, the city hall, capable of seating 1,500 people, the Episcopal and the Rollstone churches, and several fine blocks of stores and offices. A handsome railroad depot has recently been constructed.

ASHBURNHAM, lying in the extreme north-eastern section of the county, 61 miles north-west of Boston, by the Vermont and Massachusetts Railroad, is a farming and manufacturing town of 2,141 inhabitants. The soil is strong, but rocky. Mount Watatic, rising to the height of 1,847 feet above the sea, is the highest eminence. The water-power formed by numerous ponds and tributaries of the Nashua River and Miller's River, is abundant, and is utilized for saw-mills, cotton-mills, and chair manufactories. The town has two churches, eleven public schools, and also a seminary founded by Thomas Parkman Cushing, a native of this place, who died in Boston Nov. 23, 1854.

The place was originally called "Dorchester Canada," because granted to soldiers of Dorchester in the expedition against Canada in 1690. It was incorporated Feb. 22, 1765, and named in honor of John, second Earl of Ashburnham. The first church was organized, and the Rev. Jonathan Winchester settled over it, April 23, 1760.

ATHOL,* a prosperous manufacturing and farming town, situated on Miller's River, contains 4,134 inhabitants, and is on the line of the Vermont and Mass. R. R. By the Athol and Enfield Railroad it has communication with Springfield and New York. The land is beautifully diversified by hill, valley and plain, and the soil is strong and productive. The principal eminences are Chestnut Hill, Round Gap, Pierce Hill, and High Knob. The water-supply is abundant, consisting of Miller's River, a rapid stream, and its tributaries, together with several pleasant ponds. The town owes its recent rapid growth to its manufactures, which for the year ending May 1, 1875, amounted to \$1,214,018.

The Indian name of the place was Poquaige, and it began to be settled by the English, who lived at first in garrisons, about 1734. Mr. Ezekiel Wallingford, while running to a garrison, was killed by the Indians in August, 1740; and early in the year ensuing, Mr. Jason Babcock was taken captive by them. A church was organized Aug. 23, 1750, and, on the 6th of March, 1762, the town was incorporated, receiving its name from James Murray, the second Duke of Athol and Lord Privy Seal of Scotland.

Charles H. Sweetzer, a brilliant journalist, was born here Aug. 25, 1841, and graduated at Amherst College

in 1862. He published the "History of Amherst College," the "Tourist's Guide to the North-west," and founded the "Round Table" and other journals in New York. His death occurred at Pilatka, Fla., Jan. 1, 1871.

BARRE is a large town of 2,460 inhabitants, lying in the form of a diamond in the westerly part of the county. It is accommodated by Ware River Railroad, opened in 1873. An immense boulder in the north-westerly part of the town, called "The Rocking Stone," is a natural curiosity. The land is broken and well watered by Ware River and its affluents, which afford valuable hydraulic power. Though farming is the main business, there are manufactories of boots and shoes, cotton and woollen goods and machinery. The town has eleven public schools, five churches, a public library, a well-managed journal,—the "Barre Gazette,"—and a handsome soldier's monument.

The place was incorporated as the Rutland District March 28, 1753, and as the town of Hutchinson in June, 1774; but in November, 1776, the name was changed to Barre in honor of Col. Isaac Barré, who favored the cause of America.

A church was organized here in 1753, and the Rev. Joseph Frink was the first pastor.

Col. William Buckminster, wounded at the battle of Bunker Hill, died here June 22, 1786.

The Rev. David O. Allen, D. D., author of a history of India, and father of Dr. Nathan Allen, was born here in 1804, and died in Lowell in 1863.

Gen. Joseph B. Plummer, a graduate of West Point Military Academy, and a gallant officer, was born here in 1820, and died at Corinth, Miss., Aug. 9, 1862.

BROOKFIELD,† an agricultural and manufacturing town of 2,660 inhabitants, was originally, May, 1660, granted to a number of the inhabitants of Ipswich, the tract being six miles square, and including the towns of North and West Brookfield. That they might have at once a just and undisputed right to the soil, the grantees purchased and took a deed of the natives. Quaboag, or Podunk Pond, from which flows Quaboag River, contains about 640 acres, and was a favorite resort of the Indians. It is connected by a canal with South Pond. The otter is still found in these ponds.

* The principal articles of manufacture in 1875, were boots and shoes, furniture, machinery, pocket-books, match-splints and mirror-frames, twine, cotton and carpet warp, cotton batting and carriages. The town valuation was \$2,687,910. Athol has 11 public schools; a good public journal, called "The Athol Transcript," established 1871; five churches; a handsome railroad depot; two banks for discount, and a savings bank.

† Brookfield is located on the Boston and Albany Railroad, about 55 miles from the city of Boston. It has five churches; eleven public schools; a handsome town hall; a free library, named, from its liberal founder, the late Judge Merrick, "The Merrick Public Library"; and a good hotel called the "Brookfield House." It has manufactories of boots and shoes, cotton goods, carriage-wheels, and boxes.

Brookfield, for a long time a solitary settlement,* was assaulted by the Indians in 1675, when they burned the meeting-house† and every dwelling-house but one. On the approach of the Indians, the inhabitants collected in one house, which they fortified and defended for three days. The Indians then endeavored to send a cart, loaded with flax and hay, which they set on fire, against the building; but a shower of rain extinguished the flames. At length Maj. Willard, with a troop of forty-eight light horse, appeared, and the enemy fled.

The Congregational church of Brookfield (formerly known as South Parish) was organized April 15, 1756, and its house of worship was erected about the same time. In 1827, the "society" having developed Unitarian tendencies, the "Orthodox," or evangelical portion of the church, was organized as a separate body Aug. 24, 1827, erecting their first church edifice in 1828, and their present one in 1857. The history of Congregationalism in this town has been rendered somewhat memorable in consequence of the controversy relative to church property, which occurred here, as between the "Orthodox" and Unitarians; Brookfield, indeed, having afforded, if we mistake not, the test, and decisive case;—the original "society" (Unitarian) claiming, and, by legal decision, securing, possession of the church property and name.

It is an interesting fact that Rev. Micah Stone, ordained and installed pastor of this church in 1801, and dying Sept. 21, 1852, in the 82d year of his age; and Thomas Snell, D. D., pastor of the church at North Brookfield, and dying May 4, 1862, aged 87; and John Fiske, who as pastor of the church at West Brookfield, died March 15, 1855, aged 84, were contemporary pastors in the same township for over half a century.

The town, named from its local features, was incorporated Nov. 12, 1718. It has produced Dwight Foster (1757–1823), United States senator, 1800–3; Kiah Bailey (1770–1857), a noted clergyman; Col. Enos Cutler (1781–1860), a good soldier; William Appleton (1786–1862), a liberal merchant; Samuel Jennison (1788–1862), an antiquarian writer; and Pliny Merriek, LL. D., an eminent jurist.

CLINTON, ‡ a new and flourishing manufacturing town of 6,781 inhabitants, lies in the north-easterly section of the county. The Worcester and Nashua, and the Bos-

ton, Clinton and Fitchburg railroads here intersect each other, affording fine facilities for trade and travel. The Nashua River, with numerous reservoirs, furnishes a great hydraulic power, which is utilized for driving the machinery of several large manufactories. The principal goods made are carpets, wire-cloth, cotton-cloth and yarns, loom-harnesses, combs, boots and shoes, machinery and iron castings. The Lancaster Mills cover more than four acres. The Clinton Wire-cloth Company is said to be the first that ever wove wire-cloth by the power-loom. The town was detached from Lancaster, and incorporated, March 14, 1850, taking its name from DeWitt Clinton.

The town owes much of its prosperity to the genius of Erastus Brigham Bigelow, LL. D., who was born in West Boylston, in April, 1814, and who invented a machine for weaving coach-lace, and in 1839 a power-loom for weaving two-ply ingrain carpets, which is now in extensive use.

GRAFTON, § a prosperous farming and manufacturing town of 4,442 inhabitants, has four postal villages, the Centre, New England Village, Saundersville and Far-numville, the last two being on the Blackstone River, which runs through the south-west corner of the town, and affords valuable motive power. It sent 359 soldiers into the late war, of whom 59 were lost. To their memory it has erected a handsome marble monument.

This place, called by the Indians *Hassanamisitt*, was one of John Eliot's "praying towns," where, in 1674, there were 12 Indian families, under the ruler, *Anawea-kin*, having a meeting-house and "several good orchards." Their burial-place still remains. The town was incorporated April 18, 1735.

A church was formed here in 1731, the Rev. Solomon Prentice being the pastor. The Rev. Aaron Hutchinson, a good scholar, ordained June 6, 1750, succeeded him. The next minister was the Rev. Daniel Grosvenor, ordained Oct. 19, 1774. "He left his pulpit and marched with his musket in a company of minute-men that went to Cambridge on the 19th of April, 1775." "The Grafton Herald" was established here in 1873.

The town has produced the Rev. John Leland (1754–1841), an able writer; Rev. Henry A. Miles, D. D. (1809–), author of "Lowell as it was, and is"; and William D. Andrews, an inventor (1818–).

* Situated about half way between the old towns on the Connecticut River, and those on the east, toward the Atlantic coast.

† The first meeting-house stood on Foster's Hill, about a mile west of the present village. It was on the north side of the road, leading over the hill to "The West." The fortified house in which the inhabitants were besieged by the Indians in 1675, stood not far from the church.

‡ It has 8 public schools, 5 churches, a memorial town hall, a public library, a bank of discount, and an ably conducted weekly journal, "The Clinton Courier," established in 1838.

§ The principal manufactures are cotton-cloth, print-cloth, boots and shoes, and men's clothing. The town has 6 churches, 11 public schools, a free library, and two banks.

LANCASTER,* very pleasantly situated on the Nashua River, contains 1,957 inhabitants. The central village, which is finely shaded with majestic elms, presents an air of quiet rural beauty. The Indians called this place *Nashawog*. It was incorporated May 18, 1653, and in Philip's war, and afterwards, suffered greatly from the savages. Ten persons were killed by them, Aug. 22, 1675; and on the 10th of February following, Philip set fire to the house of the Rev. Joseph Rowlandson, which contained 42 persons, only one of whom escaped. Subsequently the town was reduced to ashes by the enemy. In the summer of 1704, a force of 500 French and Indians assaulted the town, killed four persons, and burned the meeting-house. In October of the year ensuing, Thomas Sawyer, his son Elias, and John Bigelow, were carried away captives to Canada, where Mr. Sawyer erected the first saw-mill built in that country. The Rev. Joseph Rowlandson, the first settled minister, was ordained in 1658. The Rev. John Whiting succeeded him, and was killed by the Indians in 1697. Lancaster is the birth-place of Col. Abijah Willard (1722-89), a noted loyalist; Gen. John Whitecomb (1812), a Revolutionary patriot; Miss Hannah Flagg Gould (1789-1856), a poetical writer; and Mrs. Caroline Lee Hentz (1800-1856), a popular author.

LEOMINSTER,† a very busy and thriving town, was incorporated, June 23, 1740, and has 5,201 inhabitants. It has a good water-power on a branch of the Nashua River and its tributaries. It sent 410 men into the late war, of whom 38 lost their lives. A church was organized here Sept. 14, 1743, having the Rev. John Rogers (Harvard College, 1732) for its pastor. The Rev. Francis Gardner (Harvard College, 1755) was ordained here Dec. 22, 1762, and died, June 2, 1814, in the 52d year of his ministry.

Eminent Men.—Rev. Charles Stearns, D. D. (1752-1826), educator and author; Walter R. Johnson (1794-1852), author; James G. Carter (1795-1849), educator. David Wilder published a history of the town in 1853. Daniel Adams, M. D., was once a resident of the

* The town has 11 public schools, 3 churches, 2 banks, a free library, and a memorial hall costing \$30,000, which perpetuates the memory of 38 soldiers, lost in the late war. The State Industrial School for Girls is in the southerly part of the town.

† The manufactures consist of combs, paper, pianofortes, paper boxes, carriages, furniture, and woollen goods, &c., to the annual value of \$1,892,242. The town has 13 public schools, 5 churches, a public library, 2 banks, and a good weekly journal, "The Leominster Enterprise."

‡ The postal centres are Milford, South Milford and Hopedale. The town has 6 churches, 20 public schools, including a good high school, a well-managed weekly paper, "The Milford Journal," established in 1852, and a tasteful burial-place, called Pine Grove Cemetery. The

town, and edited a weekly paper here called "The Telescope" (1800-02). A paper-mill was established in 1796.

MILFORD,‡ an enterprising and prosperous town of 9,818 inhabitants, was incorporated April 11, 1780, and named from Mill River, which flows through Hopedale, a pleasant village in the westerly part of the town. Charles River flows through the centre and affords valuable motive power.

The Indian name of Milford was *Wopowage*, and the northerly part of it, bought of the natives, still bears the name of "North Purchase." The first church was established here July 15, 1741, and in 1743 the Rev. Amariah Frost was settled as the pastor. He was succeeded in 1801 by the Rev. David Long, who died, March 13, 1850.

A Fraternal Community was established at Hopedale about 1840, which is now extinct.

The following natives of this town have obtained celebrity: The Rev. Stephen Chapin, D. D. (1778-1845), an able divine; Albert H. Nelson (1812-58), a good jurist; William Claflin, LL. D., a governor of Massachusetts and member of Congress; Gen. Adin B. Underwood, an officer in the war of the Rebellion; and Mrs. Clara [Erskine] Clement, a popular writer.

OXFORD,§ a pleasant town of 2,938 inhabitants, is intersected by the Providence and Worcester Railroad, and by French River, which affords power for manufacturing purposes. The Indian name of the town was *Manchaug*; it was early settled by 30 families of French Huguenots, who built two forts on Fort Hill in the south-east part of the town. John Evans, John Johnson and his three children, were killed by the Indians in an assault upon the place in 1696. It was incorporated in 1713, and named from Oxford, England. A church was formed here Jan. 18, 1721, and the Rev. John Campbell was soon afterwards ordained as pastor.

PRINCETON, an agricultural town, noted for its beautiful scenery, contains 1,063 inhabitants. Its Indian name

principal business is the manufacture of boots and shoes, for which there are 21 establishments, and into them the most approved machinery has been introduced. Other manufactures are spindles and spinning-rings, machinery, furniture, clothing, boxes, straw goods, iron castings, leather-belted, and boot and shoe nails. The capital invested in boot and shoe making is \$710,800, and to this branch of business mainly, the town owes its prosperity.

§ It has 9 public schools, 6 churches, a bank, a free library, and two postal centres, Oxford and North Oxford. There are three other villages: Larned Village in the northerly, and Hodges' Village and Buf-fumville in the southerly part. The manufactures are carpet warp and twine, cassimeres, cotton and woollen goods, and shoes.

was *Wachusett*, and its incorporation as a town was effected April 24, 1771, the name being given to it in honor of the Rev. Thomas Prince of Boston. The Boston, Barre and Gardner Railroad runs through the westerly section of the town, and the postal centres are Princeton, East Princeton, and Wachusett Village. The land is drained on the one side by tributaries of Still River, a branch of the Nashua River, and on the other side, by those of Ware River. The town has ten public schools, and two churches. The people are engaged principally in farming, lumbering and chair-making.

The prominent local feature is Wachusett Mountain, which rises by a gradual ascent to the height of 2,480 feet above sea level. There is a good hotel, "The Summit House," on the top of the mountain, and also an observatory, from which a large part of the State from the ocean to the hills of Berkshire may be seen.

Edward Savage (1761-1817), a portrait painter; David Everett (1770-1813), a journalist, and Leonard Woods, D. D., a divine, were natives of this town.

RUTLAND, in the central part of the county, is a good farming town, having 1,030 inhabitants. It has one Congregational church, organized June 7, 1720, a public library and ten public schools. It sent 102 men into the late war, of whom 17 were lost.

The town was incorporated July 23, 1713, and named, it is supposed, from the county of Rutland, in England. The Indian name was *Naquag*, and the English began to settle here in or about the year 1716. On the 14th of August, 1723 a Mr. Willard, and two sons of Joseph Stevens, were killed by the Indians near the spot now occupied by the meeting-house. Two other sons of Mr. Stevens, Phineas and Isaac, were at the same time taken captive. Joseph Buckminster, D. D., an eloquent preacher, was born in this town Oct. 14, 1751, and died June 10, 1812; also Caleb S. Henry, D. D., a learned divine, was born here Aug. 2, 1804.

SHREWSBURY is a good farming town, having 1,524 inhabitants. The land is uneven, but fertile, and the farms are generally in good order. A part of Quinsigamond Lake lies in this town, and as seen from the hills around presents a beautiful aspect. The town has seven public schools, a handsome town house, a farmers' club, and a Congregational and a Methodist church. The currying business is carried on to some extent, and also that of boot and shoe making.

The town was incorporated Dec. 19, 1727, taking its name, probably, from Charles, Duke of Shrewsbury. A meeting-house was erected here in 1721; the first settled

minister was the Rev. Job Cushing, installed at the organization of the church, Dec. 4, 1723. He died in 1760.

Distinguished Men.—Artemas Ward, the first major-general in the army of the Revolution, was born here, Nov. 27, 1727, and died Oct. 27, 1800. Calvin Goddard, M. C., 1801-05, was born here, July 17, 1768, and died May 2, 1842. Andrew H. Ward, who wrote a history of the town, was born here May 26, 1784, and died Feb. 18, 1864. Levi Pease, who introduced mail-staging into this country, was long a resident of Shrewsbury, and died here in 1824, at the age of 86 years. The town has erected a handsome monument in honor of its 29 soldiers lost in the late war.

SOUTHBRIDGE has 5,740 inhabitants. It is intersected by the Quinnebaug River, which furnishes very valuable motive power. Hatchett Hill rises to the height of 1,016 feet above sea level. Sandersville is a pleasant village on the river below the main settlement. Southbridge owes its growth and vigor to its manufacturing establishments. It was taken from parts of Sturbridge, Dudley, and Charlton, and incorporated Feb. 15, 1816. It grew out of a parish in Charlton, incorporated Feb. 28, 1801, and was for some time known as Honest Town. A meeting-house had been dedicated the preceding year, and a church was organized September 16th of the following year. The first settled pastor was the Rev. Jason Park, ordained Dec. 18, 1816. The town has now two good hotels, nine public schools, a public library, two banks, a well-edited newspaper, "The Journal," and seven churches, one of which belongs to the French people. The town furnished 345 men for the late war.

William L. Marcy, governor of New York, 1833-1839, was born in what is now Southbridge, Dec. 12, 1786, and died July 4, 1857. The house where he was born is still standing.

Hon. Ebenezer Ammidown, a prominent citizen, was born in the territory now forming Southbridge, Nov. 18, 1796, and died here Nov. 21, 1865.

SPENCER is a long and narrow township, having three postal villages,—the Centre, Hillsville, and North Spencer,—and 5,451 inhabitants. The land is broken, rising into several beautifully rounded hills, among which Green Hill and Flat Hill are quite prominent. The principal business is farming, and the manufacture of boots and shoes, wire, and woollen goods. The value of boots and shoes made in the year ending May 1, 1875, was \$2,155,429.

Spencer has a public library, 18 public schools, a well-conducted journal, "The Spencer Sun," and four

churches. The Rev. Joshua Eaton, ordained Nov. 7, 1744, was the first settled minister. The town was named, perhaps, from Spencer Phips, and incorporated April 3, 1753. It was previously the second precinct of Leicester. It sent 265 men into the late war, of whom 40 were lost.

Elias Howe, the inventor of the sewing-machine, was born here July 9, 1819, and died Oct. 3, 1867. His first machine was completed in the spring of 1845.

SUTTON, a large farming and manufacturing town, is accommodated by the Providence and Worcester Railroad, and has four postal villages, Wilkinsonville in the north-west, Manchaug in the south-west, Sutton Centre, and West Sutton. There is another village called South Sutton. The surface of the town is pleasantly diversified by hill and valley, and motive-power is afforded by the Blackstone River at Wilkinsonville, and by the Mumford River at Manchaug. The town has 3,051 inhabitants, 12 public schools, and three churches.

There is in the south-easterly section of this town a wild and desolate spot called "Purgatory," which attracts many visitors. The gneissic rock is here cloven, as if by an earthquake, to the depth of about 70 feet for the distance of nearly half a mile. The chasm, in some places 50 feet in width, presents, with its ragged sides, a fearful aspect. It is said to be the haunt of rattlesnakes. A spring flows from it into Purgatory Brook.*

The town was incorporated June 21, 1715, the land having been originally purchased of John Wampus, an Indian sachem. The north parish was incorporated as the town of Millbury, June 11, 1813.

A church was organized in Sutton in 1720, the first minister being the Rev. John McKinstry of Scotland.

Noted Men. — Gen. Rufus Putnam (1738–1824); Solomon Sibley (1769–1846), a lawyer of distinction; Alden Marsh (1795–1869), a surgeon; Gen. George B. Boomer (1832), killed at Vicksburg in 1863.

STURBRIDGE occupies the south-westerly corner of Worcester County, and is about 60 miles by the New York and New England Railroad and stage south-west from Boston. The land is hilly, and the natural scenery picturesque. The Quinnebaug River furnishes considerable motive power, which is utilized for the manufacture of cotton goods, augers, &c. The town has 2,213 inhabitants, 13 public schools, a public library, and three

churches. A monument has been erected to perpetuate the names of 27 men lost in the late war.

The Indian name of this place was Tantousque; it was granted to persons from Medfield who gave it the name of New Medfield. This was changed to Sturbridge (from Stourbridge, Eng.), June 24, 1738, when the act of incorporation was passed.

A church of 14 members was organized Sept. 29, 1736, when the Rev. Caleb Rice was ordained as pastor. He died Sept. 2, 1759.

The land embracing the plumbago, or black-lead mines in this town, was granted to John Winthrop, Jr., in 1644. The Court record is: — "Mr. John Winthrop, Jr., is granted ye hill at *Tantousque*, about 60 miles westward, in which the black lead is, and liberty to purchase some land of the Indians." These mines were once considered very valuable. A tract of 1,000 acres of land at Tantousque was given to the Rev. John Eliot in 1655.

Men of Note. — Daniel Saunders, D. D., an author (1768–1850); Samuel Bacon, a lawyer and preacher (1781–1820); Erasmus D. Keyes, a major-general (1811–); William Willard, a portrait-painter (1819–).

UPTON was taken from parts of Hopkinton, Sutton, and Mendon, and incorporated June 14, 1735. The Rev. Thomas Weld, first pastor of the church, was ordained Jan. 18, 1735. Rev. Benjamin Wood, ordained June 1, 1796, served as pastor 53 years.

Upton furnished 192 men for the war of the Rebellion, of whom 31 were lost.

The Hon. Henry Chapin, son of Elisha Chapin (Brown University, 1835), mayor of Worcester, was born here, and died in Worcester in 1878.

Upton, noted for the manufacture of straw goods, contains 2,125 inhabitants. It is reached by the Boston and Albany Railroad and stage-coach, and is 36 miles from Boston. Its postal villages are the Centre and West Upton. The land is uneven and rocky, but well adapted to the growth of fruit-trees and pasturage. The town has nine public schools, a public library, and three churches. For the year ending May 1, 1875, the value of straw-goods made was \$800,000.

UXBRIDGE, on the Blackstone River, which here affords valuable motive power, contains 3,029 inhabitants, most of whom are engaged in manufacturing. Its postal villages are Uxbridge and South Uxbridge. It has four church edifices, 12 public schools, two banks, and a good public library.

This place, called by the Indians *Wacuntug*, was taken from Mendon and incorporated June 27, 1727,

* The wife of the Rev. Prof. George Prentice, of Middletown (Conn.) University, fell from these rocks on the 7th of July, 1876, and died soon after, in consequence of injuries received.

the name being given in honor of Henry Paget, Earl of Uxbridge.

The Rev. Nathan Webb was the first minister, having been ordained over the church at its formation in 1731.

Noted Men. — William Baylies, M. D., M. C., 1805–09, was born here Dec. 5, 1743, and died June 17, 1826; Nicholas Baylies, a judge and author (1772–1846); Willard Preston, D.D., born here May 29, 1785, and died in Savannah, Ga., April 26, 1856.

WARREN, on the Quaboag River, has 3,260 inhabitants. The land is fertile, the scenery varied and picturesque. The postal centres are Warren and West Warren, and there is a Congregational church at each of these places. The town has also a Methodist, a Universalist, and two Catholic churches. Its manufactures consists mainly of cassimeres, cotton goods, steam-pumps, boots and shoes, ink and bluing, and iron castings.

This town, formed from parts of Brookfield, Kingsfield and Brimfield, was incorporated under the name of "Western," Jan. 16, 1741, which title it bore until March 13, 1841, when it took the name of Warren, in honor of the patriot, Gen. Joseph Warren, killed in the battle of Bunker Hill.

A church was organized here in 1745, when the Rev. Isaac Jones was settled as the pastor.

Nathan Read, son of Maj. Reuben Read and M. C., 1800–03, was born here July 2, 1759, and died Jan. 20, 1849.

WEBSTER, a manufacturing town, on the French River, 16 miles south of Worcester by the Norwich and Worcester Railroad, contains 5,064 inhabitants, and several large woollen and cotton mills. It has 6 public schools, 7 church edifices, and a public journal, "The Webster Times."

Webster was taken from Oxford and Dudley, named in honor of Daniel Webster, and incorporated March 6, 1832. The manufacture of cotton and woollen goods was commenced here by Samuel Slater, who died in Webster April 20, 1835. His sons still continue the business here.

The scenery of Webster is varied and beautiful, its most notable feature being the Lake Chaubunagungamaug, which covers an area of about 1,230 acres, and serves as a reservoir for the mills.

WESTBOROUGH is a large and flourishing manufacturing and farming town, and contains 155 farms and 1,541 inhabitants. The principal manufactures are boots and

shoes, straw goods, and wagons and sleighs. The town has 16 public schools, 2 banks, and 6 church edifices. The State Reform School for boys is located here on a beautiful site, commanding a fine view of Chauncy Pond. The public and private buildings of this town are generally kept in good order, and the whole town presents an air of neatness and prosperity. "The Westborough Chronotype," a well-edited newspaper, is published here. This town has erected a marble monument in memory of the 25 men lost from the 313 it sent into the late war.

This place, originally called "Chauncy Village," was detached from Marlborough, and incorporated Nov. 18, 1717. A church was organized here Oct. 28, 1724, and the Rev. Ebenezer Parkman was then ordained as the pastor. He remained in this office 59 years, and died Dec. 9, 1782, at the age of 80 years.

On the 4th of August, 1704, the Indians visited this place, and took four boys, one of whom, Nahor Rice, they killed, and carried the others away captives. One of them was subsequently redeemed, and the two others remained and grew up with the Indians. Of these, one, whose name was Timothy Rice, became an Indian chief, and lost the use of the English language. He visited Westborough in 1740, and recollected the house in which he lived, and the field in which he was taken.

Eli Whitney, inventor of the cotton-gin, which has exerted such an influence on the industries of our country and the world, was born here Dec. 8, 1765, and died in New Haven, Conn., Jan. 8, 1825. Hon. Horace Maynard, M. C., was born in this town.

WINCHENDON is a large and prosperous farming and manufacturing town in the north part of the county. It has five pleasant villages: Winchendon Centre, Winchendon, Springville, Bullardville and Waterville. Miller's River runs in a serpentine course through the town, and furnishes power for manufacturing purposes. The land is hilly and generally fertile. The town contains 3,762 inhabitants, and the principal manufactures are chairs, pails and tubs, cotton goods, bits and hammers, hay-rakes, and doors and blinds. The town has 10 schools, 2 banks, a public library, a weekly paper, "The Journal," and 6 churches.

This place was granted to Lieut. Abraham Tilton of Ipswich in 1734, and called "Ipswich Canada." In 1752 it had ten families, some of whom then left through fear of the Indians. A church was organized Dec. 15th of that year, when the Rev. Daniel Stimpson was ordained as pastor. The town was incorporated June 14, 1764.

John M. Whiton, author of a "History of New Hamp-

shire," was born here Aug. 1, 1785, and died Sept. 28, 1856. William B. Washburn, ex-governor of the State, was born here Jan. 31, 1820.

WEST BOYLSTON, noted for its beautiful scenery, is, by the Worcester and Nashua Railroad, about eight miles north of Worcester, and contains 2,902 inhabitants. The land is hilly, and from the eminences delightful views of the surrounding country are obtained. The singular depression of about four acres of land called "The Pleasant Valley" is thought to have been caused by an earthquake. The Nashua River and a tributary called the Quinneboxet River, afford valuable motive-power. The postal villages are West Boylston and Oakdale, in the northern part of the town. The principal manufactures are cotton goods and boots and shoes. The town has five church edifices and nine public schools.

The town was formed from parts of Boylston, Holden and Sterling, and incorporated Jan. 30, 1808. A church was organized here Oct. 11, 1797, and the Rev. William Nash was then ordained as pastor. He was dismissed in 1815, and followed by the Rev. John Boardman.

The famous almanac-maker, Robert B. Thomas, died in this town May 19, 1846, at the age of 80 years. Erastus Brigham Bigelow, LL. D., inventor, and founder of the town of Clinton, was born here in April, 1814. The Rev. Dyer Ball, a missionary to China, was also a native of this town.

TEMPLETON has four postal centres,—Baldwinsville on Otter River, Otter River, East Templeton and Templeton Centre. Brooks village is in the westerly part. The town is accommodated by the Vt. and Mass. and the Ware River railroads, and is about 69 miles north-west of Boston. It contains 2,764 inhabitants. It has nine public schools, a savings bank, a public library and five church edifices. The principal manufactures are chairs, furniture, tin and copper ware and toy wagons. The soil is deep, moist and fertile; the scenery romantic.

This place was originally known as "Narragansett No. 6," and was incorporated as a town March 6, 1762. It furnished 188 soldiers for the late war, of whom about 50 were lost.

The first settled minister of the place was the Rev. Daniel Pond, ordained over the church in 1755. His successors were the Rev. Ebenzer Sparhawk, 1761, and the Rev. Charles Wellington, 1807.

There is a curious mine-cave in the southerly part of the town, supposed to have been opened in 1753. It is 57 feet deep.

George C. Shattuck, M. D., a philanthropist, was

born here July 17, 1783, and died in Boston March 18, 1854. William M. Goodrich, an organ-builder, was born here in 1777, and died in 1833. William Goodell, D. D., a missionary to Armenia, was born here Feb. 14, 1792, and died Feb. 18, 1867.

SOUTHBOROUGH, in the extreme easterly part of the county, is accommodated by the B. & A. R. R. and by the B., C. & F. R. R. The land is of good quality, and the scenery pleasant. The Sudbury River separates the town from Hopkinton on the south, and furnishes some motive-power. The town has 1,986 inhabitants. It has two Congregational, and also Baptist and Episcopal churches; a good town house, a public library, a prosperous farmers' club and nine public schools. The principal villages are the Centre, Fayville, Cordaville and Southville. The central village has a very neat and inviting appearance.

This town was taken from Marlborough and incorporated July 6, 1727. A church was organized Oct. 24, 1730, when the Rev. Nathan Stone was ordained as pastor. His death occurred May 31, 1781. Of his successors the Rev. Samuel Sumner was ordained June 21, 1791, and the Rev. Jeroboam Parker in 1799.

The town furnished a company of soldiers, of which Josiah Fay was captain, for the Revolutionary war; also 206 men for the war of the Rebellion. In honor of the 17 men lost in this war it has erected a fine monument.

Waldo Irving Burnett, an eminent naturalist, was born here July 12, 1828, and died July 1, 1854. Joseph Burnett, Esq., of this town is the founder of St. Mark's Chapel and School, and is noted as an agriculturist.

WEST BROOKFIELD, a pleasant farming town, 69 miles south-west of Boston, by the Boston and Albany Railroad, has its principal settlement on the Quaboag River. The town is noted for its excellent butter and cheese and for the abundance of its fruit. The population is 1,903. The town has 7 public schools, a hotel,—called from a large pond "The Wickaboag House,"—a public hall, a Congregational and a Methodist church. This place, long known as the west parish of Brookfield, was incorporated March 3, 1848. A church was organized here Oct. 16, 1717, when the Rev. Thomas P. Cheney was settled as pastor.

Wickaboag Pond was a noted resort of the Indians.

Mrs. Lucy Stone (Blackwell), a well-known lecturer, was born here in 1818; and the Rev. Austin Phelps, D. D., Jan. 7, 1820.

WESTMINSTER, noted for the manufacture of chairs

and paper, has 1,712 inhabitants 12 public schools, a public library and three churches,—Congregationalist, Methodist and Universalist. The postal centres are at Westminster Centre, Westminster Depot and at Wachusett Village. Wachusett Pond, a beautiful sheet of clear water, extends from this last-named village into Princeton. The place began to be settled by the English as early as 1737. It was long known as Narragansett No. 2. A church was organized with the Rev. Elisha Marsh as pastor, Oct. 20, 1742; and the next year ten forts were constructed as a defence against the Indians. The town was not incorporated until April 26, 1770.

STERLING is a farming town of 1,569 inhabitants. It has 11 public schools, a public library and three churches, the Unitarian, organized in 1742; the Orthodox, June 22, 1852; and a Baptist church. The Methodists have here an extensive camp-meeting ground. There are three postal centres,—Sterling Centre, Pratt's Junction and West Sterling. The land is moist and fertile, and much attention is given to the production of milk for market. The principal manufactures are chairs and earthenware.

The Indian name of the place was Chocksett. A fight occurred in boats on one of the ponds during Philip's war in which 36 Indians were either killed or taken prisoners. The town was incorporated April 25, 1781, and named, perhaps, from Sterling in Scotland. The Rev. John Mellen, ordained Dec. 19, 1744, and dismissed Nov. 14, 1774, was the first minister.

Henry Mellen, a lawyer and poet; Prentiss Mellen, LL. D.; the Rev. Martin Moore; and William F. Holcombe, M. D., were natives of this town.

ROYALSTON, in the north-west corner of the county, was incorporated Feb. 17, 1765, and named in honor of Col. Isaac Royal, one of the original proprietors. It has 1,260 inhabitants, most of whom are engaged in agricultural pursuits; 172 farms, and 10 public schools. The soil is strong and productive; the local scenery, diversified and pleasing. Miller's River flows through the south-eastern section of the town, affording some motive-power. The town has four churches, two of which are Congregational, one Methodist and one Baptist. The postal centres are at Royalston and South Royalston. The chief manufactures are chairs and woollen goods. The town sent 122 soldiers to the late war, of whom 40 were lost. Their names are inscribed upon a tablet in the town hall. The first minister was the Rev. Joseph Lee, settled in 1768, and continued in the pastor-

ate more than 40 years. His successor was the Rev. Ebenezer Perkins, settled here in 1819.

Royalston is the birthplace of Alexander H. Bullock, an ex-governor of the Commonwealth. He was born March 2, 1816, and now lives in Worcester.

The remaining towns of Worcester County are PHILIPSTON (666), a pleasant and mainly an agricultural town, incorporated Oct. 20, 1786, under the name of Gerry, its first church being organized Nov. 16, 1788, and its first minister, Rev. Ebenezer Tucker, being ordained Nov. 5, 1788; PETERSHAM, a fine agricultural town of 1,203 inhabitants, incorporated April 20, 1754; the birthplace of the Rev. Peter Whittey (1744-1816), author of "History of Worcester County"; the Rev. Samuel Willard, D. D. (1776-1859), author; Austin Flint, M. D., a noted physician; Lysander Spooner, author of "Deist's Reply," and other works: PAXTON, a small, but good, agricultural town of 600 inhabitants, incorporated Feb. 12, 1765, its first minister being Rev. Silas Bigelow, ordained Oct. 20, 1767: OAKHAM (873), incorporated June 11, 1762, its first church being organized Aug. 28, 1767, and its first minister, the Rev. John Strickland, ordained at the same time: NORTHBOROUGH, a pleasant town of 1,398 inhabitants, incorporated Jan. 24, 1766, its first church being organized May 21, 1746; its first minister, the Rev. John Martin, settled at the same date; noted as the place where Miss Mary Goodnow was killed by the Indians Aug. 18, 1707,* and as the birthplace of John Davis, LL.D. (1787-1854): NEW BRAintree † (606), Indian name Winimcset, incorporated Jan. 31, 1751, its highest elevation, Tuft's Hill, having an altitude of 1,179 feet, and its first church being organized April 18, 1754; noted as the place where 11 men were slain by the Indians Aug. 2, 1676, and where the captive Mrs. Rowlandson buried her murdered child: NORTHBRIDGE, ‡ a prosperous manufacturing town of 4,030 inhabitants, its chief manufactures being cotton goods, machinery, and boots and shoes; incorporated July 14, 1772; the birthplace of Rev. Samuel Spring, D. D. (1746-1819), a noted divine: NORTH BROOKFIELD, an enterprising town of 3,749 inhabitants, incorporated Feb. 28, 1812, having an air of

* The next day nine of these Indians were slain, and in the pack of one of them was found the scalp of the unfortunate girl.

† Charles Eames, a noted lawyer (1812-1867), and the Rev. Jonathan Fisher (1768-1847), author of "Scripture Animals," were natives of this town.

‡ Cotton machinery is made in Whitinsville in two shops, 300 feet long and 100 feet high.

The first minister of this town was the Rev. John Crane, ordained in the year 1783.

thrift and neatness, and the site of one of the largest boot and shoe manufactories (the Batchelders') in the world, which establishment has a flooring of about three acres, and employs about 1,200 persons, and the most improved machinery;—Hon. Wm. Appleton (1786–1862), a liberal merchant, and Ebenezer S. Snell, were born here: **MILLBURY**,* a busy manufacturing town of 4,529 inhabitants, owing its growth and prosperity largely to the hydraulic power of the Blackstone River and its tributaries, which propels the machinery of several extensive cotton and woollen manufactories; the principal manufactures being cassimeres, cotton goods, satinets, hosiery and yarn, edge-tools and carriages; incorporated June 11, 1813; its first church formed in 1747, and its first minister, the Rev. James Wellman: **MENDON**, an old, and formerly a very large and prominent town, of 1,176 inhabitants, now almost wholly agricultural; incorporated May 15, 1667; named from Mendham, Eng.; destroyed by the Indians July 14, 1675, and several of its people slain; the native place of Maj. Simeon Thayer (1737–1800), a brave soldier; and Alexander Scammell (1747–1781), an officer of distinction, and a friend of Washington; Rev. Joseph Emerson, the first minister; and the Rev. Caleb Alexander, a noted scholar and author, being settled pastor in 1786: **LUNENBURG**, a pleasant farming town of 1,153 inhabitants, incorporated Aug. 1, 1728, and named in honor of George II.; the scene of the capture of the family of John F. Fitch by the Indians in 1749; the native place of Asahel Stearns, LL. D. (1774–1839), professor in Harvard University; Luther S. Cushing, jurist; and Micah P. Flint (1807–1830), poet; its first settled minister being the Rev. Andrew Gardner, installed May 15, 1728: **LEICESTER**, a prosperous and healthful town of 2,770 inhabitants, situated on high lands on the west of the city of Worcester; incorporated Feb. 15, 1713; the seat of Leicester Academy, founded in 1784; its principal manufactures being cards, woollen goods, clothing, knives, satinets, shoes and shoddy; its manufacturing villages being the Centre, Cherry Valley, Rochdale, and Greenville; the Rev. David Parsons ordained, in 1721, the first minister†; the birth-place of Ralph Earle (1751–1801), a painter; Pliny Earle (1762–1832), an inventor; St. John Honeywood (1763–1798), a poet; David Henshaw (1791–1852), a politician; Emory

Washburn, ex-governor, and author of a history of the town; William A. Wheeler, author of a "Dictionary of Noted Names of Fiction:" **HARDWICK**,‡ a good farming town of 1,992 inhabitants, noted for the excellence of its dairy; incorporated Jan. 10, 1737; the native place of Dr. Jonas Fay (1737–1818), a statesman; Moses Robinson (1741–1813), United States senator; and Rev. Lucius R. Paige, D. D.; its first church organized, with Rev. David White ordained pastor, Nov. 17, 1736. **HOLDEN**§ (2,180), a farming and manufacturing town on high land in the central part of the county; incorporated Jan. 9, 1740; its manufactures being cotton and woollen goods, leather, card and boxes; its first church being founded Dec. 28, 1742, and the Rev. Joseph Davis being at the same time ordained as pastor; the birth-place of the late Rev. Merrill Richardson, D. D., an able and popular Congregational divine; named from the Hon. Samuel Holden, one of the directors of the Bank of England: **HARVARD**, long noted for a settlement of Shakers, an excellent farming town, having a population of 1,304, incorporated Jan. 29, 1732; the birth-place of Joshua Atherton (1737–1809), and of the Rev. G. W. Sampson D. D., an eminent Baptist divine; its church being organized Oct. 10, 1733, the Rev. John Secomb being ordained pastor: **HUBBARDSTON**, a prosperous farming town in the highlands of the county, of 1,440 inhabitants, incorporated June 13, 1767, named in honor of Thomas Hubbard of Boston; its first church formed June 13, 1770, Rev. N. Parker being ordained pastor: **GARDNER**, a thrifty agricultural and manufacturing town of 3,730 inhabitants, incorporated June 27, 1785; named from Col. Thomas Gardner, who fell in the battle of Bunker Hill; having a commodious public hall, and a good weekly journal, the "Gardner News"; its first church being organized Feb. 1, 1786, and the Rev. Jonathan Osgood ordained pastor in 1791: **DANA** (760); incorporated Feb. 18, 1801; first church formed in 1824: **DOUGLAS**|| (2,202), an agricultural town; incorporated March 23, 1786; named in honor of Dr. William Douglas, author of a history of New England, and a benefactor of the town; its first church organized Nov. 11, 1747, with the Rev. William Phipps as pastor: **DUDLEY**¶ (2,653), manufacturing cassimeres, iron castings and paper; named in honor of Paul and William Dudley, and incorporated Feb. 2,

* This town has the honor of establishing the first lyceum (1828) in the country.

† He died in 1737, having ordered "his body to be buried on his own farm, that it might not mingle with the dust of his people."

‡ The land of this town was bought of John Magus and Lawrence Nassowanno, sachems, in 1686, for £90 sterling.

§ Quinnepoxtet River falls, in passing through the town, 350 feet, and furnishes valuable motive power.

|| It has an ancient tavern, said to have once entertained George Washington.

¶ The Rev. John Eliot preached to a tribe of Indians here whose relations to the English were always friendly.

1731; its first church being organized the ensuing year, with Rev. Perley Howe settled in 1735 as pastor; its most eminent pastor having been Joshua Bates, D. D., installed March 22, 1843: CHARLTON,* a pleasant agricultural town of 1,852 inhabitants, incorporated Nov. 2, 1764; noted as the birth-place of Rev. Martin Ruter, D. D. (1785-1838), and of William T. G. Morton, M. D. (1819-1868), said to be the discoverer of ether as an anesthetic; its first church established Aug. 16, 1761; its first minister being Rev. Caleb Eustis, ordained Oct. 15, 1761: BERLIN, a small farming town of 987 inhabitants, incorporated Feb. 6, 1812; the native place of the late Hon. Solomon H. Howe, a noted railroad manager (1821-1879); its first church formed April 7, 1779, and the Rev. Reuben Puffer ordained pastor Sept. 26, 1781: BOLTON, a good farming town of 987 inhabitants, detached from Lancaster and incorporated June 24, 1738; named in honor of Charles Pawlet, Duke of Bolton; first church formed in 1741, when the Rev. Thomas Goss was ordained pastor: BOYLSTON (895), an agricultural town, incorporated March 1, 1786; named

in honor of the Boylston family of Boston; its church organized Oct. 6, 1743; and in October of the same year, the Rev. Ebenezer Morse ordained pastor; he preached here until 1775, when he was dismissed for opposing the war with England: BLACKSTONE, a prosperous manufacturing town of 4,640 inhabitants; the Blackstone River, a fine, rapid stream, and its tributary, Mill River, furnishing a great hydraulic power, utilized for the manufacture of cotton and woollen fabrics, and for saw and grist mills; detached from Mendon and incorporated March 25, 1845; named from William Blackstone, the first white settler at Boston:† and, on the Worcester and Norwich Railroad, AUBURN, a small farming town of 1,233 inhabitants, five miles south-west of Worcester; incorporated April 10, 1778, under the name of Ward, which was changed to Auburn Feb. 17, 1837; its first church being organized June 25, 1776, and the Rev. Isaac Bailey settled over it in 1779; the native place of Jacob W. Bailey, a naturalist and inventor, born April 29, 1811, and died Feb. 26, 1857.

* From Nugget Hill, 1,012 feet high, near the centre of the town, 4 States and 19 villages may be seen.

† He removed into the wilderness about 1635. His grave may still be seen on the right bank of the river which perpetuates his name.



PART II.

HISTORY OF CONNECTICUT.

CONNECTICUT.

BY HENRY P. GODDARD.

THE State of Connecticut derives its name from its most beautiful natural feature, the chief river of New England, which, entering its northern borders from Massachusetts, divides the State, east and west, into two unequal portions, and empties into Long Island Sound between the towns of Old Lyme and Saybrook. The river's name, in the original Indian tongue, was Quinnituk, which, as has been ascertained by that Connecticut scholar, Dr. J. Hammond Trumbull, who is the foremost authority in this country on Indian language, signified, "The long, tidal river." This river is at this day navigable for steamboats only as far as Hartford, its capital, some fifty miles from its mouth, and it was only to a point a short distance above Hartford that the first white explorers of the river attained.

It was in 1614 that this first exploring expedition was made, under command of Capt. Adrian Block, commander of an Amsterdam ship, one of five vessels sent out from the New Netherlands, who, having entered Long Island Sound from the eastward, coasted along until he found the river, up which he sailed, as stated. Block Island, near the entrance of the Sound, still preserves the name of this discoverer, upon whose voyage, most glowingly reported at home, the Dutch laid their claim to the territory now known as Connecticut.

The English claim to this same land was based primarily upon a patent granted, in 1631, to Lord Say and Seal, Lord Brooke, Sir Richard Saltonstall, and their associates, by Robert, Earl of Warwick, who derived his title from the patent of New England granted by James I. in 1620.

In 1633, the rival claimants each made their first lodgments on the soil of the State, the Dutch building a fort on the river at Hartford, and one William Holmes, of Plymouth Colony, a house at Windsor, some seven miles north. For a few years there was contention between the two nationalities, but ere long the Dutch yielded, sold out to the English, and retired.

In 1635 and 1636, Rev. Thomas Hooker, who had won a reputation in England and Holland as one of the ablest of the non-conforming clergy, emigrated, with

nearly his whole congregation, from Cambridge, Mass., where he had been settled, and founded the towns of Hartford, Wethersfield and Windsor.

The motive for the wholesale emigration of Mr. Hooker and his church, including his associate teacher, Samuel Stone, and, a little later, John Haynes, who in 1635, was governor of Massachusetts, has been a matter of some speculation.

In 1635, also, John Winthrop the younger, son of the Massachusetts governor, built a fort at Saybrook under direct commission from the English proprietaries.

It is a satisfaction to record that Hartford, then a tract of six square miles, was honorably purchased of the Indian tribes who inhabited it.

In 1636, the first General Court was held at Hartford.

In 1637, the new Colony found itself, in its very beginnings, involved in war with the powerful Pequot Indians, — a war which threatened its very existence, but which ended in 1637 with the virtual extermination of the tribe, consequent upon two crushing defeats inflicted upon them by colonial troops led by Capt. John Mason.

New Haven was settled in 1638 from Boston by English settlers, headed by Theophilus Eaton and Rev. John Davenport. These adopted a constitution of their own, without warrant or sanction from England, and, purchasing the land from the Indians, proceeded to lay out the beautiful Elm City in regular squares, upon a plain as level as Runnymede, with a fine harbor opening into the Sound. The site was chosen with reference to its facilities for trade and commerce, avocations in which the settlers had been engaged in England. The inhabitants of this Colony were greatly annoyed at the consolidation with Connecticut Colony by order of the crown in 1665, especially as in New Haven, suffrage had been restricted to church-members, a restriction that did not prevail in Connecticut. From 1701 to 1872, the legislature met alternately in Hartford and New Haven; but, in 1872, the people of the State voted that Hartford should be the single capital, and a very large and handsome State capitol building has just [1879] been com-

pleted and occupied in that city. It is built of marble, and cost \$2,500,000.

In 1639, the people of the State adopted their first constitution, of which that ripe student of New England history, Dr. Leonard Bacon, of New Haven, has said that "It is the earliest precedent of a written constitution proceeding from a people, and in their name, establishing and defining a government."

The first governor chosen under the constitution was John Haynes, who alternated in the office with Edward Hopkins for many years; for until 1659, it was not the custom to allow a governor to serve two consecutive years, although in the "off" years he might be, and generally was, elected "deputy-governor," an office equivalent to that of our modern lieutenant-governor.

In 1643, Connecticut joined the New England Confederation, — a creation, in the main, of Haynes and Hooker, for the purpose of combining the strength of the Colonies against Indian wars and Dutch aggression.

In 1657, ex-Governor Hopkins died in England, leaving handsome legacies to executors in the Colonies "for the breeding up of hopeful youths, both at the grammar school and college, for the public service of the country in future times." These funds were the foundation of the present Hopkins grammar school, of New Haven, and the Hartford high school. In 1657, John Winthrop was elected governor of Connecticut, a position to which, after the year 1658, he was annually re-elected until his death in 1676. Few names in the New England annals are comparable to that of this gentleman, scholar, traveller and physician of note, whose name is preserved in many parts of the State, notably in New London, which he founded in 1646.

In 1662, Gov. Winthrop made a visit to England in the interests of the Colony. He found in Lord Say and Seal, the only survivor of the original patentees, a warm friend, through whose influence he was enabled to gain audience with Charles II. At this interview, Winthrop, with his wonted tact, first presented the king a ring that had been given by Charles I. to his grandfather, and then presented a petition from the Colony of Connecticut for a royal charter. This charter, freely granted by the king, can still be seen in the office of the secretary of state at Hartford, framed with wood from the Charter Oak. Based, as this instrument was, upon the colonial constitution of 1639, it was indeed a royal gift, and proved of great value to the young Colony, as evidenced by the many subsequent attempts to revoke it on the part of the successors of Charles II.

Upon the death of Gov. Winthrop, in 1676, William Leete — who had served a term of six years as

governor of New Haven Colony — was chosen his successor, Connecticut thus showing that the union with New Haven was complete and cordial. In 1683, Maj. Robert Treat succeeded to the gubernatorial chair on the death of Gov. Leete. He was a son of one of the original patentees of the Colony, and at the time of his election a resident of Milford. He was one of the few men in that section who dared to favor the union of New Haven with Connecticut, in face of the opposition of Davenport, and was instrumental, with Winthrop, in bringing about that union. Like his predecessor, Gov. Leete, he was one of those who helped to harbor, conceal, and assist the regicides, Goffe and Whalley, during their concealment in New Haven Colony. He won his military rank during King Philip's war in 1675-6, in course of which he distinguished himself in command of the Connecticut troops serving in Massachusetts.

In 1687, during the administration of Gov. Treat, came the usurpation of Sir Edmund Andros, who, having been appointed governor of New England by James II., assumed sway over the Colonies until the news of the fall of his royal master reached America in 1689. The tale of Andros's futile efforts to get the charter of Connecticut, and of how it disappeared, to reappear after his downfall, has made the name and fame of the Charter Oak synonymous with that of the State, but cannot be dwelt upon here.

In 1690, and again in 1693, the State furnished its quota of troops for the war against the French and Indians.

In 1693, Gov. Fletcher, of the New York Colony, demanded of Connecticut that its militia should be put under his orders, under powers conferred upon him by William and Mary. The assembly and the people declined to accede to this demand, and sent Fitz John Winthrop — son of the late governor — to England to remonstrate. He was successful in procuring a revocation of the order, and was rewarded therefor by the assembly with a present of three hundred pounds sterling, and in 1697, was chosen governor.

In 1701, the college was founded at Saybrook, that, 17 years later, was removed to New Haven, and christened Yale College in honor of its first private benefactor, Elihu Yale.

During the reign of Queen Anne (1702-14), another futile attempt was made in England to force Connecticut to give up its charter, the failure of which was due, as in prior cases, to the cool-headed obstinacy of the colonists.

In 1707, Fitz John Winthrop died while governor. He was succeeded by Rev. Gurdon Saltonstall, a gentle-

man of marked nobility of carriage and character, who left the ministry to become governor—an office to which he was re-elected for 17 years. During his administration, “election sermons were inaugurated, it being enacted by the legislature that, on the day appointed by law for choosing rulers, the ministers of the gospel should preach to the freemen a sermon proper for their direction in the work before them.” This custom was observed, almost without intermission, until 1830, when it was finally abandoned. A companion custom of baking “election cake” for the same ceremony, whose origin is venerable, but unknown, lasted until the abandonment of spring elections in 1876.

In 1708, the “Saybrook Platform” was adopted by the clergy of the State assembled in council at the College Commencement. This furnished a uniform standard or confession of faith for the churches of the State, and a guide for the instruction of the college which was then designed chiefly for the education of young men for the ministry. As all the churches first formed were Congregational, this platform was a matter of such importance that, when the churches had ratified it, the assembly passed a vote expressing its gratification thereat.

In 1710, the Saybrook Platform was published in book form by Thomas Short, the first book printed in Connecticut. Short soon died and was succeeded by Timothy Greene, who settled in New London as State printer—a position held by himself and heirs till after the Revolution. The first newspaper in the State was the “Connecticut Gazette,” published in New Haven in 1755; the second, the “New London Summary,” was started by Greene in 1758, and the third, the “Connecticut Courant,” begun in Hartford in 1764, has been continuously published there ever since, its principal editors at this date being Gen. Joseph R. Hawley, and the equally well-known Charles Dudley Warner.

In 1724, Gov. Saltonstall died, and was succeeded by Joseph Talcott, who, like his predecessor, was elected every year until his death in 1741. A touching incident of his gubernatorial career was the sudden death of his wife during the legislative session of 1738. Custom then required the presence of governor, or deputy governor, at all sessions of the assembly, and as the latter was absent from the city, and his wife had died after the morning session, Gov. Talcott was compelled to leave her dead body to preside over the afternoon session, which was, of course, made as short as possible. His conduct on this occasion is spoken of in an address of condolence made by the assembly, as betokening “greatness and presence of mind.”

In 1750, the towns of Enfield, Suffield, Woodstock

and Somers, which since 1713 had been governed by Massachusetts, were returned to Connecticut. It is owing to a confusion that then occurred as to the correct boundaries of the town of Suffield that a tract of land of two miles square on the west of that town, and east of Granby belongs to Massachusetts, making that queer jut that appears on the northern boundary of Connecticut. As the Southwick ponds, projecting well into Massachusetts, cover most of this space no recent attempts have been made to rectify the line.

In 1751, Gen. Roger Wolcott, who had won his rank in the French war, became governor. A scion of a family that had held office in the Colony from its first settlement, he was the first to attain the chief magistracy, an honor afterwards held by his son, Oliver, in 1796 and 1797, and grandson, Oliver 2d, from 1818 to 1827; while his daughter, Ursula, who married Gov. Matthew Griswold (1784), and was the mother of Gov. Roger Griswold (1811), was related and connected with twelve governors and thirty-two judges, as shown by an interesting paper prepared by Prof. E. E. Salisbury of New Haven, for the “New England Genealogical Register.”

In 1756, Connecticut furnished 2,000 men for operations against Canada in the English war against the French, and 5,000 more after the disaster at Fort William Henry. It was in this war that Israel Putnam and Benedict Arnold won their first laurels as Connecticut soldiers.

In 1763, a small band of Connecticut emigrants settled the beautiful Wyoming Valley in Pennsylvania—a section of country over which Connecticut claimed jurisdiction under its original patents—a claim disputed, however, by Pennsylvania. The settlers suffered much annoyance from the disputed proprietorship, but maintained their position in the valley, although in 1778, during the Revolution, a band of 400 British and 700 Indians overran the valley, the latter putting to the torture so many of its inhabitants, that the “Massacre of Wyoming” has passed into history and legend as an example of barbaric cruelty. The title to the land was finally awarded Pennsylvania, to whose government the Connecticut colonists then submitted.

When in 1765, the “Stamp Act” went into force, all Connecticut was ablaze with indignation, and Jared Ingersoll of New Haven, the stamp-master appointed by the crown, was forced to resign the post, in peril of his life, by a body of some 500 farmers, all bearing staves, who overhauled him in the streets of old Wethersfield, as he was on his way to Hartford to put himself in communication with Gov. Fitch (himself of Tory proclivities), and the assembly. The clergy of the State, headed by

that earnest patriot, Rev. Stephen Johnson of Lyme, were active in inciting the people to opposition, and when in October Gov. Fitch, despite the earnest remonstrance of two-thirds of his council, took the oath to enforce the Stamp Act, seven of the eleven councillors—among whom were two of his successors in the executive chair—Jonathan Trumbull and Matthew Griswold, left the room rather than witness the humiliating spectacle. The assembly and people endorsed this protest and, in the ensuing election in 1766, replaced Fitch, the Tory, with William Pitkin, the patriot, with Trumbull as deputy-governor.

In 1769, Jonathan Trumbull, who was the famed "Brother Jonathan" of the Revolution, was promoted to be governor, a post to which he was annually re-elected till 1784, when, at the age of 73, he refused further service, after having held one public office and another in the State for 51 years. The friend and counsellor of Washington, who bestowed upon him that name, "Brother Jonathan," that has since come to be applied to the United States as a nation, the honor of having been the great war governor of the Revolution belongs to Trumbull, as did a similar honor to his townsman Wm. A. Buckingham, in the war of the Rebellion. As in the case of Wolcott, a son and grandson of Trumbull became governors of the State.

In 1774, Connecticut prepared for hostilities, ordering New London fortified, and the towns to lay in ammunition.

In 1775, the assembly commissioned David Wooster a major-general, and Israel Putnam, a brigadier. With the first news of Lexington, Putnam rode post-haste to Cambridge, whither he had ordered his troops to join him. In the words of Bancroft, who is no partisan of Putnam, "He brought to the service of his country, courage which during the war was never questioned, and a heart than which none throbbed more honestly or warmly for American freedom." From all over Connecticut volunteers were pushing for the seat of war, when the assembly voted to raise six regiments of 1,000 each. The total number of men raised by the State during the whole war was 31,959, out of a population of 238,141, a larger number than were enlisted in any other State except Massachusetts, although Connecticut was but seventh in population of the Old Thirteen. At Bunker Hill Gen. Putnam was certainly present, and useful, however the question of who held command may be settled.

At the disastrous repulse of the Revolutionary troops at Quebec, Arnold, who had been in service from the outbreak of the war, was in command, with Montgomery, and had his leg shattered.

In June, 1776, the assembly instructed its representatives in Congress to "give their assent to a Declaration of Independence." The Connecticut signers of the great document of July 4th, 1776, were Roger Sherman, Samuel Huntington, William Williams and Oliver Wolcott, two of whom, Huntington and Wolcott, were afterwards governors of the State.

In August, 1776, Putnam commanded the Americans in the battle of Long Island, a defeat for which the latest and most careful writers on the subject, acquit him of the responsibility.

It was soon after this that Nathan Hale, a gallant young officer of a Connecticut regiment, a native of Coventry, but 21 years old at this time, met the sad fate of a spy, owing to his capture by the British, while returning from their camp on Long Island, whither he had been sent by Washington to procure intelligence and plans of the enemy's works, in which he had entirely succeeded. The story of his brutal execution, denied both a Bible and clergy, and of these memorable words of his, "I only regret that I have but one life to lose for my country," has enrolled his name among heroes as the young martyr of the American Revolution.

In April, 1777, Gov. Tryon, Tory governor of New York, raided into Connecticut, burned a portion of Danbury, and, when his troops were attacked on their retreat by Gen. Wooster with a small force, repulsed their assaults, Gen. Wooster being shot and killed. Arnold, who commanded another detachment of Americans, narrowly escaped a similar fate, his horse being shot under him; yet he succeeded in harassing Tryon's retreat to such an extent that the latter lost 170 of his men, killed and wounded.

May 21st, Col. Meigs, with 200 men, retaliated for Tryon's visit by a raid in boats from New Haven to Sag Harbor, Long Island, where they burned 13 British vessels, captured 90 prisoners, and returned scathless.

This year Arnold was made a major-general, and did splendid service at the battle of Saratoga.

In February, 1779, Tryon made another raid over the border. Putnam tried to stop him, at Greenwich, with a few old field-pieces and sixty men, but seeing that his position could be easily flanked, galloped off to Stamford for reinforcements, taking the famous ride down the rugged hill of Horseneck, the centennial anniversary of which has but lately been appropriately celebrated at Greenwich.

July 5th, 1799, a British fleet landed 3,000 troops at the entrance of New Haven harbor, who after a stern resistance from the few patriots that could hastily be gathered, burned a number of stores and private houses,

pillaged others, murdered several prisoners, and insulted and stabbed Rev. Dr. Daggett, president of Yale College, who was only spared at the intercession of a Tory guide of the British, who had been an old pupil of the Doctor, who, for his part, told his captors that he should take arms against them whenever opportunity offered. The British embarked on the 6th, but on the 8th landed at Fairfield, where they plundered and burned the village to ashes, inflicting the same fate on Norwalk on the 11th.

In 1780, Benedict Arnold turned traitor to his country, and in September, 1781, appeared off New London with a British fleet of 24 ships. Capturing the city and Fort Trumbull, on the 6th of September, with little difficulty, a portion of his force attacked Fort Griswold, on the Groton bank of the Thames River, which was most bravely defended by Col. Ledyard and the Americans under his command. Overpowered at last by the greatly superior number of the enemy, who were pouring into the fort, Ledyard surrendered, but was brutally murdered with his own sword by the British officer to whom he gave it up. Eighty-five Americans were killed in the assault, whose bravery is commemorated by a handsome granite monument 127 feet high, which was erected close by the fort in 1830. In New London, 65 dwellings and 80 other buildings were destroyed by fire, and damage done to the extent of \$500,000.

A native of Norwich, which is but 14 miles from New London, it is not to be wondered at that Arnold has ever been especially execrated in Connecticut, that once had high hopes of him.

This was the last action of the Revolution on Connecticut soil, and the State eagerly welcomed the honorable peace and independence that followed the surrender of Cornwallis in October, 1781.

Connecticut came out of the Revolutionary war with an untarnished reputation, and, as appears from the Silas Deane correspondence, in the files of the State Historical Society, and other sources, with the reputation of having a model governor, and a constitution that was "superior to any other," and which served a high purpose in furnishing a pattern for that soon adopted for the nation.

At the convention that formed the Constitution of the United States, in 1787, the Connecticut delegates were Roger Sherman, Oliver Ellsworth (later chief justice of the United States), and William S. Johnson. Originally a poor shoemaker, Roger Sherman won such a reputation as a statesman, that it is his statue, with that of Jonathan Trumbull, that Connecticut has put up in the national Capitol, "as the two of her deceased citizens

illustrious for their historic renown, or for distinguished civil or military services"; while, as yet, these are the only two statesmen whose statues also ornament the new State Capitol at Hartford. So successful were Sherman and Ellsworth in their efforts at harmonizing and compromising the varied and dissenting elements in the convention that adopted the constitution, that no less an authority than John C. Calhoun has said that it is to these two men and Judge Patterson of New Jersey that "we are indebted for the National Government." Connecticut ratified the constitution in January, 1788.

Gov. Trumbull, who retired in 1784 and died in 1785, was succeeded as chief magistrate by Matthew Griswold, who had been lieutenant-governor for fifteen years. He in turn was succeeded in 1786 by Samuel Huntington, one of the signers of the Declaration, who governed until 1796. It was during these administrations that national parties began to take fixed shape throughout the country, the masses of Connecticut folk and the governors being stanch Federalists.

In 1796, Oliver Wolcott, Sr., became governor, to be succeeded in 1798 by Jonathan Trumbull, a son of "Brother Jonathan," who continued to be chosen till his death in August, 1809. Early in that year President Jefferson called upon Gov. Trumbull to designate special officers of militia, upon whom the United States customs collectors could rely for aid in carrying out the Enforcing Act, which was designed to put in force the celebrated "Embargo," of Jefferson's administration. The governor declined to comply, on the ground that Congress had overstepped its authority, and called a session of the Legislature, which adopted a protest to Congress against the embargo, which contributed greatly to the repeal thereof in February, 1809.

In 1812, Roger Griswold, a son of the first Gov. Griswold, who was then governor, adopted a similar course when called upon to furnish detachments of the State militia to Maj. Gen. Dearborn for service in the war just declared against Great Britain. He based his non-compliance with the President's request upon the grounds, that the constitutional contingency in which the militia of the State could be called into the Federal service did not exist, and, moreover, that the militia could not be constrained to serve under other than their own officers, except under the President of the United States personally in the field. Gov. Griswold's position was sustained by his council, and by the large Federal majority in the State.

In 1813, Commodore Stephen Decatur, with his little fleet of American vessels, was blockaded in New London Harbor and the river Thames, and so closely watched

by the British that, in his vexation at being unable to get out at sea, the commodore charged that "blue lights" had been burned by the Federalists on the shores of the harbor to advise the enemy when he sought to run the blockade, compelling him to abandon the project. This story was long used to stigmatize the anti-war party as "Connecticut blue-light Federalists"; but neither the gallant, but hasty sailor, nor any one since his day, has been able to substantiate the charge.

April 7, 1814, a detachment of 200 sailors and marines from the British fleet off New London, made an expedition up the Connecticut River to Essex, where they burned some 25 vessels, destroying some \$200,000 of property.

On the 9th of August, Capt. Hardy of the blockading fleet, with five of his vessels, began a bombardment of Stonington, which continued some 48 hours, but was so bravely resisted by a small force of militia, gathered behind a little battery of three guns, that he finally retired with damaged ships, and a loss of 75 men killed and wounded, while the Americans had none killed, and only six wounded.

Dec. 15, 1814, the New England discontent with the war came to a focus in the "Hartford Convention," whereat 26 delegates, appointed by the New England legislatures, assembled together. After a session of 20 days, the convention adjourned, having adopted a report making a respectful protest against certain acts of Congress in originating and carrying on the war. This protest was adopted by the legislatures of Connecticut and Massachusetts, but was rendered useless by the conclusion of peace Feb. 17, 1815.

The return of peace not only put an end to the dissatisfaction with the war, but, in a short time, to the old Federal party that had held continuous sway in the State; and in 1817 Oliver Wolcott, 2d, son of the last Gov. Wolcott, was elected governor by a combination of the opposition elements. In 1818 the same combination elected a legislature in favor of a constitutional convention, which was speedily called, met in August, and formed a constitution, which was ratified by the people in October. Under this constitution, with but few amendments, the State is still governed. It is no light tribute to the value of the charter obtained by John Winthrop, that the Colony and State had needed no other constitution for 150 years, and that the present constitution is based in the main upon that old charter, but few changes being necessary even in the direction of wider religious toleration and suffrage.

The most important of recent amendments to the constitution of 1818, beside such as conform to changes in

the Federal Constitution, is that of 1875, extending the governor's term to two years. Another amendment recently submitted to the people providing for biennial sessions of the legislature was defeated.

In 1824, the institution now known as Trinity College was started at Hartford, under control of the Protestant Episcopal Church. In 1872 the college grounds were sold to the State for \$600,000, as a site for the new Capitol building, and a new location, a mile south, purchased for the college, where fine buildings of Portland freestone have been erected for its use.

In 1831, Wesleyan University, the oldest and best known American college under control of the Methodist Episcopal Church, was organized at Middletown, where it now occupies a number of handsome buildings on a commanding knoll.

In 1847, Connecticut furnished a company for the New England regiment in the Mexican war, a regiment of which Thomas H. Seymour of Hartford returned as colonel, having distinguished himself in the war. He was subsequently (1850-54) governor of the State.

Connecticut continued greatly to increase and prosper until the outbreak of the war of the Rebellion in 1861. This event found in the governor's chair William A. Buckingham of Norwich, who, like his great prototype, Trumbull, was a native of Lebanon. Fortunate it was for the State that this courtly, Christian gentleman, of devoted patriotism, undeviating integrity, great generosity and large wealth was at its helm. It was in great measure owing to him that Connecticut was among the first to get her troops to the front, that her regiments were, as a rule, admirably officered, that her soldiers never lacked attention from the State during his term of office, as the writer can testify from personal experience. The total number of men credited to the State during the whole war was 54,882, which, reduced to a three years' standing (the terms of enlistment varying a little), equals 48,181, an *excess* of 7,000 over its quota, of whom but 263 were drafted men. As Trumbull was the friend of Washington, so Buckingham was a tried and trusted friend of President Lincoln.

The Connecticut troops raised during the war of the Rebellion consisted of 28 regiments of infantry (two colored), two of heavy artillery, a regiment and squadron of cavalry, and three light batteries. These were so distributed among the different Union armies, that there was hardly a battle of moment during the war in which Connecticut troops were not engaged, and some of the infantry regiments, notably the 7th, 8th, 10th, 11th, 14th, 16th and 21st, had a list of battles to show at its close rarely ever equalled in the same space of time. To

enumerate these battles, or to specify instances where Connecticut men distinguished themselves therein, would be to write a history of the war for which we have no space. In the navy, too, which was presided over during the whole contest by a Connecticut man, Gideon Welles, who was throughout Mr. Lincoln's administration secretary of the navy, Connecticut won new glory and renown.

A few of the more prominent officers of the army and navy who were sons of Connecticut, who lost their lives in the contest, were Gens. Lyon, Sedgwick and Mansfield, Admiral Foote and Capt. Ward. The following named attained distinction and the rank of general officers in the volunteer service, in nearly every instance winning their rank by hard and gallant field service: H. G. Wright, J. A. Mower, A. H. Terry, R. O. Tyler, H. W. Birge, H. W. Benham, J. R. Hawley, R. S. Mackenzie, H. L. Abbot, Alex. Shailer, A. S. Williams, J. W. Ripley, Daniel Tyler, W. S. Ketchum, O. S. Ferry, H. W. Wessells, H. D. Terry, Edward Harland, H. B. Carrington, A. C. Harding and L. P. Bradley.

At home the State nobly sustained its grand and good governor, and its legislatures never faltered in voting men and money in response to every call he made upon them.

In May, 1866, Gov. Buckingham's last term expired, he refusing longer service now that the war had ended. He was succeeded as governor by Gen. Joseph R. Hawley, who had won his way up from captain to general in the volunteer service, and has, since the war, won a reputation as one of the leading Republican statesmen of his day, and as president of the Centennial Commission of 1876. Gov. Buckingham was elected a U. S. senator from Connecticut in 1868, and died while holding that office in 1875. Gov. Hawley's successors in office have been James E. English, Marshall Jewell, Charles R. Ingersoll, Richard D. Hubbard, and the present incumbent, Charles B. Andrews. To Gov. Hubbard, confessedly one of the first statesmen and lawyers, as he is one of the first orators in the country, is due the credit of many reforms in the legislative and legal practice of the State, all in the line of retrenchment, reform and simplification of methods. As he served but a single term of two years, much of the work that he began falls upon his successor, who, although of another political party, has shown such zeal and judgment in the same direction, that it is clearly evident that in Gov. Andrews, the State has added another to its long list of distinguished and able governors.

Connecticut has an area of 4,750 square miles. Its population in 1870 was 537,454. It is bounded on the

east by Rhode Island, north by Massachusetts, west by New York, south by Long Island Sound. Its climate is changeable but healthful; its soil, especially in the valley of the Connecticut River, good, but, as a whole, best adapted for grass growing. Its woods are abundant and valuable, while its fruits are excellent and plentiful. Tobacco is extensively raised, especially in Hartford County along the Connecticut River, and has in years past been a most profitable crop, though at the low prices which have prevailed since 1873, it has been much less so than of old.

The mineral resources of the State are varied and extensive, the most valuable quarries being those of red sandstone or freestone, found in abundance at Portland on the Connecticut. At Canaan is found the white marble of which the new State House is built; at Bolton, a micaceous slate, useful for flagging; while at Salisbury and Kent, iron ore is found in such abundance, that iron production has become the chief interest of that section of the State. Granite and limestone are also abundant in various sections, and of excellent quality; while cobalt, feldspar and copper are found in lesser quantity, with clay in abundance for bricks.

But it is in manufacturing that the State is pre-eminent, the proverbial ingenuity of the Connecticut Yankee, which has been satirized in the mythical wooden nutmeg, winning most of its triumphs in this sphere of action. The reports of the patent office for 1872 showed the proportion of patents granted to Connecticut to be in excess of those of any other State, being one to every 829 inhabitants. Clocks, India-rubber goods, and carriages have been for years among the principal productions. The total amount of capital invested in manufactures in 1870 was over \$95,000,000, woollen goods, cotton goods and carriages being the chief productions. Insurance and banking employ much of the capital of the State, Hartford being especially interested therein, and famed all over the world for the number and strength of its life and fire insurance companies of large assets.

The common-school system of the State has been perfected in recent years to such an extent that 95 per cent. of the children of the school age are school attendants, and, as a result, but 19,680 of its inhabitants were reported as illiterate in 1870.

The State possesses a "school fund" of \$2,019,000, the principal of the fund being derived from the sale of its so-called "Connecticut Reserve" in the northern portion of Ohio, in 1786, for \$1,200,000. This "Reserve" consisted of 3,300,000 acres of land, received by Connecticut at the time of its cession to the general government of its share of vacant lands in the unoccupied

territory of the West. The State granted 500,000 acres of this reserve to such of the citizens of New London, Groton, Fairfield, Norwalk and Danbury as had suffered from British depredations during the war, and sold the balance. The high schools of most of the larger towns and cities fit pupils for college or business life, while the universities within its borders send forth graduates all over the world.

In literature, theology and science the State has always maintained a high reputation, giving to the world, or claiming as residents, such poets as Trumbull, Percival, Brainard, Halleck and Stedman ; such philologists as Noah Webster and J. Hammond Trumbull ; such theologians as Horace Bushnell, Leonard Bacon and Noah Porter ; such antiquarian students and historians as C. J. Hoadley ; such writers on educational topics as Henry Barnard ; such political economists as Theodore Woolsey, D. A. Wells and W. G. Sumner ; such writers of fiction and essayists as Harriet Beecher Stowe, Charles Dudley Warner, Donald G. Mitchell and Samuel L. Clemens (Mark Twain), and many others ; and in science, the elder Silliman, Clarence King, and many more.

In legal circles such names as Ellsworth, Waite, (the present chief justice is of Connecticut birth), Gould, Goddard, Storrs, Seymour, Waldo, and many others have been famous ; while at the bar, a very long array of men of talent could be named. Of living members of the profession who have attained more than local fame

are Hubbard and Robinson of Hartford, Harrison and Ingersoll of New Haven, Seymour of Litchfield, and Halsey of Norwich.

Of orators there is also a long array, including such names as Sherman, Griswold, Baldwin, Deming, Stuart, Harrison and Hubbard.

In art, Col. John Trumbull of Connecticut was the finest painter of the Revolutionary era, and Fred. E. Church ranks among the first to-day. But to enumerate the distinguished sons of Connecticut is beyond our limits.

The early settlers of Connecticut were men of education and enterprise, as well as of character and piety. Hooker at Hartford, and Davenport at New Haven, meant to implant free commonwealths of God-serving people. The seed they planted brought forth such fruit that the distinguishing name of the State has long been "Land of Steady Habits."

Its State seal, which has been in use with but slight modification since 1656, bears, "Argent, three vines supported and fruited ;" with the legend, "Qui transtulit sustinet" — "He who transplanted will sustain." In this faith the citizens of the State have seen their grand old Commonwealth increase and prosper year by year ; in this faith they fought French and Indians, Mother England herself, and treason against the Union. So long as loyalty to this motto inspires her people, so long may they hope for prosperity.



FAIRFIELD COUNTY.

BY WILLIAM KNAPP.

It was six years before the landing of the Pilgrims at Plymouth Rock, 19 years before the first frame house was erected at Windsor in Connecticut, and about 23 years before we have any knowledge of Europeans setting foot on the soil of the State west of the Housatonic River in what is now Fairfield County, that the adventurous Adrian Block, a Dutch explorer, sailed into Long Island Sound from the little settlement of his own countrymen on Manhattan Island, comprising only about four houses, in his ship of state, the "Restless," and made the discovery of the shores of Fairfield County; first observing the Norwalk Islands, which he named the Archipelagoes, and then sailing to the mouth of the Housatonic River, its eastern boundary, which he named the river of the Red Mountain; and thus, as early as the year 1614, this county and the Connecticut River, and the entire coast of the State, for the first time became known to a race of beings different from the aborigines. The first knowledge of the desirable situation and great natural advantages of this county for future settlements was obtained by the English colonists while pursuing the retreating Pequot Indians westward to the "great swamp" in the present town of Fairfield, where, July 13, 1637, a decisive battle was fought. In a short period of time thereafter the formation of settlements and towns first commenced.

In 1639, Mr. Ludlow, an eminent lawyer of Windsor, who was at the Indian swamp fight about two years before, when he became most favorably impressed with the locality, commenced a settlement at Fairfield, called Unquowa by the natives. He brought about ten families with him, and settlers joined them from Watertown and Concord, Mass. The territory was generally purchased of the natives; and the settlers soon formed a township and came under the jurisdiction of the Connecticut Colony. The same year Mr. Fairchild came from England and purchased a plantation at Stratford, comprising Pequonnock and Cupheag, as they were known by the Indians, situated between Fairfield and the Housatonic River; and settlements were commenced immediately, although William Judson is said to have settled here in 1638, and to have erected a stone house. John and

William Eustice and Samuel Hawley came from Roxbury, and Joseph Judson and Timothy Wilcoxson from Concord, Mass. A few years later Samuel Wells came from Wethersfield, and others from Boston. The first clergyman at this place was Adam Blackman, an eminent and greatly beloved preacher, formerly of the Church of England, who came directly from Derbyshire. Many of his admirers followed him to these shores, declaring that "thy people shall be our people and thy God our God."

On this early settled territory, and within a comparatively recent period, Bridgeport, the third city in size and importance in the State, has sprung into existence. The exact date of the commencement of the settlement in this latter locality seems to be in doubt; but, in 1650 it is evident that a few families were residing in this section on Toilsome Hill, where Capt. David Sherman, a leader in matters of church and state, was born and resided; and that, although the population has changed in locality, this was the germ of the future city. In 1694 a parish was formed named Fairfield Village. In 1701 Fairfield Village was named Stratfield by the General Court; and, after a period of 75 years contained only about 1,000 inhabitants. With the gradual increase in population, the business began to centre at the head of tide-water, and down the harbor or river east of Golden Hill, and somewhat on the east side of Pequonnock River in the town of Stratford, when it was named Newfield. In 1765 the present Main Street of the city was merely a cart-path, and there was a small ferry to the point on the east side of the harbor. In 1820 Newfield proper contained only about 800 inhabitants. This place became an incorporated borough in the year 1800, and was then named Bridgeport, although, as a town, it had no legal existence until 1821, when a tract of territory of about ten square miles on the harbor and river was organized as a town, then containing not far from 1,700 inhabitants. The borough was organized under a city charter in 1836, with a population of about 3,400.

The next section of the county occupied by whites, after the territory covered by Fairfield and Stratford, was Stamford, the Indian name of which was Rippowams.

Capt. Nathaniel Turner made the purchase of the place of the Indians for the New Haven Colony, for the consideration generally of a dozen each of coats, hoes, hatchets and knives, two kettles and four fathom of white wampum. In the latter part of 1641 about 35 families had made this their place of residence; and the next year, John Whitmore and Mr. Mitchel were admitted members of the General Court of the New Haven Colony, from the new plantation, when it received its present name. The first minister at this place was Richard Denton.

The town of Greenwich was purchased of the natives in the year 1640 by Robert Feaks and Daniel Patrick, with the expectation that it would adhere to the New Haven Colony; but New Amsterdam, in the New Netherlands Colony, was so near, and its influence so potent, that the purchasers betrayed the confidence of the Colony, and commenced the settlement under the Dutch government, in which the inhabitants seem to have acquiesced. The unfriendly relations between the Indians in these parts and the Dutch, and their intrusions upon the settlers, whose lands were their frequent and bloody battle-fields, were undoubtedly the chief reasons why, in the year 1657, they freely yielded to the jurisdiction of the New Haven Colony. The dividing line between the States of New York and Connecticut, as fixed in 1664, brought the plantation of Rye into the Colony of Connecticut, and that town was admitted to the jurisdiction in 1665; but in 1683, the dividing line between the two colonies at Greenwich was so changed as to leave it nearly as it is at the present time.

The first authentic settlement of Norwalk was in the year 1651, although it is quite probable that there were some scattering inhabitants here the year before, and most likely some in 1640, after Mr. Roger Ludlow of Fairfield purchased the eastern part of the place of the Norwalk Indians on the 26th of February of that year, as worded in the deed, "from the sea a day's walk into the country." In April of the year 1640, Capt. Patrick purchased two islands and the meadows and uplands on the west side of the Norwalk River "as far up in the country as an Indian can go in a day from sun rising to sun setting." In June, 1650, Nathan Ely, Richard Olmsted and others, obtained liberty from the Connecticut Colony to commence a plantation at Norwalk, and secured a deed of the territory from the Indians Feb. 15, 1651; and in September, 1651, the General Court organized it into a town. Thomas Hanford was the first minister at this place. The name of the town was derived from the Norwalk River, although there is a common tradition that it was taken from the day's "North-walk"

which fixed the northern boundary in the Indian deeds. The surnames of Benedict, Raymond, Fitch, Lockwood, Betts and some others of the first settlers, are quite common in the city and town at the present day. Norwalk was made a borough in 1836, and the village of Old Well, named from an ancient well where vessels were supplied with water, was incorporated into a city in 1868, and named South Norwalk two years afterward.

In 1684, a settlement at Danbury called Pahquioque by the Indians, or Paquiage in the Colony records, was commenced. The pioneer settlers were Thomas Taylor, Francis Bushnell, Thomas Barnum and others, who were mostly from Norwalk. Dr. Wood and Josiah Starr came from Long Island, and Joseph Mygatt came soon after from Hartford; and men of the name of Picket, Knapp and Wildman were among the earliest settlers, many of whose names are still quite common in the town. The settlement was called Danbury, from a village in Essex, Eng., and it was laid out six miles square. The town patent, from the General Court, was given in 1702, and it was made a borough in 1822. The Rev. Seth Shove, probably ordained in 1696, was the first minister.

The next section occupied by the English settlers was at Pootatuck, the Indian name of Newtown. In May, 1708, several persons petitioned the General Court, or Assembly, as it began to be called, for a committee to survey the land and consider what number of inhabitants the tract would accommodate, and determine where the settlement should be; and in 1711, the town was incorporated.

The town of Ridgefield was purchased of the Indians in 1708 by John Baldwin and others, and a second purchase was made of the natives in 1715. In October, 1709, Maj. Peter Burr of Fairfield, John Copp of Norwalk, and Josiah Starr of Danbury reported a survey of the tract to the General Assembly, and the grant of the town was then made; but the patent was not signed till the year 1714. After the Assembly, in 1714, gave the inhabitants of the town the right to settle an orthodox minister, it is probable that the Rev. Thos. Hawley became the first settled minister at this place.

Several inhabitants of Fairfield secured a grant of the present town of New Fairfield in 1707. The territory was purchased of the natives in 1729, but it does not appear to have been settled until the next year. It was organized as a town in 1740. The boundary line between New York and Connecticut on the western limit of this town was settled in 1731, when, for lands on the Sound, the section known as Oblong was granted to

New York. The first minister was the Rev. Benajah Case, ordained in 1742.

In 1761, a township which is said to have been named Reading, after Col. John Read, one of the early settlers, was incorporated and taken principally from the old town of Fairfield.

Weston, originally a parish in the town of Fairfield, was granted town privileges in 1787, about 50 years after the locality was first settled.

Brookfield, originally a part of New Milford, Danbury, and Newtown, and known as the society of Newbury, was incorporated as a town in 1788. It is said to have been named after its first minister, the Rev. Thomas Brooks, who was ordained Sept. 28, 1758, when the church was formed.

Huntington, comprising the parishes of Ripton and New Stratford in Stratford, was created a town in 1789. The Rev. Jedediah Mills, ordained in 1724, was probably the first clergyman.

Trumbull, a part of the old town of Stratford, was organized in the year 1798.

New Canaan was formerly Canaan parish in Norwalk and Stamford, and was made a separate town in 1801. The parish had existed since 1731, when the Rev. John Eells of Milford became the first minister.

Sherman was made a town in 1802, and was formed from the north part of New Fairfield; and Wilton was also incorporated the same year, having formerly been a society in Norwalk from the year 1726.

The year before Bridgeport was given town privileges, Darien, in the year 1820, was taken from Stamford and made a town, having before been known as the Middlesex parish.

Monroe, formerly the parish of New Stratford in Huntington, was formed into a town in 1823.

Westport, on the Saugatuck River, was formerly a part of Fairfield, Norwalk and Weston, and was granted town powers in 1835.

Easton, formerly a parish with Weston in the town of Fairfield, was taken from the eastern part of Weston, and made a town in 1845; and Bethel, the 23d and the last town formed in the county, was incorporated in 1855, having been a portion of Danbury.

The county was constituted in the year 1666, and Fairfield was made the shire town. Bridgeport, however, was given that honor about the year 1854. Danbury was created a half shire town in May, 1784.

The Indian history of the county, though not as thrilling, perhaps, as the history of the great savage tribes living to the east and north, is interesting, however, as showing the complaints, struggles, and gradual

extinction of the race of red men here. At the time of the first settlement of the county, the principal tribes within its borders were the Paugussetts, who inhabited Stratford, Huntington, and the adjoining towns, and the Norwalk tribe, which was nearly a clan; but there were some considerable clans at Newtown, New Fairfield, Ridgefield, Greenwich, Stamford, Fairfield and Bridgeport. They were more numerous, however, along the sea-coast, at the mouths of the rivers, and along their courses; and the inland tribes visited those on the coast and were treated to oysters, clams, and other sea food, who returned their civilities, to secure lamprey-eels and indulge in better hunting. In 1659, eighty acres of land at Golden Hill, Bridgeport, were made a reservation by the General Court for the Pequonnock Indians; and it was ordered that when they desert their land it shall revert to Stratford plantation, which shall pay Fairfield one-half of the consideration which was received for the land. All the Indians residing within the limits of this county were, with the exception perhaps of those living at Greenwich and Stamford, friendly to the early settlers, who always made honorable purchases of their lands before attempting to take possession; but the natives and first settlers were greatly harassed by the fierce and very powerful Iroquois or Mohawks, the mere rumor of whose appearance created the wildest alarm. Coming annually to collect tribute of the natives, their natural ferocity was exercised in killing and destroying on every hand, if their demands were refused. They were defeated, however, eventually (1647) by the Paugussetts in one battle, while attempting to take the fortress, near the mouth of the Housatonic River. The war with the Pequots closed with the fight at Sasco swamp, near the sea-shore, in the town of Fairfield, about two years before the county was permanently settled, when 700 warriors were killed and captured; and as this tribe then became broken and discouraged, they were not a source of danger to the early inhabitants.

The Fairfield County Indians participated in a war which sprung from selling intoxicating liquors to an Indian by some Dutch traders of New Amsterdam in 1642. The Indian, while intoxicated, killed two whites; and, in retaliation, by consent of the Dutch governor, some eighty natives were slain. Several tribes on the Hudson River having been defeated by the Mohawks, the remnant fled to New Amsterdam for protection, but the governor again had his revenge, and about 100 of them were killed. In 1643, the Indians on Long Island, on the Hudson and in Connecticut, arose to avenge their wrongs, and the territory of Greenwich and Stamford was the theatre of many bloody conflicts. A

united body of more than 1,500 warriors had their encampment on this territory, and the tomahawk did its work of massacring women and children as well as men. Even animals were driven into buildings and destroyed by fire. In February, 1644, a battle was fought at Strickland's Plain, in this county, between the Dutch and Indians. After a tedious march, the former came upon the Indian village in the light of a brilliant full moon, after a heavy snow-storm, when, after a fierce conflict of an hour, a victory was achieved, and the blood of 180 warriors crimsoned the snow. This put an end to the war, and in April, the Indians consented to a peace; but there were some murders of settlers in Greenwich and Stamford after this time.*

This county has sustained its share of the loss of life and treasure in the colonial wars as well as in those of later times.

With the early settlers the train-band of independent military companies was as much of a necessary institution in each town as the church, and was compelled to be on the watch at all times, and to train one day in the first week of March, April, May, September, October and November.

In 1709, the militia was made more effective, and a committee of war for Fairfield County was appointed to provide for the defence of the frontier towns in the county. In the French and Indian wars this county furnished about 3,000 men to maintain the honor of the mother country. The war of the Revolution, however, called forth all the patriotic ardor of its people, and although not having the war-spirit at the Lexington alarm in April, 1775, as had the counties nearer Boston, on account of its nearness to New York, with which was its principal trade, yet 50 men marched from Fairfield and 58 from Greenwich for the relief of Boston at that time, and 33 also went from Stamford to defend New York.

There were three regiments formed from this county in 1776 and its quota was kept up during the war.

* There were said to be 25 wigwams on Golden Hill, Bridgeport, in 1710; and only three women and four men remained in 1765. They were ejected from their reservation in 1760, and after it was restored to them, they gave it all up for 30 bushels of corn, blankets worth £3, 12 acres of land on the west bank of the Pequonnock River, and 8 acres of woodland on Rocky Hill. About the year 1810 their lands were sold; and the fund secured, in 1842, amounted to \$1,175, of which sum \$500 was used to purchase a house and 20 acres of land in Trumbull. In 1850 there were two squaws and six half-breeds living. Their family name was Sherman.

In 1774 there were 35 Indians in Stratford, Monroe, Huntington, Trumbull and Bridgeport, only 8 in Greenwich, 9 in Norwalk and Stamford. It is quite probable that the Pootatuck clan in Newtown, had many years before joined the tribe in Southbury, and afterwards the Weantinogues at the Great Falls on the Housatonic River in New Milford.

Lying on Long Island Sound, the county was particularly exposed to the incursions of the enemy. On Sunday, the 27th of April, 1777, a force of more than 2,000 of the enemy, under command of Gov. Tryon of New York, arrived in Danbury for the purpose of destroying the large quantity of military supplies stored there. The few American troops in the place being forced to withdraw, the supplies, and all the dwellings and buildings belonging to the patriot inhabitants but one or two, were destroyed by fire. The individual losses were estimated at more than £16,000. The town records were burned, but the probate records were saved by being taken to New Fairfield. Gen. David Wooster took command of the few American troops at his disposal, and followed the enemy to Ridgefield, where he was mortally wounded. Gen. Arnold took immediate command, and followed them to the mouth of the river, where they re-embarked. The only real fight was where the gallant Wooster was fatally shot; and, on the evidence of an eye-witness, 16 British and 8 Americans were killed and several wounded. Several dwellings, and other houses at Ridgefield, were burned and plundered.

July 8 and 9, 1779, Gov. Tryon's troops plundered and burned 212 houses, barns and stores, 3 churches, and 2 school-houses. The court-house at Fairfield, and Green's Farms were also consumed. The Rev. Dr. Daggett was one of the wounded. The loss of the British was about 80. Tryon landed at Norwalk in the evening of July 11, and destroyed the vessels in the harbor, magazines, and stores, with the whole village of 190 dwellings. Gen. Putnam was stationed with his army at Reading in 1779, to support the garrison at West Point if attacked, and also cover the Sound, and while here quieted a discontent in his army by a short, sharp speech. Greenwich became famous as the town where he made his celebrated plunge down a steep precipice at "Horse-neck" to save his life, one shot of the many going through his hat. On Sunday, July 22, 1872, at Darien, the British troops, made up of Tories mostly, residing in this neighborhood, took Moses Mather, D. D., and his congregation, prisoners. Thus this county, from its situation, suffered heavily during the war, but was amply compensated for its losses pecuniarily by the State, which, in 1792, granted to those in this and New London County, whose property was destroyed by the invasions of the British, in addition to what they had already received, 500,000 acres of land of the western part of the Reserve in Ohio known as the Fire Lands.

During the war of 1812, the county furnished its full proportion of troops to defend the State, and a small fort erected at Black Rock Harbor, Fairfield, was manned

by a small force of militia, to protect the coasting trade of the Sound, which was almost entirely suspended by the partial blockade of the ports. A British privateer captured the sloops "Minerva," Capt. Baldwin, and "Victriess," Capt. Pennoyer, both of Bridgeport, packets plying between this port and New York. Whale-boats of light draft were used in the trade between New York and Bridgeport. Commodore Isaac Chauncey of Black Rock commanded our forces on Lake Ontario; and the privateer "Scourge" of Stratford, commanded by Capt. Nichols, took so many prizes in the North and Baltic seas that two English frigates attempted to capture her, but unsuccessfully. One afternoon, towards the close of the war, Bridgeport was startled by the appearance of two British men-of-war coming to anchor in the harbor, with port-holes open, and great activity on board, as if intending to immediately shell the town. The inhabitants remembered the burning of neighboring towns in the Revolutionary war, and there was no sleep that night. The church bells were rung, valuables and the money in the bank were removed to a place of safety; the militia were called out, and messengers sent for re-enforcements, and the wildest alarm prevailed; but long breaths were taken in the morning when it was known that the war-ships had disappeared.

During the war of 1861, this county furnished about 8,000 men.

The first church of Bridgeport was formally organized in 1695, and Rev. Charles Chauncey, a grandson of the president of Harvard College, became the first minister. In 1706, the Rev. George Murison, an Episcopal missionary in the town of Rye, and the Hon. Caleb Heathcote made a tour from Greenwich to Stratford, where about 24 persons were baptized. The next year they were organized into a parish. The first Episcopal church edifice in the Colony was erected here, and opened for divine service on Christmas Day, 1724. From this beginning Episcopacy soon spread to Fairfield and other towns. The Rev. Samuel Seabury, consecrated in 1784, in Scotland, the first bishop of Connecticut, formerly under the jurisdiction of the Bishop of London, made his first visit to the church at Stratford. There are now 34 Episcopal parishes in the county.

Stratford is also the parent of Methodism, not only in this county but in the State. It was here that, in September, 1789, the first society was organized; the second one was established at Reading. At the town of Weston, in this county, "Lee's Chapel" was the first house of worship erected by this denomination in New England. This building stood until 1813. There are now nearly

50 Methodist churches in the county, within the jurisdiction of the New York East Conference.

The first Baptist church in the county was constituted at Stratfield, now Bridgeport, in the year 1751. There are at present 15 churches of this denomination in the county.

From about 1830 to 1840, the Roman Catholic Church commenced organizing in the county, and, in 1838, the first service was held at Danbury. From these beginnings it has increased till there are ten churches in the most central places in the county. A Sandemanian church was formed at Danbury in 1765, by Robert Sandeman, a native of Scotland, who was buried at this place in 1771, and in 1798 there were three of these churches in the town.

The early settlers seemed to be as desirous of promoting the cause of education, as of establishing the church, and it may be said that the school and state were as united, nearly, as church and state. In many of the petitions of the settlers in this county for church privileges, their needs of a school were also set forth. A little more than 33 years after the first settlement of the county, 600 acres of land were granted by the General Court to Fairfield County, as well as the others, for a grammar school, to be established at the county town forever, which should be maintained so as to fit young men for college, which, it is believed, was accepted by this county; so that, in those early times, the people had not only the advantages of the common schools in the county, but of a grammar or Latin school also. There are now 240 common and 47 graded schools in the county.

In 1819 the Brookfield Union Library Association was organized, and since that time there have been ten of these institutions formed in the county. William Augustus White of Brooklyn, N. Y., who died in 1868, left \$10,000 by will, in trust, for a public library at Danbury, and afterwards the old White homestead was deeded by Alexander M. and Granville White for the same purpose. In 1876 they made a gift of about \$25,000 for the erection of a library building, which was commenced in 1877.

There was an academy established by President Dwight of Yale College at Fairfield, which sustained a very high reputation, and was subsequently a seminary for young ladies. Afterwards, such institutions were established at several other towns in the county, but they have been on the decline since our admirably perfected common-school system has become so popular.

For the promotion of agriculture, manufactures and commerce, perhaps this county was more favorably

situated than some other portions of the Colony, because of its nearness to New York. Near the beginning of the present century, the Fairfield County farmers commenced improving their lands by systematic drainage, when hundreds of acres of swamp lands, in the towns of Greenwich, Danbury, Westport, Ridgefield, and other towns were reclaimed and made vastly more productive than before.

The farmers having become awake to the benefits of agricultural societies, four have been organized in the county, the oldest of which, the County Society at Norwalk, was organized about 40 years ago. In 1869 the first cattle show and fair of the Danbury Agricultural Society was held.

Since the days of railroads, most of the grain comes from the West, and the only grain elevator on the seacoast between New York and Boston, was erected by Messrs. Crane & Hurd, in 1871, at Bridgeport. The grain is transported by rail or water, and 1,500,000 bushels have been handled in it in a year.

The manufacturing industries of the county have grown up mainly since the Revolution. Hats were first manufactured at Danbury in 1780 by Zadoc Benedict, who, with one journeyman and two apprentices, made about three in a day. About 1790, Messrs. Burr & White built the first hat-factory in the town, employing 30 hands, and producing 15 dozen per week. There were produced in 1800, at this place, 20,000 fur hats mostly, surpassing any other town in the United States in the annual manufacture. About 40 years ago there were 57 hat-factories here, making about 270,000 annually, with a capital of about \$200,000. There were 11 hat-factories at Norwalk 45 years ago, making about 36,000 hats annually. Besides these there were numerous factories in other towns of the county. This county stands first in this branch of business, having manufactured nearly twice as many hats as all the other counties of the State. Machinery of all kinds, steam-engines and boilers were first made in the county at Bridgeport more than 50 years ago. In 1792 a paper-mill was carried into successful operation at Danbury, which produced about 1,500 reams annually; 50 years afterwards Fairchild's Mill at Bridgeport was the only one in the county. Carriages were manufactured extensively at Bridgeport at an early day by Mott & Burr. Fifty years ago there were 14 tin-factories in the county, employing a capital of over \$40,000. Combs were largely manufactured in Newtown in 1834; and, in 1845, there were 19 factories engaged in this business in the county. In the early part of the present century the boot and shoe business gave employment to many men, and the most extensive

business in this branch of manufacture in the county has been done at Norwalk. About 1830 there was over \$20,000 capital employed in the manufacture of felt-cloth at Norwalk, and the business has been largely prosecuted since that time. For some 20 years the manufacture of rubber-belting has been carried on at Newtown on an extensive scale. In the early growth of Bridgeport the manufacture of saddles and harnesses was an important industry.

Among the more recent manufacturing industries of the county has been that of patent leather. In 1845, Mr. S. J. Patterson commenced this business at Bridgeport, and soon after the Bridgeport Patent Leather Company was formed, which has done a heavy business. The first practicable machine for sewing was patented by Elias Howe, Jr., in 1846, and consisted, generally, of a needle with the eye in the point, and a shuttle to unite two edges in a seam, forming the stitch by interlocking two threads. In 1862, he established his business at Bridgeport, and erected a large factory, where the Secor Company also have their works. In 1857 the world-renowned Wheeler and Wilson Sewing-Machine Company established their works at Bridgeport. One of the heaviest and most successful industries of Bridgeport has been the steel works, from which the Union Car-Spring Company of Jersey City, N. J., were supplied with bar steel; but, about 1874, this company removed their works to Bridgeport, and both are now under one management in the making of car-springs not only for their own, but for foreign markets. The manufacture of cartridges of all kinds was commenced at Bridgeport in 1860. The makers of the celebrated Sharpe's rifle located their armory here in 1875.

In 1680, when there were but twenty-six towns in the Colony, the little commerce of this county was managed at Fairfield, where ships of about 300 tons burden could come into the harbor of Black Rock. The principal centre for the trade of the county for a long period prior to the rise of Bridgeport, was at Norwalk, from which place regular lines of passenger and freight sloops sailed to New York. The first incorporated steamboat company in the county was formed at Norwalk in 1824; and soon after the first regular line of steamboats made trips to the metropolis; and, about 1825, commenced to run from Stamford. It was not, however, till 1832, that the first steamboat connection was made with Bridgeport and New York, and about ten years since with Port Jefferson on Long Island. For the past forty years Bridgeport has taken the lead as a commercial centre, and the commerce has been confined mostly to the coasting trade, as the export trade is still in its infancy. This place was a

grain mart up to 1832; and extensive commerce was carried on from here with eastern and southern ports. Prior to 1840, the West Indian trade was very considerable, and made good business for millers and coopers. Three ships were at one time engaged in the whale-fisheries from here, and a company pursued cod-fishing on the banks of Newfoundland; and, for the last few years, a large trade in ice has been developed. There are six light-houses on the coast of this county. The Penfield Reef light-house at Black Rock harbor, erected in 1873, has a flashing red light, with a fog-bell. The Bridgeport light-house, completed in 1871, has a fixed red light.

The first board of trade formed in the county was organized at Bridgeport in 1875, for the purpose of giving every possible impetus to commercial and manufacturing enterprises.

In 1687, roads leading from one plantation to another were first designated as king's highways or country roads. The first road of this character in the county was laid out from Stratford over Golden Hill at Pequonnock, for horses and carts, which afterwards became a section of the regular stage-road and post-route through the county from New York to Boston.

At the commencement of the present century, it took thirty hours to travel by the mail-stage on the route from Hartford through Danbury, the half-way place, to New York, not including the time required to stop over-night at Danbury; and the stage fare alone was \$6.90, with 14 pounds of baggage, and a single fare extra, if it weighed over 100 pounds. In place of the old king's highway, the New York and New Haven Railroad Company, incorporated in 1844, and consolidated with the New Haven and Hartford Company in 1872, but which commenced business in this county in 1839, was a great stimulus to all kinds of industry in the towns along the sea-coast. The Housatonic Railroad, incorporated in 1836, running through the western part of Connecticut, and fully opened for business in 1842,—the result of the great perseverance and energy of Alfred Bishop,—placed Bridgeport in as favorable a position as any other seaport town in New England in its railway connections with the West; and was the germ of the rapid growth of the manufactures and commerce of that city. Hardly less important, however, has been the effect of the Naugatuck Railroad upon this part of the county, which, incorporated in 1845, to run from Winsted to Bridgeport, and not fully operated till 1849, has opened

up to this county, and to Bridgeport in particular, the advantages that flow from the extensive manufacturing interests of the Naugatuck Valley. From the time of the opening of the Danbury and Norwalk Railroad in 1852, Danbury has grown rapidly in population and business activity. The New York and Housatonic Northern Company, chartered in 1863, since 1870 has been run from Brookfield to Danbury by the Housatonic Company. The New Canaan Railroad commenced operations in 1868, and runs to Stamford. The New York and New England Railroad Company, chartered in 1873, was partially graded a few years since, and runs through Danbury from the west to Boston, and will become a grand trunk line through the county, making more direct communication with New England and the West.

The first savings bank was organized at Bridgeport in 1842, from which time there have been 17 monetary institutions of this kind formed in the county, with deposits amounting to nearly \$14,000,000.

The first newspaper published in the county was the "Fairfield Gazette," 93 years ago, at the county seat. The oldest newspaper published in the county is the "Republican Farmer," still a flourishing paper, with a large circulation. The "Farmer's Journal" was established at Danbury the same year (1790). The "Norwalk Gazette" was first brought out in 1818, and still maintains its leading position in the south-western part of the county.

In 1829 the "Stamford Advocate" was first published. The "Republican Standard" of Bridgeport first made its appearance in 1842. The "Evening Standard" was the first daily paper published in the county; its initial number was issued in 1854. The next daily paper successfully established was the "Evening Farmer," also of Bridgeport. In 1876 the "Southport Chronicle" came into existence; and the "South Norwalk Sentinel" was first issued in 1870. The world-renowned "Danbury News" was first established in 1870, having grown out of the consolidation of the "Danbury Times" and the "Jeffersonian." The centennial issue of the "News," printed in blue ink, gave a graphic account of the great celebration in Danbury July 5, 1876, when the people rejoiced for the final victory which was achieved over the torch of Gov. Tryon. There are now 21 weekly, and two daily papers in the county.

The population of Fairfield County has increased, next to New Haven and Hartford counties, with greater rapidity than any other in the State. In 1669, there



BUILDING OF FIRST DAILY PAPER.

were only about 165 freemen in the county, which then comprised the four plantations of Stratford, Fairfield, Norwalk and Stamford, not including that of Rye. In the year 1756, the population was 19,849; in 1870, 95,370; and now the county has an estimated population of 106,450.

TOWNS.

BRIDGEPORT, most favorably situated on Long Island Sound, 58 miles from New York, has a population of about 25,000. This thriving city is in first-class railroad communication with New York and Boston, with the West from Albany, and with the Naugatuck Valley; and there are 70 arrivals and departures of trains daily at this point. Its facilities for commerce are unsurpassed, having within its limits the Bridgeport, and one-half of the Black Rock, harbors. That part of the city known as East Bridgeport is connected with the other part by five free public bridges across the Pequonnock River; and there is an ample foot-bridge on the New York, New Haven, and Hartford Railroad bridge.

A large portion of the population are skilled artisans, who are employed in a very great variety of manufacturing; and among the long list of productions, which may be named to show the extent of this industry, are machinery, steam-engines, boilers, and castings of all descriptions; cast-steel and car-springs, springs, perches and axles, brass ware, pumps, locks, hardware, cutlery, Sharpe's rifles and sporting guns, bits and braces, silver-plated goods for carriages, saddlery and horse trimmings, and electro-plating in gold, silver and nickel; and sewing-machines, for which the Wheeler and Wilson Company occupies four entire blocks, with a capital stock of \$1,000,000, employing 1,200 hands, with a monthly payroll of \$100,000, and producing about 600 machines per day; while the Howe Company, with a capital of \$1,000,000 also, and having a branch house in Glasgow, Scot., is doing an enormous business. There are here two patent-leather companies of \$100,000 each, of which the Patent Leather Company handles and finishes about 20,000 hides per annum, and the John S. Way & Company produces russet grain leather to the amount of 35,000 sides annually; and besides annually dresses 9,000 buffalo robes, running two factories and employing about 80 men. Cartridges are also manufactured here, with \$300,000 capital, and a working force of 450 men; also percussion-caps, and paper and metallic shells, paper and paper boxes, carriages and coaches, coach-lace and coach-lamps, hats, furniture, shirts (employés numbering about 300, with about 400 who take work outside the factory), ornamental wood, wood-finishing goods, novel-

ties and toys (employing several hundred hands), saddles and harnesses, cement, sewer and drain pipes, having branches in many places in western Connecticut; silk ribbon, varnish of a superior quality, soap, water-motors, jewelry of a cheap grade, boots and shoes, &c.

The commerce of the city is mostly in the coasting trade. The business of the custom-house for the Fairfield district is located here. The Bridgeport Steamboat Company despatches two first-class steamers, the "Bridgeport" and the "Laura," to New York daily. The monetary institutions consist of five national banks and a mutual fire insurance company. There are nine most attractive public school buildings, one of which will accommodate over 1,000 pupils, a high school, a young ladies' seminary, and numerous private schools. The Bridgeport Library contains over 9,000 volumes.

The city has two daily, two weekly, and three semi-weekly newspapers. Its water supply is ample. The streets and avenues are kept in a cleanly condition; are well curbed and thoroughly lighted with gas; the walks are mostly of stone and concrete, and the system of drainage is effected by over 18 miles of sewer pipes. A well-equipped horse railroad and its branches accommodate the people from the centre to the suburbs of East Bridgeport and Fairfield, and to the cemetery and the parks. Mountain Grove Cemetery, on the extreme western limits of the city, covers about 80 acres. It is laid out with most exquisite taste, and is adorned with massive and costly monuments. This city cannot be surpassed for its favorite drives and popular pleasure-grounds. Seaside Park is a most charming place for recreation and pleasure. Here, in this most appropriate spot, has been erected an imposing and costly granite monument, adorned with marble statues and bronze medallions, to the memory of the soldiers and sailors who fell in the late war. Washington Park in East Bridgeport, containing a fine grove of old forest trees, is also an attractive place.

The city is not deficient in fine blocks of buildings and public edifices. Some of those that attract attention are the Bridgeport and People's Savings Bank buildings, the City National Bank; the court-house, built of freestone at a cost of \$75,000; Wheeler's Block, which contains the public library; the Standard Association Building, and two opera-houses, one of which is a fine structure.

The churches of the city are 29 in number. St. Augustine's Roman Catholic Church is a massive Gothic edifice, built of granite at a cost of about \$150,000. St. Mary's Catholic Church, in East Bridgeport, is of a striking architectural design. St. John's Episcopal Church is of handsome Gothic design, and cost about \$100,000.

The First Presbyterian Church edifice is of a peculiarly novel design throughout. It is of undressed blue stone, trimmed with light granite, with a tower about 150 feet in height.

Nathaniel Hewit, D. D., an eminent pulpit orator and reformer, was born at New London, Conn., in 1788. He graduated at Yale College, and studied law, which he abandoned for the ministry. He was installed over the Second Congregational Church at Bridgeport in 1830, and over the First Presbyterian Church in 1853. He died in February, 1867.

Hon. William D. Bishop, a native of Bridgeport, has been a member of Congress and commissioner of patents. He was a long time president of the New York, New Haven and Hartford Railroad Company.

Hon. P. T. Barnum, born in Bethel, Conn., in 1810, is not only the greatest showman of the age, but a good lecturer and a popular temperance advocate. He has also been mayor of Bridgeport.

THE CITY OF SOUTH NORWALK, AND THE BOROUGH AND TOWN OF NORWALK.—The city, situated on the west side of Norwalk harbor, is one of the most important stations on the line of the New York, New Haven and Hartford Railroad. It has an estimated population of about 5,000. The manufacturing interests at this point are quite extensive; its nearness



PEOPLE'S BANK, BRIDGEPORT.

to the great metropolis, and its first-class water and railway communication rendering it one of the most desirable locations for carrying on the great industries. Among some of the most important manufactures are locks, knobs and bronze ware; steam-engines and the celebrated Earl's steam-pump at the Norwalk Iron Works; fine hats by five different companies, also straw hats; boots and shoes on an extensive scale, and paper boxes. There are also two large planing-mill companies doing a heavy business. Attention is also largely given to shipbuilding.

The situation of the city renders its commerce of great importance to its growth.

Besides the large number of vessels built and owned here, and others, engaged in the coasting trade, the transportation lines of steamers are continually engaged in a profitable business. White's Line for New York runs a passenger and two freight boats. Boats are also run by the Steam Freighting Company.

The city is growing rapidly, having about doubled its population during the last decade. It has some fine blocks of buildings and church edifices, and a handsome opera-house. The school facilities are excellent. The religious interests are represented by five churches. The water works are among the most complete in New England.

The borough of Norwalk is situated in the



WHEELER'S BLOCK, BRIDGEPORT.

centre of the town, on the river, nearly one and a half miles north of the city. It contains about 7,500 inhabitants, and has five banks, six churches, and several manufacturing establishments. There are two academies in the borough, and four newspaper offices.

The town of Norwalk contains about twenty square miles of territory, and has a population of some 15,000 persons.

Hon. Thomas Fitch was born about 1697; was deputy-governor of the Colony for four years from 1750; governor for twelve consecutive years from 1754. He was a lawyer, distinguished for great abilities and large acquirements. He died July 18, 1774.

Hon. Thomas Belden Butler was born Aug. 22, 1806; graduated at the Yale Medical School, and settled at Norwalk in 1829, as a physician, but on account of his nervous temperament abandoned that profession, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1837. He was a member of Congress one term; was elected a judge of the Superior Court in 1855; of the Supreme Court in 1861, and was made chief justice in 1870. He resigned this office in 1873, because of ill health. He was the author of an elaborate work on the atmospheric system; an inventor, and obtained several patents, and took an active interest in agriculture. He died June 8, 1873.

Clark Bissell, LL. D., was governor of the State, and a judge of the Supreme Court of Errors from 1829 to 1839.

Hon. Orris S. Ferry was born at Bethel, Conn., Aug. 15, 1823; graduated at Yale College, and settled at Norwalk in the practice of law. He was a member of Congress one term, and colonel and brigadier-general of volunteers in the late war. He took his seat as United States senator in 1867, and was re-elected in 1872 for a six years' term. He died in 1876.

DANBURY, the northern terminus of the Danbury and Norwalk Railroad, has a population of about 10,000. No town in the State manifests a more lively interest in education, and the ample school buildings and grounds are made most attractive.

Although the central part of the town is not yet a city, it is an incorporated borough, containing a population of about 8,500, and is one of the most attractive, as it is also one of the most enterprising places in New England.

The religious denominations are represented by eight churches. The newspapers, besides the "News," are the "Democrat" and "Globe," which are ably-conducted journals. The borough contains two national banks.

One of the places of interest is Deer Hill, the location of beautiful residences. There are two delightful lakes,

Neversink and Kenosha, the last of which is a fashionable resort for picnic and excursion parties, about two miles west of the centre, and is the source of Still River, which runs through the borough, and affords a good water power. The Wooster Cemetery, embracing an enclosure of about 100 acres, with its evergreens, tastefully laid out mounds, walks and drives, its artificial lake, and costly and attractive monuments, is a fit and pleasing place of sepulture. Near the entrance, on a slightly elevation, stands the monument erected to the memory of Maj. Gen. David Wooster. It is of freestone, and about 40 feet high. The coat of arms of Connecticut is carved on one side of the shaft; his deeds of valor are recorded on another, and on the third, the fact of his having organized the first lodge of Freemasons in Connecticut at New Haven.

Rev. Ebenezer Baldwin, born July 3, 1745, and a graduate of Yale College, was ordained at Danbury in October, 1770. He was a chaplain in the Revolutionary army at New York in 1776, and, amid the hardships of the camp in attending the sick and suffering, contracted the disease of which he died. He was a man of great talents and culture. He died Oct. 1, 1776.

STAMFORD has a population of about 11,000. The borough is situated on Mill River. The commerce is principally with New York. Palatial steamers make daily trips to and from New York, and the freight of the transportation companies is heavy.

The manufacturing interests are somewhat varied, and among them may be noticed the production of iron, brass and copper ware. A large business is carried on in the manufacture of stoves, hollow ware, hot-air and cooking ranges and castings. There are also camphor refineries, and dyewoods of all kinds are quite extensively manufactured, as are boots and shoes, edge tools and wire, locks, carriages, woollen goods, billiard-tables, fire-brick, drain-pipes, marble, granite and flagging-stone.

This is one of the most popular localities for residences of the business men of New York, and those who wish to retire to live in wealth and luxury; and the town is believed to have more elegant private residences than any other of its size in the State. About 20 passenger trains leave here on the N. Y., N. H. and H. R. R., and 18 arrive daily from New York. The town is one school district, having seventeen common, and several private schools. There are also four graded schools and two academies. The religious interests are maintained by twelve churches. Some of the church edifices are models of architecture.

The town hall, of brick and Ohio stone, with a tower 100 feet high, was built at a cost of \$140,000.

Woodland Cemetery is an attractive spot. The drives in the vicinity of Stamford are charming, and the views of the Sound and the surrounding country from the adjoining hills are magnificent.

Abraham Davenport, grandson of the Rev. John Davenport, the founder of the New Haven Colony, was a resident of Stamford. His true Christian integrity, vigor and uncommon firmness of mind, were prominent traits of character. In the legislature of Connecticut May 18, 1780, on the famous dark day, which was thought to be the judgment day, on a motion to adjourn, he said: "I am against an adjournment. The day of judgment is approaching, or it is not. If it is not, there is no cause for adjournment; if it is, I choose to be found doing my duty. I wish, therefore, that candles may be brought." While sitting as chief justice of the Court of Common Pleas at Danbury, after being struck with death, he heard a portion of a trial, charged the jury, and retired for the night to be found with life extinct soon afterwards.

Charles Hawley, born June 15, 1792, graduated with honor at Yale in 1813, and opened a law office in Stamford about 1816. He left an estate probably larger than any lawyer has accumulated from his profession alone in the State, and stood in the first rank of the profession. He was lieutenant-governor from 1838 to 1842, and died Feb. 27, 1866.

The remaining towns of Fairfield County are: GREENWICH* (population, 8,000), having several business centres, whose local newspaper needs are served by the crisp and sprightly "Greenwich Observer;" and is noted principally for its fine villas and residences of men doing business in New York. FAIRFIELD† (5,000), embracing, in its extreme south-western part, at the mouth of Mill River, Southport, which, like Greenwich, is a most charming suburb of New York, and has a small though deep and commodious harbor. NEWTOWN, an agricultural town, yet favored with the business of the New York Belting and Packing Company, the oldest manufacturers of vulcanized rubber fabrics in the country; as also with the manufacture of car-springs, solid emery vulcanite wheels, antiseptic linen hose, rubber-lined linen hose, &c. STRATFORD (3,600), situated on Long Island Sound, at the mouth of the Housatonic River, a level

township for the most part, whose meadows at the mouth of the river are of very rich alluvial formation; and its village is characterized by one long, fine street, pleasantly lined with elegant residences, and well shaded with a variety of ornamental trees. WESTPORT‡ (3,500), a town noted, like several of the foregoing, for its beautiful residences of those still in business in New York city, as also of those who have retired from active life. NEW CANAAN (2,800), a mountainous, yet growing town at the terminus of the New Canaan Railroad, whose manufacturing interests are in boots and shoes, and whose local paper is the well-esteemed "New Canaan Messenger." BETHEL, an incorporated borough of 2,500 inhabitants; a growing, prosperous place, whose leading industry is the manufacture of hats, and whose recently-completed water-works are justly the pride of the town. RIDGEFIELD§ (1,900), lying in the western part of the county bordering on New York, the principal street of whose village, with its lawns, walks and shade-trees, imparts to the place a wonderful home-like appearance, and whose newspaper, the "Ridgefield Press," has deservedly an excellent circulation. DARIEN (1,900), a small township situated on Long Island Sound, a favorite resort for purposes of residence of New York business men, and withal of gentlemen of leisure. WILTON, an agricultural town of 1,850 inhabitants. READING, a sparsely settled, strictly agricultural township, with a population of about 1,600. HUNTINGTON (1,600), having quite extensive manufactures of silver ware and paper, and a growing place. TRUMBULL|| (1,300), its people being largely given to husbandry, though shirts are quite extensively manufactured here; as also paper, at Beers' Mills. MONROE (1,200), an agricultural township, with an uneven surface, though quite productive soil. EASTON (1,200), an irregular township lying north of Fairfield; a farming and eminently "well-to-do" community. BROOKFIELD (1,100), a farming town, though giving some attention to the manufacture of lime, hats, &c. WESTON (1,000), which has an iron foundry and machine-shop at Valley Forge; a plough and hay-cutter manufactory, and a flour and plaster mill at Lyon's Plains. NEW FAIRFIELD (800), an agricultural town lying adjacent to the New York State line. SHERMAN (800), the most northern town in

* On the eastern limit of the town of Greenwich is the hill noted as the place of the daring feat of Gen. Putnam in the Revolutionary war.

† In the western and upper part of the town is Greenfield Hill, one of the most slightly elevations of the region. From the church steeple here 28 church spires in Bridgeport, Stratford, Milford, Reading and other places can be seen, also about half a dozen light-houses from Stratford Point to the Norwalk Islands. A public avenue now runs over the celebrated "Sasco Swamp" of earliest Indian warfare fame, near Southport.

‡ On a bend of the river, at a point near the Sound, is the elevation known in Revolutionary history as Compo.

§ Some parts of this township are so elevated, that a view can be had of Long Island Sound at a distance of 14 miles, and of East and West Rock at New Haven, and of the Highlands of the Hudson.

|| Tashua Hill, in this town, is a signal-station of the United States Coast Survey, and is the first land visible when approaching this coast.

the county, wedged in between Litchfield County and the State of New York, and whose people are nearly all farmers.

All these towns have the usual complement of churches, quite all being of the so-called Evangelical order, the Congregationalist and Methodist, perhaps, predominating; and of schools.

Rev. Isaac Lewis, D. D., born Jan. 21, 1746; Yale College, 1765; settled at Greenwich Oct. 18, 1786; was a fervent Revolutionary patriot, and at one time a regimental chaplain. In the only house left standing at the burning of Norwalk, he preached an appropriate sermon from Isa. lxiv. 11-12, the inhabitants having assembled on the occasion for the purpose of fasting and prayer. He died Aug. 27, 1840.

Joel Lindsley, D. D. (1793-1868), was long the esteemed pastor of the Greenwich Congregational church.

Hon. Gold Selleck Silliman, born at Fairfield in 1732; Yale College 1752; a distinguished lawyer, and a brigadier-general of militia in the Revolution; was the father of the late Benjamin Silliman, LL. D., of Yale College. His death occurred July 12, 1790.

Philo Shelton, A. M., former rector of Trinity Church of Fairfield (1754-1825; Yale College, 1778), is believed to have been the first Episcopal clergyman ordained in the United States.

Roger Minott Sherman, LL. D., a native of Fairfield, one of the most eminent lawyers of his day, and son of Roger Sherman, one of the signers of the Declaration, was one of the judges of the Supreme Court of Errors of this State from 1839 to 1842.

The Rev. Samuel Johnson, D. D., one of the founders of Episcopacy in Connecticut (1696-1772; Yale College, 1714), an author of note, a man of great talents and personal dignity, was settled at one time over the church in Stratford.

Maj. Gen. David Wooster, a native of Stratford (1711-1777; Yale College, 1738), having entered the military service, was captain of a company in the expedition against Louisburgh in 1745. He was a general in the French wars; commander of the troops sent to guard New York in 1775; went to Canada, and was chief in command after the death of Gen. Montgomery. He was appointed major-general of the State militia about

1776; and, in 1777, learning that the British had landed at Compo, pursued them to Danbury, and was mortally wounded at Ridgefield April 27, 1777.

Hon. David Plant, a native and life-long resident of Stratford, a graduate of Yale in 1804, was a member of Congress from 1827 to 1829, and died Oct. 18, 1851.

The Rev. Jonathan Ingersoll, installed pastor of the Ridgefield church Aug. 8, 1739, was a chaplain in the Colonial army on Lake Champlain. He died Oct. 2, 1778, in the 65th year of his age, and the 40th of his ministry.

The Rev. Samuel Goodrich, father of the renowned Peter Parley, was, for upwards of 25 years, the faithful pastor of the Ridgefield church.

The Rev. David Ely, D. D., settled at Huntington Oct. 27, 1773 (1749-1816; Yale College, 1769), was so zealous in the patriot cause during the Revolutionary war, that the Tories in this section threatened to hang him, when the rebellion should have been crushed, on an oak tree in the public square.

The Rev. James Beebe, pastor of the Congregational church at Trumbull for 38 years, took an active part in the capture of Ticonderoga during the French and Indian wars, and was very instrumental in stirring up the enthusiasm of the people during the Revolutionary war.

Mr. Samuel Staples, a noted man of his time, founded the celebrated academy in Easton, by giving a fund which made it a free school, and a number of acres of land for the benefit of the school.

Rev. Samuel Sherwood (1730-1783; Yale College, 1749), was ordained at Weston Aug. 17, 1757. Espousing the colonial cause in the Revolutionary war with such zeal as to become obnoxious to the British and Tories, it was not deemed safe for him at one time to sleep in his own house. A published Fast-day sermon, delivered by him in 1774, was recently deposited in the library of Yale College.

Rev. Maltby Gelston (1766-1856; Yale College, 1791), was installed pastor of the church in Sherman April 26, 1797, at a salary of £100, and a few cords of wood. He was proverbial for his wisdom, elevated piety, industry and punctuality. After an active ministry of 45 years in this town, where he always resided after his installation, he died at the advanced age of 90 years.

HARTFORD COUNTY.

BY WILLIAM I. FLETCHER.

At the time of discovery, the Connecticut River Valley was inhabited by several small tribes of Indians, allied to the Narragansetts and the Nehantics, and, like them, subject to the constant attacks of the more powerful and warlike Pequots. They were also in a condition of enforced vassalage to the mighty Iroquois or Mohawk confederation, which bounded them on the west, and whose warriors levied arbitrary tribute upon the Connecticut tribes, and in case of resistance devastated their villages. Many of the river Indians had been driven from their original homes and had migrated to eastern Massachusetts, where they were found by the Plymouth settlers. Within the limits of Hartford County were several fortified villages, where the remnants of these tribes were entrenched as a protection against their numerous enemies. At Pyquag, now Wethersfield, Capt. Block held an interview with "Sequin," sachem of a tribe resident there; and he also makes mention of a village a few miles farther north, inhabited by the "Nawaas" tribe. Upon the Tunxis River was located the tribe of that name, and the Podunks occupied the eastern shore of the Connecticut, opposite Hartford. Suckiage, the location of Hartford, had probably been seized by the Pequots, as the Dutch, who were first to make a purchase of land at this place treated with a Pequot sachem.

In the spring of 1631 Wahquimacut, a sachem of one of the river tribes, evidently impressed with the idea that the English would prove powerful allies against his relentless foes, the Pequots and Mohawks, visited the Massachusetts settlements and invited emigration to his country, extolling its natural advantages and guaranteeing reasonable terms for the land and bounties to actual settlers. Gov. Winthrop of Massachusetts Bay seems not to have been favorably impressed by the proposition, and took no action, but Gov. Winslow of Plymouth deemed the matter of sufficient importance to warrant a journey to the Connecticut. He was soon followed by other explorers, and projects for emigration were warmly discussed by the Massachusetts colonists. As the early settlers were anxious to remain near navigable water, the towns in the vicinity of Boston were already com-

plaining of overcrowding, and the Connecticut Valley was regarded with longing eyes, although the government of Massachusetts Bay continued to discourage the proposed migration. But advocates of the measure were continually arriving from England, and the government soon found itself in the minority.

In June, 1633, Jacob Van Curter, an agent of the Dutch West India Company, purchased about twenty acres of land at what is still known as Dutch Point in Hartford, and erected thereon a fort and trading-house, which he named the "House of Good Hope." In October, 1633, Plymouth Colony, having in vain endeavored to secure the co-operation of Massachusetts Bay, despatched a vessel to the Connecticut River, under command of William Holmes, who established, near the mouth of the Tunxis River, on the site of the present town of Windsor, a trading-post.

During the summer of 1634 a company from Watertown settled at Wethersfield. It seems certain that a portion of this company remained through the winter, thus constituting this the first actual settlement of Hartford County. June, 1635, the church at Dorchester, of which the Rev. John Wareham was minister, located at Windsor, near the trading-post established by Holmes. The Plymouth government regarded this as an invasion of their rights, but took no active measures to dispossess the Dorchester people. The matter was compromised several years later by a grant of land and the payment of a stipulated sum of money. Among the Dorchester emigrants was Roger Ludlow, lieutenant-governor of Massachusetts Bay, and several other men of distinction. During this summer the colony at Wethersfield was greatly strengthened by new arrivals. After erecting the necessary buildings, the Windsor settlers returned to Massachusetts for their families. October 15th a party of about 60 started from Dorchester to travel overland to their new home, Winter closed in unusually early, and the journey was accomplished with great difficulty, a portion of their live stock perishing on the way. Before they reached their destination snow fell to a great depth, and the Connecticut River was covered with thin ice, rendering crossing extremely difficult. They had taken

but a limited stock of provisions, their winter's supply, together with their household goods, having been shipped by water. Many of the vessels were wrecked, while others were compelled to return to Boston. The situation of the little band of colonists was truly deplorable. The severity of the weather frustrated all attempts to obtain provisions, and they were destitute of the blankets, &c., necessary as a protection against the intense cold. Many of the settlers, after suffering incredible hardships, found their way through the wilderness back to Massachusetts, while those who remained in many instances were forced to subsist on nuts and acorns. But spring opened early, and with the return of mild weather matters improved very rapidly. Those who had been driven away by cold and starvation returned, bringing with them large reinforcements. A fort was erected at the mouth of the river, to prevent the encroachments of the Dutch, and the permanency of the Colony seemed assured. A third settlement was commenced at Suckage, and was named Newtown, the colonies at Wethersfield and Windsor, respectively, taking the names of Watertown and Dorchester. April 26, 1636, the first court was held at Newtown, Mr. Ludlow presiding. The present names of the towns were given by the General Court in February, 1637. The name of Hartford is taken from that of Hertford, Eng.

During the spring of 1636 the Rev. Thomas Hooker and his assistant, the Rev. Samuel Stone, pastors of the church at Newtown, now Cambridge, Mass., headed a party of about 100 persons, including women and children, in an overland journey to the valley of the Connecticut, and laid the foundation of the city of Hartford. At the close of the year 1636 the total population of the three settlements was about 800.

The Pequots early manifested symptoms of hostility against those who had wrested from them their possessions on the river, and had either restored these lands to their rightful owners, or had purchased them from such owners. They viewed with alarm the rapid increase of the Colonies, and conceived the plan of uniting all the tribes in a common war upon the English. Fortunately they were but partially successful in this. During the winter of 1636-7, a number of the settlers were murdered by the Pequots, and in April, 1637, a large body of savages descended upon the outskirts of Wethersfield, killed nine persons, and carried two girls into captivity. The captives were subsequently redeemed by the Dutch, and returned to their former homes. At the General Court in May it was determined to wage a war of extermination against the Pequots, as the only means of self-preservation. A force of 90 men

was raised, of which Hartford furnished 42, Windsor 30, and Wethersfield 18. The command of the expedition was given to Capt. Mason, an experienced soldier, and the Rev. Mr. Stone was appointed chaplain. The force was accompanied by 70 friendly Indians, under the famous sachem Uncas, and sailed from Hartford May 10. The movement was entirely successful, resulting in the total rout of the Pequot tribe, with scarcely any loss to the colonial forces.

The bravery of Capt. Mason and his companions had saved the infant Colony, but its future prospects were far from flattering. The campaign had entailed a large debt, which it was but poorly prepared to meet, and had greatly augmented the effects of the prevailing scarcity of provisions. It had been found impossible to get the ground prepared the previous year in season to raise a sufficient supply of corn, as the colonists were almost entirely without ploughs or other agricultural implements. Many cattle had perished during the winter, and, the war having taken away a large share of the able-bodied men during planting-time, a famine seemed imminent. A supply of corn was fortunately obtained from the Indians farther up the river, and the subsequent winter was passed in comparative comfort, although the Indians continued troublesome, rendering necessary the utmost vigilance. The "train-band" of Hartford, organized in 1638, still exists as the Governor's Foot Guard.

Up to this time the colonists upon the Connecticut had continued to submit to the authority of the Massachusetts governments, but, finding that they were outside the limits of those patents, it was determined to form an independent government. A convention of delegates from the three settlements assembled at Hartford, and on Jan. 4, 1639, adopted a preamble and constitution for the government of the Colony of Connecticut. For nearly two centuries this constitution remained unaltered, a monument to the wisdom and sagacity of its framers, and with the exception of a few months, when a royal governor claimed authority under protest, Connecticut has always been ruled by officers chosen by the ballots of her freemen. John Haynes was the first governor under the constitution. At the spring session of the General Court the towns were vested with authority to conduct their own affairs.

In the autumn of 1639 Gen. Mason conducted a second successful expedition against the Indians. Subsequent to this it does not appear that Hartford County suffered to any extent from the depredations of the savages, although for many years the inhabitants dwelt in continual terror, and maintained a vigilant guard day and night. Having in all cases paid the former owners liberally for

the land taken, they secured, if not the friendship of the local tribes of Indians, at least a passive acquiescence in the rapid growth of the Colonies. During the later bloody Indian wars, many of the members of the river tribes disappeared, probably allying themselves with the various hostile tribes, with whom they perished. For a long period, however, the settlers in the western part of the Colony were harassed by occasional raids, and the territory east of the Connecticut River was not deemed safe until about 1670. In the last mentioned year the Simsbury settlers became so alarmed that they abandoned the settlement, and fled to Windsor. Their buildings were burned, and when they returned, six years later, they were unable to find the precise location of their former dwellings. The towns in Hartford County furnished a large number of men during King Philip's war, but were fortunately spared the horrors of savage warfare in their own midst. Numbers of friendly Indians remained in the county for many years. The sachem Uncas was a powerful ally of the colonists, and greatly assisted them in subduing the Pequots.

The members from Hartford County of the New England Confederation, formed in 1643, were men of great ability and influence.

A settlement on the Tunxis River, in the western part of Windsor, was incorporated as a town in 1645, under the name of Farmington, which name was thenceforth also applied to the river.

In 1654, England being at war with Holland, the Dutch property in this section was formally sequestrated by the colonial authorities, thus ending the occupation of this region by the Dutch.

In 1662, Gov. Winthrop, who had gone to England for the purpose, obtained from King Charles II. a charter for the Colony of Connecticut, conveying ample privileges. By the terms of this charter, Connecticut extended from the Narraganset River on the east to the sea on the west, and under this grant the Colony subsequently laid claim to portions of New York and Pennsylvania, giving rise to protracted and bitter discussions. Although this charter included New Haven Colony within the limits of Connecticut, it was not until 1665 that the former would consent to the union.

Hartford County was constituted in 1665, its original limits including all of Tolland County, and portions of the counties of Litchfield and New London. Simsbury, the north-western part of Windsor, was incorporated in 1670, the Indian name of the settlement being Massacoe. The portion of Wethersfield lying east of the river was incorporated in 1690, under the name of Glastonbury.

In October, 1637, Sir Edmund Andros appeared at

Hartford, where the General Court was in session, declared that assembly dissolved, and demanded the surrender of the charter of the Colony. Possibly to meet an exigency like this, a duplicate of the charter had been prepared, which was finally produced. The colonial governor protested against the authority of Andros, and a debate ensued, which was prolonged until dark. Candles were called for, and upon their arrival it was discovered that the copy of the charter had disappeared. It had been taken by Capt. Joseph Wadsworth, who conveyed it to the south part of the city, and concealed it in the hollow trunk of a large oak, in front of the residence of Hon. Samuel Wyllys, where it remained until less troublous times. The tree which was pointed out as having been the depository of the precious document was one of the chief attractions of Hartford until Aug. 20, 1856, when it was destroyed by a furious storm, while its name is perpetuated in various ways, Hartford itself being called, by common consent, the Charter Oak City.

Until 1701, Hartford had been the sole capital of the united Colony, but in that year New Haven was made a semi-capital, and from that time until 1873, the sessions of the General Court were held alternately in the two cities.

During the almost continual wars with the French and Indians from 1689 to 1763, Hartford County, being on the frontier so far as its western towns were concerned, was in a continual state of uneasiness, owing to the atrocities committed in New York and Pennsylvania. Fortified houses were erected at various exposed points, including four in Hartford, while the ferries at that place and at Windsor were placed in a condition of defence. In 1704 the General Court resolved that the frontier towns must be held, as a measure of public safety, and that the inhabitants of these towns must remain, under penalty of forfeiture of their lands. This county had her full proportion of men in the military service, and during the 100 years next preceding the war of the Revolution, many of her citizens were either killed in battle, or died of disease contracted in camp. In the successful expedition against Louisburg, in 1745, Roger Wolcott of Windsor, lieutenant-governor of the Colony, commanded a brigade of Connecticut troops. The principal officers under Wolcott were from Hartford County. During the war, which began in 1755 and ended with the treaty of Ryswick in 1763, Hartford County had at various times from 500 to 2,000 men in active service.

The first code of laws for the Colony was compiled in 1650, and was composed almost entirely of extracts and adaptations from the Mosaic code. The odium of the

so-called "Blue Laws,"—if, indeed, there be any ground for such odium,—rests rather with the New Haven Colony than with the Hartford.

The early history of Hartford County, like that of all the New England Colonies, must necessarily be somewhat ecclesiastical in character. The settlements at Hartford and Windsor were made under the guidance of the same faithful shepherds who had led their flocks across the sea in search of religious liberty, and a list of the early settlers of these towns is, in each case, an almost complete roster of the membership of some Massachusetts church. It is claimed that the First Church at Windsor is the oldest religious organization in New England. At first, under the ministrations of Rev. John Wareham, assisted by Ephraim Heuet as teacher, there was great harmony and prosperity in the church; but Mr. Heuet died in 1644, and as Mr. Wareham was advanced in years, he felt unable to perform the pastoral labor without a colleague, over the appointment of whom arose an exceedingly bitter and protracted controversy. Appeal was finally made to the General Court, which ordered that an election of assistant-pastor should be held. This was done, but the minority refused to acquiesce in the result, so that nothing was accomplished. Mr. Wareham died April 1, 1670, and for many years there was no settled pastor. Rev. Samuel Mather was settled in 1682, and remained until his death in 1726. The dissensions culminated in 1694 in the organization of the Second Church, with Rev. Timothy Edwards as pastor, an office which he retained for the remarkable term of 64 years.

The church at Hartford, upon the death of Mr. Hooker, in 1647, remained under the guidance of Mr. Stone, but he found it impossible to control a dissatisfied and controversial feeling which had sprung up in the church, and which rapidly increased. Several councils of the neighboring churches were called, but to no purpose; and several general councils, in which the New Haven and Massachusetts churches united, also failed to effect a reconciliation. But many of the disaffected members removed to other places, and comparative peace was at length restored. Mr. Stone died July 20, 1663, and was succeeded by Joseph Haynes. A division of the church took place in February, 1670, Samuel Whiting taking the pastoral care of the Second Church.

The Watertown people were not accompanied by their pastor in their migration to Wethersfield, but Rev. Henry Smith was settled soon after their arrival in their new home. This church, like its neighbors, soon became involved in disputes, and very early in its history sent out a colony to Milford. Upon the death of Mr. Smith,

in 1648, the Rev. Jonathan Russell succeeded to the charge. Various disagreements finally led to an open rupture, and Mr. Russell removed to Hadley, Mass., taking with him a large number of the congregation. This seems to have ended the troubles in this church.

A church was gathered at Farmington Oct. 13, 1652, with Rev. Roger Newton as pastor. Rev. Timothy Stephens was installed at Glastonbury in October, 1693. The first minister at Simsbury was Rev. Dudley Woodbridge, settled March 3, 1696.

With the exception of a few Quakers, who were promptly banished, no dissenting sect made its appearance in Hartford County until more than 100 years after the first settlement. This county sent its due proportion of delegates to the convention which, in September, 1708, adopted the religious constitution known as the Saybrook Platform, which, by subsequent legislative confirmation, became the rule of faith for the entire Colony. Under strict repressive measures the growth of so-called "Separatist" churches was but slow until after the Revolution; and to-day Congregationalism is still the leading form of belief in Hartford County, although it has been much modified since the days of Hooker and Wareham.

When in 1715 to 1718 the proposed removal of Yale College from Saybrook was under consideration, Messrs. Woodbridge and Buckingham, the Hartford County members of the board of trustees, warmly urged its location at Wethersfield, and so dissatisfied were they with the action establishing it at New Haven, that at the time of the first commencement after the removal, they held independent graduating exercises at Wethersfield, and conferred degrees upon several undergraduates. Subsequently, however, these gentlemen became reconciled to the location of the college, and took part in its management.

In consideration of the distinguished services of Gen. Mason and his soldiers the General Court made extensive grants of land to them. The location of these grants gave rise to heated controversies, resulting, in some cases, in actual conflict. Out of these land troubles arose the riot of Oct. 22, 1722, at Hartford. Capt. Fitch, a resident of Coventry, had been committed to Hartford jail, for refusing to satisfy a judgment against him. On the day mentioned, an armed party of about 60 from Coventry and vicinity visited Hartford, forcibly entered the jail and liberated the captain. The party were pursued by Sheriff Whiting, with a posse, but made their escape, after severely beating the sheriff and his assistants. The ringleaders were subsequently fined £20 each. In 1761 the town of Hartland, then in Litchfield

County, having been adjudged to be the property of Windsor, was annexed to Hartford County.

During the first years of the eighteenth century, the limits of Hartford County, as defined by act of the General Court in 1665, were enlarged by annexing several towns which had been organized in the outlying districts. The portion of Windsor lying east of the Connecticut River was incorporated in 1768 as the town of East Windsor. At the commencement of the Revolution there were fifteen towns in the county, but its present territory was included within the limits of ten towns; namely, Hartford, Windsor, East Windsor, Wethersfield, Glastonbury, Farmington, Simsbury, Enfield, Suffield and Hartland.

The inhabitants of Hartford County were firm in their resistance to the oppressive measures of the British government, and when, in May, 1766, the news of the repeal of the Stamp Act was received at Hartford, the General Court, then in session there, appointed a day of general rejoicing.

Although this county was spared the actual horrors of war in her midst during the Revolutionary struggle, her citizens bore a prominent part in that conflict. Owing to the inland location of the county, on a navigable stream, and having an abundance of water-power, it became an important depot of supplies and prisoners, while arms, equipments and ammunition were manufactured in large quantities. Maj. Clarke's Farmington company, which passed through Hartford July 30, 1775, was entirely equipped by local industry. Farmington appears to have been thoroughly imbued with the patriotic fever, the Boston Port Bill being publicly burned in 1774, by the common hangman "in the presence of a large number of respectable citizens."

Early in the summer of 1774 the several towns held meetings and passed resolutions condemnatory of the action of the British government, and pledging a hearty support to the sister Colonies. The militia was immediately reorganized, every person capable of bearing arms being enrolled, and during the winter frequent drills were held. Sept. 15, 1774, a county convention was held at Hartford, which adopted an agreement for the non-consumption of British goods, and appointed a committee of inspection.

The expedition for the capture of Ticonderoga, in May, 1775, had its origin in this county, and seems to have been first suggested by Gen. Samuel H. Parsons. April 26th, Capts. Noah and Elisha Phelps of Simsbury, and Epaphras Bull, William Nichols, Elijah Babcock, John Bigelow and Bernard Romans of Hartford, started for Vermont, where they met Ethan Allen. The party

was subsequently joined by Capt. Edward Mott of Preston, to whom the importance and feasibility of this movement had also occurred. The successful result of the expedition was largely due to the sagacity and shrewdness of Capt. Noah Phelps.

When the news of the battle of Lexington was received in Hartford County, ten companies, numbering some 400 men, were immediately raised and put in motion for the scene of action; but their services were not immediately required. Five regiments of militia were located in this county.

The county jail was soon filled with Tory prisoners, and many avowed sympathizers with the British were kept under close surveillance at their homes. Prisoners of war were also continually arriving, and it became necessary to provide a more commodious and secure place of confinement. This led to the use of the "Newgate of Connecticut,"* as the prison at East Granby has always been termed.

To more thoroughly disgrace the prominent Tories, the county committee of inspection, in April, 1776, adopted the plan of publishing their names in large capitals upon the first page of the Connecticut "Courant," as "enemies of their country."

During the Revolution there were five military executions in Hartford. March 19, 1777, Moses Dunbar was executed for high treason, in the presence of a "prodigious concourse of people," to whom the Rev. Nathan Strong delivered a lengthy and solemn discourse, which was afterwards published in pamphlet form. It does not appear that the other executions were thus solemnized.†

The defence of Hartford was not neglected, as the records show that on July 29, 1777, the selectmen ordered a cannon to be mounted, although it does not appear that it was ever used. Troops were occasionally quartered in the county during the war. In 1779 Gen. Gates's division was located in East Hartford for a time, and in November, 1782, the French allies occupied the same camping-ground.

When Count Rochambeau landed at Newport in September, 1780, he proceeded directly to Hartford, where he met Washington and other prominent American officers.

* This prison was an abandoned copper-mine, which was first discovered about 1707. The first use of the excavation as a prison appears to have been in 1773. In 1775 the mouth of the mine was enclosed in a palisade, and a block-house was erected, while the interior, to some extent, was partitioned into cells, a place of confinement suggesting the famed Bastille and the castle dungeons of feudal times.

† March 21, 1781, Alexander McDowell, adjutant of Col. Welles's Connecticut regiment, having been found guilty of desertion, by a court-martial, was executed in the jail-yard, Gen. Washington, then in Hartford, having signed the death-warrant on the preceding day.

September 26, the distinguished visitors were received with due honors. And thus Hartford, where was conceived the attack on Ticonderoga, at the very opening of the war, was also the scene of the formation of the final plans which carried the contest to a successful termination.

Immediately after the close of the war, Hartford County was reduced to nearly its present limits by the formation of Middlesex County on the south, and Tolland County on the east. Southington had been set off from Farmington in 1779. In 1784 that part of Hartford lying east of the Connecticut was incorporated as East Hartford, and May 29 of the same year, the city of Hartford received its charter, the population within the city limits at that time being about 3,000. In 1785 the south-westerly parish of Farmington was incorporated as Bristol, and a new town, named Berlin, was formed from portions of Farmington, Wethersfield and Middletown. This town included the parish of Kensington, which has retained that designation to the present time. Granby was formed from Simsbury in 1786. Marlborough, incorporated in 1803, included the south-eastern part of Glastonbury, and portions of New London and Windham counties. The northern part of Bristol was incorporated as Burlington in 1806, and the same year Canton was formed from portions of Simsbury and of Litchfield County.

After the close of the war of the Revolution, Hartford County enjoyed a season of quiet, and her citizens devoted themselves to the development of her internal resources. June 28, 1784, the first city election was held in Hartford, Thomas Seymour being chosen mayor.

In common with the rest of New England, Hartford County was firmly opposed to the war of 1812. This county, however, was brought into especial prominence in connection with the war by the famous "Hartford Convention," which assembled in that city Dec. 15, 1814.

The first fair in the county was held at Wethersfield, Oct. 22, 1784, and was repeated several succeeding years. The first exhibition of the Hartford County Agricultural Association was held at Hartford in 1817.

To Hartford belongs the credit of sustaining one of the oldest newspapers in the country, "The Connecticut Courant," which was first issued Oct. 29, 1764, by Thomas Green, and has appeared regularly every week since that time, with the exception of four issues in December, 1775, and January, 1776, which were omitted on account of the failure of the supply of paper. This want of paper led to the development of an important branch of industry in East Hartford, where Mr. Green, in connection with other parties, established a paper-mill. There

was great difficulty in procuring the quantity of rags necessary to keep the mill in operation, and the early files of the "Courant" abound in urgent appeals to the ladies to furnish the necessary material.

A mill for the manufacture of woollen cloth was established in Hartford soon after the close of the Revolutionary war, and when Gen. Washington visited the city, in October, 1789, he inspected its operations. At his first inauguration as president, he was dressed in an entire suit of Hartford manufacture. This mill was not the first established in the county, however, as one had been erected at Windsor Locks in 1768. In 1788 a bell-foundry was established at Hartford by Doolittle & Goodyear. It is supposed that the first manufacture of tin ware in the United States was by a Mr. Patterson, who settled at Berlin in 1740, and who peddled his ware from house to house in a basket. A powder-mill was built in East Hartford in 1775, believed to be the first in the country, and was a most important establishment during the Revolution. The first cotton-mill in Connecticut was erected at Manchester in 1794. In 1797, or thereabouts, a steam locomotive was invented by Dr. Kinsley, and appeared on the streets of Hartford. A patent for a lever printing-press was issued to John I. Wells of Hartford in 1819.

As early as 1787, there were lines of packets, chiefly sloops, between Hartford and New York, but there was little certainty or regularity in their trips. In November, 1818, the first steamboat constructed on the Connecticut was launched at Dutch Point in Hartford. It was a small propeller, intended for towing purposes, and was named the "Enterprize." The Connecticut River Steamboat Company was incorporated in 1824, and soon after purchased the steamer "Oliver Ellsworth," which arrived at Hartford on her first trip from New York, May 7, 1824. The "Experiment" had plied between Hartford and New London during the summer of 1823, and was probably the pioneer in steam navigation of the Connecticut. During the year 1824, work was commenced on the canal between New Haven and Farmington, and water was first let in in June, 1828. This canal was subsequently extended to Northampton, Mass.

The navigation of the upper Connecticut, prior to the construction of railroads, was regarded as a measure of great importance to the citizens of this county, and large sums were expended upon various projects for the improvement of the channel of the river. Nov. 26, 1826, the little steamer "Barnet" left Hartford, and succeeded in going as far north as Bellows' Falls, Vt., returning the following week. The falls at Enfield were found to be a serious impediment to navigation, and in 1828 a company

was formed in Hartford, which dug a navigable canal, some five miles in length, avoiding the falls, and furnishing the valuable water-power at Windsor Locks. Steamers continued to ply between Hartford and Springfield until the completion of the railroad, and Charles Dickens, in his "American Notes," gives a graphic description of this short voyage.

Shipbuilding was carried on for many years at Hartford and Glastonbury, and in 1833 a packet of 600 tons burden was launched at the former place.

In May, 1835, the legislature granted charters for railroads from Hartford to New Haven, and also to Worcester. The following year, the construction of the New Haven road was commenced, and it was opened for travel in December, 1839.

The New Haven and Northampton Railroad, which follows the route of the old canal, was opened for travel in 1848. The New York and New England Railroad Company in December, 1878, took possession of the Hartford, Providence and Fishkill line, which crosses the county from east to west, and was completed in 1853. In 1871, the Connecticut Western, running north-west from Hartford, and the Connecticut Valley, following the river south from Hartford, were opened for travel. In 1876, the Connecticut Central, from East Hartford to Springfield, was completed. In addition to the foregoing lines, there are branches of the New Haven road from Berlin to New Britain and Middletown, and from Windsor Locks to Suffield. The line from Manchester to South Manchester is leased to the New York and New England company. The total number of miles of railroad in the county is about 190.

March 2, 1854, occurred the most fatal accident with which Hartford County has ever been visited. Shortly after noon on that day, the boiler in the car-manufactory of Fales & Gray, where some four hundred men were employed, exploded with terrific force, nearly demolishing one of the large shops. Nineteen were killed, many of them heads of families, and about forty others were injured.

The breaking out of the civil war in 1861 found the inhabitants of this county engaged in the vigorous development of the manufacturing industries which have given to many of its towns a world-wide fame. The news of the attack on Fort Sumter summoned the busy workmen to the defence of their country, and, as in the olden time, Hartford County was prompt in sustaining the government.

April 16, Gov. Buckingham issued his proclamation, calling for a regiment of volunteers. The next morning, Joseph R. Hawley, editor of the Hartford "Press,"

Albert W. Drake and Joseph Perkins met in the office of the "Press," and signed their names to an enlistment paper, as members of a rifle company for the first regiment. Many names were added during the day, and the company was completely filled up at an enthusiastic meeting held in the evening. George H. Burnham was chosen captain, and Mr. Hawley first lieutenant. The Hartford Light Guard, Capt. J. C. Comstock, also promptly volunteered, and a third company was also recruited under Capt. Ira Wright. In the first regiment, which rendezvoused at New Haven, in addition to the companies already mentioned, was a company from New Britain, under Capt. F. W. Hart, and a company composed of men from Windsor Locks, Enfield and Simsbury, under command of Levi N. Hillman of Windsor Locks. The regiment left New Haven May 9, on the steamer "Bienville," and proceeded directly to Washington, arriving there on the 13th, and going into camp at Glenwood, two miles north of the capitol.

In addition to the various Connecticut organizations, Hartford County was represented in many regiments from other States, and also in the navy, Capt. Ward of Hartford being the first victim of the war in that branch of the service. Among the distinguished leaders of the army, this county had many notable sons. The names of Gens. Joseph R. Hawley, Theodore G. Ellis, Griffin A. Stedman and Robert O. Tyler of Hartford, John Loomis and William O. Pierson of Windsor, and John L. Otis of Manchester, attest the honorable part taken by this county; and Gideon Welles of Hartford, as secretary of the navy, was one of the President's most trusted counsellors. About 800 citizens of the county were killed in battle, or died in the service. And those who served their country at home during the long conflict with signal ability—perhaps even more than if they had gone to the front—must not be forgotten. Prominent among these was J. Hammond Trumbull of Hartford, who, as secretary of state, was a most efficient assistant to Connecticut's noble war governor, William A. Buckingham. Many private citizens consecrated their wealth and their best energies to the equipment of the soldiers and the maintenance of their families. David Clark of Hartford contributed to these objects not less than \$60,000, and his name is held in grateful remembrance by numerous widows and orphans.

The series of religious meetings held in January, February and March, 1878, by the evangelists, Moody and Sankey, and Pentecost and Stebbins, were without a parallel in the history of Hartford. They were held in the skating-rink, which has a seating capacity of over three thousand, and which was filled twice every day for

many weeks. These meetings resulted in large accessions to the churches, and their influence was felt throughout the county. The religious interest was undoubtedly deepened by the sad accident of January 15. On that day, a large number of excursionists from the towns along the line of the Connecticut Western Railroad had visited Hartford to attend the meetings. The returning train, consisting of nine cars, and drawn by two engines, had reached the bridge over the Farmington River, just west of the Tariffville station, when the entire western span of the bridge gave way, precipitating four cars into the river. Fourteen persons lost their lives, and many were badly injured.

In addition to the towns already mentioned, others have been formed, as follows:—In 1823, the eastern part of East Hartford was incorporated as Manchester. Avon was set off from the north end of Farmington in 1830. The parish of Wintonbury, in Windsor, became the town of Bloomfield in 1835. Rocky Hill parish, in Wethersfield, was made an independent town in 1843. South Windsor was incorporated in 1845. In 1850, New Britain was incorporated as a town, and in 1870 received a city charter. West Hartford became a separate town in 1854, and in 1857 the northern part of Windsor was incorporated as Windsor Locks. East Granby was set off in 1858. Newington parish, in Wethersfield, was made a town in 1871, and Plainville in 1869, having been part of Farmington. The territory included in Hartford County, which, at the close of the Revolution, was comprised within the limits of ten towns, is now divided into 27 towns and 2 cities.

TOWNS.

HARTFORD, a port of entry, the capital of Connecticut and of Hartford County, is situated on the west bank of the Connecticut River, at the head of sloop navigation, 50 miles from its mouth. It is built for the most part on elevated ground, and its site is eminently picturesque and healthful. Main Street, a wide avenue, has many imposing business blocks, notably the large granite buildings of the Charter Oak and Connecticut Mutual Life Insurance companies, and the massive brownstone Cheney Block. Bushnell Park, a neatly laid-out enclosure of 46 acres, lies in the central part of the city. The Park, or Little River, emptying into the Connecticut at Dutch Point, is spanned by several substantial bridges. Two bridges cross the Connecticut at this place,—one for the New York and New England Railroad, and the other a highway bridge. The river, at an ordinary stage of water, is about 1,000 feet wide.

The new capitol, unquestionably one of the most satis-

factory public buildings in the country, occupies an elevated site in Bushnell Park, in full view of passengers arriving in the city by railroad. The first state house in Hartford was erected in 1719. In 1783, during the celebration of the declaration of peace, it was damaged by fireworks, and was rebuilt in very modest style. The edifice now standing on Main Street, and which has just been vacated by the State, was completed in 1796, and is now the property of the city of Hartford. In 1871 the legislature made an appropriation for the erection of a new capitol.

The building, now completed, at an expense, including the site, of more than \$3,000,000, is in the modern secular Gothic style, at once massive and ornate, and is constructed of white marble, quarried at East Canaan, Conn. The extreme length of the structure from east to west is nearly 300 feet, and the average breadth 106 feet. It is two and a half stories in height, with a mezzanine story between the first and second floors, and the roof is of the mansard pattern. In the centre of the building is a twelve-sided tower, surmounted by a dome, terminating in an open lantern, on which stands a colossal ideal figure in bronze, by Randolph Rogers, representing the Genius of Connecticut. The total height from the ground to the top of the crowning figure is 257 feet. In the interior polished granite of different colors alternates with white marble, producing a most agreeable effect. The staircases and halls are ornamented with paintings and statues, including an original portrait of Washington by Stuart, painted in 1800. The legislative halls are very elaborately finished in gold and colors, and the various offices are replete with every elegance and convenience.

In Bushnell Park are bronze statues of Israel Putnam, by J. Q. A. Ward, and of Dr. Horace Wells, by T. H. Bartlett. The statue of Bishop Brownell, by Hiram Powers, belonging to Trinity College, occupies a position in front of the capitol, but will ultimately be transferred to the new campus of the college. The new college buildings are situated on the summit of a rocky ledge, about one mile south of the former location. The site is an admirable one, affording most attractive views in either direction. The architecture is the early French Gothic, and the two structures already completed form the central portion of the western side of the main quadrangle. The college grounds contain about 80 acres, and will be improved under the direction of Frederick L. Olmsted, well known in connection with the wonderful transformation of Central Park, New York. Trinity College was founded in 1826, and was originally known as Washington College. The faculty is composed of 15 members, the Rev. Thomas R. Pynchon, D. D., being



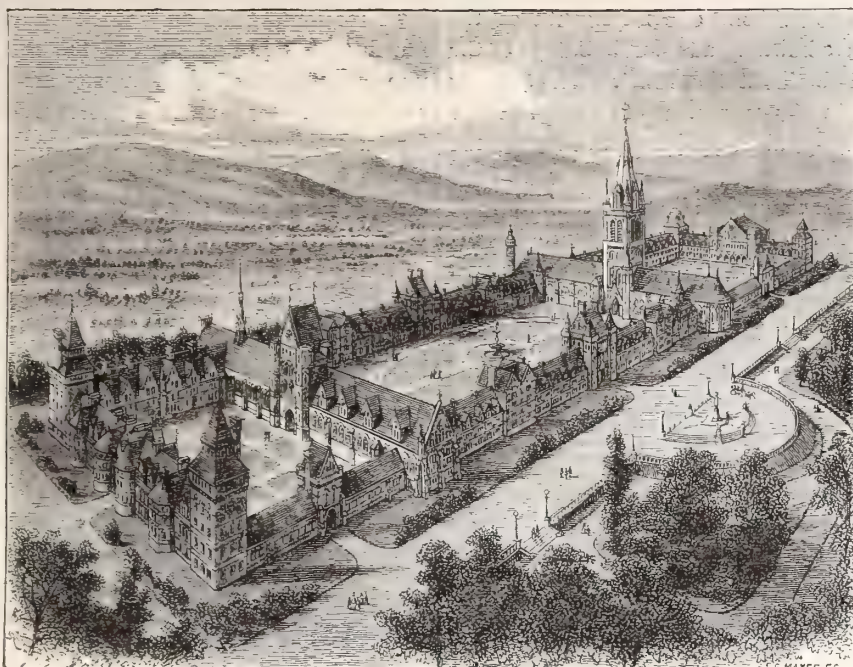
STATE CAPITOL, HARTFORD, CONN.

president. The average number of students is 100. The college library contains about 18,000 volumes.

The Theological Institute of Connecticut will soon remove to its new buildings, now being erected a short distance west of the High School building. This seminary, first established at East Windsor in 1834, has taken high rank among similar institutions, and through the liberality of its friends, notably the late James B. Hosmer, is enabled to greatly extend its usefulness.

The American Asylum for Deaf-mutes is pleasantly situated on what is known as Lord's Hill, near the principal railroad station. It was founded in 1817 by Rev. T. H. Gallaudet and Laurent Clerc, and is the parent of all similar institutions in the country. The average number of inmates is 230.

The public schools of Hartford include a high school and ten district schools, occupying in all 15 buildings, some of which are unexcelled by any in the country. The high school, which has acquired an excellent reputation, occupies an imposing brick building, costing,



TRINITY COLLEGE, HARTFORD.

with recent additions, nearly \$200,000. The grammar school, founded by Edward Hopkins in 1657, and incorporated in 1798, and limited to 35 pupils, forms the preparatory classical department of the high school.

A neat brick edifice in the western part of the city is the headquarters of the Chinese Educational Commission, founded largely through the exertions of Yung Wing, a graduate

of Yale, and at present with the Chinese embassy at Washington. The object of this commission is the education of young men for positions under the Chinese government. The candidates are selected in China by competitive examination, and upon their arrival in this country, are placed in carefully-selected families, and enter the city schools. Some of their number have obtained the highest honors in the public schools, in the face of severe competition.

The Hartford Orphan Asylum has recently removed to its spacious new building, a short distance west from the capitol. This building is of brick, in the modern English style, and contains a memorial dining-hall, elabo-



HARTFORD HIGH SCHOOL.

rately finished in oak. About one mile south of the capitol are located the admirably-adapted buildings of the Retreat for the Insane, an institution which has had almost unparalleled success in the treatment of lunacy. Near by is the Hartford Hospital, a model institution of the kind.

The Wadsworth Athenæum building, on Main Street, contains the Watkinson Free Library of Reference, having over 30,000 carefully selected volumes; the Hartford Library, of nearly the same number of volumes; the rich collections and library of the Connecticut Historical Society, and a valuable gallery of paintings and statuary.

There are 36 churches in the city, many of them models of tasteful architecture. The Church of the Good Shepherd, erected by Mrs. Samuel Colt as a memorial of her deceased husband and children, is regarded as one of the finest ecclesiastical edifices in the country. The Roman Catholic Cathedral, now being erected, will be an ornament to the city. The Catholics have several large schools, that connected with the convent of Mt. St. Joseph having an established reputation as an educational institution for young ladies.

The Hartford Female Seminary acquired great celebrity under Miss Catherine E. Beecher, who was its principal for several years, and under its present management retains much of its former prestige.

Hartford is a centre of the insurance business of the country, the various life and fire companies located here having an aggregate capital of nearly \$9,000,000. There are 12 banks, with a capital of \$11,000,000; and also eight savings banks and trust companies, with deposits of \$15,000,000. Sixty-four manufacturing companies, representing a capital of \$20,000,000, have their principal offices in this city, although many of their works are located elsewhere.

The principal manufacturing establishment in Hartford is the works of the Colt's Fire-arms Manufacturing Company. This extensive factory is situated on the river meadow, just south of the mouth of Little River. The site was subject to overflow from the river, and Col. Colt protected it by building an embankment or dike, about two miles long, enclosing some 120 acres of land, at a cost of \$80,000. The buildings are of Portland stone and brick, and the floor contains an area of nearly seven acres. Feb. 5, 1864, a large part of the works was destroyed by fire, causing a loss of \$2,000,000; but they were immediately rebuilt. Portions of the shops are now leased to different parties, and a variety of articles are manufactured on the premises, including the celebrated Gatling gun, the invention of Dr. R. E. Gatling, a resident of Hartford; the Wardwell sewing-machine,

lawn-mowers, gold and stock indicators, conductor's punches, &c. In addition to the manufacture of Colt's improved fire-arms, the company are also sole producers of Baxter's steam-engines. The works have a capacity for the employment of 1,500 hands.

The leather-belting manufactory of P. Jewell & Sons is one of the most extensive establishments of the kind in the world, consuming weekly the hides of a large herd of cattle. Smith, Bourn & Co. are extensive manufacturers of harness, collars, saddles, &c. The Pratt & Whitney Manufacturing Company are manufacturers of machinery, fine tools, &c. Near their establishment are the works of the Weed Sewing-Machine Company. The Plympton Manufacturing Company has the contract for envelopes for the United States, testing the utmost capacity of a large factory, requisitions for several million envelopes being sometimes received in one day. The Cheney Brothers' silk manufacturing company have a factory here, employing some 200 hands, in addition to their extensive works at South Manchester. The publishing of subscription books is an important branch of Hartford industry, and several extensive printing establishments are located here. That of the Case, Lockwood & Brainard Company is scarcely surpassed in the country.

The main water supply of the city is from four reservoirs in West Hartford, which are fed from small streams and springs, having a total capacity of 1,200,000,000 gallons. There is also a pumping-engine on the river, which supplies the lower part of the city in times of drouth. The city has a paid fire department and a fire-alarm telegraph. Its railroad facilities are ample, it being on the through line from New York to Boston, and about midway between the two cities. The New York and New England Railroad, now open to Waterbury, will probably be completed to the Hudson River during the present year, giving Hartford a new route to the West. By its connections at Millerton and Canaan, the Connecticut Western line affords a convenient route to western Massachusetts and Albany, while the Connecticut Valley brings the seashore within easy reach. The Connecticut Central furnishes a new route to Springfield. The New York, New Haven and Hartford line has extensive construction and repair shops at this point. During the season there is a daily line of steamers to New York, and a tri-weekly line to Long Island ports.

The Opera House is one of the most commodious and best-appointed places of amusement in New England, its seating capacity being equal to that of the largest metropolitan theatres. There are also several large halls, well adapted for lectures, concerts, &c.

There are many elegant private residences in the city. Armsmead, the home of Mrs. Samuel Colt, is surrounded by extensive and beautiful grounds, laid out with great taste, and ornamented with statues and fountains. The conservatories are of great extent.

Cedar Hill Cemetery, incorporated in 1865, lies about three miles south of the capitol, and contains 268 acres. It is laid out upon the lawn system, without fences, and is rapidly developing into a beautiful "city of the dead." There are many elegant and tasteful monuments in this cemetery, the most noticeable being that of Col. Colt.

The estimated population of Hartford is 50,000. Assessed valuation, \$48,527,506. Probably a fair estimate of the total wealth of the city, invested here or elsewhere, would be \$125,000,000.

Thomas Hooker, the first minister at Hartford, and one of the most prominent men in the early history of Connecticut, was born at Markfield, Eng., in 1586, and studied at Cambridge; was a popular preacher in London, but espoused the Puritan doctrines, and was compelled to leave the country; went to Holland, and thence to Newtown, now Cambridge, Mass.; accompanied the first settlers in Hartford, where he died July 7, 1647. In conjunction with John Cotton, he wrote a book on church discipline, and a number of his discourses were published in England. A selection from his works, with a memoir by the Rev. E. W. Hooker, was published in Boston, in 1849.

Edward Hopkins was born at Shrewsbury, Eng., in 1600; settled in Hartford in 1639; was deputy-governor or governor of the Colony from 1640 to 1654; returned to England, where he died in 1657. By his will he devised £1,000 for the establishment of a grammar school in Hartford, which is still in existence as the preparatory classical department of the high school.

George Wylls, a native of Warwickshire, Eng., settled in Hartford in 1638, and was deputy-governor and governor in 1641 and 1642. He died March 9, 1645.

His son Samuel, born in 1632, died in 1709; graduated from Harvard in 1653, and was a magistrate from 1654 to 1684. Hezekiah, son of Samuel, was secretary of the Colony from 1712 to 1734, and was succeeded by his son George, who graduated from Yale in 1729. He resigned in 1795, and was in turn succeeded by his son Samuel, who resigned in 1809, making 98 years during which the office of secretary had continued in this family. Samuel Wylls was born in Hartford Jan. 15, 1739, and died there June 9, 1823. During the Revolutionary war he served with marked ability,

and attained the rank of colonel. He was subsequently appointed major-general of militia. The Wylls mansion, in front of which stood the famous Charter Oak, was, until quite recently, one of the landmarks of Hartford.

John Talcott, one of the original settlers of Hartford, was born in England; died at Hartford July 23, 1688. His son, Maj. John Talcott, held various positions of trust, and rendered distinguished service in the various wars against the Indians. Joseph Talcott, son of John, was governor of the Colony from 1725 to 1741.

John Trumbull, LL. D., was born in Watertown, Conn., April 24, 1750, and graduated at Yale in 1767. In 1781 he located in Hartford, where, in 1782, he published his celebrated epic poem of "McFingal." He was a clear and pungent satirist, and, in conjunction with Joel Barlow, Dr. Lemuel Hopkins and Col. Humphreys, wrote a series of essays entitled "American Antiquities," which attracted great attention. He was State attorney for Hartford from 1789 to 1795; a member of the legislature in 1792 and 1800; judge of Superior and Supreme courts from 1801 to 1819; removed to Detroit, Mich., in 1825, where he died May 10, 1831.

Jeremiah Wadsworth was born in Hartford in 1743. He was an intimate friend of Gen. Washington, and the first meeting between that officer and Count Rochambeau took place in Wadsworth's mansion. He was a member



THE CHARTER OAK.

of the convention for the ratification of the Constitution, and six years a representative in Congress. He received honorary degrees from Dartmouth and Yale colleges. He died April 30, 1804. His son Daniel Wadsworth was the founder of Wadsworth Athenæum, which occupies the site of the family mansion.

Dr. Lemuel Hopkins,—born in Waterbury, June 19, 1750, a graduate of Yale and a physician of high repute,—was best known as a writer of poetry and humorous prose. He was one of the celebrated coterie of literary men known as the “Hartford Wits.” He died April 14, 1801.

Theodore Dwight, born in Northampton, Mass., Dec. 16, 1764, was a prolific writer on political subjects. He was a representative in Congress in 1806 and 1807, and secretary of the Hartford Convention. He died June 11, 1846. His son Theodore, born March 3, 1796, killed by a railroad accident Oct. 16, 1866, was the author of a history of Connecticut, a gazetteer of the United States, and many other successful works. He was a finished scholar, and a member of many learned societies.

Isaac Toucey, LL. D., born at Newtown, Conn., Nov. 5, 1796, was for many years State attorney for Hartford County; a representative in Congress from 1835 to 1839; governor of Connecticut in 1846 and 1847; attorney-general of the United States, in 1848 and 1849; United States senator from 1852 to 1857, and secretary of the navy during the administration of President Buchanan.

Gideon Welles, born in Glastonbury, Conn., July 1, 1809, like Mr. Toucey was for many years a leading Democratic politician. In 1826 he became one of the proprietors of the Hartford “Times,” and assumed the editorial management of that journal. Being opposed to the extension of slavery, he identified himself with the Republican party at its organization, and in 1861 succeeded his townsman, Mr. Toucey, as secretary of the navy, a position which he retained until 1869, when he retired from public life and returned to Hartford, where he died Feb. 11, 1878.

Thomas H. Gallaudet, LL. D., was born in Philadelphia Dec. 10, 1787. He graduated at Yale in 1805, and, entering Andover Theological Seminary, was licensed to preach in 1814. He became interested in the education of deaf-mutes, and on his return from a visit to Europe in 1816, he was accompanied by Laurent Clerc, a deaf-mute, who had been a pupil of the Abbé Sicard, with whose aid Dr. Gallaudet established the American Asylum at Hartford, the parent institution of the kind in the country. He remained in charge of the asylum until 1830, when he was appointed chaplain of the Retreat for

the Insane, which office he held until his death, Sept. 9, 1851. He was the author of several religious books for the young. Mr. Clerc retired from the asylum on a pension in 1858, and died July 18, 1869.

Horace Bushnell, D. D., born in Litchfield, Conn., in 1802, was pastor of the North, now Park, Congregational Church in Hartford from 1833 to 1859. He was a preacher of great power and eloquence, and distinguished as an essayist, and was the author of numerous popular moral and religious works. He died Feb. 17, 1876. Three days before his death the common council of the city passed a preamble and resolution, giving to the public park the name of Bushnell Park, in recognition of his earnest efforts to secure this beautiful resort for the city.

Lydia H. (Huntley) Sigourney was born in Norwich, Conn., Sept. 1, 1791. In 1814 she opened a select school in Hartford, and in 1819 married Charles Sigourney, a merchant of that city. She early manifested great ability as a writer of both poetry and prose on religious and moral subjects, and her name has become a household word throughout the entire country. She died June 10, 1865.

Samuel Colt, inventor of revolving fire-arms, was born in Hartford July 19, 1814. When 15 years old he ran away to sea, making a voyage to the East Indies before the mast. He took out his first patent for revolvers in 1835. In 1837, the Florida war having created a demand for revolvers, Mr. Colt laid the foundation of the immense works at Hartford, the capacity of which was gradually increased until 1,000 finished weapons were produced each day. He was also the inventor of a powerful submarine battery. He died Jan. 10, 1862, leaving a very large fortune.

Thomas C. Brownell, D. D., born at Westford, Mass., Oct. 19, 1779, graduated at Union College in 1804; entered the ministry of the Episcopal Church in 1816; was consecrated bishop of Connecticut in 1819, and removed to Hartford. He was instrumental in founding Trinity College in 1824, and was its first president, resigning in 1831. He was also prominent in connection with literature. He died Jan. 13, 1865.

J. Hammond Trumbull, LL. D., born at Stonington, Conn., Dec. 20, 1821, and graduated from Yale in 1838, is a distinguished philologist, especially in the aboriginal dialects of New England. He has published a work upon the Blue Laws of Connecticut, and is a frequent contributor to our best periodicals. His brother, H. Clay Trumbull, now editor of the “Sunday School Times,” was for many years a resident of Hartford, and occupied the position of New England secretary of the American

Sunday School Union. He won great distinction as chaplain of the Tenth Connecticut Regiment during the late war.

Joseph R. Hawley, born at Stewartsville, N. C., Oct. 31, 1826, a graduate of Hamilton College in 1847, commenced in 1850, the practice of law in Hartford. In 1857, adopting the profession of a journalist, he became editor of the Hartford "Evening Press," an organ of the Republican party. An outspoken and earnest opponent of slavery, at the outbreak of the war in 1861 he was one of the first to volunteer. He rendered distinguished service, winning, meanwhile, rapid promotion to the different ranks of colonel, brigadier-general and brevet major-general of volunteers. Mr. Hawley was governor of Connecticut in 1866, president of the Republican convention at Chicago in 1868, and representative in Congress from 1872 to 1875. He was president of the Centennial Commission of 1876, and to his exertions the great success of the Exposition was largely due. He was again elected to Congress in 1878.

Other eminent names associated with Hartford are Thomas Day (1777-1855), a distinguished jurist, and president of the Connecticut Historical Society; John M. Niles (1787-1856), founder of the "Hartford Times," jurist and author, and at one time postmaster-general; James H. Ward (1806-1861), a naval officer; Horace Wells (1815-1848), the discoverer of nitrous oxide as an anæsthetic; Thomas H. Seymour (1808-1868), a lawyer by profession, member of Congress, a gallant officer in the Mexican war, governor of the State and minister to Russia; William B. Franklin, a major-general in the war of the Rebellion; and Marshall Jewell, formerly governor of the State, minister to Russia and postmaster-general.

Prominent among the natives of Hartford, who have attained distinguished positions, may be mentioned Gens. Alfred H. Terry, Robert O. Tyler and Griffin A. Stedman; Frederick E. Church, the artist; and Thomas S. Preston, Roman Catholic prelate and writer. Many well-known literary people have resided in Hartford during a portion of their lives. Among these may be noticed Dr. M. F. Cogswell, S. G. Goodrich, Noah Webster, George D. Prentice, John G. Whittier, Lewis G. Clark, Catherine E. Beecher, Rose Terry Cooke, Robert Bonner, William H. Bradley, Mary A. H. Dodd, Jonathan W. and Tryon Edwards, Charles A. Goodrich,

E. C. Stedman, and Joseph Trumbull. The directory of the city at the present time includes the names of Samuel L. Clemens (Mark Twain), Charles Dudley Warner, Harriet Beecher Stowe and her husband, Prof. C. E. Stowe, who are all permanent residents. The Rev. Dr. Joel Hawes, who was the pastor of the Centre Congregational Church for nearly 50 years, is widely known through his published "Lectures



RESIDENCE OF MARK TWAIN, HARTFORD.

to Young Men," which has reached a circulation of more than 100,000 copies.

NEW BRITAIN, in the southern part of the county, has a population of about 12,000. The city, which was originally chartered as a borough, is about one mile square, and lies in the south-west part of the town, occupying a natural amphitheatre among the hills. The location is quite elevated, being about 130 feet higher than the track of the New Haven Railroad, two miles to the east. There are 7 churches, representing all the leading sects. The South Congregational Church is an elegant brownstone edifice, erected at a cost of \$150,000. The public schools occupy ten buildings, and include an excellent high school. The State Normal

School is located here, and is in a flourishing condition.

The water-supply of New Britain is probably unexcelled by that of any other city in the country, and was secured at a comparatively small cost, by constructing a reservoir in an elevated meadow, some two miles south-east of the city. This reservoir has a capacity of 100-000,000 gallons. The distributing reservoir is situated in Walnut Hill Park, a beautiful diversified tract of 125 acres, which was obtained by the town at a cost of only \$75,000. It is being improved according to plans by Frederick L. Olmsted, and will ultimately make a charming resort. The view from the reservoir bank is extended and picturesque.

The city contains a national bank, and many tasteful and elegant private residences. The New York and New England Railroad passes through the city.

From the early days, when brass andirons were made here, and carried on horseback over the hills to Albany, and when the first tin-ware made in the country was carried from house to house in a basket, manufactures have ever rendered New Britain a place of world-wide reputation. One can but admire the energy and perseverance of those men who have converted a dreary swamp into one of the most important industrial cities in the country. Foremost among the corporations which have made New Britain what it is, is the Russell and Erwin Manufacturing Company, whose works, mostly substantial brick buildings, cover nearly six acres, and have a capacity for 1,000 hands. They produce every variety of plain and ornamental hardware, and received the highest honors at the Paris Exposition of 1878.

The Landers, Frary and Clark Manufacturing Company, employing more than 500 hands, are proprietors of the Ætna Cutlery Works, and also of a large manufactory of general hardware. Other leading manufactures are of cutlery, hardware, tools, wrought-iron goods, castings, underwear, hosiery, wire-mattresses, umbrella stretches, jewelry, &c. The amount invested in manufactures is about \$5,000,000.

Elihu Burritt, "the learned blacksmith," was born in New Britain Dec. 8, 1811. He received only a common-school education; but while devoting himself to his trade he acquired several ancient and modern languages, and became renowned as a scholar and reformer. He died March 7, 1879.

Ethan A. Andrews, LL. D., was born in New Britain in 1787, and graduated at Yale College in 1810. He studied law, and practised for several years. In conjunction with Prof. Solomon Stoddard, he published a Latin grammar, which has passed through some seventy

editions. He also issued several other popular works of instruction in Latin. He died March 25, 1858.

John Smalley, D. D., born in Lebanon, Conn., June 4, 1734, was settled over the First Congregational Church in New Britain, April 19, 1758, where he remained until his death, June 1, 1820. He was one of the most celebrated New England divines of his day.

ENFIELD, population 7,000, lies in the north-east corner of the county. The Connecticut River forms the western boundary, and the Seantic crosses the southern part of the town. A bridge over the Connecticut, 1,000 feet long, connects the town with Suffield. This bridge was originally erected in 1808, and was the first bridge across the river within the limits of this State. The principal village is Thompsonville, located in the north-western corner of the town. This thriving village has grown up around the works of the Hartford Carpet Company, which employ about 1,400 hands, and have an annual capacity of about 3,000,000 yards of different grades of carpeting. This village has four churches, and contains many elegant residences. At Hazardville are the works of the Hazard Powder Company, among the most extensive in the country. This company occupies over one hundred buildings, covering an area over a mile long and half a mile broad, and is capable of producing upwards of \$1,000,000 worth of powder annually. During the Crimean war it had an extensive contract with the British government, and furnished some 10,000 barrels, while during the civil war in this country the works were taxed to their utmost capacity. Several of the buildings have names suggested by the late war, as "Harper's Ferry," "Bull Run," and "Fortress Monroe."

A tract of about 1,200 acres in the north-eastern corner of the town is occupied by the Shaker community, founded here in 1787. The society is divided into six families, forming nearly a circle, with the central or church family as the radiating point. Their lands are in a high state of cultivation, and their buildings present the neat and thrifty appearance common to this sect. They are largely engaged in the cultivation of garden seeds, and also produce agricultural implements, &c., to some extent.

The New York, New Haven and Hartford, and Connecticut Central railroads pass through the town.

James Dixon, United States senator from Connecticut from 1857 to 1869, was born in this town, in 1814.

SOUTHINGTON is an important manufacturing township in the south-western corner of Hartford County. The Quinnipiac River runs nearly through the centre of the town, from north to south, the New Haven and

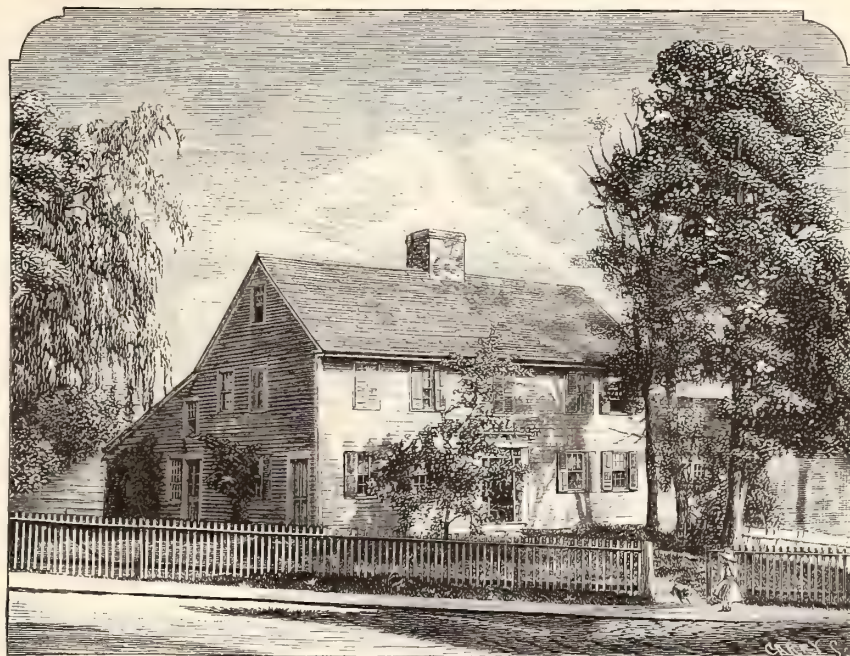
The leader of the settlement of Farmington appears to have been Deacon Stephen Hart, a native of Braintree, Eng., — a man of great piety, and worldly possessions, one of the original settlers of Hartford, and ancestor of a numerous family of descendants. Another of the first settlers of Hartford was William Westwoode, whose lands adjoined those of Hart, — a man of education, wealth, and business ability, and one active in the organization of the civil affairs of the colony, and in the establishment of some sort of code for the government of the people. With Westwoode and his wife there came a lad, John Lee by name, thirteen years of age, who landed with the Westwoodes, at Boston, in 1634, from the ship "Francis," of Ipswich, Eng., and with them came to Hartford with the original one hundred persons; and, when arriving at the age of twenty-one, joined the Farmington settlement, in 1641, one year after Hart and his party had taken possession.

In an old manuscript, now in a good state of preservation, written by a great-grandson of Lee's, and tutor in Yale College in 1766, it is recorded that Lee was sent out by his father from Colchester, and that the latter intended following his son, but for some reason never came; and that very little is preserved of their English connections. In 1658, Lee married Mary, daughter of the good deacon, traditionally supposed to be both beautiful and accomplished; and from this union there was a succession bearing the name, one of which is the subject of a part of our sketch.

The old town, in its original outline, is full of interesting reminiscences and places, and as in Hartford, Windsor, Wethersfield, Middletown, Saybrook, etc., there are yet standing houses and homes in which lived the early fathers, who have, in their descendants, sent out to bless the land their portion of reliable and distinguished men in every walk of life. It is difficult to estimate to what extent the product of these first settlements have been instrumental in the wonderful developments of this country since their day; but it is easy to determine that, from these old towns of the Connecticut colony, the sum total of their descendants forms a large percentage of the native population of the cities and towns west of the State line; and that they have been a tower of strength in high places, in all professions, and in all business enterprises, throughout the land.



"THE JOHN LEE MONUMENT," FARMINGTON, CONN.



"THE OLD LEE HOUSE," NEW BRITAIN, CONN.

A few years ago, the headstone of the grave of John Lee was discovered in the old cemetery in Farmington, covered with earth, and is regarded as a curiosity, independent of its indicating the exact burial-spot of one of the first settlers of New England. His descendants have erected a monument where was found the rough and crumbling stone, upon one side of which is reproduced the quaint inscription lettered upon the old stone, both of which are represented in the accompanying cuts.

In 1754 a part of Farmington was set off and incorporated as an ecclesiastical society, and named New Britain, — the name given by Isaac Lee, then a young man in middle life, who, as will be seen, became a conspicuous member of the town in its political and church organizations. This was followed by the inauguration, in 1757, of the Rev. John Smally, an Englishman by birth, just graduated from Yale College, as pastor of the church, and who in course of time became one of the leading divines of New England. This was a period of time when there was developing through all New England an outgrowth of men such as the world had never before seen, and whose lives and character have done so much to give it the reputation it now bears. Every town of any magnitude seemed to have its local celebrities: New Britain had hers. They were Col. Isaac Lee and Dr. John Smally. From 1761 to 1791, Lee was twenty-four of the thirty years a member of the Colonial and General Assembly of the State, and was an influential and active member, serving at times upon the most important committees of the Legislature. Both in the colony and the early years of the republic, extraordinary powers were delegated to those in authority; and, with few statute laws upon their books, there was an unwritten one administered, which would now be deemed arbitrary and oppressive. Lee was chief magistrate of the town a good half of his life, and it is among the traditions that his decisions were wise and impartial, "but a terror to evil doers." He was familiarly known as "Colonel," having in colonial times received a commission from the government; first, as captain, in 1767, of the Thirteenth Company of the Train-Band of the Sixth Regiment, and, in 1775, as colonel of the Fifteenth Regiment. In 1788 he was a delegate from his town to the Convention at Hartford called to ratify the Constitution of the United States. Colonel Lee inherited a fine property from his father, and was a large tax-payer. From being so long in public life, his manners became reserved, and sometimes austere, though such as to command respect, but not familiarity. He was courteous and dignified, and fastidiously particular about his attire. His dress was a blue coat with metal buttons, silk stockings, shoes with large silver buckles, white wig, and cocked hat. In person he was tall and erect.

The house in which he lived and died is still standing in the main street of the city. The southerly part was built in the early years of the last century, and is now about one hundred and sixty years old. The northerly and larger part was built just prior to the war, and given to his son, Isaac. The whole has always been known as the "Old Lee House." Colonel Lee was born in 1716; married thrice; and died in 1802, in the eighty-sixth year of his age, both lamented and honored.

Northampton Railroad following its course. The two villages of Southington and Plantsville are located on this river. Among the most important of the manufacturing industries here carried on are tinmen's tools and general hardware, machine-forged nuts, carriage hardware, screw bolts of every description, tinsmiths' machines, sausage-fillers, paper bags and cutlery. There are seven churches, representing all the leading denominations, and an academy. At Hitchcock's Station, and at Marion, in the southern part of the town, are manufactories of bolts and of jewelry. Population, about 5,000.

Dr. Edward Robinson, the distinguished biblical scholar, Col. Charles Whittelsey, a gallant soldier of the civil war, and Rev. Levi Hart, for 69 years minister at Preston, Conn., were born in this town.

BRISTOL is in the south-western part of the county, eighteen miles from Hartford. Good water-power is furnished by the Pequabuc River and branches, which has been well improved. The principal or centre village is divided into two portions, the north and south villages. About two miles north of the north village is Polkville, and about the same distance to the east is Forestville. There are in all seven churches and twelve school-houses. Two of the schools are graded. Bristol has a national, and a savings bank. The most prominent industry is the manufacture of brass clocks. Other manufactures are brass in all its varieties, spoons for plating, gray iron castings, trunk hardware, furniture knobs, auger bits and stockinet fabrics. The population is about 5,000, of which over 1,100 are employed in the various manufactories. The town is traversed from east to west by the New York and New England Railroad.

MANCHESTER, an important manufacturing town, lies next east of East Hartford. The New York and New England Railroad crosses the northern part of the town, and is connected with South Manchester by a branch, about two miles long. Union Village, or North Manchester, is located at the railroad station on the main line. There are nine school-houses, including an excellent graded school at South Manchester, and seven churches. The silk manufactory of Cheney Bros. at South Manchester (Cheneyville), employs nearly 1,000 hands, producing dress silks fully equal to those of foreign manufacture. In fact, this company has revolutionized the silk trade in this country. The village of Cheneyville is a model of neatness and good taste, and in summer, with its abundant shade and spacious lawns unbroken by fences, is a most attractive place of residence. The Union Manufacturing Company, at North Manchester, produces an excellent quality of gingham. Paper is manufactured

in large quantities in this town. The population is about 5,500.

GLASTONBURY is the largest town in the county, being nine miles long, from east to west, and six miles broad. An excellent water-power is furnished by Roaring Brook, which rises in the north-east corner of the town, and empties into the Connecticut a little north of South Glastonbury village. Good mill-privileges are also located on Salmon Brook, in the northern part of the town. Granite of excellent quality is quarried in the town. This granite abounds in feldspar, and there are two mills for grinding this article for potters' use. There are eighteen schools, a private academy, and, in the various villages, eight churches. Perhaps the most widely known industry of the town is the manufacture of soap, by J. B. Williams & Co., whose works are located east of Glastonbury village. Near these works is Brodhead's tannery, one of the oldest in this region. The manufacturing establishment at Naubuc, formerly occupied by the Connecticut Arms and Manufacturing Co., is now vacant. On Salmon Brook are located the satin-mill of the Eagle Manufacturing Co., and also the Glastonbury Knitting Co., manufacturers of underwear. At Buckingham Village is a manufactory of horse hoes and cultivators. On Roaring Brook are the paper-mills of Case & Co., and the Roaring Brook Paper Co., Pratt & Post's anchor forge, Hollister & Glazier's woollen-mill, Greene Bros.' cotton-mill, and a twine-factory. Population of the township, 3,800.

Glastonbury has acquired a national reputation through the determined resistance of the Smith sisters, Julia and Abby, to the payment of taxes, they holding that taxation should carry with it the right of suffrage. They have refused to pay their taxes for many years past, compelling the town authorities to seize upon and sell personal property belonging to them. They have annually appeared before the legislature as petitioners for redress, and have been regular attendants upon woman's rights meetings. Miss Abby Smith died in December, 1878, leaving her sister to fight the battle single-handed. The surviving sister is a scholar of no mean reputation, having made a translation of the Bible, which has been favorably noticed. Not the least remarkable circumstance concerning this anti-tax demonstration is the advanced age of the ladies concerned. The survivor is nearly ninety years old, and, although in feeble health, still wields a vigorous pen in defence of what she deems her political rights.

Gideon Welles, secretary of the navy, was born in this town. (See Hartford.) Alonzo B. Chapin, D. D., a distinguished clergyman of the Episcopal church, was

rector of St. Luke's Church from 1850 to 1855, and was the author of a bi-centennial address in 1853, a valuable contribution to the history of the town.

SUFFIELD is eminently an agricultural town, the only branch of manufactures ever pursued to any extent being that of cigars and tobacco, for which the town at one time had an extended reputation. Here is located the Connecticut Literary Institute, founded in 1835 under the auspices of the Baptist Education Society. This institution occupies three large brick buildings, located on rising ground just north of the centre of the village, the most modern of which was completed in 1876. The present average number of students is about 100. Suffield village lies in the eastern part of the town, along a broad street, on elevated ground, affording fine sites for residences. There are three churches in this village. The canal around Enfield Falls is mostly located in this town. At the west village are two churches. The estimated population is 3,000.

Phineas Lyman, a native of Durham, Conn., and a celebrated officer in the French and Indian war, was long a resident of this town.

Among the natives of Suffield who have achieved distinction may be mentioned Gideon Granger, member of Congress from New York, and postmaster-general; Sylvester Graham, vegetarian, and founder of the celebrated "Grahamite" system; Timothy Swan, musical composer, author of the favorite church-tune, "China"; and George Tod, a distinguished lawyer and jurist of Ohio. This town has produced several clergymen of note, among them Rev. S. Dryden Phelps, D. D., now editor of the "Christian Secretary"; Rev. David N. Sheldon, who was excommunicated from the Baptist denomination for heresy, and afterwards became a Unitarian preacher; and Rev. Cotton M. Smith, who was settled at Sharon, Conn., from 1755 to 1806.

EAST HARTFORD is a valuable agricultural township on the east side of the Connecticut River, opposite Hartford. It contains some of the finest river meadows in the State. The Hockanum River passes through the central part of the town. The manufacture of paper is carried on at Burnside, and the Hazard Powder Company have a branch mill near the eastern boundary of the town. The New York and New England Railroad crosses the northern part, having two stations. Large quantities of tobacco are raised. The town contains six churches and a population of about 3,800.

East Hartford has furnished two distinguished professors to Yale College, Denison Olmsted, the astronomer, and Anthony D. Stanley, the mathematician. William Pitkin was one of the first settlers of this town.

He held many important offices, and was governor of the State from 1766 until his death in 1769.

EAST WINDSOR is a rectangular township, bounded on the west by the Connecticut River. The Scantic River crosses the town from north to south, and, with a tributary, Broad Brook, furnishes good water-power. Although the surface of the township is somewhat broken, the soil is generally productive and well improved. The town contains several woollen manufactories, seven churches and twelve school districts. Population about 2,500. The Connecticut Central Railroad passes through the eastern part of the town.

John Fitch was born in East Windsor Jan. 21, 1743. He married unhappily, and, separating from his wife, went to New Jersey, where, during the Revolutionary war, he pursued various avocations. In 1786 he successfully completed a small steamboat, which attained a speed of eight miles an hour. He was unable to secure funds to carry out his projects, government lands in Kentucky which he had pre-empted were taken by squatters, and he died in Bardstown, Ky., July 2, 1798, in circumstances of poverty, leaving the advantages of his important invention to be reaped by others.

Thomas Robbins, a noted Congregational divine and historian, who was born in Norfolk, Conn., Aug. 11, 1777, was pastor of a church in this town from 1809 to 1827. During the later years of his life he resided in Hartford; was one of the founders of the Connecticut Historical Society, and for many years its librarian. Although his income was limited, he accumulated an exceedingly valuable library, which he bequeathed to the Historical Society.* He died in Hartford Sept. 13, 1856. His library is particularly rich in early editions of the Bible.

Other natives of East Windsor were Oliver Wolcott, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence; John W. Barber, author of many historical works; and Danforth Marble, the comedian, celebrated for his delineations of Yankee character.

WINDSOR, or "Old Windsor," as it is commonly called, is an irregularly-shaped township, lying on both sides of the Farmington River, and bordered on the east by the Connecticut. The river meadows are large and productive, and the town also contains many valuable tracts of upland. At Poquonnock and Rainbow villages, in the

* A well-authenticated anecdote of Dr. Robbins is to the effect that when a young man he had begun the accumulation of his library, when the question of marriage was brought to his serious consideration. His income was so small that he thought it would be impossible to support a wife, and at the same time indulge his passion for books. He decided the question by the very simple method of tossing up a penny, and remained a bachelor!

north-west part of the town, are falls in the Farmington River, which have been extensively improved for manufacturing purposes. The main village is situated near the mouth of Farmington River, and runs along the Connecticut Valley for some distance, forming what is known as "Windsor Street," which is broad and well-shaded. There are many substantial residences, some of these, like the Ellsworth mansion, dating back to the Revolutionary period. Like many of the towns in the county, it is largely interested in the growth of tobacco. There are four churches and ten school districts in the town. The Hartford Paper Company has mills at Poquonnock and Rainbow. Austin Dunham & Son, wool manufacturers, have two mills at Poquonnock, producing cassimeres and fancy cloths. At Rainbow are located the paper-mills of the Springfield Paper Company, Hodge & Son, and House & Co.; Hodge & Son making a specialty of tissue papers, and House & Co. of press-boards. Population about 3,000. The New York, New Haven and Hartford Railroad passes through the eastern part of the town.

Oliver Ellsworth was born in Windsor April 29, 1745, and graduated at the College of New Jersey in 1766. He was a representative in Congress from 1777 to 1780; a member of the Council in 1780, and judge of the Superior Court in 1784; was a delegate to the convention for framing a constitution, and United States senator from 1789 to 1795. In March, 1796, he was appointed chief justice of the United States Supreme Court. In 1799 he was one of the envoys sent to France to adjust the differences between that government and the United States. In 1802 he again entered the Council, and in 1807 was elected chief justice of the State, an honor which he however declined. He died Nov. 26, 1807.

William W. Ellsworth, son of the preceding, was born at Windsor Nov. 10, 1791, and graduated at Yale in 1810; studied law, and was professor of law in Trinity College over 40 years; member of Congress from 1829 to 1833; governor of the State from 1838 to 1842, and judge of the Superior Court from 1847 to 1861. He twice declined an election to the United State Senate. He died at Hartford Jan. 15, 1868.

Henry L. Ellsworth, twin-brother of William W., graduated at the same time; studied law at Litchfield, and practised for several years in Windsor and Hartford; was appointed resident commissioner to the Indian tribes in Arkansas, and was commissioner of patents from 1836 to 1845. He devoted himself especially to the development of the agricultural interests of the country. On his retirement from office, he settled in Indiana, and engaged in real estate business. He died Dec. 27, 1858.

Henry W. Ellsworth, son of Henry L., was born at Windsor in 1814; studied law, and was counsel for S. F. B. Morse in telegraph suits; removed to Indiana, and published a book entitled "Sketches of the Upper Wabash Valley," and was a contributor to various periodicals. He died at New Haven in August, 1864.

The ancestors of ex-President Grant, and of President Hayes, at one time resided in Windsor. John S. Newberry, the geologist; John M. Niles, postmaster-general; Oliver Phelps, the enterprising purchaser of the Western Reserve; and the Rev. Henry A. Rowland, the author, were natives of this town.

WETHERSFIELD lies on the west side of the Connecticut River, next south of Hartford. Since Newington parish was made a separate town, in 1871, the area of Wethersfield is much contracted, and it now contains only about eleven square miles. The village, which lies in the north-eastern part of the town, near the river, resembles most of the villages in the Connecticut Valley in having broad streets, lined with large shade-trees. There are four churches, one of which, the Congregational, was erected in 1761, and is one of the most ancient church edifices in New England. The town supports six district schools, and an excellent high school. The State prison, removed here from Granby in 1827, is located at the north end of the village. The main buildings and walls of the prison are of Portland brownstone, and have recently been improved at large expense, making this the equal of any penal institution in the country for convenient arrangement and thorough ventilation.

The leading industry of Wethersfield is raising and putting up garden-seeds for market. This business has been pursued for nearly a century. The onion crop, for which this town has always been noted, is much less than formerly, the farmers having turned their attention to tobacco and other crops. Messrs. S. M. & D. Welles are breeders of Ayrshire cattle, their herd being well known throughout the country. Silas W. Robbins has a fine herd of Alderneys. The Hopson & Brainard Manufacturing Company manufactures iron brackets and other light castings. Their works were destroyed by fire in November, 1878, but have been rebuilt.

At Griswoldville, a small village in the south-western part of the town, is a Congregational church, and a factory which has been used for the manufacture of edge-tools. The Connecticut Valley Railroad passes through the eastern part of the town, and there is a steamboat-landing near the village. Population, 1,900.

Silas Deane, a native of Groton, Conn., and one of the ambassadors to France in 1776, was for some years a merchant in Wethersfield.

Calvin Chapin, D. D., born in Springfield, Mass., in 1763, was settled over the Congregational church in Wethersfield from 1794 to 1847.

Among the natives of Wethersfield who have attained distinction may be mentioned John Chester, an officer of the Revolution; Stephen M. Mitchell, U. S. senator; Elizur Goodrich, the astronomer; Harvey D. Little, western editor and poet; Ashur Robbins, U. S. senator from Rhode Island; Royal Robbins, the historian; and Gen. Samuel B. Webb, a distinguished hero of the Revolution.

CANTON is a large township in the western part of the county. The Farmington River flows through the south-western part of the town. The principal village, Collinsville, is situated on this river, and was formerly partly within the limits of Burlington. This village is named from the Collins Company, whose extensive manufactory of edge-tools was established here in 1826, and gives employment to several hundred men. The axes produced by this company have a world-wide reputation for superior quality and finish. A branch connects Collinsville with the Canal Railroad at Farmington, and it is also a station on the Connecticut Western Railroad. Canton village, about one and a half miles north-east from Collinsville, was the location of the first settlement within the limits of the town. The town contains five churches and a population of about 3,000.

Rev. Heman Humphrey, D. D., president of Amherst College from 1823 to 1845, and Rev. Hector Humphreys, president of St. John's College, Annapolis, from 1831 to 1857, were natives of Canton.

FARMINGTON occupies a comparatively level valley, about four miles wide, and lies north of Plainville and west of West Hartford. There is much excellent farming land in the town. Farmington River enters the township near the north-west corner, flows south-east to the centre, and then makes an abrupt turn to the north. At Unionville, where the river enters the town, there is an excellent water-power, which has been well improved. The principal manufacturers are the Union Nut Company, the Platner & Porter Paper Manufacturing Company and the Cowles Paper Company. This village is very neatly laid out, and contains several elegant residences. The main village is situated on an elevated plain, about 75 feet above the river. The soil in its immediate vicinity is very fertile, and flowers and vegetables are grown in profusion. Before the completion of railroads Farmington was an important trading point, it being on the favorite route from Vermont and eastern New York to the seaboard; and its trade in West India goods at one time exceeded that of Hartford. The village is substantially

built, and contains many comfortable and attractive houses. Miss S. Porter's school for young ladies is located in this village. It has a very high reputation, which, with its beautiful natural surroundings, has contributed to render it one of the most popular institutions of the kind in the country. The Congregational Church was built in 1771, and is still in a good state of preservation, being, next to that at Wethersfield, the oldest church in the county. The American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions was organized here, and held its first meeting in the Congregational parsonage Sept. 5, 1810. There are ten school districts in the town, and six churches. Population, 2,800. The New Haven and Northampton Railroad passes through the central part of the town. The Collinsville branch follows the course of Farmington River, and has a station on the south bank, opposite Unionville.

John Treadwell, governor of the State, and the first president of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions; James Kilbourne, a member of Congress; Rev. Philip Milledoler, D. D., the distinguished Dutch Reformed clergyman; Rev. Asahel S. Norton, D. D., one of the founders of Hamilton College, at Clinton, N. Y.; Rev. Noah Porter, D. D., president of Yale College; Rev. John Richard, D. D., a noted Congregationalist clergyman, and editor; and Timothy Pitkin, a leading Federalist politician,—were natives of Farmington.

BERLIN lies in the southern tier of townships in Hartford County. The Mattabeset River rises in the south-western corner, flows north and east, and then turning south forms the eastern boundary. The New York, New Haven and Hartford Railroad runs through the centre of the town. Berlin village is about one and a half miles south-east from this station. Here are located three churches and an academy. Kensington village is a short distance to the west of the station. The works of the Hart Manufacturing Company, makers of coach and general hardware, are in this village. Here are two churches. East Berlin village has a station on the Middletown branch. Here are manufactories of corrugated iron and tinmen's tools. Population of the township about 2,500.

Jonathan Hart (or Heart, as the name was originally spelled), a graduate of Yale in 1768, a gallant soldier of the Revolution and in the regular army, killed in a severe battle with the Indians; John Kilbourne, western author and publisher; the Rev. John Eliot, for 30 years settled at East Hampton, Conn.; James G. Percival, the poet; and Mrs. Emma C. Willard, the celebrated teacher and authoress,—were natives of Berlin.

There are those who give to the colony of one hundred persons that, late in the spring of 1636, made their way from Boston to Hartford, through the wild and difficult passes of wood and stream, headed by their pastor, Rev. Thomas Hooker, the character commonly accorded to the Pilgrims of the "Mayflower," and maintain that their sole and primal object was to establish a religious order of their own faith, and to make the civil authority, if not subordinate, at least conformable, to their religious teaching and belief; and hence it is that a halo of reverential associations is thrown around their early history and sufferings, and their self-denying habits are made to appear in the light of a sacrifice to those who read of them at the present day. That these colonists were deeply imbued with religious sentiments, there can be no doubt; and they were consistent in inscribing on their banners that the first object of life should be "To fear God and keep his commandments," for it was for this liberty they had dearly suffered in the land of their fathers. But history should also record, that they united with the above the character that inevitably goes hand in hand with the bold and adventurous spirit of the pioneers, and that they were impelled quite as much by the glowing accounts of the beautiful valley and the richness of the soil as they were by their love of religious liberty; and in this can be found the germ of all that has given to their descendants their character, not only as a God-fearing, but as a thrifty, enterprising, and prosperous people.

It was four years after the settlement of Hartford that a few families, attracted by the natural meadows and well-watered lands of the Farmington (Tunxis) River, first settled this valley, and gave it the significant name, appropriate even at the present day. The settlement in 1640 was followed by an act of incorporation in 1645; and, in 1672, the proprietors, then numbering eighty-four, having obtained, by treaty with the warlike Tunxis tribe of Indians, peaceful possession, divided among themselves and their heirs forever the lands, in accordance with their respective tax-lists, embracing altogether an area of about fifteen miles square, — a most picturesque landscape, with every variety of surface, and views the artist loves to put on canvas and the author perpetuate in poetry and prose. The boundary in the conveyance by treaty was east by Wethersfield and Middletown, and south by Wallingford and Meriden, in which territory are now the flourishing city of New Britain and the townships of Berlin and Kensington. Farmington, in its present boundary, retains more of the primitive simplicity of a New England village than most any other town in the State. Exempt from the modern innovations of railroads and mills, its white houses and broad piazzas, with Corinthian columns, pointed spires and grand old elms, its church bell regularly rung at the hour of nine at night, its quiet Sabbath, with all its kindred surroundings, — are distinctively New England characteristics, and full of dear associations to those who were born and reared under their benign influences.



FARMINGTON, CONN., IN 1836.



LATE RESIDENCE OF ELIHU BURRITT, NEW BRITAIN, CONN.

WINDSOR LOCKS is a small township, lying about three miles along the Connecticut River. The village is situated on the river in the north-east part of the town, at the locks by which the canal around Enfield Falls descends to the Connecticut, hence the name of the town. The surface is generally hilly and broken, most of the population being concentrated in the village, and employed in the various manufactories. There are four churches and two public schools. The town has a variety of manufactures, including paper, school furniture, spool silk, &c.; and a population of 2,800. The New York, New Haven and Hartford Railroad passes through the eastern portion of the town, crossing the Connecticut River on a substantial iron bridge, one mile north of the village.

SIMSBURY is an irregularly shaped township, containing about 28 square miles, and is intersected by a spur of the Taconic mountain range. The Farmington River runs northerly through a portion of the town, and is bordered by spacious meadows; but, making an abrupt turn to the south-east, it breaks through the range of hills, and its course where it leaves the town is almost exactly the opposite of the first direction. Simsbury village is situated in the broadest portion of the valley, near the centre of the township. It contains two churches, and the safety-fuse manufactory of Toy, Bickford & Co. At Tariffville, in the south-east part of the town, and at one time an active manufacturing point, are three churches. The Canal Railroad crosses the Connecticut Western Railroad at Simsbury village. Population about 2,000.

Alexander V. Griswold, presiding bishop of the Episcopal Church; Hon. Greene C. Bronson, chief justice of New York; and Anson G. Phelps, the philanthropic merchant, were natives of Simsbury.

WEST HARTFORD is relatively one of the wealthiest towns in the State. The surface of the town is gently undulating or level, except in the western portion, where it rises into a considerable elevation, known as Talcott Mountain, separating it from Avon. There are three

churches and eight school-houses. The New York and New England, and the New York, New Haven and Hartford railroads pass through the south-eastern corner of the town. The manufacture of pottery is carried on at this point. Population about 1,800. Assessed valuation \$2,070,911, or \$1,150 per capita. The average valuation of the real estate is nearly \$63 per acre.

Nathan Perkins, D. D., a native of Lisbon, Conn., was settled over the Congregational church in West Hartford from October, 1772, to his death in January, 1838. Among the eminent men born in West Hartford were Theodore Sedgwick, judge of the Massachusetts Supreme Court; Harry Crosswell, politician, editor and clergyman; Noah Webster, the lexicographer; and Lemuel Haynes, the celebrated colored preacher.

The remaining towns of the county are, South Windsor (population 1,800), Granby (1,500), Bloomfield (1,600), Plainville (1,800), Burlington (1,200), Rocky Hill (1,100), Avon (975), East Granby (850), Newington (850), Hartland (750), and Marlborough (450). Most of these towns are agricultural, but Newington, Granby, Plainville and South Windsor have some manufactures. Avon contains Talcott Mountain, upon whose summit, some 900 feet above the ordinary level of the Connecticut River, is a lake of great depth. Near this lake is a stone tower 55 feet high, from the summit of which an extensive view is obtained.

A part of Massachusetts about two miles square projects into the town of Granby; this territory was long in dispute, but was finally ceded to Massachusetts in 1804.

South Windsor is noted as the birth-place of the great metaphysician, Jonathan Edwards, who was born in a house on the river road, about one mile north of South Windsor village.

Leonidas L. Hamline, a celebrated Methodist bishop, was born in Burlington. Walter Forward, secretary of the U. S. Treasury from 1841 to 1843, was a native of East Granby.

LITCHFIELD COUNTY.

BY WILLIAM KNAPP.

THE first white settlers of Litchfield County in the State of Connecticut, came from Stratford, on Long Island Sound, in the spring of 1673, and took possession of the fertile valley of the Pomperaug River, named after a chief of the Pootatuck tribe of Indians. Their emigration to this place resulted from ecclesiastical controversies between the Rev. Israel Chauncy and the Rev. Zechariah Walker, ministers of Stratford. At length Gov. Winthrop advised Mr. Walker and his church and people to remove to a tract of land which should be allotted to them for the settlement of a new town. In the spring of 1672, accordingly, the General Court having granted to Mr. Samuel Sherman, William Curtiss and others, liberty to erect a plantation at Pomperaug, subsequently named Woodbury, some of Mr. Walker's church-members came to the new town in the wilderness, and he, with most of his followers, removed there the next year. Following the Housatonic River, formerly called the Pootatuck, till they came to a large river flowing into it from the north, they finally reached a slightly elevation overlooking the beautiful valley of their search.

The increase of population at the new settlement was rapid, and a few years after it commenced, in 1686, the town was incorporated by the General Court, the first in the county. The new town was represented in the General Court for the first time, in 1684, by Capt. John Minor and Lieut. Joseph Judson; while the first meeting-house built in the county was erected here in 1681.

Col. Robert Treat, Thomas Clark, Jonathan Baldwin, and 110 others, chiefly of Milford, Conn., by authority of the General Court at the October session in 1703, purchased of the Colony, at a cost of about \$484, a tract of 84 square miles of land, called by the Indians Weantinogue, and situated in the south-western part of the present county on the Housatonic River, which was at that time named New Milford by the General Court.

* This chief had his wigwam on a high bluff near the Great Falls on the Housatonic River, near the present village of New Milford. The abrupt bluff at these falls is now known as Lover's Leap. The most authentic tradition of the origin of the name is, that the lovely daughter of the chief had given her affections to a white settler, while her father had, with great care, selected a brave warrior to receive her hand, whom she, however, did not love. One fine day, the lovers remained on this

The first white person who came to this place, not a proprietor, was John Noble, in 1707, from Westfield, Mass. The town was incorporated in 1712, with a population of about 70 persons, the first minister settled here being the Rev. Daniel Boardman of Wethersfield, the same having been ordained over the Congregational Church and society in 1716. The second meeting-house built in the county was erected here in 1719. Col. John Read had studied for the ministry in his youth, and the first sermon the settlers heard here was preached by him. This town was first represented in the General Court, in 1725, by John Bostwick and Capt. Stephen Noble; and it may be remarked that the first bridge built across the Housatonic River was erected here in 1737.

When the first white people came to this county in 1672, the Indian tribes occupied the valley of the Housatonic River chiefly. Here they found congenial places for their wigwams and villages, and good opportunities for fishing, and for the culture of maize and beans, their chief vegetable food. At this time the Pootatucks were the most powerful tribe in the western part of the Colony, with clans in the present county at Nonnewaug, Bantam, Weantinogue, and on the Pomperaug River. Their principal seat, however, was on the north-east side of the Housatonic, just below the present line of this county, at Southbury, in New Haven County, with a central point at Woodbury. But this tribe soon commenced to migrate to the north and west, either to escape their enemies, or to find better fishing and hunting grounds, until they became absorbed in other tribes, and finally utterly disappeared. The chief Pomperaug was buried in Woodbury, as was his brother, a powwow, and the places are designated by heaps of stones. The last chief of the tribe was Mauquash, who died about the year 1758, and was buried in Woodbury.

About the year 1735, Weraumaug, or Raumaug,* a

cliff till long after sunset, and she successfully besought her father to allow her suitor to lodge at the palace that night, which so excited the jealousy of the warrior that, in the morning, he told her he would have the scalp of his rival before nightfall. The two lovers met again at the same romantic place, where they were found by the enraged warrior, and, to make a sure escape, with clasped hands, they leaped from the giddy height into the surging waters.

Pootatuck chief, and a great councillor at the principal council-fires of his people, was visited, during his last sickness, by the Rev. Mr. Boardman, who took great pains to instruct him in the doctrines and principles of the Christian religion. The great sachem died shortly after, and was buried in the Indian ground a short distance from his residence. His grave is now plainly distinguishable. His tribe has entirely passed away, and the only traces of its existence are the arrow-heads, pipes, and other relics that are very often unearthed by the ploughshare, as is the case in other parts of the county where the Indians once lived.

A tribe of Schaghticoke Indians, occupying an interval on the west side of the Housatonic River, came under the influence of the Moravian missionaries about the year 1742, and Gideon, their chief, was the first convert, and was baptized in 1743, as were 150 others very soon afterwards, and many hundreds still later.*

At the time of the first settlement of Salisbury there was an Indian village at Weatog, the Indian name of the town, consisting of about 70 wigwams. Their trail through Cornwall to the Bantam clan at Litchfield was well known.†

The lands of this county were generally purchased of the Indians by the settlers, together with the Colony title, as appears by the names of the chiefs appended to deeds on the records of many, if not all, of the earlier settled towns. The Indians were friendly to the first settlers, and supplied them with provisions in many instances, and defended them from hostile attacks.

The next settlement by whites in the dense western woods of the county was at Bantam in 1720, by a grant

* There are now about 54 who are considered as belonging to this tribe, scattered around in different towns, and are the only remnants of the red-men left in this county. Eunice, a grand-daughter of their renowned chief, died in 1860, at the great age of 103 years. They now possess about 300 acres of land situated on Schaghticoke Mountain, and a fund of \$5,000; and are under the charge of an overseer appointed annually by the District Court in the county.

† Chaugum, the last man of a small tribe in New Hartford, lived till near the close of the last century; and his descendants in the female line kept up the council-fires till quite recently. The descendants of his

from the Colony to John Marsh of Hartford, and John Buel of Lebanon, and 57 associates, of a tract of land ten miles square, and named Litchfield by the General Court in 1719, and incorporated a town in 1724. None of this tract appears to have been purchased of the Indians, and, in consequence, the early settlers had some experience of the ferocious native character of the red man.‡

Rev. Timothy Collins was ordained the first minister of the people here in 1723, and the first house of worship, the third in the county, was finished in 1726.

About the time that Litchfield was settled, three families — one English, and the other two Dutch — settled at Weatog, or Salisbury, in 1720. In 1740, eleven English and five Dutch families settled in different parts of the town. In 1732, most of the township was surveyed. It was sold by the Colony at Hartford in 1737, and the charter was given in 1745. The town took its name from a man named Salisbury, who lived in about the centre of the purchase. The Rev. Mr. Lee was their first settled minister, and a meeting-house was built about 1748. In this house there were two watch-tow-

ers, with sentries placed in them on Sundays, to guard against the Indians. These first settlers came from the manor of Livingston, in the Colony of New York.

Hartwinton, which derived its name from Hartford, Windsor and Farmington, was settled in 1731, was named a town in 1732, and was incorporated by the General Court in 1737. Their first minister was the Rev. Andrew Bartholomew, who was ordained about 1736. John Watson and others came from Hartford in 1733, and

married daughter are the only representatives of the race in Winchester and Barkhamstead.

‡ Capt. John Griswold, in 1722, was suddenly rushed upon, pinioned, and carried far away into the thick woods. While his enemies were asleep around a fire, however, he disengaged himself, and seized their guns, his arms still pinioned, and made his escape safely to his home. That same year, Joseph Harris, while at work in the woods, was attacked and shot by the Indians. There was a monument erected to his memory in 1830, in the town, not only to perpetuate his name as a martyred citizen, but to record the first death among the early settlers.



HOUSATONIC RIVER—RAPIDS NEAR WERAUMAUG'S PALACE.

settled at New Hartford, which was named and incorporated a town that year. The Rev. Jonathan Marsh, their first minister, was ordained in 1739. It was in an evergreen region, where there were extensive forests, called the "Green Woods." One of the seven companies of the inhabitants of Windsor that bought townships in 1732 was the Torrington Company, named after a hamlet in Devonshire, Eng. The patentees were Matthew Allyn, Roger Wolcott and Samuel Mather, Esqrs. A survey of the town was made in 1734, and there were three divisions of land. The last one was completed in 1750, in which two hundred and twenty acres were appropriated for schools. Ebenezer Lyman, Jr., was the first permanent settler of the town, and came from Durham about the year 1737. Torrington was made a town in 1740; and, becoming an ecclesiastical society, the Rev. Nathaniel Roberts was ordained in 1741, when there were but fourteen families in the place. Wolcottville may be said to have been commenced in 1751, when Amos Wilson purchased of the town the mill-privilege on the west branch of the Naugatuck River. Its great business prosperity may be said to date from about 1813, when manufacturing first began.

A considerable area of territory on the Housatonic River was sold at auction at New London in 1738, and settled by John Franklin and others. The town was named Canaan by the General Court that year, and incorporated in 1739. Their first clergyman was the Rev. Elisha Webster, ordained in 1740. The tract of land known as Kent was sold in 1738, and settled that year by Mr. Platt and others from Colchester, Mr. Comstock from Franklin, and Mr. Slauson and others from Norwalk. The town was named in 1738, and incorporated the following year. The first minister was the Rev. Cyrus Marsh. Goshen was settled, named and incorporated in 1738. The Rev. Stephen Heaton was their first minister. The territory of Sharon was purchased in 1738, and settled and incorporated the following year. The first settler was Daniel Jackson, from New Milford. In 1740, thirteen families moved into Cornwall from Massachusetts, and from Colchester and Litchfield in this State. It was named in 1738, and incorporated two years afterward. The Rev. Solomon Palmer was their first minister. Settlers from Windsor came to Norfolk in 1744. When incorporated, in 1758, there were thirty-seven families within its limits. The Rev. Ammi R. Robbins was their first pastor. The first settler in the present town of Barkhamsted came in 1746, and was the sole inhabitant for more than ten years. The town was incorporated in 1779. The Rev. Ozias Eels was their first minister.

Winchester was incorporated in 1771, and the next year the Rev. Joshua Knapp was ordained minister. Ebenezer and Joseph Preston, and Adam Mott, from Windsor, were the first settlers. In 1799, there were only about twenty families within the present limits of Winsted. In 1832, the west village was incorporated as the borough of Clifton. In 1858, the two sections of Winsted became united, and the place has since been known as Winsted.

The first settlers of Colebrook came there in 1765, and others soon followed. The town was organized in 1786, and the Rev. Jonathan Edwards, son of the renowned minister of that name, was their first pastor.

The ecclesiastical society of Westbury was formed from the society of Northbury in the town of Waterbury, made a town in 1780, and named Watertown.

The Northbury society was organized in 1739, and became a town in 1795. It was named Plymouth, and was annexed to this county. The first settlement in Northbury society was in Wooster Swamp, now Thomaston. The Northbury community was finally located on the hill up the river, where many settlers preferred to locate above the fogs and malaria of the swamp, and where the first meeting-house was built. Henry Cook, one of the first settlers of Plymouth, came in 1728. Samuel How was the first child born in the town. Roxbury was created a town in 1801, and taken from Woodbury; and Bridgewater Society was taken from New Milford and made a town in 1856. Two years later, North Canaan was separated from Canaan. Morris, from the town of Litchfield, was incorporated in 1859; and the twenty-sixth and last town in the county was taken from Plymouth, made a town, and named Thomaston, in 1875.

The increase of population and rapid colonization were such that in the year 1751, after about ten years of agitation in town meetings and in the assembly, a new county was created and named Litchfield, with Litchfield as the shire town. The territorial area was the same as at present, with the exception of the towns of Hartland and Southbury, and a portion of Brookfield, all of which then belonged to the county. Watertown and Plymouth, with Thomaston, have since been annexed. William Preston, Esq., of Woodbury, was the first chief justice; Isaac Baldwin, Esq., first clerk. Samuel Pettibone, Esq., of Goshen, was chosen king's attorney, and Oliver Wolcott, Esq., sheriff. For nine years from 1774, the valley of Wyoming, Pa., belonged to this county.

It was declared by a convention held in this county Feb. 11, 1776, and represented by most of the towns, that the Stamp Act was unconstitutional, null and void, and

that business should go on as usual; and town meetings were held quite frequently to consider the public safety. When the war cloud burst, Litchfield County was thoroughly aroused for any emergency. At the time of the Boston alarm, Sept. 3, 1774, quite a number of soldiers went from Woodbury, where there was the most population, and joined companies from other towns. Col. Ethan Allen, claimed to have been born in three towns in the county, and at all events to have been a native of this county, and Col. Seth Warner, a native of Roxbury, with nearly 100 volunteers, assisted in the capture of Fort Ticonderoga May 10, 1775. Col. Hinman of Woodbury commanded 1,000 men sent to garrison this fort and Crown Point. After the Lexington alarm a full company was sent from Woodbury. The thirteenth regiment of militia was formed from that town, New Milford and Kent, at the commencement of the war. By an order of June 10, 1776, a draft was ordered, which, with former calls, had made such a drain upon the laborers that there was hardly sufficient provision to supply the people during the winter. Upon a sudden call for troops at Danbury in April, 1777, the militia of this county marched to the scene of conflict. Soldiers from this county participated in the battle of Bennington in 1777, under Col. Seth Warner, and others fought at Saratoga and White Plains. Woodbury being the oldest and largest town in the county, with a population of 5,313 in 1774, was represented on all the battle-fields of 1777. There were eight companies of militia in the town ready to rally at a moment's warning. New Milford furnished the next largest quota of men for the war. The old Indian warrior, Tom Warrups, a Schaghticoke, and a resident of Cornwall in his early life, participated in the battle of Long Island. Gen. John Sedgwick of Cornwall, Cols. Canfield and Starr of New Milford, Tallmadge of Litchfield, and many others, were brave officers in the war.

There were, however, some Tories within the borders of the county; and committees of inspection were formed, who summoned before them those who were suspected of disloyalty to the cause of liberty.*

Party spirit ran so high in this county during the war of 1812, and the administration at Washington met with such opposition from the State-rights or Federalist party, that enlistments into the regular army were greatly discouraged; and the conflict between the national and State governments, as to which should have the command of the drafted militia, caused riots in some places in the county, where efforts were made to fling the State flag to

the breeze, and to cut down the liberty-poles flying the stars and stripes. This opposition caused Congress to refuse the necessary appropriations and supplies for the maintenance of the militia of Massachusetts and Connecticut for the year 1814, thus forcing these States to defend their own coasts from invasion, which resulted in the Hartford Convention of December, 1814, of which the Hon. Nathaniel Smith of Woodbury, and others of the most distinguished and upright characters were members. The whole number of men who served in the war from this county was probably about 2,000.

At the commencement of the late Rebellion, volunteer companies were immediately formed at Winsted and the other larger towns in the county, which soon rendezvoused at New Haven. During the war the county furnished nearly 4,000 men. The nineteenth regiment, enlisted principally in this county, and reorganized into the second heavy artillery in November, 1863, experienced some very severe service in the army of the Potomac; and it was at the head of the assault at Cold Harbor, Va., June 1, 1864, that its gallant commander, Col. Elisha S. Kellogg, lost his life.

Schools.—A short time after the close of the Revolutionary war in 1784, the first law school of any note in the United States was founded in the town of Litchfield. Its projector was Tapping Reeve of Long Island, a brother-in-law of Aaron Burr. There were then no professors of law connected with any American college, nor was the science treated as a liberal one. Judge Reeve, after having conducted the school from the commencement until his appointment to the bench of the Supreme Court of the State in 1798, then invited James Gould, Esq., a graduate of Yale College, who was in the practice of law at Litchfield, to take part in the instruction of the school. These gentlemen carried it on together, as partners, for a period of 22 years, when, on account of advanced age, Judge Reeve retired. Judge Gould continued the school until a few years before his death, when he associated with himself Jabez W. Huntington, afterwards a U. S. senator, and judge of the Supreme Court of the State. Prior to 1833 there had been educated at this school men from all parts of the country, more than 1,000 in all, and as many as 183 from the Southern States. They numbered fifteen United States senators, five cabinet officers, ten governors of States, fifty members of Congress, forty judges of the highest State courts, and two judges of the Supreme Court of the United States. This long list embraced the names of John C. Calhoun of South Caro-

* The Rev. John R. Marshal of Woodbury was one of these, and was put on the limits. The riflemen, passing through the county, took a man in New Milford, made him walk before them twenty miles, and carry one

of his geese; they then made him pluck his goose, and, after tarring and feathering him, drummed him out of the company, and required him to kneel and thank them for their lenity.

lina, John M. Clayton of Delaware, John Y. Mason of Virginia, Judge Levi Woodbury, Marcus Morton, and many others of national renown. The school was discontinued in 1833.

As soon as the first settlement of towns in the county commenced, and a minister had been settled, attention was turned to the common schools. The ancient school-house in this county was a very rude affair, consisting of one room with but little furniture. The writing-desks fronted inward from the sides of the house, and there was a large shelf in one corner for the use of the scholars. The teacher's table was made of rough boards. The seats for the larger scholars were made of slabs supported with three or four legs of round wood.

Schools were carried on in the earlier times entirely under the district system. Afterwards for very many years they were managed under the jurisdiction of school societies, formed from towns and parts of towns. In 1869 the schools were made free by a general law, and since that time, in this county, the attendance and appropriations have greatly increased. There has been more uniformity of text-books; better school-houses have been erected; the terms have been lengthened; all pay their share of the taxes; while the improvements in the schools over the old method have been very great. There are now in this county 277 districts, and 275 schools, employing 625 teachers. Among the first of the academies established in the county was one in the town of Morris,—then Litchfield,—in 1790, by James Morris. Afterwards two were opened in the town of Sharon; and there have been many others since those early times. The first female seminary established at Litchfield in 1792, was the resort of young ladies from all parts of the country for more than forty years. The first foreign mission school in this country was established in the county, at Cornwall, in 1817, to educate foreign youth to become missionaries, schoolmasters, interpreters and physicians among heathen nations. A farm was purchased and suitable buildings were erected; but the school was abandoned in 1827, because, after this time, the heathen could be educated at home, and also because of local opposition caused by two Cherokee Indians marrying respectable white girls of the town.

The Connecticut School for Imbeciles, located in Salisbury, was incorporated in 1861.

Ecclesiastical.—For nearly 70 years after the first settlement of the county, the only churches within its limits were of the Congregational order, the result of an ecclesiastical statute of the Colony that no church administration should be set up contrary to the order already established; but finally, in 1708, and afterwards, acts of toleration were passed, till all religious denominations were put upon the same common ground of equality, although all were for some time taxed to support the regular order. The oldest church in the county of the established order is in Woodbury, and was organized in 1670, at Stratford; and the next oldest one is in New Milford, and was organized in 1716. The church at Litchfield was organized in 1721; the church at Bethlehem in 1739; and the churches at Cornwall, Goshen and Sharon in 1740; and there are now 41 churches of this order in the county.

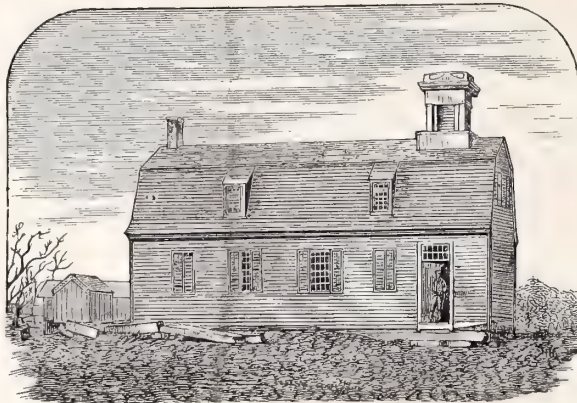
The first Episcopal parish in the county was organized by the Rev. Mr. Beach of Newtown, in 1740. There are now 25 parishes with 2,118 communicants.

The first of the Baptist churches in the county were in New Milford and Colebrook, about the year 1788,

when a church was organized in the first-named town. There are very few churches of this denomination in the county at the present time.

In 1790 a circuit of the Methodist Episcopal Church was formed at Litchfield, which then probably comprised the whole county and more, and Jesse Lee was appointed elder by the New England Conference. This circuit was travelled at this time by Samuel Wigton, Henry Christie and Freeborn Garritson. There was but little sympathy, however, between the Congregational and Methodist denominations in the county in these early days. The circuit preacher discoursed against pitch-pipes, steeples, ribbons and all gay equipages, to say nothing of the "five points" of Calvinism. The denomination, during the nearly 90 years of its existence in the county, has, in number and membership, increased with great rapidity.

The first Roman Catholic church in the county is believed to have been erected at Cornwall about the year 1850, though there is no church there now. Public worship was instituted in Winsted in 1851 by the Rev.



FIRST FOREIGN MISSION SCHOOL IN THE UNITED STATES, CORNWALL.

James Lynch; and in 1852, the Rev. Thomas Quinn commenced the erection of St. Joseph's Catholic Church, and entered on his pastoral duties. The Rev. Thomas Hendricken, since bishop of Rhode Island, came here in 1854; and there are now five churches in the county.

Minerals and Iron Manufactures.—This county is the only section of the State in which rich and productive iron mines are found. The ore is found in vast beds, principally in connection with mica slate, and exists in the towns of Sharon, Salisbury and Kent. The oldest iron mine is the Old Ore Hill in the town of Salisbury, and it has been worked over 145 years, and since the year 1732. The site of this mine was purchased by a man named Bissell, several years before the town was incorporated. When this mine was first opened, Thomas Lamb bought fifty acres of land in the south-east part of the town, at Lime Rock on Salmon River, and erected the first forge in the county at that place as early as the year 1734. In 1762 Col. Ethan Allen, of Ticonderoga fame, Samuel Forbes and others, built the first blast-furnace in the county. During the Revolutionary war this property was taken possession of by the State; and Col. Joshua Porter having been appointed agent, large quantities of cannon, cannon balls, shot and shells were manufactured for the government. John Jay and Gouverneur Morris, agents of Congress, came here frequently at this time to oversee the casting and proofs of the cannon. The war ships "Constitution" and "Old Ironsides" and the New York Battery were armed with the Salisbury cannon; and this iron has been used since the war in the manufacture of guns and anchors for the navy, and chain cables, and has also furnished material for the uses of the government armories.

The never-failing resources of the mine, the facilities and means of smelting the ore, with its rich quality of 40 per cent. of pig iron, have brought it into general demand for manufacturing purposes. Forty years ago there were in Salisbury four blast-furnaces, five forges, two puddling establishments, one anchor-shop and two cupolas for castings. This mine covers an area of several acres, and there are six principal pits. For the first forty years of this century the average amount of ore taken from this bed annually, was 5,000 tons; and its bottom has not been reached. There are also important iron mines in Sharon and Kent. Salisbury iron was first used in 1840 for railroad purposes. Its great tensile strength, with its superior chilling properties, soon led to the manufacture of car-wheels at Salisbury, which are now in general use, not only in the United States, but in most civilized nations.

Spathic iron-ore, commonly known as silver steel, is

found in this county at Mine Hill, in Roxbury, on the eastern line of New Milford, in a mountain about 350 feet high, at the base of which runs the Shepaug River; and it is the most remarkable deposit of the kind in the United States. The mine, however, has never been profitably worked.

General Manufacturing.—The first mill in the county was built in Woodbury in 1674, for grinding flour, the mortar and pestle having been used for pounding the grain prior to this time. Fifty years since there were over 34 flour-mills in the county. The first wheelwright was Samuel Munn, who built a cart and cart-wheels for the Rev. Mr. Walker of Woodbury, in 1688; and the business of making coaches and wagons was carried on in the county after their invention, till there were as many as 40 of these establishments. In 1700, 44 inhabitants of Woodbury gave Abraham Fulford 10 acres of land to come there and comb wool, and weave and full cloth, and he accepted the offer. At this early period some of the outer clothing of the people was made of the skins of deer and other animals; and in 1677, very large wooden shoes were made and used by the settlers. The first blacksmith came to this county in 1706, and he was given 10 acres of land to remain and carry on the business. The tannery was one of the earliest industrial establishments of the county. Long since there have been as many as 50 of these, almost every town having its place for tanning leather. Boots and shoes were made by the shoemaker, who, "whipping the cat," went around to the houses with his own tools and wax, depending upon his customers for leather, shoe-thread, and pegs. The saw and shingle mill were a very early necessity to the settlers, and there were as many as 19 in the county at one time; but they have begun to disappear somewhat since the days of railroads. Over 2,300,000 bricks were made annually in the county 37 years ago; and there were 17 hat factories and as many furniture establishments. Sixty years ago there were a very large number of manufactories of distilled spirits; 169 in the county, and 26 in New Milford alone. Soon after the commencement of this century a discovery was made in the latter place of porcelain clay by a goldsmith. The bed covers an area of about 10 acres. Mr. Lyman Hine commenced the making of the common porcelain furnace and fire brick about the year 1828; and these articles for stoves, furnace-linings in brass-kettle establishments, and puddling furnaces, enjoyed a deservedly high reputation. From an early date, magnesian lime has been burnt from quarries in the county.

In 1792, Jenks & Boyd erected the first establishment

at Winsted, for welding, drawing and plating the scythe by water-power under trip-hammers, and grinding it on geared stones; which before had been made by hand, wrought in smiths' shops, and ground on stones turned by hand. Before the year 1800, the first cementing steel-furnace in the county was built at Colebrook by the Rockwell Brothers.

The making of axes as a distinct trade was first commenced in 1804; and about the year 1828, a factory was established at Winsted. The business of clockmaking commenced in a very small way at Thomaston, about the time Plymouth was annexed to the county. Eli Terry established himself at Plymouth, and commenced making the old hang-up wood clock with a foot-lathe, knife, and other hand-tools, and peddled them himself on horseback. In 1803, he had a shop with water-power; and he started a shop at Hoadleyville, and made 4,000 clocks in two years. In 1807, Riley Whiting commenced making wood clocks at Winsted, and made numerous improvements in them and in clock-cases. The manufacture of cutlery was commenced at Salisbury, and in 1852, at Winsted. The production of pins first began in the county at Winsted in 1852, and of plated-ware, coffin-trimmings, and carriage-springs, within the past 12 years. The manufacture of vegetable-ivory buttons, with new and greatly improved machinery for mottling and coloring, commenced in the county at New Milford about 10 years ago. In 1834, the first effort to make brass kettles in America, by the battery process, began at Wolcottville. The rolling process succeeded this in 1842. Meantime, with these new and greatly increased developments of manufacturing on the lines mentioned, there has been a corresponding decline in certain other branches; notably in the manufacture of leather, and also of woollen goods.

Agriculture.—From the time of the first settlement of the county when it was a dense forest of white oak, chestnut, and hickory, the general occupation of the people has been that of agriculture. The nature of the soil is such as to be quite well adapted to this, and particularly to the growth of Indian corn, wheat, rye, and oats. Turnips, beans and pumpkins, were the principal vegetables; and, for the first hundred years, potatoes were comparatively unknown. The cattle were generally small, brindle and brown colors being favorites, and the

sheep were long-legged and hardy, with thin, coarse wool. The wood-plough, wooden-tooth harrow, and forks too heavy almost for men to lift, were samples of the farming tools of these early times; and the kitchen-stove was unknown for years. Noxious weeds, like the Canada thistle, had not been heard of, and most of the insect pests of the present day were unknown; although as late as 1791, and the year after, the orchards in some parts of the county, on all kinds of light dry soil, were ravaged by the canker-worm.

Farming continued to be carried on in this primitive way, to a great extent, for more than 150 years after the settlement of the county—indeed until the railroad penetrated our borders, and the era of labor-saving tools and machines was introduced, and the people began to organize societies and clubs for the diffusion of agricultural and horticultural knowledge.* These symbols of a more progressive civilization have, meanwhile, almost if not quite revolutionized the principles of farming. In 1846, T. L. Hart and six others met and organized the farmers' club in Cornwall. Meetings were held quite often, addresses delivered, and the public mind thus became better informed on the science of farming; and other organizations of the kind have since been formed in the county. In 1851, the Litchfield County Agricultural Association was incorporated. Fairs have been held since that time annually at the county seat. In 1859, the Union Agricultural Society was organized at Canaan, and the next year societies were incorporated at New Milford and Woodbury; and a like society has been formed at Torrington.

In 1840, it is believed, the first crop of tobacco was raised in the county to any extent for the market. At present it is grown quite extensively, and there is probably an annual average production of 1,800,000 pounds.

The business of producing milk for the New York market has been carried on quite extensively for the past ten years, and has largely usurped the production of butter and cheese.

Newspapers and Temperance.—In 1784 the first newspaper was established in the county. This paper, the "Weekly Monitor," was published at Litchfield by Thos. Collins for many years. In 1824 the "Litchfield Enquirer" was established; and for about 30 years it was the prin-

* The early settlers were, for many years, greatly harassed by the depredations of wild beasts, ravaging their crops and flocks, and putting themselves sometimes in personal peril. Wolves abounded as late as 1786, and wolf-hunts were very common sports in the Indian-summer days. Bears and panthers were common also in those early times, and were not unfrequently shot by the settlers.

The activities of agriculture, as well as of every other kind of business, were, at one time, materially impeded by the serious diffi-

culties in the way of intercourse with the market towns—the roads being generally over steep hills, and along miry and untrodden bottoms, and where the snow, in the winter, lay deep and drifted; while the means of communication were of the most primitive and inconvenient character. The farmers saw but little money in those days, —taking their farm products annually to the trader at the distant village, and being supplied, in return, with whatever their necessities demanded.

cial paper in the county. The "Winsted Herald," established in 1853, has held a leading position among the influential papers of the State.

There are now nine weekly newspapers of first-class character published in the county, including "The Connecticut Western News," "The Winsted Press," "The Wolcottville Register," "The Winsted News," "The Housatonic Ray," and "The New Milford Gazette."

As early as 1789, thirty-six persons signed a temperance pledge in the county, agreeing to discard the use of distilled liquors; and among the number were Ephraim Kirby, Moses Seymour and Tapping Reeve. It is believed that the first modern temperance society was formed in the county at Salisbury, among the iron-laborers. The Rev. Dr. Porter delivered temperance lectures in Washington in 1806, and Dr. Lyman Beecher delivered discourses and lectures on the same subject about 1812, and probably earlier, at Litchfield. Since then, societies to promote the cause of temperance have been very generally formed in the county; and a society was organized at Torrington as early as 1827.

Centennial Celebration. — August 13th and 14th, 1851, the one hundredth anniversary of the organization of the county was observed at Litchfield, with appropriate ceremonies. An oration by Hon. Samuel Church, LL. D., chief justice of the Supreme Court; a poem by Rev. John Pierpont, LL. D., of Medford, Mass.; a sermon by Rev. Horace Bushnell, D. D., of Hartford; and speeches by Hon. D. S. Dickinson, of New York, and many others, were among the interesting features of the occasion.

Roads and Railroads. — Towards the close of the last century, the legislature authorized the construction of turnpike roads, with power to erect gates at fixed distances, and to collect toll from travellers for the maintenance of the road, some of which yielded very good dividends. From the year 1797, for a period of about forty years, there were some twenty-three charters of this character granted by the legislature for these roads; and no portion of the State was more improved by them than this county.

The Housatonic Railroad Company, incorporated in 1836, built the first railroad that was operated in the county. It was completed to New Milford in the spring of 1840, and the first train of cars ran to that place in February of that year.* The Naugatuck Railroad, run-

ning from Bridgeport to Winsted, was the second built in the county, and was incorporated in 1845. Within ten years a branch road has been built from Waterbury to Watertown. The new impetus this road gave to manufactures in Winsted, Wolcottville, Thomaston and Plymouth was very marked. The Hartford, Providence and Fishkill Railroad Company was first incorporated in 1849. The Connecticut Western Railroad Company was chartered in 1866. The first passenger train passed over the road from Hartford to Millerton, on the Harlem road in New York, Dec. 21, 1871. In 1866, the Shepaug Valley Railroad Company was incorporated, to run from Litchfield to some point on the Housatonic road; and in December, 1872, trains were making regular trips over the whole line.

Banks, Courts, &c. — Until the beginning of the present century, the people of the county had carried on their business transactions without the aid of any banking institution; but, upon the incorporation of the Phoenix Bank of Hartford, in 1814, and within six months after it commenced to discount, a branch bank was started at Litchfield for the purpose of discount and deposit. The Iron Bank was established at Canaan in 1847, and was the first regular chartered bank in the county. All the banks in the county went into business under the national banking law during the late war, and have since (there are now four) been eminently prosperous.

The courts in the county have generally remained unchanged in the general organization, the Superior and Supreme courts sitting at stated times at the county town.

TOWNS.

WINCHESTER AND THE BOROUGH OF WINSTED. — The interval lands along the streams of this town are shut in by high hills and mountain ridges. The highest elevation is in the old Winchester parish, where mountains in Massachusetts and New York can be seen. The town is situated in the green-woods district of the county, 35 miles by rail from Hartford. Long Lake, extending from the Torrington line northerly about three and one-half miles, is the largest body of water. Its surface is 150 feet above the centre of Winsted village near by. Still and Mad rivers are the principal streams. Lake Stream, running from the lake through a wild and narrow ravine into Mad River, furnishes a water-supply for many factories.

Winsted, situated on Lake Stream, Mad and Still rivers, is the largest place in population, and in the extent of its industrial interests, in the county, and contains about 5,000 inhabitants. These three streams

* The track was made of wood and ties laid upon sleepers, with thick strap-iron, spiked down, upon which the wheels ran; and many fatal accidents occurred by the ends of the iron becoming loose and springing up and shooting over the wheels, when in motion, through the floor of the cars, when they were called "snake heads."

afford a great supply of water-power, which is used extensively for manufacturing purposes; there being, on Mad River one dam, to about every twenty rods in its course through the borough. A very large variety of establishments are in successful operation, using both steam and water power. Among the manufactures are scythes and agricultural implements, brass clocks and cases, carriages, springs, undertakers' hardware and furnishing goods, bar-iron, railroad axles, pocket cutlery, pins, hardware and carpenters' tools, spool silk, machine screws, castings, mill gearing and pulleys, leather, &c. There are seven churches, a Catholic literary and theological seminary, and a Catholic academy for young ladies, with a parochial school and convent. The town has three flourishing banking institutions. Music Hall, a capacious brick and iron structure, contains a fine public hall. Another hall, now in process of construction, will be used for town and borough purposes. Water for extinguishing fires, and for domestic purposes, is obtained from Long Lake. Park Place, a beautiful green, is adorned with evergreens, maples and elms.

James Boyd, a man of indomitable energy and perfect integrity,—who, with his partner and brother-in-law, Benjamin Jenkins, was the pioneer manufacturer of the place,—died Feb. 1, 1849, aged 78. Solomon Rockwell, Esq., one of the founders of Winsted, and an active promoter of its business interests, died Aug. 1, 1838, in the seventy-fifth year of his age. Wm. S. Holabird, a lawyer by profession, was U. S. district attorney for four years, and lieutenant-governor in 1842 and '44. He died May 22, 1855, at the age of 61. Other prominent natives are Gideon Hall (1808–67), a judge of the Superior Court; John Boyd (1799–), for three years secretary of state; George Dudley, Roland Hitchcock, and F. D. Fyler.

NEW MILFORD, one of the most important towns in the county in the diversity of its industrial interests, is situated in the south-western part of the county, 90 miles by rail from Hartford. It has a population of about 4,000, and is the largest town in the county. The Housatonic River is here spanned by five bridges. The

township is mountainous, and its agricultural interests predominate largely in the production of milk and tobacco.

The principal centres of intercourse outside of the village are at Northville on the Aspetuck River, Gaylordsville and Merwinsville in the north part of the town on the Housatonic, and Lanesville in the south part on Still River, where there is the best water-power in the town.

The town has nine religious organizations, eighteen public schools and one academy. One national and one savings bank accommodate the business of the locality.

The Housatonic Agricultural Society occupy fine grounds near the village. Agriculture is not the entire occupation of the inhabitants, there being important manufactures of manilla and wrapping paper, vegetable-ivory buttons, plough castings, iron fences and castings, refrigerators, cigars and fire-brick. There are in the town seven saw-mills and five grist-mills.

The village is one of the most beautiful and thriving in New England, having most of the conveniences of a city organization. There are two weekly newspapers published here.

There are also nine tobacco-warehouses in the village, with several outside, employing about 400 men in the season of assorting and packing. There is an elevator in the village, and the business of supplying the surrounding towns with all kinds of grain, flour and feed, shipped from the West, is extensively carried on. The Housatonic R. R. runs through the town. More business is done from this point than at any other in the county on the road. The village is supplied with water from a reservoir on Cross Brook. Concrete walks, some of them eight feet wide, have been laid in the village. There are some fine buildings and residences in the place, including the two bank buildings and the town hall, the latter standing on the spot where Roger Sherman once resided, and being a fine brick building, with high red sandstone basement, erected at a cost of about \$15,000.

Rev. Nathaniel Taylor, born Aug. 27, 1722, and a graduate of Yale, was ordained second pastor of the New



TOWN HALL, NEW MILFORD.

Milford Church in June, 1748. During his ministry he prepared many young men for college. He died here Dec. 9, 1800, after having been ordained 52 years. He was chaplain of a Connecticut regiment at Ticonderoga and Crown Point in 1759.

Elijah Boardman, a successful merchant, was a United States senator at the time of his death, Aug. 18, 1823. His brother, Hon. David S. Boardman, a graduate of Yale in 1793, and chief justice of the county court, died Dec. 2, 1864, in the 96th year of his age.

Roger Sherman, signer of the Declaration of Independence, came to New Milford on foot from Massachusetts, with his shoemaking tools on his back, in 1743, when he was 22 years of age. He was clerk of the first ecclesiastical society, and a deacon of the church for several years. He was admitted to the bar in 1754, and removed to New Haven in 1761.

Orange Merwin, one of the most influential men of the town, and at one time member of Congress, died Sept. 4, 1853.

Perry Smith, a United States senator during the administrations of Jackson and Van Buren, died in 1852, at the age of 69 years.

David C. Sanford, a native of the town, born in 1798, and, at the time of his death in 1864, a judge of the Supreme Court of Errors, was long a prominent and influential man.

George Taylor, M. D., Rev. Charles G. Acly, a retired Episcopal clergyman, and Hon. A. B. Mygatt, U. S. bank examiner for Rhode Island and Connecticut, are among the distinguished and honored residents of the town.

TORRINGTON, one of the most regularly laid-out townships in the county, with a hilly surface and fertile soil, is 45 miles from Hartford. The water-power is principally on the east and west branches of the Naugatuck River. The business centres are the Hollow, Newfield, Torrington, Wrightville, Burrville, Daytonville, and Wolcottville, in the extreme southern part of the town. The latter is a place of about 2,200 inhabitants, and one of the most important manufacturing centres in the county. The manufacturing industries are varied,

and among the goods produced are hardware, notions, American scissors, upholsterers' brass and iron goods; black doeskins, ribbed and diagonal goods are also produced. Rolled and sheet brass and copper, for cartridges especially, brass, copper, and German-silver ware are extensively manufactured. The last-mentioned manufactures are carried on in buildings covering not less than three acres. Two hundred and fifty men are employed here, and the annual aggregate of the business amounts to about \$1,250,000.

Sewing-machine needles, supplying the Wheeler and Wilson Company with 150,000 needles per month, are also made. Skates, leather goods, iron and brass ferules, employ about 100 men. Carriage and furniture establishments are in successful operation. There are seven churches in the town, a savings bank, and a weekly newspaper. A new and beautiful granite Congregational church edifice has been erected at Wolcottville at a cost of \$32,000. The Naugatuck R. R. runs through the town. This place is supplied with water from Mine Brook. The reservoir has an area of five and one-half acres of surface, capable of holding 16,000,000 gallons of water. The whole population of the town, including Wolcottville, is about 3,500.

Prominent among the notable characters connected with Torrington in times past may be mentioned Gen. Russel C. Abernethy, merchant, manufacturer, and general of State militia; Mr. Owen Brown,* a tanner, and the father of John Brown of Kansas and Harper's Ferry (Va.) fame, who was also born in Torrington in 1800; Dr. Samuel Woodward (Nov. 8, 1750—Jan. 26, 1835), a beloved physician, and an exceptionably noble man; Rev. Samuel J. Mills† (May 17, 1743—May 11, 1833), pastor of the Torrington Church for 50 years, and who, to rare humor and deep sensibility, united great strength of intellect and originality of mind; William Battelle, Esq., an old-time successful merchant, and Israel Coe, who established the battery manufacture of brass-kettles at Wolcottville, the first of the kind in the county, and who was justice of the peace after he was 80 years old. Hon. Lyman W. Coe is actively identified with the interests of the town. Rev. Samuel Orcott is the historian of Torrington.

* Peter Brown, his Pilgrim ancestor, came over in the "Mayflower," and lived near to Miles Standish, in Duxbury, Mass., and most likely was one of his soldiers. The Life of John Brown, who died as a martyr to American slavery, has been well written by F. B. Sanborn, Esq., and incorporated as part of Orcott's "History of Torrington." The house where he was born is still standing, an object of much interest to the curious.

† Mr. Mills was the father of Samuel J. Mills, who was born in Torrington, April 21, 1783, and who died at sea in June, 1818, returning from Africa, whither he had gone to establish a site for a colony, in the interest of the American Colonization Society. Samuel, Jr., was one of the

immortal three young men (Gordon Hall and James Richards being the other two), students in Williams College, who, in the first year of this century, by the "Haystack" (where the monument now stands), prayed into existence the work of foreign missions, and consecrated themselves to it. A graduate of Williams and of Andover, he united with Messrs. Judson, Newell and Nott, in 1800, in memorializing the General Association of Massachusetts on the subject of missions, a step which resulted in the formation of the A. B. C. F. M. When the history of American missions to the heathen is written, his name must stand first and foremost, and will live long after those of military heroes are forgotten.

ton, to whose work the writer acknowledges his indebtedness.

SALISBURY is of importance as being the locality of the celebrated iron of that name, and is also one of the best agricultural towns in the county. The north-western town in the State, having the Housatonic River as its eastern boundary, it has an area of about 58 square miles. The population is about 3,700. It has five churches, three graded and several district schools. At Lakeville is a well-managed school for imbeciles. Lakes Washining and Washinee are the largest and most beautiful sheets of water in the town. The business centres are at Salisbury, Lakeville, Lime Rock and Falls Village; the latter on the Housatonic River, where the extensive building and repair shops of the Housatonic Railroad Company are located. The business of manufacturing cast-iron car-wheels is carried on here extensively. The foundry is at Lime Rock, and about 10,000 railroad wheels are produced annually. There are about 600 men employed at the furnaces and the wheel factory. A fine town hall is in process of erection. There are extensive grounds at Falls Village, used for agricultural fairs. The Conn. Western R. R. runs through the town.

Among the notables of Salisbury have been William Ray, a naval officer and author; Samuel Church, LL. D., (1785-1854), an eminent jurist; Rev. Jonathan Lee (1718-88), pastor in the town for 45 years; Gen. Elisha Sterling, a distinguished lawyer; and Col. Elisha Sheldon, a Revolutionary officer. Hon. William H. Barnum, formerly U. S. senator, Frederick Mills, M. C., and Hon. Alexander H. Holley, ex-governor of the State, are residents of the town.

LITCHFIELD, the shire town of the county, is 58 miles from Hartford, by rail, and has a population of about 3,000. The township is on high land, with strong soil. Bantam Lake, the largest body of water in the county, is situated partly in this town. The village commands a beautiful and extensive prospect, and has a fine park in the centre, in which stands a monument to commemorate the lives of those who fell in the late war. The prominent buildings are the old court-house, with its turret and bell; the jail, and a new Congregational church edifice costing about \$30,000. With its beautiful shade-trees, the village, at present, is a most delightful resort for those in quest of pleasure and recreation. The Lakeview House, capable of accommodating several hundred people, is a sightly place, and a favorite resort for metropolitan guests during the heated term. The city of New York, distant about 115 miles by rail, is reached by the Norwalk, Housatonic, Shepaug and Naugatuck railroads. The churches in the town are six

in number; and there are two banks, one newspaper, and 20 public schools. Manufacturing is carried on to a greater or less extent at East Litchfield, Bantam Falls, Milton and Northfield.

Among the eminent men of Litchfield have been Oliver Wolcott (1726-97), the commander of a company in the French war, first sheriff of the county, delegate to Congress in 1775, and signer of the Declaration of Independence, and governor of the State at the time of his death; Benjamin Tallmadge (1754-1835), a colonel in the Revolutionary war, serving with distinction in many battles, several times a representative in Congress, and instrumental in causing the capture of Maj. André; Gen. Uriah Tracy (1755-1807), congressman and U. S. senator; Hon. O. S. Seymour, LL. D., former member of Congress and chief justice of the State; George C. Woodruff, formerly a member of Congress; Gideon H. Hollister, author of a standard history of Connecticut; Rev. Henry Ward Beecher; and Gov. Chas. B. Andrews.

NEW HARTFORD is a thriving mountainous town, containing about 3,500 inhabitants, and having five churches. There are in the place five saw-mills, while heavy duck and cotton goods, brass and iron casters, furniture casters, paper, carriages, coaches and sleighs, and carpenters' tools are manufactured here.

Among the more prominent citizens of this place, past and present, may be named: Hon. William G. Williams, an eloquent advocate, and connected with the distinguished Williams family of Massachusetts (his father being a nephew of Col. Ephraim Williams, the founder of Williams College); Roger Mills, Esq., a lawyer of note; Hon. Jared B. Foster; John Richards, Esq.; and Hon. Edward M. Chapin.

Chloe Lankton, the martyr to disease,—still living, but dying a slow death,—has spent most of her life in New Hartford. She has been an intense sufferer, confined to her bed for 46 years, thus furnishing in her life a pattern of long-suffering and patience, rivaling Job, in that she is never known to murmur or complain.

SHARON, situated on the west side of the Housatonic River, is 71 miles from Hartford, and contains about 3,400 inhabitants. The eastern part of the township is mountainous, while the western section is part of a large and beautiful valley. The soil is fertile, and agriculture is the principal occupation of the people; the chief productions being grain, tobacco, and milk for the New York market. The three most thickly settled places are Sharon Valley, Sharon Village and Hitchcock's Corner, all on the New York State line, and Ellsworth, in the south-eastern part of the town. The

churches are five in number. There is a furnace for smelting the Salisbury ore at Sharon Valley.

Noted men: John Williams, town clerk for 40 years; Rev. Cotton Mather Smith (1731-1806), pastor of the Sharon church for 52 years; John Cotton Smith, LL. D., son of the foregoing, member of Congress, judge of the Supreme Court of the State, and governor from 1813 to 1817; John Cotton Smith, son of the governor, a popular orator and author; Anson Sterling, at one time a member of Congress; and Gen. Charles F. Sedgwick, an able lawyer.

WOODBURY, 45 miles from Hartford, has a population of a little less than 2,000. The village is surrounded by high hills. The main street, running lengthwise of a charming and fertile valley, extends into Hotchkissville, so that the places are now really one. The localities of interest in the town are Weekepeemee, Flanders, Nonnewaug Falls, of more than 100 feet descent; Castle Rock, one of the Indian guarding heights; Orenaug Rocks, near the lightning's play-ground; Deer Rocks, Middle Quarter, and some others that still retain the old Indian names. Shot-bags, belts, cassimeres, shears and cutlery are made in this town. The Masonic Hall, with pillars around it, built on a bluff of trap rock, about 30 feet above the street, is the best in the county, and is a prominent object of admiration upon entering the village.

Eminent men: Jabez Bacon (1731-1806), a native of Middletown, and a very successful merchant; Dr. Daniel Munn (1684-1761), probably the first native physician of the county; Russel Abernethy, M. D. (1774-1851), a celebrated physician; Judge Noah B. Benedict (1771-1831); Judge Nathaniel Smith (1762-1822), congressman and judge of the Supreme Court of the State; and Judge Charles B. Phelps (1788-1858), an eminent jurist.

The remaining towns of the county, mostly devoted to agriculture, with their respective populations are Plymouth (2,500); Thomaston (2,500), so called for Seth Thomas, the founder of the extensive manufactory at

that place of the clocks known by his name; * Watertown (1,800), a favorite summer resort; Washington † (1,600); Canaan (1,200); ‡ North Canaan (1,800); Cornwall § (1,700), presenting, with its lofty mountains and deep valleys, some of the most wild and romantic scenery; Kent (1,700); Norfolk (1,600); Barkhamsted (1,600); Goshen || (1,200); Colebrook (1,100), a mountain town; Roxbury ¶ (900); Harwinton (1,000); Bridgewater (800); Bethlehem (700), like Bridgewater an agricultural hill-town; Morris (650); and Warren (600).

Rev. John Trumbull, an eminent divine, after a ministry of 48 years at Watertown, died Dec. 13, 1787.

John Trumbull, son of the foregoing, born April 24, 1750, educated at Yale, admitted to the bar in 1773, was the author of *McFingal*. He died at Detroit, Mich., in 1831.

Gen. John Sedgwick, an officer of the war of the Revolution, and born in 1742, was a man of frank, familiar, and most estimable qualities. He died Aug. 18, 1820, aged 77 years. His remains repose in the Cornwall Hollow Cemetery.

Major Gen. John Sedgwick was a native of the town of Cornwall, born Sept. 13, 1813, and graduated at West Point Military Academy with honor in 1837. He was engaged in the Seminole war in Florida; was employed under Gen. Scott to remove the Cherokees to their western reservation; fought in Mexico under Generals Worth, Scott, and Taylor; called to the Army of the Potomac, he fought at Fair Oaks, Antietam, Fredericksburg, and the battles of the Wilderness; was killed near Spottsylvania C. H., Va., May 9, 1864, and was buried in the Cornwall Hollow Cemetery.

Rev. Joseph Eldridge, D. D., the settled minister of Norfolk for over 40 years, died in 1876, at about 70 years of age.

William W. Welch, M. D., an eminent physician of Norfolk, has been a member of Congress.

* Seth Thomas was born about 1817, and came from Wolcott about 1808 to Hoadleyville for the purpose of making clocks, and moved to Plymouth Hollow in 1812, where he began the clock-making business on a large scale. From this beginning a new era in the history of the town, which now bears his name, may be dated.

† In the south part of the town is a wild and rugged chasm, about 600 feet high, where a wonderful echo is formed. On the eastern side of Lake Waramaug is a pinnacle supposed to be the highest point in the State. The lake just mentioned, romantically situated among the hills, is much frequented, during the heated term, by tourists and pleasure-seekers.

‡ The Housatonic Falls, at this place, are 60 feet high. The whole descent, including the rapids, above and below the falls, is 160 feet.

§ There is in Cornwall Hollow a natural curiosity consisting of a remarkable rock weighing about 200 tons, perched upon two boulders,

about 4 feet apart, with room for a person to pass under it in an upright position.

|| It is an interesting fact that in one of the village streets of Goshen the rain-fall on the front roof of the houses is said to run into the Housatonic River, to the west, while that, on the back roof of the same houses, finds its way into the Naugatuck.

¶ Roxbury is famous as having been the birth-place of Col. Seth Warner, who was born in 1743, and with only a common-school education of the times, early became distinguished for his energy and perseverance. He was the commander during the contest of the Colony with New York, and although rewards were offered by the governor of New York for his arrest, he always evaded their vigilance. He was in command of the party that took Crown Point, and was in several engagements in the war of the Revolution, but had to be relieved on account of sickness. He was more than six feet tall, well proportioned, and was a gallant officer. He died Dec. 27, 1784.

Hon. Truman Smith, born in Roxbury, graduate of Yale, was an eminent lawyer, also U. S. senator, and argued a case in court in his 86th year. He at present resides at Stamford.

Rev. Joseph Bellamy, D. D., born in Cheshire in 1719, graduated at Yale in 1735, was ordained in 1740, and

continued to serve as pastor of the Bethlehem Church for 50 years. He was greatly distinguished as a theological instructor, and as an educator of young men. He held high rank also both as a preacher and as a writer on theological subjects.

MIDDLESEX COUNTY.

BY PROF. THOMAS EMMETTE.

THE legislature of Connecticut in May, 1785, formed the county of Middlesex by taking the towns of Middletown, Chatham, Haddam and East Haddam from the county of Hartford, and the towns of Saybrook and Killingworth from the county of New London. In May, 1790, Durham, from the county of New Haven, was annexed to Middlesex. An English settlement was commenced in Saybrook in 1635, in Middletown in 1650, and in Haddam in 1662, all on the west side of the Connecticut River. From these, in due time, proceeded the towns on the opposite side of the Connecticut. The settlement in Killingworth began in 1663, and that in Durham in 1698.

The settlers, in some instances, came direct from England, but the greater number from older settlements in Connecticut and Massachusetts.

This region was, in general, a wild, irregular tract of country, mountainous, and covered with forests, the alluvial soil being found on the banks of the river and on the shores of Long Island Sound. Some parts afforded comfortable means of settlement; the rest afforded the Indian a place of retreat after he had sold his patrimony to the white man.

The glory of the county is its noble stream. The granite formation begins just below the city of Middletown, at a place called the Straits, where the river, hemmed in by bold hills, is only 35 rods wide, and runs nearly to the mouth at Saybrook. The scenery in this part is positively beautiful, green with wealth of trees in summer, and literally revelling in brilliant colors in the fall. This charming region is classic ground. During the profligate and unlicensed reign of Charles I., several gentlemen of distinction contemplated a removal to America. They obtained from the Earl of Warwick, March 19, 1631, a patent of all that territory "which lies west from

Narraganset river, a hundred and twenty miles on the sea-coast; and from thence in latitude and breadth aforesaid to the South Sea." John Winthrop, son of the governor of Massachusetts, who was then in London, was appointed their agent, and was instructed to build a fort at the mouth of the Connecticut, and to erect houses for himself and his men, and for the reception of persons of quality. To enable Winthrop to carry out their designs, they constituted him governor of Connecticut River, and of the harbor and places adjoining, for one year after his arrival. Thus commissioned and furnished with men and supplies he arrived in Boston on Oct. 8, 1631, where he discovered that some people had just left Massachusetts and settled upon the Connecticut River within the patent granted by the earl of Warwick. Being assured by the governor of the Colony and the magistrates that the settlers should remove or satisfy the patentees, he despatched his men to the mouth of the Connecticut and superintended their labors until the expiration of his commission. The level tract of ground west of the river known as Saybrook Point was the place of the new settlement. On this several streets were laid out with some pretensions to a town, and the fortification was entrusted to the care of Mr. David Gardiner, an engineer whom the patentees had procured for the purpose in England. The whole was secured by a palisade stretching across the landward side of the point, "In 1639 Col. George Fenwick, one of the patentees, arrived from England, and gave to the tract about the mouth of the river the name of Saybrook, in honor of Lord Say and Seal, and Lord Brooke, his principal associates." He governed the inhabitants until 1644, and then disposed of his jurisdiction to the Colony of Connecticut, as his associates in the patent had abandoned the idea of seeking a home in the wilds of America on ac-

count of the trouble to be apprehended from the Indians and the opposition in high quarters to their leaving England. Owing to this disaffection, the little colony was driven back on its original resources. These were strengthened by a few more arrivals from Hartford, and thus the nucleus of a river population was formed under the protection of the friendly fortification. The settlement at Saybrook was intended as the residence of Oliver Cromwell, Pym, Hampden and Hasselrigg, four of the great Commoners of the day, and it is said that they actually embarked in the Thames. They remained at home to do a greater work than the narrow field of Saybrook afforded, but it would be well to ask, Were not the early settlers of this county men of the Cromwell stamp? They were simply battling for the same cause under different conditions.

These early settlers did not escape the ferocities of the Indians. It was not long before the utility of the fort at Saybrook was demonstrated. The Indians who roamed the territory in the vicinity of the fort were subject to a warlike and powerful nation, known as the Pequots, who inhabited the region of the mouth of the Thames. They were inveterate in their malignity against the English, and influenced other tribes against them. In 1634, they murdered Captains Stone and Norton with their crew, consisting of eight men, just above Saybrook Point, plundered the vessel, burnt and sunk her. Yet they held a treaty with Winthrop, and conceded to the English their right to Connecticut River and the adjacent country. This was merely a cunning expedient to secure confidence, for all the while they meditated treachery; for early in October, 1636, a band of Pequots concealed in the grass at Calves' Island, four miles north of the fort, surprised five men who went there to get the hay, caught one of them named Butterfield, and put him to death by torture. The place was named from this circumstance Butterfield's Meadow. The rest escaped to their boat, one of them being wounded with five arrows. A few days after, Joseph Tilly, master of a bark, anchored off the island, and taking one man with him, went on shore for the purpose of fowling. A large number of Pequots, concealed as before, waited until he had discharged his piece, killed his companion, and captured him. They barbarously cut off his hands and his feet. In this tortured state he lived three days, exciting the admiration of his inhuman captors by his stoical endurance, not allowing a groan to escape him. This single but horrible incident demonstrates but too clearly the moral and physical courage of the settlers. The place has ever since been called Tilly's Point. The enemy still maintained his system of surprises. Within a fortnight, a force 100

strong, suddenly attacked a house erected two miles from the fort, and held by six of the garrison. Three of them were fowling near the house, although the lieutenant had strictly forbidden the practice. Two of these were taken; the third cut his way through them, wounded with two arrows, but not mortally. During the ensuing winter the fort was in a constant state of siege, all their outlying property was destroyed, and no one could leave the fort without hazard. The Pequots, emboldened by their successes, became more troublesome as the spring advanced. In the month of March, 1637, Lieut. Gardiner with a dozen men went out to burn the marshes. Just as they had got clear of the palisades the enemy killed three, and wounded a fourth, who died in the fort next day. Gardiner was slightly wounded, but was enabled to retire with the rest of his men. The Indians then surrounded the fort, till the guns, loaded with grape-shot, caused them to retreat. Their next exploit in their design of extermination was to attack a shallop with three men on board. They shot one of them through the head with an arrow, who fell overboard; they ripped the other two completely open, split their backs, and then suspended them on trees. One of the Indians concerned in this barbarity named Nepanpuck, a famous Pequot, for this and similar atrocities, was beheaded at New Haven in 1639. The Colony of Connecticut became very apprehensive for the safety of the little band of settlers in the fort. The fort commanded the river. It had already beaten off a Dutch war-sloop, and so far had checked the ravages of the Indians, but the Pequots were not only warlike, but numerous, and swayed the neighboring tribes. Unless they could be subdued, it was quite evident that the settlement must succumb and the general safety be endangered. Capt. John Mason (a great colonial celebrity) was sent from the Hartford settlement with 20 men to re-enforce the garrison. He was strengthened by 20 men under the command of Capt. John Underhill, sent by the Colony of Massachusetts. On the 1st of May, the General Court of Connecticut Colony, seriously alarmed at the hostile attitude of the Pequots, resolved upon immediate and vigorous war. Massachusetts and Plymouth colonies, alive to the necessities of the occasion, resolved to aid the sister Colony. Capt. John Mason was appointed commander of the Connecticut troops, 90 men in all, the whole number that Hartford, Wethersfield and Windsor could furnish. Uncas, sachem of Mohegan, his ally, contributed 70 men. The whole force embarked at Hartford, in three small vessels, and fell down the river for Saybrook fort. Arrived at what is now Chester, the Indians quitted the boats and proceeded on foot.

They fell in with 40 of the enemy, killed six, and took one prisoner, whom they murdered.

In five days from their departure they reached Saybrook fort, having been delayed several times by one or other of the vessels getting aground. Capt. Underhill, with 19 men belonging to the garrison, joined the expedition, and 20 of Mason's men were sent back to protect their friends up the river. An account of the expedition to the Pequot fort, and the subsequent extermination of the tribe, is elsewhere given.

With the close of these hostilities, the importance of the fort began to decline. Lieut. Gardiner, who commanded the garrison, removed in 1639 to Manchac, now Gardiner's Island, and became the first English settler in the State of New York. His descendants reside on the island to this day, the patent being granted by the crown. His son David was born at Saybrook, April 29, 1636, and is supposed to have been the first white child born in the territory which now comprises Middlesex County. In the year before George Fenwick sold the jurisdiction of Saybrook, his wife, Lady Anne Butler, commonly called Lady Fenwick, died. The tomb, an ungainly structure of brown stone, without inscription, isolated and neglected, remained until very recently. Capt. John Mason, at the request of the settlers, took up his abode at Saybrook in 1647, and was appointed to the command of the fort. He resided there for thirteen years, and then removed to assist in the settlement of Norwich. The country to the west of Saybrook became known to the colonists by means of the pursuit of Sassacus in that direction; it opened up fine sites on the Sound, and these were speedily occupied. Other settlements were formed up the river in a few years, but Saybrook must be considered the parent town of Middlesex County, and its historical fort the preservation of all the country within its influence.

The first inhabitants of Saybrook, who endured the trials peculiar to the early settlers, sat under the ministrations of the Rev. John Higginson, whose teachings were "suitable, seasonable and profitable, according to the then present dispensation of Providence." He arrived in this country from England in 1629. After three or four years' ministry in Saybrook, he removed to Guilford. The first church was established there in 1643. He remained there until 1660, and then removed to Salem, and died on Dec. 9, 1708, in the 93d year of his age. The first church in Saybrook was organized in 1646. Among the early inhabitants distinguished for learning and piety, or for some excellence, may be mentioned the Hon. Robert Chapman, ancestor of the Chapmans in Saybrook, East Haddam, and other parts of the

State. He arrived there in 1636, and was a particular friend of George Fenwick while he remained in the country. He died in October, 1687. Mr. John Tully came into the town a lad; he was possessed with a mind original and ingenious; became a teacher of arithmetic, navigation and astronomy, and published the almanacs of New England from 1681 to 1702. Mr. David Bushnell, another genius, was the inventor of several machines destined to annoy the British shipping in the Revolutionary war. He served during the war as a captain in a company of sappers and miners.

The first building in the county designed as a collegiate school was erected here, since named Yale College. It was of one story, eighty feet long. Fifteen commencements were held here, and more than sixty young men graduated from it. Here, also, a confession of faith was instituted, upon the principles of which the college was to be conducted. This was the origin of the famous Saybrook Platform in 1708. The college was removed from this place to New Haven.

Encouraged by the security in which Saybrook seemed established, and by the Constitution of 1639, which was superseded by the more liberal charter of Charles II., a committee was appointed to explore the lands in the Indian territory of Mattabeset. Sowheag, its great sachem, who appears to have been a peaceable man for an Indian, ruled the tribes who dwelt within a considerable circuit on both sides of the river. His stronghold was a hill about a mile west of the river, — a position dominating the surrounding country. Before any settlement had commenced, Sowheag negotiated with Gov. Haynes for the sale of his territory. The Indian title did not, however, become extinct until about twelve years after, when certain chiefs, aware of the deed of Sowheag, for a further and full consideration disposed of all that land "to run from the great river the whole breadth east six miles, and from the great river west as far as the General Court of Connecticut had granted the bounds should extend"; reserving a tract on the west side of the river for Sawsean forever, and three hundred acres for the heirs of Sowheag and Mattabeset Indians on the east side.

On Oct. 30, 1646, the General Court appointed a Mr. Phelps to join a committee for the planting of Mattabeset. Few settlers came at first, but more towards the close of 1651; for in September of that year the General Court ordered that Mattabeset should be a town. In 1652, the town was represented in the General Court, and in November, 1653, the General Court further approved "that the name of the plantation commonly called Mattabesek should, for time to come, be called

Middletown." The name was probably given to it on account of its lying between the towns up the river and Saybrook at its mouth. It has been considered that the name was taken from a place in England endeared to some of the settlers. This we consider as not very probable. Who the first settlers were we have not the means of ascertaining; the first few pages in the town records are lost, and others are nearly obliterated. The number of taxable persons in 1654 was thirty-one, and sixteen years after they had only increased to fifty-two. The planters — as they were called in colonial phrase — came from the mother country, Hartford and Wethersfield, and a few from Massachusetts. A large number of the inhabitants of Middletown, at this day, are direct descendants from these planters. It may truly be said, that in a population of 10,000 persons, their names largely predominate.

The occupation of these settlers was in fact that of planters; they had no other source of living but the products of the soil; they manufactured their garments for the family very imperfectly, owing to their deficient means; they were scantily supplied with farming implements, and had but few mechanics in the community. They reserved a lot worth one hundred pounds as a temptation for a blacksmith to cast his lot among them. In September, 1661, one appeared, who agreed to do the necessary smithing for the town for four years. The condition of their lives never reached ordinary comfort for half a century. Trade was carried on by barter. In 1680, they only owned one small vessel of 70 tons; only one other was owned on the river, and that at Hartford, of 90 tons. Half a century later, two vessels only were owned here; their united tonnage, 105 tons. There was only one merchant here in 1680, and only 24 in the entire Connecticut Colony. They are mentioned in Gov. Leete's Report to the Board of Trade and Plantations in England, as doing but little business. Their condition must have been hard and difficult indeed, but they were neither better nor worse than the colonists of New England in general. The settlement was divided into two parts, with the Little River, a narrow stream falling into the Connecticut, between them. That portion to the north of the stream was called The Upper Houses; that to the south, The Lower Houses. The Upper Houses of those days is now the town of Cromwell. On Feb. 2d, 1652, it was voted by the town that a meeting-house should be built; it was only "twenty feet square, ten from sill to plate, and was enclosed with palisades." In May, 1680, the second meeting-house was erected, "thirty-two feet square, and fifteen feet between joints."

The population of the Upper Houses increased so much that in January, 1703, "the town agreed they might settle a minister and build a meeting-house, provided they settled a minister within six, or at most twelve months from that time." In May of the same year, the Upper Houses were incorporated as a parish. By slow degrees, the inhabitants began to spread out over the neighboring country; a settlement was begun in Middlefield in 1700, and in Westfield in 1720. The former did not become a parish until 1744, and Westfield not until 1766. On the east side of the Connecticut, now the site of Portland, no parish was formed until May, 1714, although the land was of good quality. It was then called East Middletown. Middle Haddam, in the south-eastern part of the township, was not formed into a parish until May, 1749. It was mostly settled by people from East Middletown. East Hampton, another settlement in the south-east corner of the township, was incorporated in May, 1746.

The next township in the order of date, and that a very interesting one, is Haddam, settled in 1662. It covered that tract of country lying between the confines of Middletown to the north, and Saybrook to the south. Some individuals contemplated this settlement two years before. The legislature appointed a committee to purchase the tract from the Indians. This was completed in 1662 for the consideration of 30 coats, probably worth \$100, the Indians reserving Thirty-Mile Island, so called from being that distance from the mouth of the Connecticut, as the river runs, and 40 acres at Pataquonk, now Chester meadows; also the right of fishing and hunting where they pleased, provided they did not injure the settlers. Twenty-eight young men settled upon these lands; but they soon discovered that they were interfered with by their northern line encroaching upon the territory confirmed to Middletown, and a considerable tract to the south encroached on that claimed by Saybrook, owing, no doubt, to the loose manner in which the Indians held their original right. The legislature settled the difficulty, in 1668, by advising the contestants to divide the disputed territory equally, and the division was made accordingly. The settlers do not seem to have been fully satisfied by this reduction of their purchase, for the legislature, in 1673, granted them as compensation all that tract of land on the east side of the river, now the township of East Haddam. They came from Hartford, Wethersfield and Windsor, and the descendants of most of them are in the town or its vicinity to this day.

Town privileges were accorded them in 1668, and the settlement was called Haddam, after a place in England.

Shortly after this, Richard Walkley from Hartford, John Bates, William Scovill and others joined the settlement. On Feb. 11, 1686, a patent was granted to the town by the Assembly, confirming the settlers and their heirs forever in the possession of all the lands, appurtenances and privileges previously granted. The growth of population was exceedingly slow; for 40 years the inhabitants were confined to the western bank of the river.

The ancestors of the families of Dickinson, Hubbard and Ray settled here about the commencement of the last century; and at later periods, those of the families of Lewis, Hazleton, Tyler, Higgins, Thomas, Knowles and Burr. The Indians appear to have had no specific name for the township at large; the northern part they called "Higganompos," since changed to Higganum. The western part they called "Cockaponset," since changed to Punset. They remained on their reservation at Pattaquonk and Thirty-Mile Island for many years; a few had a place of resort in a hollow on Haddam Neck, within the township on the east side of the river. Some were in existence within the memory of people who were living in the early part of the present century. With that due regard for the maintenance of public worship which ever distinguished the early colonists, the proprietors reserved one right for whoever should be their first minister, and another right for the support of the ministry forever. David Brainerd, the missionary, direct descendant of Daniel Brainerd, one of the original settlers, was born in this town in 1716. His efforts to christianize the Indians in different parts of North America have been highly praised. In Great Britain he was considered a model missionary.

In October, 1663, it was resolved by the legislature that the tract of ground to the west of Saybrook, known by the name of Hammonasset, should be formed into a township. Twelve planters moved into it the same month; in two or three years they were joined by 16 others, and the town was divided into 30 rights; viz., one each for the settlers, one for the first minister who should be settled there, and the last for the support of the ministry forever.

In 1667, the new township was called Kenilworth, after the celebrated Kenilworth in England; according to tradition, the first settlers emigrated from there. The name is so written in the early records of the town and Colony. By corrupt spelling or worse pronunciation the romantic Kenilworth has been changed into the unmeaning Killingworth.

The Indians were very numerous in the southern part of this township; they dwelt on the shores of the Sound, and on the banks of the small streams; immense masses of

shells now indicating their places of resort. While Col. Fenwick lived at Saybrook he bought up most of their lands. On Nov. 20, 1669, Uncas, the Mohegan sachem, disposed of the remainder of his lands in the township to the settlers, reserving six acres on the east side of the harbor, and the usual liberty of hunting and fishing. They lived here in great numbers to 1730 or 1740.

"On the 26th of January, 1686, the Assembly granted to the inhabitants of this town, the lands north of their bounds, and of the bounds of Guilford, and west of Haddam, up to Cochineaug swamps; which, by agreement, were surrendered to the township of Durham in 1708."

Durham being an outlying section was very difficult of settlement. The lands were purchased from the Indians by Samuel Wyllys and others on Jan. 24, 1672.

The colonists do not appear to have been very expert surveyors; the grants from the legislature when measured, in some cases encroached upon others, and in the case of Durham, the grant was not sufficient,—a large tract being left out. The legislature granted many lots or farms in it to persons who had rendered distinguished services to the Colony, and in this way 5,000 acres became the property of people who were not resident there. The difficulty was ultimately adjusted by the patent granted by the legislature in May, 1708.

The colonists soon manifested their maritime inclinations. It has already been said that in 1730 only two vessels of small tonnage were owned on the river. Shipbuilding began on the eastern side of the stream in the neighborhood of Middletown and the settlement of Haddam. "The first vessel built in Chatham parish was launched in October, 1741; this was a schooner of 90 tons," supposed to have been built at Lewis's yard, where many vessels have since been built.

Shipbuilding was begun at Churchel's yard in 1795. From the beginning of 1806 to the close of 1816, 12,500 tons of shipping were built here. In this parish were built, during the Revolution, the "Trumbull" of 700 tons, 36 guns, and the "Bourbon" of 900 tons. Other war vessels of large capacity were subsequently built.

In the yards at Middle Haddam, 18 ships, 9 brigs, 11 schooners and 1 sloop were built from 1805 to 1815, amounting to 9,200 tons. Shipbuilding appears to have been done on the west shore of the river,—at Middletown, Higganum and Haddam. Out of this shipbuilding enterprise grew the West India trade. Prior to the Revolutionary war, the shipping was mostly employed in West Indian adventure. Several merchants at Middletown embarked in the trade, exporting mules, cattle, corn and meal, and importing in turn, molasses, sugar and

rum. This trade not only enriched the firms who were engaged in it but stimulated commerce in the county generally. By this time the best parts of the lands had been gotten under cultivation, the necessary stock could be raised for exportation, and the growth of cereals was more than the inhabitants could consume. Everything favored the West Indian trade. Articles of the most useful description were brought to the doors of the colonists. Large numbers of families were maintained by the necessary labor to pursue the trade, — the county alone did not present a field large enough to consume the valuable imports, so by opening up the roads they carried the cargoes across the mountains to distant places in New England; the merchants became their own carriers, and an ordinarily quiet agricultural community soon became transformed into enterprising merchant adventurers. They were on the highway to wealth, and many attained it.

The Revolutionary war suspended but did not destroy this trade. It was resumed with great vigor after the war, and did not finally decline till 1812. Small as the population of Middletown, Haddam and the other towns must have been at the breaking out of the war of independence, yet they appear to have contributed their full quota of men and means, and to have borne a most distinguished part in the military achievements in which they were engaged. The passage of the Boston Port Bill by the British Parliament, and the arrival of Gen. Gage in May, 1774, to enforce it by stopping the trade of the town, caused the patriots of this county to rise in righteous indignation. On the 15th of June of the same year, 500 inhabitants of the township of Middletown assembled and passed ringing and patriotic resolutions.

It is not known whether the other towns passed such resolves, but the evidence is sufficient that they shared the same sentiments, and were faithful in sustaining them. The delegates from Massachusetts on their way to the first Continental Congress, stopped at Middletown. Dr. Rawson, Mr. Alsop, Mr. Mortimer, Mr. Henshaw and others, called upon them to pay their respects. They assured the delegates that they would abide by the decision of the Congress "even to a total stoppage of trade to Europe and the West Indies." Nothing could be more patriotic, as the gentlemen who made the assertion were very deeply interested in the West India trade. Whatever laws were passed by the Colonial Assembly for the safety or governance of the people, committees were immediately formed to ascertain if they were attended to or to see their provisions carried into effect. One thing they particularly did; to see that the inhabitants took the oath of fidelity to the State, and the records of the

towns of Middletown and Chatham, year after year, abound with such subscriptions. It was discovered, early in the war, that Washington required regular soldiers and not militia, and Continental battalions were ordered by the State. The towns of this county filled up their quota cheerfully; they did much for the support of the families of the soldiers by assigning them to the care of committees or of individuals. Chatham and Middletown, in 1777, voted that the selectmen distribute to the officers' and soldiers' families, the salt belonging to the town as they should think it needed. In 1779, Middletown voted that every man in the town that has a team, be desired to furnish the light dragoons with wood.

Return Jonathan Meigs raised a company of light infantry in Middletown in 1774, and in 1775 he was appointed captain. Immediately after the news of Lexington, he marched his company "completely uniformed and equipped," to the environs of Boston. Capt. Sage was there with his troop, and Capt. Silas Dunham with a military company from Chatham. At this time the militia companies in Middletown and Chatham were formed into a regiment. In May, 1776, "large detachments of militia were ordered to hold themselves in readiness to march at the shortest notice, for the defence of any portion of Connecticut, or other adjoining Colonies." In June, seven regiments were ordered to join the army in New York; James Wadsworth, Jr., of Durham, was appointed brigadier-general, and among the seven colonels then appointed, was Comfort Sage of Middletown, who went with his troop to Boston the year before. Middlesex County not being in the theatre of war, her inhabitants never ceased in their efforts, military or commissary, to contribute their utmost to the common cause. The drafts of militia ordered to New York in August, included the militia of Middletown and Chatham. The brigades were commanded by Maj. Gen. Joseph Spencer of East Haddam, by Brig. Gen. James Wadsworth of Durham, and Samuel H. Parsons of Middletown. "They signalized themselves in all the achievements," and were distinguished as well for their sufferings as their valor. So great was the strain upon the resources of the country in 1776, that no less than five drafts were made upon the militia of the State. If we begin with the inquiry, Who went to the war from the towns in Middlesex County? we would end by inquiring, Who did not go?

The towns of this county endured also their share of privation and captivity, and suffered their proportion of loss in killed and wounded. The prisoners who were kept on board the horrible prison ships in New York, were largely from these towns. Many living on the Connecticut River embarked in the tempting but hazardous

business of privateering. The sloop-of-war, "Sampson," built at Higganum, was commissioned for this purpose. She was captured, and the officers and crew, 100 in all, were consigned to the old prison-ship "Jersey." The commander, Capt. David Brooks, Lieut. Shubael Brainerd, and several men died there.

Middlesex County produced a distinguished soldier, Gen. Return Jonathan Meigs, born in Middletown. In 1775, he accompanied Arnold's expedition up the Kennebec to Quebec, and has left the best account of that perilous and ill-starred undertaking. He was taken prisoner, and on being exchanged in 1777, was appointed lieutenant-colonel, with power to raise a regiment. He was then selected to undertake what proved to be one of the many dashing minor exploits of the war, no less than the surprisal and capture of a body of the enemy stationed at Sag Harbor, L. I. He crossed the Sound with 230 men in thirteen whale-boats, and arrived within three miles of Sag Harbor at one o'clock at night.

They attacked the enemy at five different places. Having come within twenty rods of them in the greatest silence and order, they rushed upon them with fixed bayonets and captured the whole; another company meanwhile securing the wharf and the shipping. Six of the enemy were killed, 90 taken prisoners, twelve vessels destroyed and a large amount of forage and provisions. Col. Meigs recrossed the Sound with his prisoners, and arrived at Guilford in twenty-five hours from the time he left it, without the loss of a man. Congress presented the brave commander with an elegant sword. He afterwards commanded one of the regiments which assisted in capturing Stony Point. It is worthy of mention, showing the spirit in which non-combatants supported the war, that the people of Durham sent two oxen to Gen. Washington at Valley Forge. They were driven through a country almost exhausted by the war, yet one of them weighed 2,270 pounds, after a journey of nearly 500 miles. After the war the county greatly suffered from the depreciation and finally the total collapse of the Continental scrip or paper money. The mercantile portion of the population returned to their West Indian trade, which flourished as vigorously as ever until the war of 1812.

Ship-building was carried on energetically, and the fisheries were extended; farms began to multiply, and the population soon repaired the waste of war. The numerous streams running into the Connecticut and the Sound were utilized as means of manufacture, and another interest destined in the future to assume large proportions was coming steadily into favor; viz., the Portland quarries. The towns we have been describing were

taken to form the county in 1785, just after the close of the war, Durham being added in 1799.

Of the naval force employed by the United States in the war of 1812, the citizens of the river towns of Middlesex County, contributed largely in men and material, and although the Connecticut was not within the field of general operations, it was the scene of a foray by vessels from the enemy's fleet then blockading New London. On the 7th of April, 1814, two of these anchored off Saybrook bar in the evening, and despatched two launches, each carrying 9 or 12 pound carronades and 50 to 60 men, and four barges with 25 men each, under the command of Lieut. Coote, thoroughly supplied with torches and combustible materials for the work of destruction they meditated, and which unfortunately they accomplished. They were seen to enter the mouth of the river at 11 o'clock, and many of their men entered the old fort which was altogether abandoned and neglected. They rowed between five and six miles, and arrived at their destination, Pautapong Point, at four o'clock in the morning, when the work of conflagration was immediately begun. Pickets of the enemy searched the houses for arms and ammunition, while the main force was busy setting fire to the vessels in the river and those on the stocks. At 10 o'clock, Friday the 8th, they retreated, taking with them a brig, a schooner and two sloops. The wind shifting directly contrary, they set fire to the brig and the sloops, and anchored the schooner a mile and a quarter from where they had taken her. Twenty-two vessels and other property, computed in all at \$160,000, were destroyed. The British were all day in the river, and did not succeed in gaining their shipping until 10 o'clock at night. They were opposed by forces collected on both banks, but the opposition was only annoying and not effectual. Had the fort which played such an important part in the early days of the settlers been mounted and properly garrisoned, the British probably would not have undertaken the expedition.

With the close of this war, the last remnants of the West India trade, which had been carried on so long and so prosperously, died out. The merchants principally engaged in the business at different periods of its rise and decline were, Richard Alsop, George Phillips, Matthew Talcot, Elijah and Nehemiah Hubbard, Lemuel Storrs, George and Thompson Phillips, Gen. Comfort Sage, of Revolutionary renown, and Joseph W. Alsop, all of Middletown. The growth of the county from this period partakes of the growth of the age. Quarrying and carrying the brownstone of the celebrated Portland quarries became an immense business, quite a large fleet until very recently being employed in it. Quarrying

another kind of stone at Haddam, largely increased the industry of the river. Small steamboats began to ply between Hartford and Saybrook, and a line of first-class Sound steamboats now maintains the traffic between Hartford and New York. The southern part of the county is cut by the Shore Line Railroad between New Haven and New London, crossing the Connecticut between Saybrook and Lyme, by a magnificent bridge with a large draw in the centre. The Valley Railroad skirts the western shore of the river from Hartford to Saybrook Point. The direct Air Line Railroad from New Haven to Willimantic crosses the river at Middletown over a magnificent structure constructed with a draw.

Churches, colleges, schools, agriculture and manufactures flourish equal to the requirements of the day. The population of the county at the last census of 1870, was 36,117. Middlesex is but a small county in a small State, which has nobly answered to the calls of duty in all cases of national exigency, and especially in the late civil

war. The several towns sent their hundreds to the field of honor, where they ever distinguished themselves whether

in moments of victory or in periods of disaster. They contributed their utmost in material as well as in men, and were never behind the larger cities in their efforts to

promote the welfare of the national cause. Direct descendants of the early settlers have laid their lives on the altar of liberty in 1776, 1812 and 1861; they have assisted in creating and sustaining other Territories and States in the far West, true to the motto of Connecticut, that "he who transplants still sustains."

TOWNS.

MIDDLETOWN, a half-shire town of Middlesex County, and a port of entry, is one of the most beautiful of New

England cities. It stands on a large bend of the Connecticut, on its western shore, and runs backward to the hill-tops for the distance of a mile. The traveller can

see but little of the city from any of its approaches by land or water, so completely is it embosomed in the foliage of the maple and the elm, which has given to it the well-merited name of "The Forest City" of New England. The population of the town is 11,143. It was incorpo-

rated as a city in 1784. Its colleges and schools, its numerous spires, its enterprising industries and numerous



HIGH STREET, MIDDLETOWN.



GENERAL VIEW OF WESLEYAN UNIVERSITY, MIDDLETOWN.

banks, all tell the story of the collected wealth of two centuries. High Street, 180 feet above the river, is built up of costly and elegant residences, set in the most cultivated horticultural grounds. The arching sweep of the elms forms a superb vista of enchanting foliage. The view from this street is surpassingly beautiful. The Wesleyan University fronts on High Street. The buildings which comprise it stand a little distance from the street, and in a straight line; the intermediate space of lawn, trees and gravel walks forming a fine campus. The buildings are chiefly of brownstone from the adjacent quarries at Portland. The most modern of these, erected at the expense of Orange Judd, Esq., is the Orange Judd Hall of Science. Its museum of natural history and ethnology is very extensive and remarkably well arranged under the supervision of Prof. W. N. Rice. The Scientific Association of Middletown holds its meetings here once a month. The library contains about 27,000 volumes, and is endowed with a fund for its continued increase. The Memorial Chapel is enriched with a graceful spire, which makes quite a landmark for miles around. The observatory is furnished with a splendid telescope by Clark. There are about 180 students and a large body of professors. Dr. Cyrus D. Foss, is the efficient president.

The Berkeley Divinity School, on Main Street, is designed for the training of young men for the ministry of the Episcopalian Church. The Right Rev. John Williams, D. D., bishop of Connecticut, is the president and dean. Attached to the school is a beautiful Gothic chapel, the gift of Mrs. Thomas D. Mutter, as a memorial of her husband, in which services are held daily.

Middletown has long been famous for her schools. The high school draws a large number of scholars from all parts of the county, and every year graduates a large class. The building is most convenient and substantial, built of brick, with brownstone facings, and having two wings. The Catholics maintain a good parish school, which is well attended, and a most excellent convent school, under the charge of the Sisters of Mercy. The private schools of Middletown contribute their share to the educational reputation of the city.

The churches compare well with those of larger cities. The first church was established in 1661, and for a century the people were chiefly Congregationalists. Other denominations gradually crept in, and at the present day, the leading religious orders are well represented. The town is improved by four church edifices of considerable architectural pretensions; one of them, the most modern, the First Congregational Church,—known as the North Church,—is as graceful and as

imposing a church edifice as any in the State. Its spire, reaching to a great height, is beautiful in its proportions. The South Congregational, the Episcopal and the Roman Catholic churches are also of fine architectural design.

Middletown is the centre of the monetary institutions of the county, and contains seven banking institutions and two flourishing insurance companies.

On a commanding eminence in the south-east part of the town, overlooking the river and city, and embracing a wide and varied prospect, stands the State hospital for the insane. No site could be more appropriate or better adapted for the humane purposes of such an institution. The building, of Portland brownstone, is a most imposing one, and a conspicuous feature in the landscape for many miles.

On an eminence in the western part of the town is another State institution: the Industrial School for Girls, established in 1870, designed for the care and education of homeless and neglected girls from 8 to 21 years of age.

The educational facilities of Middletown are considerably enhanced by the Free Russell Library, the generous gift of Mrs. Samuel Russell, in memory of her husband.

Middletown has several cemeteries and old burying-grounds. In an old cemetery in the south part of the town the grave-stone can be seen of Capt. Return Jonathan Meigs and his family. In another is the tomb of Commodore McDonough, the hero of Lake Champlain. The principal cemetery, and one of the most beautiful in the State, is situated on Indian Hill. The prospect from the summer-house on the crest commands the amphitheatre of hills which surround it at a distance of four miles. Above these can be seen the ranges of the more distant hills until they gradually lose themselves in the dim forms of Mount Tom and Mount Holyoke in Massachusetts. A wide sweep of the river is in full view in the midst of a most charming pastoral country. The smoke of distant cities may be seen, and although Middletown lies at its feet, nothing more than the spires are in sight, on account of the trees. The cemetery is beautifully laid out in gravel walks; the monuments are elegant, and many of them very costly, several being made of the polished Scotch granite. There is a fine monument in memory of Maj. Gen. Mansfield, U. S. A., who fell leading his brigade at Antietam. A brownstone chapel, Gothic in design, which all denominations can use, is another of the gifts of the benevolent Mrs. Samuel Russell.

Middletown has extensive and varied manufactures. Among the leading establishments may be mentioned the Russell Manufacturing Company, which makes heavy

cotton belting and hose for mill purposes, suspenders and webbing; Messrs. W. & B. Douglas, the oldest and largest pump-makers in the world; the Middletown Plate, the Victor Sewing-Machine, the Wilcox Lock Manufacturing and the Stiles and Parker Press companies. Beside these there are manufactures of silk, hardware, saddlery and harness trimmings, articles from bone and ivory, &c.

The city is a central point for railroad communication, and has considerable coasting trade in coal, iron, and other heavy materials. Staddle Hill, an outlying district of Middletown, contains the largest waterfall in the county, and several factories.

CHATHAM, so called, from its shipbuilding, after Chatham in England, embraces the villages of Middle Haddam, Cobalt and East Hampton. It has a population of 2,771.

Cobalt takes its name from a mineral discovered there in 1762. East Hampton is the great seat of industry of Chatham township. In this small place, nestled among the bold and rugged hills of the granite formation, is made nearly every sleigh-bell which now tinkles throughout North

America. Those made in other places are manufactured by men from East Hampton. It was not until 1743 that East Hampton was settled, the great attraction being the beautiful sheet of water known as Pocotopogue Lake, one of the prettiest in the State. In the same year a forge was established at the outlet of the lake.

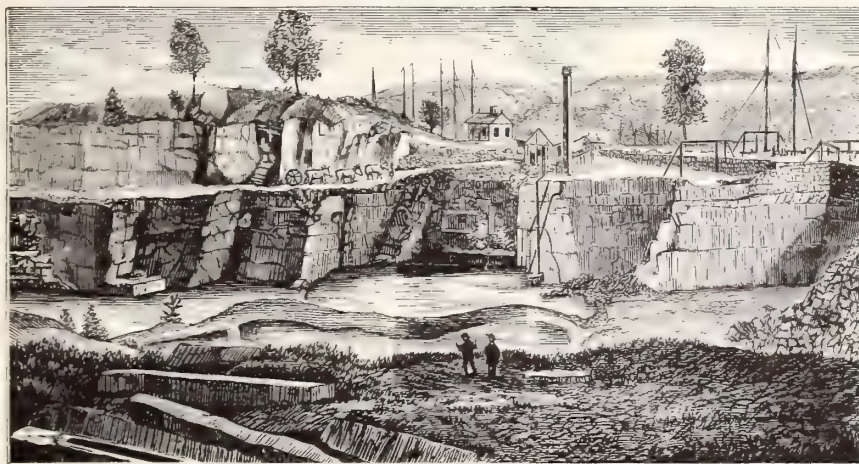
Iron was in great demand at this time for shipbuilding and for other purposes, and for the first forty years the business done at this forge was considerable. The village owes its importance, however, to the fact that William Barton moved here in 1808, and introduced the manufacture of sleigh and hand bells. He had worked with his father in the armory at Springfield during the Revolutionary war, and had acquired considerable experience in the casting of metals, to which he added great mechanical skill. The business he introduced expanded; others shared the benefit of his industry, and thus the founder gave to East Hampton its peculiarly distinctive charac-

ter. He died in East Hampton July 15, 1849. His grandson, William E. Barton, is now engaged in the same manufacture. It may be taken for granted that almost every house and hand bell and gong bell in use comes from this village. Toy bells are also made on a large scale.

Pocotopogue Lake is resorted to in the summer months by many tourists, attracted by the fishing for which this sheet of water is famous. The landscape is grandly set off by a beautiful island in the centre of the lake, covered with a crown of foliage, and once a great resort of the aborigines, as shown by the numerous Indian relics which have been discovered there. W. G. Buel, a descendant of one of the earlier settlers, and proprietor of the Pocotopogue House, where he has been for 50 years, has collected quite a museum of natural curiosities from the

surrounding district and from all parts of the world.

Middle Haddam, a place of landing on the river, is a highly respectable village, once the busy scene of a large shipbuilding industry. It formerly sent great quantities of cordwood to New York.



GREAT EXCAVATION IN THE MIDDLESEX QUARRY, PORTLAND.

PORTLAND, with a population of 4,694, so called after Portland, Eng., on account of its famous quarries of brown sandstone, is invested with national interest. The township is mostly agricultural. Shipbuilding is carried on at Gildersleeve's Landing on the Connecticut, where many vessels of large tonnage have been constructed. Its world-renowned and unrivalled quarries are situated on the banks of the river, occupying a frontage of nearly two miles. They yield a hard and durable brown sandstone, similar in grain and color to the stone quarried at Portland, Eng. There are three companies, whose property is contiguous. The Middlesex Company, owning the quarry situated highest up the river, is the largest of the three, and does an immense business. The middle quarry is worked and owned by Brainerd & Co., and the quarry to the south of this is carried on by the Shaler & Hall Company. These quarries have been in operation for two centuries. The excavations, reaching in

many instances to a depth of 150 feet from the original surface, cover 40 acres. It was ascertained by means of the diamond drill that at a depth of 313 feet below the deepest point of excavation, the stone still ran downwards. In seasons of ordinary trade, the three companies employ 1,500 men, work 250 cattle and 100 horses, and, with their own and chartered vessels, make quite a fleet, which conveys the stone to all the principal cities on the Atlantic seaboard. The gravestones of the early settlers for miles round the country, and even on Long Island, were made of stone from these quarries. The oldest stone we know in the old burying-ground of

The landscape is rugged and mountainous, but the wealthy growth of trees which covers the surface, even to the mountain ridges, gives it a most romantic and charming aspect. The granite is quarried from the hill-tops, just a little below the surface, and, in busy seasons, is the principal source of wealth of many families. It is harder than the brown sandstone of Portland, and not so well adapted to the finer operations of the chisel. It is in great demand for pavements and curbing, also for steps and other portions of buildings. Vessels in connection with the quarry convey the stone to the different Atlantic ports.



STRATA OF ROCKS IN BRAINERD AND CO.'S QUARRY, PORTLAND.

Middletown bears the date 1698, as clear and legible as when it left the hands of the mason. Portland stone resists the effects of atmosphere and fire better than any other building-stone. This was proved by the great fires of Chicago and Boston.

Portland maintains very good schools and churches of the different denominations. The new Episcopalian church, built of the quarry stone, is one of the most complete and handsome in the State.

John Stancliff was the first white man who lived among the Indians on the Portland side of the river. He took up his residence here in 1690.

HADDAM, population 2,000, is the other half-shire town of Middlesex County. It possesses a very fine granite quarry, which has been in operation for several years.

Haddam has long been noted for its academy, founded by one of the many Brainerds. It is a fine structure of gray stone, and has done great service to the community in its time.

Higginum, quite a large village in the township, enjoys great manufacturing facilities on account of the stream of the same name which falls into the Connecticut. Here are made the ploughs by the Higginum Manufacturing Company, which have contributed so much to the fame of American agricultural implements at home and abroad. The Russell Manufacturing Company has quite an extensive mill here, and Scoville Brothers make a hoe which has acquired some celebrity. Haddam Neck, a mountainous strip of land across the Connecticut, also belongs to this township. It was organized in 1740.

EAST HADDAM is a township of about 3,000 inhabitants, on the east side of the Connecticut, embracing the villages of East Haddam, Moodus, Leesville and Millington. It is built on a high bank of the river, dense with foliage, and the village is consequently hid from the traveller on the river. It has two landing-places; the upper landing to the north and Goodspeed's Landing to the south. The latter takes its name from a gentleman of most active business enterprise, who has materially enlarged the influence of the town by his spirited undertakings. He is a principal proprietor in the line of steamboats running between Hartford and New York, maintained by three handsome and powerful Long Island Sound boats, Goodspeed's (in local parlance) being their headquarters. Mr. Goodspeed has erected a palatial

looking structure on the landing. The surface of the township is rocky, hilly and romantic, being in the very heart of the granite formation. Tobacco is grown in large quantities. Luther Boardman & Son conduct a plated-spoon manufacture on a large scale, which furnishes employment to a great many hands. The vicinity of the landings is the central point for all the business of the town, the products of the interior being brought here for shipment. The Maplewood Seminary has attained a great and well-deserved degree of celebrity. Students from all parts of the Union come here to receive a thorough musical education. In connection with the seminary is an extensive opera-house.

Moodus is quite a thriving manufacturing village, and noted for its cotton-mills. Any sketch of this village would be considered incomplete without some reference to the loud noises proceeding from some, as yet, unexplained natural causes. They appear to issue from a mountain near the village, and have been heard more or less frequently from the time of the early settlers. The Indians called the place Mackimoodus, meaning the place of noises. Mr. Hosmer, the first minister of the town, says in a letter to Mr. Prince of Boston, dated Aug. 13, 1729: "I have myself heard eight or ten sounds successively, and imitating small arms, in the space of five minutes." He states further that he has heard them by several hundreds within twenty years, some more or less terrible; that they first imitate slow thunder, come nearer, and then exploding with a noise like cannon shot, "shake houses and all that is in them."

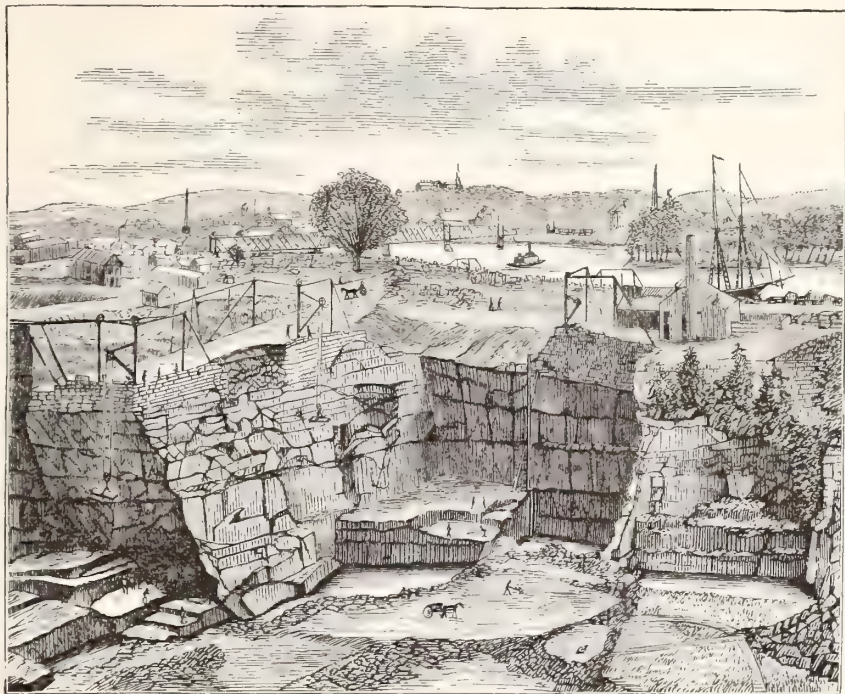
Ordinary grumblings they called Moodus noises; the heavier explosions of sound they called earthquakes. They were terrific in 1791, and since then appear to have gradually subsided.

OLD SAYBROOK, the parent of the county, with a population of only 1,200, is the headquarters of the shad-fishery, the home of retired sea-captains and private families, and a great resort of excursionists and tourists in the summer. Its principal street is broad, and the houses indicate respectable and wealthy owners, which give the place a very retired, but very aristocratic air. The tomb of Lady Fenwick, which has stood for two

centuries on the point of Saybrook, in the vicinity of the old fort, and which was visible from the river, has at last disappeared. It was removed, we believe, to make room for the railroad from Hartford, which has its terminus here, and a handsome modern monument was erected on another spot in lieu thereof. A company has built a very fine hotel on the point, called the Fenwick Hotel.

A lighthouse is close to the mouth of the river, the bar which forms just outside being dangerous to vessels of heavy draught. The bar was a great source of danger and discouragement in the times of the early settlers.

Essex, a riverside town, with 1,664 inhabitants, was



VIEW IN THE SHALER AND HALL QUARRY, PORTLAND.

formerly a parish of Saybrook. It enjoys considerable commerce, and has every convenience for coasting vessels and fishing craft laying up for the winter, by means of two large coves connected with the river. The strip of land between the coves is known as Pautopoug Point, the scene of the destruction committed by the British in the war of 1812. The spires of the churches built close together on the hill-top, which commands the town, are well-known objects to travellers on the Connecticut. The granite formation begins to lose itself here, and the scenery to change; the wooded heights giving place to a more level landscape.

Centre Brook, a village in the township, two miles inland, boasts a national reputation on account of its extensive and exclusive business in the manufacture of

articles in ivory. Cheney, Comstock & Co. employ a very large capital in the enterprise. The machinery used for cutting and preparing the ivory for work, and for executing the delicate processes of manufacture of which ivory is capable, is of the most costly and ingenious description. The glass sheds, with their roofs sloping to the south, would extend the length of an ordinary city street. In these, the thin strips of ivory are placed for the purpose of bleaching in the sun. Both faces are bleached and also the sides; this process alone is a work of time. The ivory is received direct from Africa by the importer in New York, and every tusk finds its way into this district. Cheney, Comstock & Co. run two extensive establishments, one for the manufacture of combs, and other small articles, such as billiard balls, fans, paper-cutters, rules, and such fancy ornaments as fashion may demand; the other exclusively for the manufacture of keys for pianos and organs, and also for the keyboard complete. With the trifling exception of some German hand-work in New York, or articles of import, the ivory keys used all over America come from this little inland village of Centre Brook.

CROMWELL, a small town of nearly 2,000 inhabitants, lies to the north of Middletown, and was known as Upper Middletown until it was made a separate township in 1851. The strata of the Portland quarries, on the opposite side of the Connecticut, run under the bed of the river and crop out again in the centre of the village, where a large brownstone quarry has been excavated, and has materially enhanced its interests. Toys and other hardware and lamps are manufactured here on a large scale. A private asylum for the insane has recently been established in this town. The first cotton

goods ever shipped to China were made here by Henry G. Bowers, about the time of the second war with England.

MIDDLEFIELD, a parish of Middletown, but recently formed into a separate township, contains a population of about 1,000. It is a very fertile part of the county, containing large level and undulating pasture-lands. Some of the best cattle in the State are bred here.

In the more elevated parts of the town a large reservoir, secured by a dam of powerful construction, has been constructed to supply the city of Middletown with pure water. Clothes-wringers and other articles of wooden ware have been made here for years. The settlement of this part of Middletown began in 1700 by three settlers from the first or parent society. The late David Lyman of this town, was one of the earliest and most energetic projectors of the Boston and New York Air Line Railroad.

DURHAM, adjoining Middlefield, has a population of 1,000. It maintains a good academy and several churches. A very respectable tin-ware manufactory furnishes employment to many; but the pursuits of the community are mainly agricultural. The scenery is very pastoral, exhibiting long stretches of land under the most careful cultivation, and bears in many respects a similarity to the best husbandry in Old England.

Killingworth, Chester, Deep River, Westbrook and Clinton, the remaining towns of the county, have a respective population of 800, 1,000, 1,200, 1,000 and 1,400. The oyster fisheries of the latter place have risen into importance. The town contains a fine high school, founded and liberally endowed by Mr. Morgan, a native of Clinton.

NEW HAVEN COUNTY.*

BY S. R. DENNEN, D. D., AND CARRIE R. DENNEN.

NEW HAVEN COUNTY has special interest for its colonial history. It was the youngest of the four Colonies that formed the New England Confederation. The men who came hither acted under no commission and had no

connection with any chartered company or commercial association in England or elsewhere. They felt at liberty to form for themselves such government as should, in their opinion, be best suited to the ends they had in

* The following is a list of towns in New Haven County, with date of incorporation and present population:—

Bethany, incorporated 1832; population, 1,135. Branford, 1,644; 2,488. Cheshire, 1780; 2,344. Derby, 1675; 3,168. East Haven, 1785; 2,714. Guilford, 1639; 2,576. Hamden, 1786; 3,028. Madison, 1826;

1,814. Meriden, 1806; 10,495. Middlebury, 1807; 696; Milford, 1640; 3,405. New Haven, 1639; 60,000. North Branford, 1831; 1,035. North Haven, 1786; 1,771. Orange, 1822; 2,634. Oxford, 1798; 1,338. Prospect, 1827; 551; Southbury, 1786; 1,318. Wallingford, 1672; 3,676. Waterbury, 1682; 10,826. Wolcott, 1796; 491. Woodbridge, 1784; 830.

view when they came to this country. The original Colony, or jurisdiction, embraced colonies beyond the present limits of the county, and indeed of the State. The Colony of New Haven was composed of six plantations,—New Haven, Milford, Guilford, Stamford, Southold (L. I.) and Branford. Of these the first three, and Branford, lie within the limits of New Haven County and come under the notice of this narrative.

The first three of these were the fruit of a simultaneous exodus from three contiguous counties in England,—Yorkshire, Hertfordshire and Kent. The Yorkshire men came to New Haven, the Hertfordshire men to Milford, the Kent County men to Guilford. They came first to Boston in two ships; thence to New Haven in April, 1638. Here they remained some fifteen months before they made any formal civil or ecclesiastical organization. These months were by no means dormant. They selected their lands and made purchase of them from the Indians. Each company acted for itself, although they remained together. The Indian deed of New Haven, at first called Quinnipiac, was made to Theophilus Eaton, John Davenport and others, Nov. 24, 1638; that of Milford to William Fowler, Edmund Tapp, Zechariah Whitman and others, Feb. 12, 1639; that of Guilford to Henry Whitefield, Robert Kitchell, William Leete and others, Sept. 29, 1639. Branford was not organized as a civil community until much later, in 1644.

The New Haven Colony was the first to take possession of its purchase and organize its political and ecclesiastical government. There seems to have been some sort of agreement entered into by those forming the Colony before coming to New Haven. This compact appears to have been entered into either before leaving England, or while tarrying at Boston. It is hardly supposable that men of such character and intelligence would have risked such an amount of capital, £36,000, and their own safety and welfare, without some articles of agreement binding them together. This compact they call the "Planters' Covenant."

Whatever it may have been, they seem to have been in no haste to be rid of it, for it was not until the 25th of October, 1639, that a civil government was instituted and installed. A meeting was called June 4th (commonly known as the meeting in Mr. Newman's barn) "to consult about settling civil government according to God, and about nominating persons that might be found of all fittest for the foundation work of a church." The result of that meeting, one of the most remarkable ever held in a barn, surely, is thus stated: First, the free planters without a dissenting vote, after free discussion, adopted this "Fundamental Agreement:" "that church

members only shall be free burgesses—and they only shall choose among themselves magistrates and officers to have the power of transacting all public, civil affairs of this plantation, of making and repealing laws, dividing inheritances, deciding of differences that may arise, and doing all things and business of like nature." Secondly, twelve men were chosen to designate among themselves, or from others whom they should publicly nominate as candidates for that trust, the seven founders of the church and of the State. These seven, by this act of founding the church, became free burgesses of the commonwealth, the nucleus of the civil organization. They were to choose other free burgesses "out of like estate of church fellowship."

On the 25th of the following October, these seven men, "who were in the foundation of the church," viz., Theophilus Eaton, John Davenport, Rob't Newman, Math. Gilbert, Theo. Fugill, John Punderson and Jeremy Dixon, assembled to form the new government. This was to be permanent, and to supplant all former contracts. The term "Court" is applied to this body—these "Septemvires," as the old Romans would name them. Once organized, after most solemn prayer unto God, they proceeded to ordain:—

1st. "All former power, or trust, for managing any public affairs in this plantation, into whose hands soever formerly committed, is now abrogated, and is henceforward utterly to cease."

2d. All those who have been received into the fellowship of this church since the first gathering of it, or who, being members of other approved churches, offered themselves, were admitted as members of this court." That is, became citizens of this commonwealth. Sixteen members were thus admitted. As these new members came in, they took the oath of allegiance "to the civil government here settled." They owed no allegiance as due to the king of England, or any other government on the footstool. This is worth remembering.

They then proceed—after Mr. Davenport expounded to them two texts—Deut. i. 13; Ex. xviii. 21: "Take ye wise men, and understanding, and known among your tribes, and I will make them rulers over you;" "Moreover, thou shalt provide out of all the people able men, such as fear God, men of truth, hating covetousness, and place such over men,"—to nominate and elect officers. Mr. Theophilus Eaton—the chief man of the Colony, one answering the above description—was chosen magistrate for one year. Four deputies were chosen. Each received a solemn charge on being inducted into office.

Thus the commonwealth was launched. Their laws

were all summed up in the simple enactment, "That the word of God shall be the only rule to be attended to in ordering the affairs of government in this plantation." This is further explained, later in their records, "as the judicial law of God, given by Moses, and expounded in other parts of Scripture, so far as it is a hedge and fence to the moral law, and is neither ceremonial nor typical, nor had any reference to Canaan; this hath an everlasting equity in it, and should be the rule of their proceedings." All other systems of jurisprudence, civil or canon law, were excluded from this Colony. On this unique and model foundation they built their civil state.

This "Fundamental Agreement," as it was called, continued, with small modifications, to be the organic law of the colonies, which, on Oct. 23, 1643, were united under one jurisdiction. After the combination, the name magistrate disappears, and that of governor is substituted. The colonies of Milford, Guilford, Stamford, Branford and Southold sent delegates to the General Court at New Haven. Besides this, they had their own magistrates and magistrates' courts. They had also a planters' court, corresponding to our police and justices' court.

This same year, also, 1643, a combination was formed between the four Colonies of Massachusetts, Plymouth, Connecticut and New Haven, called the "United Colonies of New England." This combination was entered into for purposes of mutual defence, and was of great value to the several Colonies, especially in King Philip's war, which threatened at one time to wipe out in blood and carnage all the English settlements.

Under their simple government, built upon the Word of God, administered by wise, generous, good men, without charter or patent from any king or any body corporate under heaven, they continued to thrive. As the two Colonies of Connecticut and New Haven, being contiguous and having so many interests in common, grew, it became, to wise men in both of them, more and more apparent that their union under one government was desirable. Gov. Winthrop, of the Connecticut Colony, went to England to procure a royal charter for this and other purposes. The charter was secured in 1662. The Connecticut Colony claimed that this charter covered New Haven jurisdiction, and they, *nolens volens*, were part of Connecticut. This was stoutly resisted as absurd, as it was. No one had any authority to bargain them away, or put them under the control of anybody, against their will. After a few years, it was clearly seen and felt, on all hands, to be best that the union should be consummated. This was done Jan. 5, 1665. The government of the Colonies was so modified as to fit this

new relation. The modification was merely technical, touching in no essential particular the "Fundamental Agreement" of the earlier colonists. The story of this charter, and its preservation when Andros came to Hartford to secure and destroy it, will be told elsewhere.

Would space admit, we should speak with real enthusiasm of the government of New Haven Colony. So much ignorant aspersion has been cast upon it, that when the writer began this examination, he did so with much prejudice, expecting to find those blue laws that have haunted so many persons' brains. He found instead, laws that would seem somewhat strange to us, printed on blue paper, and so called "blue laws"; but the laws themselves were generous, and just adapted to the ends and times they were made to serve. One constantly marvels that a government so simple, so democratic, so equitable, so efficient, and, on the whole, so humane and kind, should have been framed here in the wilderness, without a precedent to go by, or any guide but the Word of God. We read the record of their courts, on which everything is spread out, and marvel at the scrupulous fairness, and painstaking candor, and gentle firmness with which their laws were administered. True, there were things punished as crimes which we should not think of punishing now. But we must not compare their times and legislation with our own, but with the times and governments that preceded them. We shall then find occasion to admire.

No witches were hanged or burned here; no man suffered persecution or punishment for his religious faith, if he kept the peace, and did not disturb the "settled order of things." They purchased all their lands, paying a fair equivalent. They protected the Indians from the violence and rapacity of the settlers, and lived in peace with them all their days, — more than our government now does. No house was burned, no life taken by the red-men of the forests. They limited, it is true, the right of suffrage, but only so far as to secure the ends for which they exiled themselves from their homes in the Old World. They fled from persecution, and meant only to secure and protect themselves against its repetition. It remains yet to be seen which committed the greatest folly, they by narrowing, or we by extending, the right of suffrage.

When the struggle for our independence from England came on, the New Haven Colonies were found among the foremost and bravest. They furnished their full quota of men and means, and suffered all the privations and losses sustained by any of the thirteen Colonies. This has been eminently true of them ever since. We have been called upon to bear no strain, or to endure

any loss or privation, that New Haven County has not stood nobly in her lot and place.

This historical sketch would not be complete without some mention of the churches, which were the real nucleus of the commonwealth. The church was the first care of all the New England colonists. In some few instances, the church, as an organization, came along with them across the waters. Where this was not the case, one of their first cares was to found one, that the foundations of civil and social order might be laid upon God's truth. They were godly men, seed-corn sifted from the very best. They came for liberty to worship and serve God as they pleased. They kept this end in view at every step.

The churches at New Haven and Milford are supposed to have been formed on the same day. The method was the same in all the colonies constituting the New Haven jurisdiction. After some discussion between Mr. Davenport and Mr. Samuel Eaton, his colleague, on the nature of a "civil government in a New Plantation, whose design is religion," it was determined, on the 14th of June, as we now reckon (on the 2d of June, old style), to hold a public meeting of "all the free planters" "for the purpose of laying with due solemnities the foundations" both of church and state. This meeting was held in Mr. Newman's barn. The first church in this wilderness land, like its head, was born in a manger. The result of their deliberation and voting was to select twelve of their best and most approved men, who were to confer and consult together and select from their own number, or elsewhere, seven men who were "fit for the foundation-work of the church." The seven hewn pillars chosen were the same seven who laid the foundation of the state, — Eaton, Davenport, Newman, Gilbert, Fugill, Punderson and Dixon. These seven persons first covenanted together, and then received others into their fellowship. Thus the first church of New Haven was founded on the 22d of August, 1639.

It is in place to say here, that although church and state are twin-children of the same womb, and have the same parents, they are entirely distinct. It was never the purpose of these men, who had fled into the wilderness from a state church and hierarchy, that the church should govern the state. They never allowed that the church, as such, had any power to choose civil magistrates. Indeed, church officers were ineligible to civil office. There was no confusion of church and state, and no purpose that the one should transact the business of the other. "Many could debate and vote in church-meeting who could have no voice at all in the government of the civil state." They affirmed and insisted that ecclesiastical

and civil order must have different laws, different officers, and different powers. Though they may have the same ultimate end, they have different proximate ends, one the "preservation of human society," the other "the conversion, edification and salvation of souls." Although the right of suffrage was limited to church-members, and none could be freemen and eligible to office who were not members of some acknowledged church, there was no blending or confusing of the two. For this we have every reason to be grateful.

Mr. Davenport, whose strong and marked impress is seen in all the ecclesiastical and civil framework and management of both church and state, a man to whose clear head and sound heart, and broad views and Christian firmness, we owe so much for the cast and character of our government, our New England type of civilization, was the first pastor of this wilderness church. He continued to serve both it and the state, when occasion called for it, until the Colony he had so much to do in planting and training became a part of the Commonwealth of Connecticut, much to his grief.

He was followed in this office by a succession of men, who were distinguished alike for their scholarship and virtues, — Pierpont, Whittlesey, and Dana.

One thing demands especial notice. Much denunciation has been lavished upon the New England fathers for the compulsory support of their churches, levying taxes to pay the salaries of their ministers and other current expenses. The New Haven Colony, to its honor, is an exception to this evil rule. It should be remembered, to their credit, that for many years after the settlement of their Colony, the church was supported by voluntary contributions, which were made on every Lord's day at the close of service. Not as now by passing the contribution-box, but every one came up to the deacon's seat and deposited his own contribution, returning quietly to his place. It was not until a much later day, when perhaps men had become less godly and conscientious, that it was thought necessary to compel men, by assessing them, to support an institution so obviously for the public weal.

It must seem strange to us in our quiet tranquil times, to recall the fact, that in all those early years the people never met for public worship without a complete military guard. We find in 1640 this order upon their records: "Every man that is appointed to watch, whether masters or servants, shall come every Lord's day to the meeting completely armed; and all others also are to bring their swords, no man exempted save Mr. Eaton, our Pastor, Mr. James, Mr. Samuel Eaton, and the two deacons." Seats were placed on each side of the front door for the

soldiers. A sentinel was stationed in the turret. Armed watchmen patrolled the streets. Twice before each service the drum beat from the turret and along the main streets. When the congregation came together they resembled more a garrison than a congregation of worshippers.

Yet how peaceful and sacred these Sabbaths. From evening to evening no noise, no business, the whole population in church. Thus the years went on with changes, trials, sorrows, death, until the fathers slept and others rose in their stead, upon whom their mantles fell and who stood in their places.

The New Haven colonists were intense lovers of learning. Here the free school found a welcome and rose to prominence. For many years the people contributed annually to the support of Harvard College, sending up their wheat and wampum to keep it alive, and sending their sons to enjoy its privileges and bear away its honors. This, however, did not satisfy Mr. Davenport, who, during his later years, urged again and again upon the Connecticut Colonies the importance of founding a college of their own. He was a scholar and student himself, and early saw the necessity of education of every grade to the life and perpetuity of the commonwealth, as well as the Christian religion. Although he did not live to see a college founded, he certainly was father of the thought. The seed he sowed sprang up in later years, and bore fruit in the noble institution, without a rival, if not without a peer in our land.

The Hopkins Grammar School, to-day one of the best preparatory schools in the country, is the oldest school in the State. The literary atmosphere of New Haven, its fine culture and excellent schools are no new things, but they have been true of it from the beginning. May it never cease to be the home of learning, refinement, and real Christian worth and excellence.

A few words of biography need to be appended to this sketch of colonial times.

Foremost among the great names of the colonists is Theophilus Eaton. He was born at Stratford, Eng., 1591, and was the son of a clergyman. He came to this country, first to Boston in 1637, then to New Haven in 1638. He was chosen first governor of New Haven Colony, and remained in office until his death, Jan. 7, 1658. Mather calls him "the Moses of New Haven." "He carried in his very countenance a majesty which cannot be described." He was a magistrate of strict impartiality and inflexible honor. He had clear views of civil government far in advance of his times; he had a singular love of justice, and very decided opinions of the divine nature of human government as built on the

Word of God. To him the New Haven Colony owed its existence, and to him and Mr. Davenport all those features which distinguish it from the other Colonies, its zeal for education, its impartial administration of justice, its freedom from frivolous and extravagant legislation. He was wont to say: "Some count it a great matter to die well, but I am sure it is a greater matter to live well." This is the key to his character, than which there is not a nobler in all our colonial history.

John Davenport, one of the two chief men in founding New Haven Colony, was born in Coventry, Eng., 1597. He was educated at Oxford; became vicar of St. Stephen's Church, Coleman Street, London; soon became a non-conformist; resigned his benefice and fled to Holland, to escape the warrant that was out against him; preached to the English Church at Amsterdam for a season; became involved in difficulties about the indiscriminate baptisms of children, and resigned, when he emigrated to New England, reaching Boston on the 26th of June, 1637. The following spring he came with his company to New Haven. He and Mr. Eaton built their houses opposite each other on the same street, and became the leading spirits in the Colony.

He continued pastor of the church, as well as a directing and controlling power in the state, until near the close of his life. He lost hope somewhat when, against his decided opinion, the New Haven jurisdiction united with the Connecticut Colony. He saw a growing disposition on the part of the state to get control of the churches, a most serious evil, from which Connecticut suffered for many long years. Just at this time came a call from Boston. He made up his mind that "Christ's interests in New Haven Colony were miserably lost." His roots were loosened, and he was ready to leave his home and the child he had done so much to rear. Besides this, the action of the synod in establishing what was called "the half-way covenant," he opposed with all the vigor and ardor of his soul. The battle was to be fought in Boston. He wanted to be in the thickest of the fight. These considerations determined his removal to that city in 1668, thirty years after his settlement in New Haven, when he was more than 70 years old. The "dead line" was not quite so near in those days. The church in Boston was divided. The odious and mischievous "half-way covenant" prevailed. He died on the 11th of March, 1670. A fine scholar, an able preacher, a clear-headed, far-seeing man, his views and opinions found an ample vindication in subsequent experience. The measures he maintained were just; those he opposed proved disastrous in the extreme.

Stephen Goodyear, from the organization of the gov-

ernment until his death, was associated almost uniformly with Gov. Eaton as lieutenant-governor. He was a fine business man, and of great service to the Colony.

Thomas Greyson was another of the leading men, and was intrusted with much important public business.

Francis Newman, whose barn figures so largely in the early records of the Colony, deserves mention. He succeeded Gov. Eaton in office, the Joshua who came after Moses.

Thomas Fugill, secretary of state, John Punderson and Jeremiah Dixon were among the seven pillars, both of church and state. Master Ezekiel Cheever, the father of New England school-masters, shines in the colonial records. The boys had good reason to remember him.

Thomas Leete of Guilford, lieutenant-governor under Francis Newman, and first governor of the united Colonies of Connecticut and New Haven, was a man of wisdom and executive ability.

Goffe and Whalley, commonly known as the regicides, from their participation in the execution of Charles the First, found a retreat and an asylum in New Haven. On the accession of Charles the Second, they were compelled to flee the country. They came to Boston July 27, 1660, first, and resided for some time openly in Cambridge. Their situation there becoming too exposed, they fled to New Haven March 7, 1661, and were concealed for awhile in Mr. Davenport's house. A royal proclamation was issued for their arrest. They were sought for by officers in New Haven, but could not be found. Fearing lest they should bring trouble upon their friend, Mr. Davenport, and others, they offered to surrender themselves to Lieut.-Gov. Leete. He was in no haste, however, to arrest them. After showing themselves openly in the streets of New Haven, so as to clear their friends from any complicity with their concealment, they fled to a cave near the summit of West Rock, known now as Judges' Cave, where they remained for awhile. They occupied another place near by, called the Lodge. They left New Haven and went (August 19) to Milford, and in 1664 to Hadley, where they remained until they died. It is believed that their bodies were brought to New Haven and buried by Dixwell, their companion in exile.

John Dixwell, the other regicide, came to New Haven in 1672 under the name of James Davids. He lived here in quiet security for 17 years. The last years of his life he became very intimate with Mr. Pierpont, the minister. There seemed to be a strange and wonderful friendship between them. At his death he revealed his true character, and requested that a plain stone should mark his grave, with the initials J. D., Esq., inscribed on it. This was done as he wished.

Three avenues in the north-western part of the city perpetuate the names and memory of the regicides.

Yale College.—This college was founded in 1700, and, traditionally, on this wise: ten eminent clergymen, roused to the importance of providing some means for a more liberal and thorough education for their sons, and others who were to become leaders in church and state, met at New Haven to consult concerning a collegiate school. At a subsequent meeting in Branford, these men brought forty folio volumes, and laid them down on a table with these words: "I give these books for the founding of a college in this Colony." This body of men, acting for the churches and ministry of the Colony of Connecticut, by this act founded the institution now known as Yale College.

In October of the following year, a charter was obtained from the legislature. In November, the trustees met for the first time in Saybrook, and passed this order: "that there shall be, and hereby is, erected and founded a collegiate school, wherein shall be taught the liberal arts and languages, in such place or places in Connecticut as the said trustees shall from time to time see cause to order."

Why found another college so near Harvard? It has been affirmed that a distrust of the theological soundness of this college was the real root-cause of the founding of Yale. But when you recall that the number of the Connecticut colonists was now 20,000, and also that the territory was an almost unbroken wilderness, the distance to Cambridge, and inconvenience and expense of travel were so serious, you will find the real reasons which moved these good men to found a college in their own Colony. This, and not bigotry, is the seed-thought of this noble university. The plan differed in some very essential particulars from that of Harvard. It was more unique and original, having less of the European type. It was more indigenous, and more in accord with the spirit of the times. It was homogeneous, having all its board ministers; though this last is a doubtful advantage, and gave rise to disaffection in later years.

After a protracted and somewhat heated controversy, the new college was finally located in New Haven in 1717.

In 1718, came the great benefaction of Gov. Elihu Yale, a donation of books and other goods to the amount of £800. As a compliment to him the new building, recently erected, was named for him. This name passed by degrees from the building to the whole institution in 1745. The college passed through colonial times with various and alternating success. It came near extinction, however, during the Revolution. Its students

and officers were dispersed, and its functions, in a measure, suspended. The irregularities of the times, financial embarrassment, difficulties of subsistence, and the actual occupation, at one time, of New Haven by English troops, reduced the college to the lowest point.

In 1792 a change took place in the charter, which gave it a new lease of life, and brought it more closely into sympathy with the popular heart.* Its prosperity was now assured.

Great changes have transpired in college customs since those early Provincial days. It was a no uncommon thing for derelict youths then to have their ears soundly boxed in the presence of the faculty and students. The formality and respect at that time demanded on the part of president and faculty, appear to us almost ludicrous. The freshmen in those earlier times, held an almost menial position, being mere errand-boys for the upper classes. With the incoming of more democratic ideas, however, these Old Country notions and customs have long since naturally and happily disappeared.

From these small and adverse beginnings, Yale College has grown to its present commanding position. Its power in every department, in church and state, science and art, in literature and philosophy, has been wide and beneficent. Its graduates are everywhere. They nobly sustain and fulfil her proud yet modest motto —

“Lux et veritas.”

The first president, or rector, of Yale College was Abraham Pierson, son of Rev. Mr. Pierson, one of the first settlers and first minister of Branford. He graduated from Harvard College in 1668. He was a good student, an able divine, a wise, judicious man. He

* This change consisted in the admission of laymen as members of the corporation.

instructed and governed the infant collegiate school, with general acceptance, from 1701 until 1707.

The subsequent presidents of Yale have been, Rev. Timothy Cutter, S. T. D., chosen 1719; Rev. Elisha Williams, 1726; Rev. Thomas Clap, 1739; Rev. Naphthali Daggett, S. T. D., 1766; Rev. Ezra Stiles, S. T. D., LL. D., 1777; Rev. Timothy Dwight, D. D., LL. D., 1795; Rev. Jeremiah Day, D. D., LL. D., 1822; Rev. Theodore D. Woolsey, D. D., LL. D., 1846; Rev. Noah Porter, D. D., LL. D., 1871.

Presidents Stiles and Clap were men of exceptionally great learning; while Dr. Dwight, a grandson of Jonathan Edwards, was one whose powers as a thinker, gifts as a poet, and eloquence as a preacher, were surpassed only

by the fervor of his piety and the urbanity of his conversation and manners.

The present incumbent of the presidential chair, Rev. Noah Porter, D. D., LL. D., was born in Farmington Dec. 14, 1811, and is considered to be one of

the ablest of American metaphysicians.

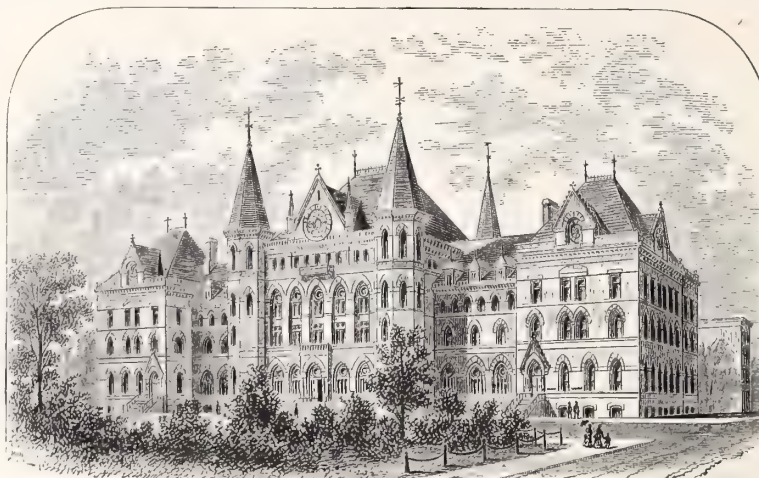
Besides the presidents there have been professors of world-wide fame and splendid and varied acquisitions; Dana, Fitch, Goodrich, Marsh, Siliman, Packard, Hadley, and many others, have adorned their departments, and added to the power and fame of the college. Many of its graduates have filled the highest

offices of trust and honor. No institution has exerted a wider and more positive influence upon the culture and political character of the country.

The buildings are many, and some of them of great excellence. Battell Chapel is new and one of the finest buildings in design, materials and solid elegance, in the land, for that purpose. The Art School building, on the



NEW CHAPEL, YALE COLLEGE.



PEABODY MUSEUM, YALE COLLEGE.

south-west corner of College Square, is one of considerable pretension and is admirable for its purpose. The Peabody Museum, named in honor of George Peabody of London, its most liberal benefactor, one wing of which is completed, stands on the corner of High and Elm streets, just across the street from the College Square. It is now an imposing building. When finished it will be one of the finest museums in the world. The various cabinets and specimens are among the best, as far as they go.

The East and West Divinity halls, with Marquand Chapel between them, a gem in its line, the gift of the gentleman whose name it bears, are substantial and elegant buildings, affording fine accommodations for this department of the university. The Sheffield Scientific School, an institution of great merit and thoroughness, founded by Joseph Sheffield, Esq., constitutes another department of the university, and has substantial and commodious buildings at some distance from the College Campus, on the homestead of Mr. Sheffield. The departments of law and medicine have accommodations in other sections of the city.

TOWNS.

NEW HAVEN, the chief seat of the New Haven jurisdiction, is situated on a plain lying between two ranges of hills, on the east and on the west, and is limited, partly, on the northern side, by two mountains, called East and West rocks, which terminate abruptly at this point and form a marked feature of the scenery. It is at the head of a shallow harbor, between West and Mill rivers, including also the neck between Mill River and the Quinnipiac, where a part of the town called Fair Haven is situated.

The town was originally laid out in nine squares. The central one is open and is styled the Green, the upper half of which is a beautiful slope, and was formerly a burying-ground; but, in 1831, the monuments were removed and the ground levelled. The lower, or level half, is surrounded by stately elms. It is divided in the centre by Temple Street, on which the churches are situated. Magnificent elms on either side of this broad street form a perfect arch, and make it one of the grandest in the world. There are three churches and the Old State House on the Green. Altogether it is one of

the finest spots in the United States or Europe. The original squares, which cluster about the central square or Green, are divided each into four squares by streets running from north-west to south-east, and from north-east to south-west. The same general features have been measurably preserved in the extension of the modern city.

The city and town have distinct organizations and separate officers, a feature which has come down from colonial times, a sort of two-headed concern, not at all satisfactory or equitable in its representation in the legislature. The administration of justice is in the hands of a city court, while other courts, both of the State and the United States, hold sessions in the city.

The city is well supplied with schools of a high order.

Many of the school-houses are commodious and elegant. The Hillhouse High School is one of great excellence. There are various private schools, which, together with Hopkins Grammar School, the oldest in the State, and Yale College, in its various departments, furnish the highest educational advantages.

New Haven is a port of entry, and has considerable coastwise and some foreign commerce. Manufactures are the principal source of its prosperity, and carriages, guns,

builders' hardware, rubber-goods, articles from iron, clocks, &c., are made.

There are many fine public buildings. Among these are several church edifices, college and seminary buildings, an elegant city hall and court-house, a commodious and well-managed State hospital, insurance building, music hall and opera house. There are forty churches of all denominations.

Many fine streets and handsome residences adorn the city. Hillhouse Avenue, Whitney Avenue, Prospect, Orange and Chapel streets are among the finest. The new, or lower Green, is a gem of beauty, surrounded with elegant houses. The old cemetery, on Grove Street, contains the ashes of Eaton, Clap, Stiles, Humphreys, Dwight, Eli Whitney, and many others of world-wide and national fame. Evergreen Cemetery, on the banks of the West River, is one of more modern pretension, and is an ornament and honor to the city.

Four daily papers, and nearly or quite as many weekly,



FARNHAM HALL, YALE COLLEGE.

keep the people well-posted on current events. There are also several college papers as well as ponderous quarterlies.

New Haven is the largest city in the State, and the third in New England. Few cities in location, in historical interest, in educational institutions, in wealth, beauty and culture surpass it.

Among the most distinguished residents here is Leonard Bacon, D. D., for 50 years pastor of the First Church, and now professor in the theological department of Yale College, a man of great culture, an able preacher, a fine debater, and thoroughly versed in the colonial and ecclesiastical history of New England. Ex-Governors English and Ingersoll, also have their homes here. Mr. Sheffield, the founder of Sheffield Scientific School, is among the most honored citizens.

WATERBURY was viewed by a colony from Farmington with reference to a settlement in 1673. Aug. 21, 1674, land was purchased, on both sides of the Naugatuck, of the Indians "for £39, and divers other good causes." King Philip's war put a check upon its immediate settlement; but after peace was established the settlers returned to their purchase and commenced work in earnest. In 1684, they made a new purchase of land from the Indians, making in all a territory 18 miles in length and 10 miles in width, containing the present towns of Waterbury, Watertown and Plymouth, together with most of Middlebury, half of Wolcott, and a small part of Oxford and Prospect. This large, fine territory was gravely reported to the General Assembly "as capable of supporting 30 families." One wonders at the size of the families of those days, since the same territory now supports 20,000 persons, or more, and is not half occupied.

The original town was located on an eminence on the western banks of the river, about a mile from the present location of the city.

For ten years the settlers were without a minister and the regular ordinances of religion. In 1689, Jeremiah Peck was settled among them, and remained until his death in 1699. Their first house of worship had no glass until 1716, a dark place in which to preach a gospel of light and life.

Waterbury is located on the Naugatuck (which runs its entire length) and the Mad rivers, both of which furnish fine water-power. Hills rise on either side, forming an amphitheatre, in which the present city is mainly located, although many fine residences are creeping up the slopes of the hills. It has extensive and widely celebrated manufactories, with a capital of more than \$6,000,000, seven churches, some of them among the finest in the State, two national banks, besides other

banking institutions, a fine city hall, a hall for public amusements that seats 1,400 people, and is altogether one of the thriftiest and most energetic communities in the State. The Bronson Library contains 18,000 volumes, the gift of Cyrus Bronson of New York. The water-works are among the best in New England. It has a handsome park and fine cemetery. There are also several schools of considerable note located here. St. Margaret's Diocesan School for young ladies, the Academy of Notre Dame (Convent School), and Waterbury English and Classical School for boys. It has one daily and two weekly newspapers. To such a goodly city, the fifth in the State, has the wilderness settlement grown.

Rev. Samuel Hopkins, D. D., of such wide fame and remarkable powers, was a native of this town. He began life as a farmer's boy. At the age of 15 he commenced his studies in Woodbury. He entered Yale College at the age of 16, and graduated in 1741. After graduating he went immediately to Northampton, Mass., where he studied theology with Jonathan Edwards. After he was licensed to preach, in 1642, he remained still at Northampton, pursuing his studies and occasionally preaching. He was settled in several small towns in Massachusetts and Connecticut. In April, 1770, he went to Newport, R. I., where he remained until the war of the Revolution interrupted his labors. In December, 1776, when the British took possession of Newport, he retired to Great Barrington. In 1780, he returned to Newport, only to find his old church and congregation too much diminished to provide for his support. He, however, continued to preach for them for what they could collect by a weekly contribution and the aid of generous friends, until he died, Dec. 20, 1803. Few men more influenced the religious thinking of his age. His writings were numerous, bold and forcible. He was author of a system of divinity, that bears his name and perpetuates his memory.

Lemuel Hopkins, M. D., was also another of Waterbury's great sons. He was as renowned in medicine as Samuel in divinity. He was founder of the Connecticut Medical Society, and also the author of several poems of considerable note.

GUILFORD was one of the colonies constituting the New Haven jurisdiction. The first settlement was commenced in 1639, the next year after New Haven. The first settlers were Mr. Henry Whitefield, and several members of his church and congregation in England, to the number of about 40 persons. They were drawn to this spot from the resemblance it bore to the homes they left behind them in England. They secured the land by peaceful purchase from the Indians. As a place for the security of all, a stone house was built, and is now stand-

ing, probably the oldest house in the United States. The first marriage in this town was solemnized in this building. The sumptuous marriage-feast consisted of pork and peas. The government was at first administered by four leading planters. When a Congregational church was formed in 1643, all power and authority were formally passed over to it, and the church, as in so many New England towns, became the nucleus and germ of the town. The government was in nearly all respects similar to New Haven, church-members alone being freemen and allowed to vote.

Guilford is situated 15 miles east of New Haven, on Long Island Sound, and on the Shore Line Railroad. Farming and fishing are the principal pursuits. There are five churches and a fine stone school-house. Sachem's Head, a picturesque point of land reaching out into the Sound, is a favorite summer resort, as are many other places in this noble old town. Off the coast is Leete's Island, named from Gov. Leete, one of the most distinguished men of colonial times, and the first governor of Connecticut. His house on this island was set on fire during the Revolution. This place was also the home of the famous Chittenden family.

DERBY is situated 9 miles northwest of New Haven, at the confluence of the Naugatuck and Housatonic rivers. About the year 1653, Lieut.-Gov. Goodyear and others of New Haven purchased the land, and the year ensuing, some few settlements were made.

It was incorporated in 1675, and the name changed from Paugassett into Derby. Derby Landing is at the head of navigation on the Housatonic River. Humphreysville, four miles above Derby Landing, is famous as the home of Gen. David Humphreys, who established here a large woollen-factory, one of the first in the United States. He was a warm personal friend of Gen. Washington, one of his aids, ambassador to France under Jefferson, and afterwards to the court of Portugal. The modern township is divided into Derby Village, Birmingham and Ansonia, named from Hon. Anson G. Phelps, of Phelps, Dodge & Co., who have large iron-works here.

NORTH HAVEN, on the N. Y., N. H. & Hartford R. R., was formerly a part of New Haven. It lies on both sides of the Quinnipiac River. The gardens of North Haven are celebrated for early vegetables and fine small-fruits.

The extensive salt-meadows produce immense quantities of grass.

The first settler of North Haven is believed to have been William Bradley, who had been an officer in Cromwell's army. He lived here soon after 1660, on land owned by Gov. Eaton. The settlement was slow, and for nearly forty years the people attended church and buried their dead at New Haven. The women usually went on foot, attended two long services, and returned, model pedestrians as well as model Christians. The Indians were numerous, but harmless, serving only to frighten women and children, never to injure them. The fine fishing and hunting grounds about the rivers drew them into this region. They swarmed at times along these streams, holding their "powwows," much to the terror and disgust of the people.

North Haven is the birthplace of Rev. Ezra Stiles, one of the most celebrated of Connecticut's great men, and for more than half a century, the home of Dr. Benjamin Trumbull, the historian of Connecticut. He was born in Hebron in 1735; graduated at Yale in 1757; settled in North Haven in 1760, where he remained nearly 60 years. He wrote 4,000 sermons, published able essays on the inspiration of the Scriptures, wrote a history of Connecticut, and also of the United States. He received high honors from his *alma mater*, and was

widely known and esteemed as an able divine and accurate historian.

MILFORD was one of the settlements of the original New Haven Colony. The purchase of land was made from the Indians about the same time as those of New Haven, and settled in 1639.*

The original settlers were from the counties of Essex and York, and came over with Messrs. Eaton and Davenport's company, and remained with them one year before making a permanent settlement. They located themselves on either side of Mill River and West-end Brook, for convenience of themselves and cattle. The town was named Milford in commemoration of their native town in England.



STONE HOUSE, GUILFORD.

* The purchase price paid for the land was six coats, ten blankets, and one kettle, together with a number of hoes, knives, hatchets and glasscs. The Indians, however, made a reservation of about 20 acres, which was subsequently bought in 1661, for six coats, two blankets and two pairs of breeches.

A court of five judges was directed to set out a meeting-house lot in such manner as they should judge most convenient for public good. The site was the one occupied by the present meeting-house of the First Society, where it stood until 1727.

The first settlers being godly men and women, they formed themselves at once into a church, according to their peculiar views. It was formed in New Haven on the 2d of August, 1639. Peter Pruden was the first minister. In 1741, 47 persons, being dissatisfied with Mr. Whittlesey's moderate opinions, declared their dissent from the established church, professing themselves to be Presbyterians, according to the Church of Scotland. They were stoutly opposed by the First Church, having, in this respect, a common experience with all new churches in both the River and Sound colonies, and a protracted and bitter opposition, sometimes persecution even, followed. They were not invested with their full legal rights for 19 years.

In 1648 a famous battle was fought near the town between the Mohawk and Milford Indians, resulting in the utter defeat of the former. In all the wars in which the county has been engaged, Milford has furnished her full quota of brave men.

There is a quarry of beautiful serpentine marble in the eastern section of the town. The harbor, never deep, has been gradually filling up since the first settlement. Milford Island, containing ten acres, is about three-fourths of a mile from the shore. Milford Point, at the south-west extremity of the town, is a place of some note, and also a summer resort.

There are five houses of worship, three Congregational, two Episcopal. The first church was organized in 1727, under Rev. Jonathan Merrick. The general intelligence of the people is evidenced from the fact that it has furnished more young men, who have been liberally educated, than any other town of its population in the State.

WALLINGFORD * formerly belonged to the original purchase made by Gov. Eaton and John Davenport, in 1638. The settlement was projected in 1669, and called New

Haven Village. The first minister was the Rev. Samuel Street. The houses were fortified during King Philip's war, and much anxiety felt for the safety of the people. It is watered by the Quinnipiac River, and lies on the N. Y., N. H. and Hartford Railroad, 12 miles from New Haven. It contains four churches, fine schools, one hotel, extensive manufactories of britannia and silver ware, one newspaper, one boot-manufactory, and a machine shop.

The Wallingford Community, a branch of Oneida Community, was founded here in 1850, by John H. Noyes and Henry Allen. It comprises 340 acres, 150 of which is covered by a valuable water-power belonging to the Community. Their business is agriculture, horticulture, job-printing, and book-making in all forms.

Lyman Hall, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, was a native of this town. He graduated at Yale in 1747, and first studied theology, but afterwards medicine. He subsequently removed to Georgia, and was a delegate to the general Congress in 1775, and afterwards became governor of Georgia.

The remaining towns of New Haven County are BETHANY,† originally a parish in the town of Woodbridge, and famous for being the scene of the celebrated Dayton robbery, committed by a company of Tories from Long Island; BRANFORD, which owes its final settlement to a religious controversy and dissension at Wethersfield, beautifully situated on Lake Saltonstall, and hence much frequented as a place of summer resort ‡; CHESHIRE, originally a part of Wallingford §; EAST HAVEN, incorporated and taken from New Haven in 1735, and noted as being a favorite place of resort of the Indians, as also on account of the first iron-works in Connecticut having been established here in 1655; HAMPDEN,|| also originally a part of New Haven, embracing several manufacturing villages, among them Whitneyville, so named from Hon. Eli Whitney, the inventor of the cotton-gin; MADISON, formerly a part of Guilford, and sharing in all the colonial glory of that old town—a favorite summer resort; MERIDEN,¶ a thrifty, enterprising,

* One of the most remarkable tornadoes ever known visited Wallingford Aug. 9, 1878. A large number of houses were caught up and whirled from their foundations, and crushed into fragments. One church was demolished, the upper story torn from the fine new high school house, and large trees were twisted and uprooted along the track of the whirlwind. Several persons were killed, others maimed for life, and much property destroyed. The scars of the terrible tornado still remain. It will not soon pass from the minds of those who witnessed its power or looked upon its desolation. It awakened much interest in scientific circles, and a careful study of this strange and unusual phenomenon.

† Beacon Mountain lies within the limits of this township, and presents fine picturesque and geological features.

‡ Off the coast is a fine cluster of islands in the Sound called Thimble Islands, among which is Money Island, where Capt. Kidd is said to have concealed large sums of money.

§ In this town also was once the home of Montowise, an early Indian chief. The place is the summer residence of several wealthy gentlemen.

¶ A religious society, with Rev. Samuel Hale as pastor, was formed in 1724. This town is the seat of an Episcopal academy, founded in 1801.

|| Mount Carmel, one of the most elevated eminences in the State, is in the northern part of the town, and is visible far out on the Sound.

¶ The famous regicides, Goffe and Whalley, are said to have stopped in their wanderings on the banks of the stream west of the churches, and gave it the name of Pilgrim's Harbor,—a name it still bears.

manufacturing town,—a city of ten churches, and well known, especially for its extensive manufactures of silver and plated ware; MIDDLEBURY, in which town is Break-Neck Hill, on whose summit the army of Gen. Lafayette, while on their way to the Hudson, is said to have encamped; NORTH BRANFORD, and ORANGE (so called for William, Prince of Orange, King of England), noted as the place where the British landed when they invaded

New Haven in 1779; ORFORD, famous for its mineral spring, called the Pool, whose waters are said to heal salt-rheum and other kindred complaints, and which are reported, moreover, never to freeze, even in the coldest weather, nor ever to fail in times of the severest drought; SOUTHBURY; WOODBRIDGE,* named for the first minister, Benj. Woodbridge, settled here in 1742; PROSPECT, and WOLCOTT.

NEW LONDON COUNTY.

BY ASHBEL WOODWARD, M. D.

NEW LONDON COUNTY, as originally constituted by the General Court in 1666, embraced territory extending from Pawkatuck River on the east, to the western bounds of Homonascet Plantation on the west, and from the interior settlements on the north, to Long Island Sound on the south. (Col. Rec. II., p. 34.) As now constituted, New London County is bounded north by Tolland and Windham counties, on the east by Windham County and Rhode Island, on the south by Long Island Sound, and by the Connecticut River and Middlesex County on the west. Its average length from east to west is 26 miles, and it has a medium breadth of 20 miles.

The face of the county is diversified by hill and dale, and is well supplied with streams of water. The soil is of varied fertility, but generally adapted to grazing and fruit growing, and moderately to general agriculture. Its navigable waters are extensive, and unsurpassed, for maritime purposes, by those of any section of equal extent upon the coast.

Notwithstanding these natural advantages which rendered it an inviting locality for the early English settlers to improve, more than one-fourth of a century elapsed after the planting of a Colony at Plymouth, before an attempt was made by the emigrants to settle upon any portion of this domain. A principal cause of this delay was doubtless the fact that the territory was pre-occupied by the Pequots,† a tribe of Indians belonging to the wide-spread Algonquin race. This powerful tribe of

savages had, by their cruelty, become the dread of the whites, far and near. It had, in fact, grown into a settled conviction on the part of the colonists, that it was only by their complete overthrow that eastern Connecticut could be colonized. This tribe inhabited a broad extent of territory, but their central seat was between the Thames and Mystic rivers in the eastern part of the present town of Groton. Their principal hamlets were overlooked and guarded by two fortifications, the one on Pequot Hill, and the other on Fort Hill. The Colony of Massachusetts had already failed in her attempt at their subjugation. At this juncture a company of 90 men was raised in the vicinity of Hartford, and placed under the command of Maj. John Mason, to chastise and subjugate the offending tribe. He was accompanied by Uncas, the Mohegan chief, and friend of the white man, at the head of 70 warriors. After a circuitous and well-planned march, Capt. Mason reached their fortress on Pequot Hill on the morning of June 5th, 1637, undiscovered by the Indians till too late to make a successful defence. The English won a decisive victory over their savage foes. Their fort was destroyed, their dwellings consumed, and half the entire nation slain. By this single contest, in the overthrow and annihilation of the Pequot nation, the fate of eastern Connecticut and the adjoining country was decided. Unlike what till then had taken place elsewhere, eastern Connecticut was obtained by conquest.

* The regicides, Goffe and Whalley, were concealed in several places in Woodbridge, the most famous of which is called the Lodge, or Hatchet Arbor, near an eminence which overlooks New Haven harbor, where they were concealed for nearly six months.

† The Pequot was originally an inland tribe, dwelling east of the

Hudson, in the vicinity of Albany. It belonged to the family of aborigines termed Mohicans. Either by the might of the Iroquois, or perhaps to secure more ample hunting-grounds, this warlike clan, by a succession of migratory movements, finally reached the seaboard, and there became established.

New London County was the arena of military events scarcely less exciting during the Revolutionary period. On the 6th of Sept., 1781, a large part of the town of New London was laid in ashes by that infamous traitor, Benedict Arnold. The British troops burnt 65 dwellings, containing 97 families, 31 stores, 18 shops, 20 barns, and 9 public edifices, including the court house and several churches.

Fort Griswold, on Groton Heights, after an obstinate resistance, surrendered to the enemy. The valiant Col. Ledyard was, after the surrender, slain with his own sword. Seventy officers and privates were also murdered.

During the war of 1812, the southern portion of the county was again menaced by the enemy. At this time the attack was made upon Stonington. On the 9th of August, 1814, Sir Thomas Hardy, in command of the British squadron, approached Stonington and bombarded the place vigorously for several hours. The attack was renewed each day till the 12th, and then, as all their efforts to burn the town had proved abortive, the enemy withdrew.

In possession of rare maritime advantages and railroad facilities, the county of New London has, during the past half century, greatly prospered, its population having increased from 35,943 in 1820 to 66,570 in 1870.

TOWNS.

NEW LONDON, as originally organized, included all the territory extending four miles on each side of the "Mohegan River," reaching north six miles from the sea. The Indian name of the prospective township was Pequot. (Col. Rec. I., 192-3.) A settlement was com-

menced here in 1646. The place was then known as Nameaug. In March, 1648, the General Court recommended that the town from that date should be called New London, and the river named Thames. (Col. Rec. II., pp. 310, 313.) New London was constituted a town in 1649.

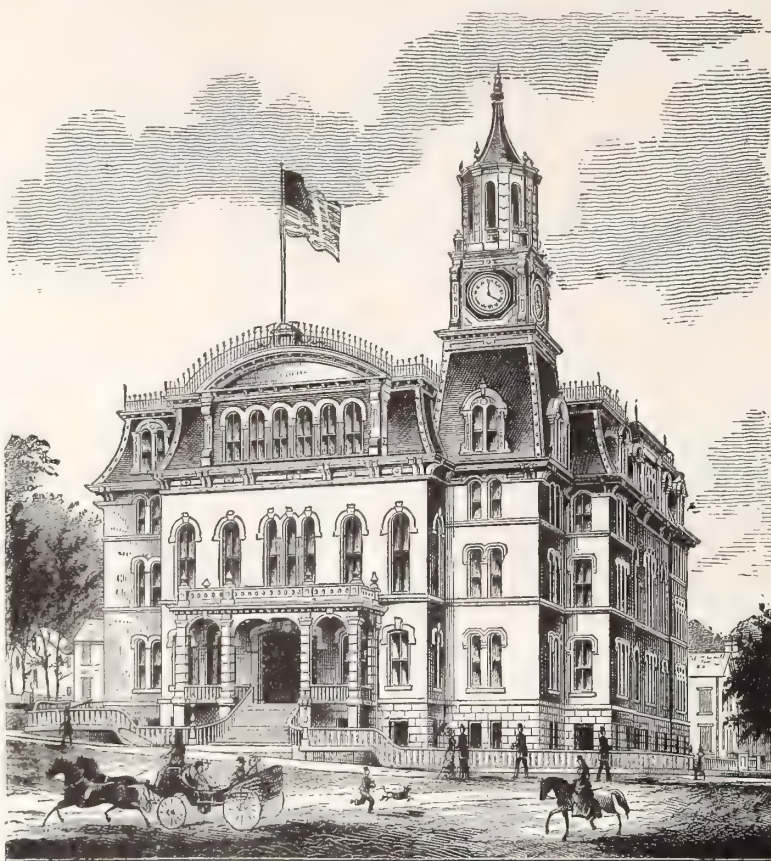
The names of John Winthrop, Jr., Esq., Rev. Richard Blinman, Samuel Lathrop and Robert Allen were prominent among the early settlers.

The town is situated on the west bank of the Thames, three miles from Long Island Sound. It is four miles in length from north to south, and has an average breadth of three-fourths of a mile. New London was constituted a city in 1784. By the act of incorporation the entire township is included within the city limits. New London is also a half-shire town and a port of entry. Owing to the unevenness of the site, the city is, for the most part, irregularly laid out. Yet it contains many handsome public and private structures. Possessing as it does, one of the finest and most capacious harbors on the coast, it occupies a prominent rank among the commercial cities of New England.

On the Groton side of the harbor, a navy yard is in process of construction. The site is most eligible, and, if the project receives proper encouragement, the selection of the location will prove to have been most judicious.

The maritime surroundings of New London have had a marked influence in developing the business of the place. The whale and seal fisheries have at times constituted an important branch of commerce.

The place is defended by Fort Trumbull, which stands upon the west side of the Thames, about one mile below



CITY HALL, NORWICH.

the city. It is situated on a rocky elevation, which extends eastward into the river. This fort is manned by U. S. soldiers.

The population in 1870 reached 9,576.

Rev. Simon Bradstreet, eldest son of the Hon. Simon Bradstreet, long time a governor of Massachusetts, was born in 1638; graduated at Harvard College in 1660; began to preach at New London, Conn., in 1666; was ordained in 1670, and died in 1683. His mother was a daughter of Gov. Thomas Dudley, and is best known as "Anne Bradstreet, the poetess."

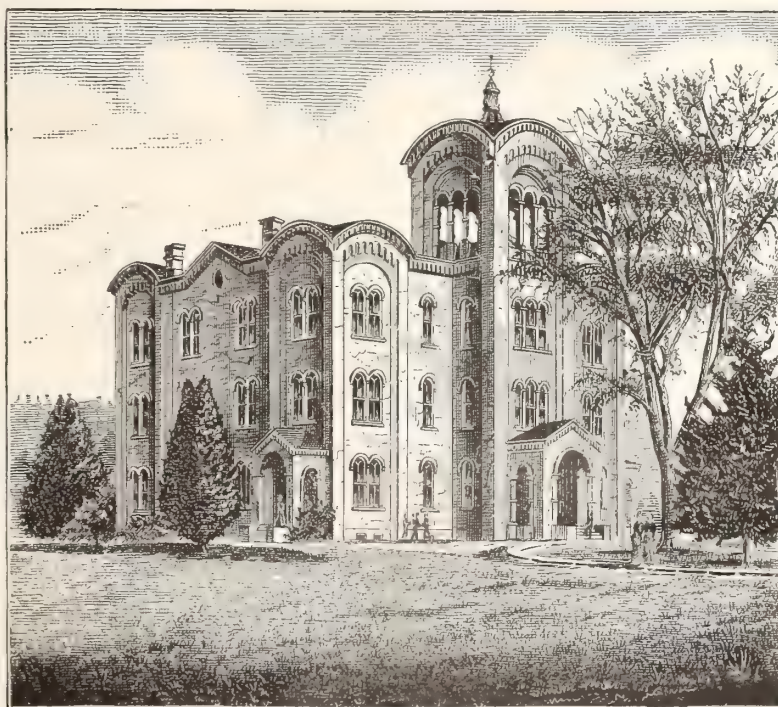
Gen. Jedediah Huntington, son of Gen. Jabez Huntington, was born in Norwich in 1743, and graduated at Harvard in 1763, on which occasion he pronounced the first English oration delivered in that college at commencement. He was colonel of a Continental regiment at Cambridge in 1775; and in May, 1777, he was commissioned by Congress as a brigadier-general, which office he filled during the war with honor and ability. He removed to New London in 1789, on receiving from President Washington the appointment of collector of customs for that port, an office which he continued to hold for 26 years. He died Sept. 25, 1818. His first wife, Faith, a daughter of the senior Gov. Trumbull, died at Dedham, Mass., in 1775, while he was on his way to join the army at Cambridge.

Richard Law, LL. D., son of Gov. Jonathan Law, was born at Milford, March 17, 1733; graduated at Yale in 1751; was admitted to the bar, and settled in New London, where he died Jan. 26, 1806. He held successively the offices of representative, member of the council, judge, and chief justice of the Superior Court, member of the Continental Congress, judge of the District Court and mayor of New London. This last municipal office he held 22 years.

Rev. Gurdon Saltonstall, son of Col. Nathan, and grandson of Sir Richard Saltonstall, was born at Haverhill, Mass., March 27, 1666, graduated at Harvard in 1684, and was ordained, Nov. 25, 1691, minister at New London, where he continued to discharge the duties of his sacred office in a most satisfactory manner till elected governor of the Colony in 1708, which office he held until his death in 1724.

John Winthrop, F. R. S., son of Gov. Winthrop of Massachusetts, was born in Groton, Eng., Feb. 12, 1605. His fine genius was improved by a liberal education at the universities of Cambridge and Dublin, and by travel on the Continent. He first came to New England in

1631, but three years later returned to Europe. While there, he was empowered by Lords Say and Brook to make a settlement upon Connecticut River, and was commissioned as governor of the plantation. On his return to the New World in 1635, he did not press his claim to the chief magistracy, but caused a fort to be built at Saybrook, and otherwise gave aid to the settlers. In 1645, acting under a commission from the General Court of Massachusetts, he began the infant settlement at Pequot, now New London, and the next



THE ACADEMY, NORWICH

year removed his family thither.

The first settlers of Stonington in 1646 began their plantation under the direction of the younger Winthrop. He continued to reside at New London, and was identified with the public affairs of the town until elected governor of the Colony in 1657. Subsequently he resided in Hartford. He held the office of governor of Connecticut and of the united Colonies to the time of his death in 1676. He not only took high rank as a magistrate, but was particularly distinguished in the science of medicine.

Fitz John Winthrop, son of the preceding, was born March 14, 1639. In 1689, he was, with the rank of

major-general, commander of the army sent to operate against Canada. Subsequently he was an agent of the Colony to Great Britain, and rendered such service that the legislature presented him with £500 sterling. In 1698 he was elected governor of Connecticut, and was annually re-elected to the office till the time of his death, Nov. 27, 1717. In an enfeebled state of health, he

and Sprague, with portions of other towns. (Col. Rec., I., p. 336.) In the spring of 1660, 35 proprietors, under the guidance of Maj. John Mason and Rev. James Fitch, removed from Saybrook hither, and established themselves in the locality now known as Norwich Town. The name Norwich was given to the settlement in 1662, in honor of Norwich in England. In the old Saxon language it signifies North Castle, and the towering rocks found here might easily suggest the idea of battlements.

The township has an average length from north to south of seven miles, and a medium breadth of three miles. The surface is diversified by hills and plains, which give to the place a picturesque appearance. The prevailing soil is dark-colored loam, which is generally fertile. Norwich is favored with excellent water-privileges. The Shetucket from the north-east, and the Yantic from the north-west (after dashing over high rocks at Norwich Falls, and rushing through a narrow, winding chasm into the cove below), unite, and in their union become the Thames. The entire length of the Thames, thus constituted, to Long Island Sound, is 14 miles.

Norwich Town is situated about two miles above the navigable waters of the Thames. This place, for two-thirds of a century, was the principal centre of business in the town. It was also the seat of the courts till comparatively a late date. The buildings, though not modern in style, are quite respectable in appearance. The location had good natural advantages for the planting of a town at that date. Norwich City was incorporated as such in 1784. At an early day it was known as Chelsea, or the Landing, being situated at the head of the Thames.



ST. PATRICK'S CHURCH, NORWICH.

visited Boston for medical aid, and died while there, greatly lamented by the people of Connecticut.

NORWICH.—The domain lying between the Yantic and Shetucket rivers was by the Indians termed "Mohegan." In May, 1659, the General Court authorized the planting of a colony in the Mohegan country, and in the next month, Uncas and his brother Wawequn, for the consideration of £70, ceded to the English a portion of their territory nine miles square, including within its limits the present towns of Norwich, Franklin, Bozrah, Lisbon

Although the locality possessed rare maritime and other advantages, they remained unimproved till about 1726. At first it required great labor to remove the rocks and ledges, and reclaim the low, swampy grounds before eligible sites for the streets and for their buildings could be secured. But by unremitting effort these obstacles have been overcome, and now a pleasant, romantic city crowns these rugged hillsides. The public buildings include the court-house and jail, the free academy, and several elegant churches. Almost the entire distance from the



town plot to the city is studded with elegant and substantial residences.

The vast water-power of Norwich has, to a large extent, been brought into use. The Shetucket has been dammed at Greenville, at Taftville, and at Occum, and large mills have been erected at each of these villages for manufacturing purposes. Greenville is particularly distinguished for its mammoth paper-mills. The waters of the Yantic River have been utilized at the Falls, and at other villages higher up the stream.

The Yantic Cemetery, on the east bank of the Yantic River, was consecrated in 1844. It includes an extensive area of ground, agreeably diversified, in a romantic section, and already contains many elegant and costly monuments.

The ancient Indian cemetery was located at the head of the cove. It contains a granite obelisk that commemorates the name of Uncas. The corner-stone of this monument was laid by President Jackson in 1833. The history of Norwich from its first settlement to the present time has been characterized by steady improvement. The population of the town and city in 1870 was 16,653.

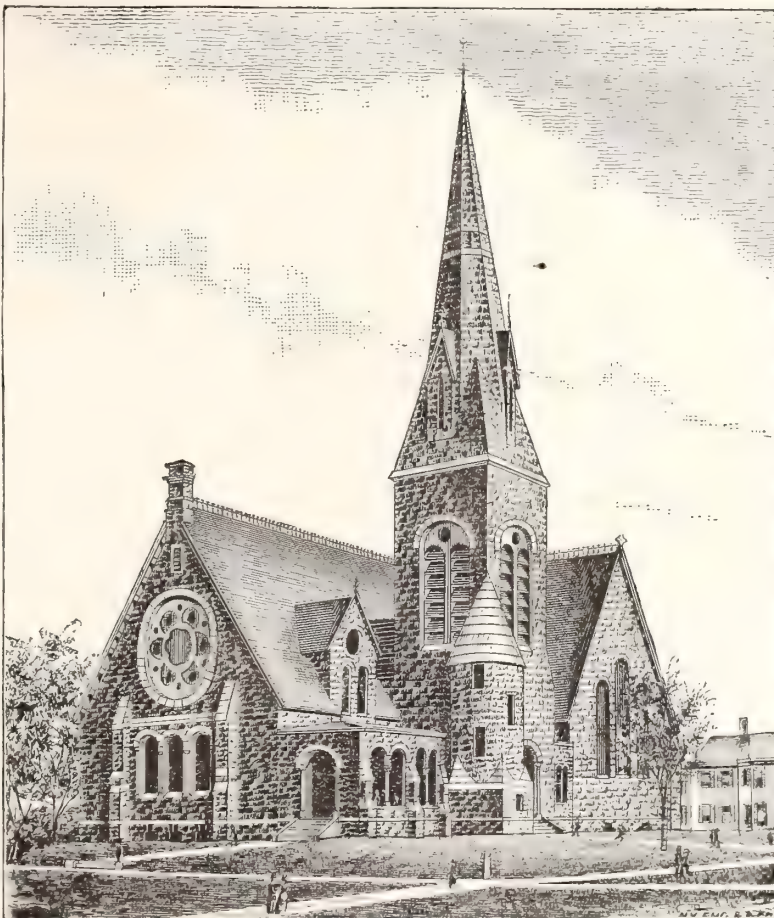
Samuel Huntington, LL. D., born in Windham in 1731, was admitted to the bar, and settled in Norwich, where he soon rose to the front rank in his profession. In 1775, having previously held the office of judge of the Supreme Court, he was chosen a delegate to the Continental Congress, and, on the 4th of July, 1776, he appended his name to the Declaration of Independence. In 1779 he was chosen president of Congress, and was re-elected to the same office in 1780. In 1783 he was re-elected to Congress, and during the following year he was appointed chief justice of the Superior Court. In May, 1786, he was elected governor of the State, and was annually re-elected until his death in 1796.

Gov. Huntington, though not a graduate, had received honorary degrees from Dartmouth and Yale.

Rev. Nathaniel Whitaker, D. D., was born in 1710, graduated at Harvard in 1730, and was installed as the first minister of Chelsea, in Norwich, in 1761. As Mr. Whitaker was a man of fine talents, and of prepossessing appearance, and had also manifested a deep interest in the welfare of the Mohegan Indians, he was, in 1766, selected to accompany Occum in his mission to England

and Scotland. The selection proved to be judicious, for the collections from this source amounted to more than £10,000. His publications were quite numerous, consisting of sermons, tracts, &c. He died in Virginia in 1795.

Rev. James Fitch was born at Boking, Eng., in 1622, and came to New England in 1638. He was for seven years in Hartford under the instruction of Messrs. Hooker and Stone. In 1646 he was ordained over a



PARK CHURCH, NORWICH.

church at Saybrook, where he remained until 1660, when he removed, with the bulk of his people, to Norwich, and in that town passed the remaining active days of his life. When the infirmities of age obliged him to cease from his public labors, he retired to the home of his children in Lebanon, where he died Nov. 18, 1702. He became acquainted with the language spoken by the Mohegan Indians in the neighborhood of Norwich, and often preached to them in their native tongue. For his second wife he married Priscilla, daughter of Maj. John Mason, by whom he had seven sons and one daughter.

Benjamin Huntington, LL. B., was born in Norwich in 1736, graduated at Yale in 1761, and, being admitted to the bar, settled in his native town, and soon rose to eminence in his profession. He was a member of the Continental Congress from 1780 to 1784, and from 1787 to 1788, and a representative to Congress from 1789 to 1791. He was a judge of the Superior Court from 1793 to 1797. On the incorporation of Norwich City in 1784, he was chosen its first mayor, in which office he served until 1796. He died in 1800.

Maj. John Mason, the military leader of the early settlers of the Colony of Connecticut, was born in England about the year 1600, and was bred to arms in the Netherlands under Sir Thomas Fairfax. During the civil disturbances in England in Cromwell's time, Fairfax requested him to join his standard, and assist those who were contending for the liberties of the people, but he did not comply with the request.

Mason arrived at Dorchester, Mass., in 1630, in company with the Rev. John Wareham and others, and in 1635, he removed to Windsor, Conn., and assisted in laying the foundation of a new Colony. The history of the part he acted in the Pequot war in 1637 is given in detail elsewhere. He removed from Windsor to Saybrook in 1647, and from thence to Norwich in 1660, where he died in 1672. He was successively commander-in-chief of the militia of Connecticut, a magistrate from 1642 to 1660, and deputy-governor of the Colony until he retired from public life in 1670. He was wise and prompt in planning and energetic in executing whatever he deemed best for the general good. At the request of the General Court, he drew and published a brief history of the Pequot war, which has since been reprinted.

Benedict Arnold descended from an honorable Rhode Island family, where one of his ancestors, bearing the same name, held the office of governor for 15 years. Two brothers of this family,—Benedict and Oliver,—removed from Newport to Norwich in 1730. The elder Benedict, the father of the traitor, soon became engaged in business, and not long after his arrival in Norwich, married Mrs. Hannah King, whose maiden name was Lathrop. Benedict was born in Norwich Jan. 3, 1741. Early in life he was apprenticed to Dr. Lathrop, a druggist in Norwich, with whom he remained during his minority. He subsequently embarked in the same business in New Haven, and while there became captain of a company of militia. After the battle at Lexington he made a hasty march to Cambridge at the head of his company, and volunteered his services to the Massachusetts Committee of Safety. With the rank of colonel in the Continental army he joined Ethan Allen and assisted

in the taking of Ticonderoga. Having been wounded at Quebec and at Saratoga, and so rendered unfit for active field service, he was placed in command at Philadelphia, after that place had been evacuated by Carleton, in 1778. He was at this time a major-general in the Continental army. While in Philadelphia, Arnold married the daughter of Judge Shippen, a Tory. At his own earnest solicitation he was, in August, 1780, appointed by Washington to the command of West Point. His eternally infamous act of treachery soon followed. Arnold received from the British government the stipulated reward of his perfidy. He was made a brigadier-general in the British service, which rank he held throughout the war. In childhood Arnold was quarrelsome, untruthful and disobedient; and in manhood was ambitious, perfidious, dishonest and revengeful. He died in disgrace at Gloucester Place, London, in June, 1801.

STONINGTON.—“Southerton, or Stonington, was for a time claimed by Massachusetts by virtue of assistance rendered to Connecticut in the conquest of the Pequots. And further, this place was supposed to be included in a grant to them by the Earl of Warwick and Council for British America, Dec. 10, 1643, and was settled by persons* who went thither under John Winthrop, Jr., in 1646. It was assigned to Connecticut by commissioners of the United Colonies July 26, 1647. This order being revoked, the settlers at Southerton petitioned to Massachusetts that they might be a township, which was granted Oct. 25, 1658, and they were united with Suffolk County. They continued to sustain this relation, and entered into a voluntary compact on the 30th of June to govern themselves and conduct their own affairs. But after Connecticut obtained the Royal Charter in 1662, the town, being included in the grant, was re-annexed to Connecticut.” (Felt's Statistics of Towns in Massachusetts, p. 24.)

In October, 1665, the General Court gave to the settlement the name of Mystic. In May, 1666, the name was changed to Stonington. The Indian name was Pawcatuck.

The water-privileges of the town, including the Mystic River on the west, and the Pawcatuck on the east, with the several intermediate streams known as Copp's Brook, Stony Brook and Anguilla Brook, are of great value. All these streams discharge their waters into the Sound, thus affording excellent manufacturing and maritime privileges. Add to these natural advantages the “Point,”

* The principal planters were Samuel Cheeseborough, Capt. George Denison, Thomas Shaw, Thomas Stanton and Walter Palmer. The first settlement was made at Wequetequock Cove, two miles north-east of Stonington.

with its harbor, breakwater and railroad, and it will be made clear how so many large and self-sustaining villages have grown up within the township. These are the Borough, on Fisher's Island Sound, which was incorporated as such in 1801; Mystic Bridge, Greenmanville and Mystic on Mystic River; and Stillmanville and Pawcatuck Bridge, on the Pawcatuck River. These have in the past been largely dependent upon shipbuilding and other maritime interests for their prosperity, and have in turn been efficient nurseries for the production of an able body of seamen. The population in 1870 was 6,313.

Capt. Thomas Miner, born in England in 1608, came to New England in 1630, and was one of the original settlers at New London, being associated with Winthrop, in 1647. In 1653 he removed to Stonington and made that place his future home. He was for a long period engaged in civil affairs, and during King Philip's war rendered efficient service as a military leader. He died at Stonington Oct. 23, 1690.

Thomas Stanton, "The Indian Interpreter," came to this country in 1636, and with almost unparalleled facility, acquired the mastery of the dialects spoken by the aborigines in New England. In 1638 he was appointed to the office of interpreter by the General Court of Connecticut. He also received the appointment of interpreter-general from the commissioners of the United Colonies. His peculiar qualifications as an interpreter rendered his services quite indispensable throughout New England. He was one of the early settlers of Stonington. His long-established residence was on the Connecticut side of the Pawcatuck River, where he died in 1678.

William Cheeseborough, the first permanent settler of Stonington, was born in Boston, Eng., in 1594. He came to New England with Gov. Winthrop and first settled in Boston. In 1649 he settled in Stonington. He held the office of first selectman of that town for a succession of years till his death in 1667.

Capt. George Denison, born in 1618, came to New England in 1631, in company with the Rev. John Eliot, and settled first in Roxbury, Mass. In 1651 he became a resident of New London and there remained till 1654, when he removed to Stonington, where he became permanently established. From 1671 to 1694, he represented Stonington in the General Court. As a military leader he became distinguished. He participated in the Narragansett Swamp fight in 1675, where he rendered important service. In March, 1676, he, with others, made an incursion into the Narragansett country and made Canonchet, the chief sachem, a prisoner. The

savage, when offered his life on condition of living in peace said, "he chose to die before his heart grew soft." The prisoner was shot at Stonington by Oneco, son of Uncas. During the year 1676, Capt. Denison and his volunteers killed and took as prisoners 230 of the enemy. He died at Hartford in 1694, while attending a session of the General Court.

GROTON was constituted an ecclesiastical society in 1703, from the section of Pequot country lying east of the Thames River. It was incorporated as a town in 1705, from territory which originally belonged to New London. It was named in honor of Groton, Suffolk County, Eng., the birthplace of John Winthrop, Jr., the first governor of Connecticut after the union. The township is uneven, being hilly and abounding in rocks. A narrow tract extending along the Sound, and another extending up the Thames to a considerable distance from its mouth, are pleasant and fertile, but the remainder is difficult of cultivation. The town is watered by the Mystic and Poquonoc rivers, which discharge their waters into the Sound.

There are five villages in the township, in each of which is a post-office,—Groton Centre on the north, Mystic River on the east, Noank and Poquonoc on the south, and Groton Bank on the west.

Mystic River is navigable for vessels of 400 tons burden to Mystic Bridge. Shipbuilding has been carried on to some extent at the head of Mystic.

A monument has been erected on Groton Heights in memory of those who were slain in Fort Griswold in 1781. Its foundation stone is 130 feet above tide-water, and the monument itself rises 127 feet above its base.

The population in 1870 was 5,124.

John Ledyard, the distinguished traveller, was born in Groton, Conn., in 1751. He sailed with Capt. Cook on his third voyage of discovery, and witnessed the tragical end of the great circumnavigator at Owyhee. After extensive travel in the sparsely inhabited provinces of Europe and Asia, he was finally employed by the African Association, which had been organized under the direction of Sir Joseph Banks, to make a thorough exploration of the interior portions of the African continent. He engaged in the service of this company with great enthusiasm and sailed from London on his tour of discovery June 30, 1788. After repeated delays at Cairo he died at that place greatly lamented, Jan. 17, 1789.

Col. William Ledyard, brother of the above, was also a native of Groton. In 1781 he was military commander of the district which included Fort Griswold on Groton

Heights. The fortress was not strong nor sufficiently manned to resist a large force. When a detachment of British troops, numbering about 900 men, under the command of Col. Eyre were advancing toward the heights, the brave Ledyard remarked: "If I must lose to-day honor or life, those who know me best can tell which it will be." With only 150 men he made a brave but ineffectual resistance, for, overpowered by numbers, the fort was carried by assault with the bayonet. Col. Eyre and Maj. Montgomery having been slain, the command devolved upon Maj. Bloomfield, who inquired who commanded. Ledyard replied, "I did command, sir, but you do now"; and presented to him his sword. The ferocious officer instantly ran him through with his own sword. All the Americans in the fort, numbering about 70, were brutally slain after they had surrendered.

Silas Deane was born in Groton, Conn., graduated at Yale in 1758, and became a resident of Wethersfield. In 1774 he was chosen a member of the Continental Congress, and while acting in that capacity was appointed as an agent from his own government to the Court of France to enlist the sympathies and secure the co-operation of the French people in our struggle for independence. He arrived in Paris in July, 1776. Through his influence Lafayette, Rochambeau and others were induced to aid the patriot cause. With Dr. Franklin and Arthur Lee, he was commissioner for negotiating treaties with foreign powers. He died at Deal, in England, in 1789.

SPRAGUE was incorporated as a township in 1861, from the territory of Franklin and Lisbon. It is well supplied with streams of water, which afford extensive manufacturing privileges. It is washed by the Shetucket the entire extent of its territory from the north-west to the south-east boundary. Little River waters the eastern section of the town, and Beaver Brook the western. Sprague was organized principally as a manufacturing town. In the village of Baltic, in the central part of the town, upon the Shetucket River, is located the mammoth cotton-mill of A. & W. Sprague. In the same village, are two woollen-mills on Beaver Brook, which there unites with the Shetucket. At the village of Hanover, two miles north-east of Baltic, is located a woollen-mill, on Little River; and at the village of Versailles, two miles south-east of Baltic, is another woollen-mill on the same stream. The population in 1870 was 3,463.

COLCHESTER. — The General Court, in October, 1698, enacted that a township should be organized at or near the place called Jeremiah's Farm, on the road to New London. This locality was then in Hartford County.

In October, 1699, it was called Colchester, and annexed to New London County. Some of the names prominent among the original planters were those of the Rev. John Bulkley, Samuel Gilbert, Michael Taintor, and Joseph Pomeroy. The face of the township is uneven. The soil is a gravelly loam, of medium fertility. The borough of Colchester was incorporated in 1824.

The borough contains a pleasant village, centrally situated upon elevated ground, of perhaps 50 or 60 houses. Bacon Academy is located in this village; also a Congregational church. The extensive works of the Hayward Rubber Company are located a short distance east of the village. The population of the borough in 1870 was 1,371; of the town, including the borough, 3,383.

Rev. John Bulkley, first minister in Colchester, was a son of Rev. Gershom Bulkley, who had been pastor of the churches in New London and Wethersfield. His mother was a daughter of President Chauncy of Harvard College. He graduated at Cambridge in 1699, was ordained in 1703, and died in June, 1731. He was regarded as one of the most profound and learned men in New England. He was thoroughly versed in theology, law, medicine, and science in general.

GRISWOLD was constituted the North Society in Preston in October, 1716. It was incorporated as a town in 1815, and received the name of Griswold. The Indian name of the settlement was Pachaug. The surface of the township is uneven. The prevailing soil is a gravelly loam, of medium fertility. Jewett City is the principal village in the town. It is located on the east side of the Quinebaug River, and contains about 1,000 inhabitants. The village has three cotton-mills, several stores, the Jewett City National Bank, and a Congregational church.

Hopeville is a small manufacturing village, situated on the Pachaug River, about $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles east of Jewett City.

Doaneville and Glasko are two manufacturing villages located quite on the eastern border of the town. Glasko contains the Griswold paper-mill.

The population in 1870 was 2,575.

MONTVILLE was constituted the North Parish in New London in May, 1714. It was incorporated as a town in 1786 from territory which originally belonged to New London, and received the name of Montville.

Montville was originally the royal seat of Uncas, the Mohegan sagamore, and continued to be the residence of the royal family till it became extinct. In the eastern part of the town was located a large Indian reservation, which was held by the Indians in common till 1790,

when it was divided among the families by the legislature of Connecticut. Since that period they have been under the care of guardians. Their interests have been carefully guarded, and much has been done to improve their condition. Still, the tribe is wasting, and but a remnant now remains. This reservation has for some years been favored with a convenient church edifice. Though agriculture is the principal business of the inhabitants, there are yet two manufacturing villages on the Oxoboxo River, in the southern part of the town. These are Uncasville and Montville, and each has a post-office.

The population in 1870 was 2,495.

William Hillhouse was the son of the Rev. James Hillhouse of New London, now Montville, where he was born Aug. 25, 1728. He was for more than fifty years a member of the legislature, and for forty years a judge of the Court of Common Pleas. From 1783 to 1786, he was a member of the Continental Congress. In 1792, he received the honorary degree of A. M. from Yale College. He died Jan. 12, 1816.

James Hillhouse, LL. D., son of the above, was born in Montville, Oct. 21, 1754, and graduated at Yale in 1773. He was an officer in the War of the Revolution; in 1791 was chosen a member of Congress; from 1796 to 1810 was a member of the United States senate; from 1810 to 1825 was commissioner of the school fund of the State; and from 1782 to 1832 was treasurer of Yale College. He died at New Haven, Dec. 29, 1832.

Rev. Sampson Occum, an Indian preacher of the Mohegan tribe, was born in the present town of Montville in 1723, and received his education from the Rev. Dr. Wheelock, the founder and first president of Dartmouth College. From a roving savage he became a humble Christian, and for about ten years was employed as a teacher among the natives on Long Island. In August, 1759, he was ordained by the Suffolk presbytery. In 1766, he was sent on a mission to England by Mr. Wheelock, to promote the interests of Moor's Indian charity school. From February, 1766, to July, 1767, he preached nearly 400 sermons in various parts of England and Scotland, and everywhere immense throngs of people flocked to his meetings. Large contributions were made to the school, which was soon transplanted to New Hampshire, and formed the germ of Dartmouth College. He was often employed as a missionary among the different tribes of Indians. He died near Utica, N. Y., in July, 1792.

Uncas, sachem of the Mohegan Indians, was a Pequot by birth, and of royal descent. To the English he was uniformly friendly from the first settlement of the country.

The triumph of Maj. Mason over the Pequot Indians in 1637 was largely due to the support of Uncas and his warriors, and to the information which he imparted. He was shrewd to plan, and brave to execute, and generally the victor. After a lapse of forty years from the victory on Pequot Hill, and at a time when all the Indian tribes in New England were banded together under the leadership of King Philip for the utter extermination of the whites, Uncas, at the head of 200 warriors, accompanied Maj. Talcott to western Massachusetts, and rendered important service to the settlers. He died in 1683, probably not less than 80 years of age, and was buried in the royal Indian burying-ground in Norwich.

LEBANON.—It was ordered by the General Court in October, 1697, that the new plantation situated west of Norwich be called Lebanon.* Lebanon was originally constituted of four distinct proprietries, known as the five-mile purchase, the one-mile purchase, the Clark and Dewey purchase, and the Whiting purchase. These different tracts were united by agreement, and in their union obtained an act of incorporation as a township in 1700. Windham County, constituted in 1726, included Lebanon within its jurisdiction. It was annexed to New London County in 1824. Agriculture is the principal business of the inhabitants. The town has three flourishing parishes, known as Lebanon Proper, Goshen and Exeter. These have church edifices of the Congregational order, and high schools.

This historic town has given birth to six distinguished individuals, each of whom has risen to the rank of chief magistrate of a State in our Republic. Of these, five became governors of our own State, and the sixth of a State in the far West as will appear from the annexed biographical sketches. The population in 1870, 2,211.

Jonathan Trumbull, son of Capt. Joseph Trumbull, was born in Lebanon, Conn., in 1710, and graduated at Harvard College in 1727. Early in life he consecrated himself to the ministry, but the exigencies of the times called him to a different, if not to a higher sphere of public exertion, and consequently he served as governor of the Colony and State for 15 years, commencing in 1769. He was the only governor of a Colony that remained true to his people during the war of the Revolution. In Revolutionary times he was almost universally known as "Brother Jonathan," having been so called by Washington in token of his filial regard and confidence. He died Aug. 17, 1785.

* At the original organization of the settlement a large cedar swamp was included within the southern boundary of the plantation. It has been said that this circumstance led the Rev. James Fitch, on the principle of association, to suggest the name of Lebanon for the new township.

Jonathan Trumbull, son of the preceding, was born in Lebanon, Conn., March 26, 1740, graduated at Harvard College in 1759, and settled in his native town. From 1775 to the close of the campaign of 1778, he was paymaster to the army in the northern department. In 1780 he was appointed secretary and first aid to Washington, in whose family he remained till the close of the war. In 1789 he became a member of Congress, and two years later was elected speaker of the House of Representatives. In 1794 he was elevated to a seat in the Senate of the United States, and in 1798 became governor of Connecticut, which position he continued to hold for eleven years. He died Aug. 7, 1809.

Joseph Trumbull, LL. D., grandson of the senior Gov. Trumbull, was born in Lebanon, Dec. 7, 1782, graduated at Yale in 1801, was admitted to the bar in 1802, and in 1804 removed to Hartford, where he became permanently established. He was a member of Congress from 1839 to 1843, and in 1849 was elected governor of Connecticut. He died in Hartford Aug. 4, 1861.

Clark Bissell, LL. D., was born in Lebanon in 1784, graduated at Yale in 1806, was subsequently admitted to the bar and became established at Norwalk, where he soon rose to eminence. He was a judge of the Superior Court from 1829 to 1839, governor of the State for the years 1847 and 1848, and professor of jurisprudence in Yale College from 1847 to 1855. He died in 1857.

William A. Buckingham, LL. D., was born in Lebanon in 1804. Early in life he became successfully engaged in business in Norwich, represented that town in the State legislature, was for a long period mayor of the city of Norwich, and from 1859 to 1866 was governor of the State. From 1869 to the time of his death in 1875, he was a member of the United States Senate. He was honorably known as the "War Governor of Connecticut."

Nelson Dewey, son of John Woodward Dewey, was born in Lebanon early in the present century. Removing to the West, he became a resident of Lancaster, Wis., and, during the years 1849 and 1850, served as governor of his adopted State.

William Williams, son of the Rev. Solomon Williams, D. D., was born in Lebanon, April 8, 1731, and graduated at Harvard in 1751. In 1755 he participated in the battle of Lake George, being then a member of the staff of Col. Ephraim Williams. After protracted service in the legislature of his own State, he was, during the years 1776 and 1777, a member of the Continental Congress, and as such signed the Declaration of Independence. He made great sacrifices for the cause of his country. He married a daughter of the elder Gov. Trumbull. Mr. Williams died at Lebanon, Aug. 2, 1811.

PRESTON.—Permission was granted to Thomas Parke, Sr., and others, by the General Court in January, 1686–7, to make a plantation east of Norwich bounds. In October, 1687, it was by the same court named Preston. Preston was incorporated as a town in 1786, just a century after its first settlement. The Indian name of the locality was Poquetannock.

There are three villages in the township. Poquetannock is situated at the head of a cove of the same name about two miles east of the Thames. It contains about 40 dwellings and several stores. Preston City is a village located in the eastern part of the town, which contains about 30 dwelling-houses and two churches. The other village is situated upon the south-bank of the Shetucket, opposite to the city of Norwich. Laurel Hill, situated near the junction of the Shetucket and Thames rivers, was, till recently, included within the Preston limits. It now constitutes an inviting section in Norwich city.

The population of Preston in 1870 was 2,161.

LYME.—The General Court authorized the division of Saybrook in May, 1649, the section east of Connecticut River to be known as East Saybrook. It was first settled in 1663, and was incorporated as a distinct township with the name of Lyme in 1667. The Indian name of the locality was Nehantic. The surface of the township is rocky, and parts of it hilly and mountainous. The soil is hard, and does not admit of a general cultivation of crops, but affords tolerable grazing. Farming is the principal business of the inhabitants.

The principal villages in the town are at Hamburg and North Lyme. Both are situated upon Eight-Mile River.

The population in 1870 was 1,181.

Matthew Griswold, LL. D., was born in Lyme, March 25, 1714. After serving as a representative, member of the council, chief judge of the Superior Court, and lieutenant-governor, he was from 1784 to 1786, governor of the State. In 1788 he was chosen president of the convention which adopted the Constitution of the United States. He died April 28, 1799. His mansion was located at Black Hall, near the mouth of the Connecticut River.

Roger Griswold, LL. D., son of the above, was born in Lyme, May 21, 1762. He graduated at Yale in 1780, and being admitted to the bar, located in Norwich, and soon rose to eminence as an advocate. In 1811 he was elected governor of the State, having previously held the offices of judge of the Superior Court and lieutenant-governor of the State. He remained in office until his death, in October, 1812.

EAST LYME was constituted the East Parish in Lyme

in October, 1721. The Indian name of the locality was Neanticut. A moiety of the territory now constituting East Lyme was an Indian reservation for the Western Nehantics, when the towns of New London and Lyme were incorporated. This reservation was afterwards claimed by each town, but by mutual agreement the ownership was decided by a pugilistic contest between two combatants from each town in the field. Lyme became the winner, and the territory was annexed to that town. The surface of the township is diversified. Hills and rocks prevail in the northern portion, while on the Sound the grounds are low and marshy. The village of Flanders is located at the head of Niantic River, while Niantic Village is seated at the mouth of the same river on the Sound.

Population in 1870, 1,506.

OLD LYME was re-incorporated as a township in 1855, wholly from the territory of Lyme. At first the new town was called South Lyme. This name was subsequently changed to Old Lyme. The settlement of East Saybrook, at the mouth of the Connecticut River, primarily led to the early incorporation of the town of Lyme. Agriculture gives employment mainly to the inhabitants.

Lyme Village is situated about 12 miles from the Sound, and one mile east of Connecticut River. The main street runs parallel with the river, and contains a Congregational church edifice and the Lyme post-office. Black Hall, the ancient seat of the Griswold family, lies directly upon the Sound, near the mouth of the Connecticut River. The population of Old Lyme in 1870 was 1,362.

FRANKLIN was originally included in the territory of Norwich. It was constituted the Second Ecclesiastical Society in Norwich in October, 1716, with the title of West Farms. Its settlement was almost coeval with that of the present township. In 1663 measures were taken to apportion the territory within the present town limits to the original proprietors then residing at Norwich town. Soon thereafter settlements actually commenced on the hillsides and up and down the streams, and shortly a thriving community occupied the most desirable portions of the new settlement. Among the early settlers are names that still honor the town, as Ayer, Huntington, Kingsbury, Mason and Tracy. It was incorporated as a town in 1786, and received the name of Franklin. Its population in 1870 was 731. The face of the township is diversified by hills and valleys. The soil is a loam, well adapted to grazing, grain-growing and fruit-culture.

There is no village within the limits of the town, and but one church edifice, and that a Congregational. Agriculture has been the principal pursuit of the inhab-

itants, which has been successfully conducted, but not to the neglect of more important interests. The common school has ever had the watchful, fostering care of the inhabitants, and to the credit of the community it may be said that, with a limited population, more than 40 of her sons have graduated with honor at the different colleges in our country.

Rev. Samuel Nott, D. D., was born in Saybrook, Jan. 23, 1754. He graduated at Yale in 1780, and was settled in the ministry at Norwich, now Franklin, May 13, 1782, where he remained until the close of his long and useful life. His ministry covered a period of more than 70 years. His death occurred May 26, 1852, from the effects of a burn. He published a large number of sermons.

Hon. Uriah Tracy, born in Franklin, Feb. 2, 1755, graduated at Yale in 1778, read law with Judge Reeve of Litchfield, and settled in that town in the practice of his profession. He often represented Litchfield in the legislature, and in 1793 was speaker of the House. From 1793 to 1796 he was a representative in Congress, and from 1796 to 1807 was a member of the Senate, and in 1800 was president *pro tem.* of that body. He rose to the rank of major-general of militia. Gen. Tracy was a leader of the Federal party, and an intimate friend of Hamilton, Ames, Morris, and their associates. He died at Washington, July 19, 1807, and was the first person interred in the congressional burying-ground.

NORTH STONINGTON was constituted the North Parish in Stonington, in October, 1720, and was by the General Court named North Stonington in May, 1724. The Indian name of this locality was Wequetequock. It was incorporated as a town in 1807, from territory which was originally a part of Stonington. It is an agricultural town, and is watered by the Shanock and Pawcatuck rivers, which afford sites for mills.

The only village in the town is now known by the name of North Stonington. This place was anciently called Milltown. It contains about 30 dwelling-houses, half-a-dozen stores, and two churches.

The population in 1870 was 1,759.

LEDYARD was made the North Parish of Groton by the General Court in October, 1725. It was then known as North Groton. It was incorporated as a town in 1836, and named from the hero of Groton Heights. Agriculture is the principal business of the inhabitants. A small remnant of the Pequot tribe of Indians still remains in the north-eastern section of the town. The principal village in the town of Ledyard is at Gale's Ferry, on the east bank of the Thames, which consists of about 30 dwelling-houses.

The population in 1870 was 1,392.

SALEM.—In May, 1728, a parish was constituted from sections of the towns of Colchester and Lyme, to which the name of New Salem was given. This was incorporated as a town in May, 1819, and received the name of Salem. There is no village in the township of magnitude. There are three houses of public worship—Congregational, Methodist and Episcopal. Agriculture is the principal business of the inhabitants. The population in 1870 was 717.

BOZRAH.—Bozrah was constituted a society within the limits of Norwich in May, 1737, with the name of New Concord. It was incorporated a town in 1786, with the name of Bozrah. Among the early settlers the names of Waterman and Hough and of Fox were prominent; names not uncommon at this date. The face of the township is generally uneven, consisting of hills and valleys; its geological character is granitic; the soil is gravelly loam, moderately fertile.

Fitchville, located near the centre of the town, and Bozrahville, two miles above, are both manufacturing

villages, and both situated upon the Yantic River. The central part of the town is 14 miles from New London and 33 from Hartford. The population in 1870 was 984.

LISBON was originally included within the limits of Norwich. It was constituted the north-east parish of the parent township in May, 1718, and received the name of Newent in October, 1722. It was incorporated as a town in 1786, and given its present name. The Indian name of the locality was Shetucket.

Agriculture is the leading business of the inhabitants. The population is consequently scattered. The number of inhabitants in 1870 was 582.

WATERFORD was incorporated as a township in 1801, including all the remaining territory of New London except the city. The Indian name was Tawawaug. A valuable quarry of granite is extensively worked in the south-western section of the town. A small village, to which the name of Graniteville has been given, is located near the quarry. Agriculture is the principal business of the inhabitants. The population in 1870 was 2,482.

TOLLAND COUNTY.

BY MRS. EUNICE F. ANDERSON.

TOLLAND COUNTY, the youngest and the least in area, except one, of the Connecticut counties, was incorporated by the General Court, at New Haven, in October, 1785, and included Tolland, Stafford, Bolton, Somers, Hebron, Willington, Union and Ellington. The act establishing the county was conditioned upon the building of a suitable court-house and jail in the town of Tolland. In May, 1786, the General Court re-enacted the act of 1785, and added Coventry to the lists of towns. This number of towns has been increased to thirteen by the creation of Vernon out of Bolton in 1808; by the transfer of Mansfield and Columbia from Windham County in 1827, and by the organization of Andover out of Coventry and Hebron in 1848. All of the towns were settled long before the county was organized, and most of them were incorporated before its organization.

About one-quarter of this county was bought of Indians—Joshua, a Mohegan sachem, and others. Some of it was sold by the Colony. The county lies, a small

part of it, at the base, and a larger part among the hills which rise out of the Connecticut Valley about 12 miles east of Hartford, and extend beyond the eastern border of the county.

Many of the early settlers came from Norwich and vicinity, and from the Connecticut Valley, as those regions became more thickly populated. Among the earliest were many from eastern Massachusetts. The original settlers were of the Pilgrim and Puritan stock, and brought with them the purpose to make their settlements religious communities. Their first care, after finding habitations for themselves, was to establish the regular weekly worship of God, and to provide a house for this worship. The next public care was to open a school.

The earliest industries of the county were principally farming—clearing tracts of land and getting the soil in proper condition to raise produce for the maintenance of the family—and the manufacture in each home, of hand-spun and hand-woven woollen and linen cloth for the wear of the family.

The streams of this county give numerous facilities for manufacturing, and, in later years, they have been utilized, and have furnished water-power for factories which have drawn to themselves that domestic manufacture which before was scattered over the hills, and gave activity to every household. It may be said of this county, as a whole, that it has well improved its manufacturing facilities. In 1870 there were only two counties—Windham and New Haven—that had a larger ratio than Tolland County of capital invested in manufacturing, in proportion to the total valuation of property.

The brooks and rivers of the county gather a portion of the waters that unite at Norwich to form the river Thames. The Willimantic is the principal river in the county, and has contributed much to the support of the inhabitants. In early times shad and salmon were caught in large quantities up as far as Tolland, and probably higher.

Large tracts of heavy woodlands remained in this county 30 years ago, especially in the eastern part of it. It is estimated that full one-half of the forest trees then standing have been since cut off.

The New York and New England, and the New London Northern are the principal railroads in the county. The Boston and New York Air Line runs into the borders of two of the southern towns, and there are besides two or three short branch roads.

There are now in Tolland County 22 Congregational, 6 Baptist, 12 Methodist, 3 Episcopal and 3 Roman Catholic churches, and one of the Universalist denomination. There are also in this county four national banks, four savings banks, and three weekly newspapers.

When the last census was taken there were 238 manufacturing establishments.

The people of Tolland County have always been law-abiding and orderly. There have been less crimes and fewer criminal trials than in any other county in the State. Only one person has ever been executed for murder in the county, and only four capital trials have occurred from its organization to the present time. The first of these occurred about 38 years after its incorporation. The criminal was convicted of murder, and publicly hung in the presence of a vast concourse of people, who had come from every town in the county to witness so unusual a spectacle. The execution took place on an eminence near the county jail.

The county in Connecticut has no legislative functions. It is empowered to establish roads, and to prosecute offences against the laws. As a county it has no representative in the General Assembly, and has no political life. The town is the unit, and it is not county-wise but

town-wise that the people act as citizens of the Commonwealth of Connecticut. The history of the county is therefore to be found in the town records, and we turn to the towns for the history of the civil and religious life of the county. These were so much *one* in the colonial period, that any history of Connecticut would be partial and incomplete which should attempt to separate the civil from the religious history, and give one without the other. Indeed, the dominating religious purpose of the Colonies necessarily makes any faithful history largely a religious history.

The population of the county in 1790 was 13,106. The present population is 22,000.

TOWNS.

MANSFIELD was originally a part of Windham. Settlements began to be made as early as 1690, several years earlier than in any other town in the county. From that time the inhabitants gradually increased in numbers until they began to petition the General Court of the Connecticut Colony to make them a distinct town on account of the great difficulties and hazards to which they were exposed by reason of the "deep and dangerous river" between them and the meeting-house in Windham. In May, 1703, the Court granted the petition, and the town was incorporated.

Among the original grantees are the names of Shubael Dimmock, Joseph Hall, Samuel Storrs, Robert Fenton, Peter Cross, John Royce and Peter Crane, nearly all of whom have lineal descendants in the place at this time.

Mansfield was incorporated on condition the petitioners should settle over them an "able and orthodox" minister of the gospel. Worship was regularly held and a pastor sought continuously until in 1710 Mr. Eleazer Williams, son of Rev. John Williams of Deerfield, Mass., accepted a call to settle. The church was organized and the pastor ordained the same day. The second pastor was Dr. Richard Salter, whose ministry extended into and through the war of '76, and who helped to give the tone of patriotism which distinguished eastern Connecticut in the early days of that conflict.

Mansfield was divided into two parishes—the north and south—in 1737; and in the same year that Mr. Salter was ordained over the first church, Mr. William Throop was ordained the first pastor of the second church, Sept. 19, 1744.*

* It is noteworthy that the second and third pastors of the second church were father and son,—Daniel Welch and Moses Cook Welch,—whose united ministry covered 70 years. It is an interesting fact that another member of the Welch family,—Moses Cook Welch,—a grandson and namesake of the second Mr. Welch, has been in recent years a pastor of the same church. He served as chaplain during the late war.

About the time that Mr. Salter and Mr. Throop were ordained Mansfield had its experience of the troubles produced by the Separatist movement.* A Separatist church was organized in Mansfield, consisting in large part of members of the two established churches in town; but as it was the first church of the kind in that section of the State, seceders from the established churches in adjoining towns united with them, and Mansfield gained a certain notoriety as being the headquarters of the Separatists in that vicinity. This church called itself Congregational. It was not in any sense an active protest against Congregationalism; it was a protest against the want of tolerance in the colonial laws and in the spirit of the churches. But the protest, as is usual in such cases, was urged with an intolerance which emulated the intolerance of which they complained. This Separatist Church maintained its organization an uncertain number of years, and was disbanded sometime before the end of the century.

As early as 1793 there began to be Methodist services in town, and a Methodist meeting-house was built in 1797, in the eastern part of the north parish.

A Baptist society was organized in this town in 1808, and the society erected a meeting-house in the centre of the town the same year.

Tolland County, together with the rest of eastern Connecticut, was profoundly stirred by the arbitrary proceedings of the British Parliament in the Boston Port Bill and the Quebec Bill, and previously in the Stamp Act. In town meeting, October, 1774, the citizens of Mansfield expressed their affliction at the oppressive measures which threatened the inhabitants with total loss of liberty, and declared it to be their duty to oppose cruel and unjust measures, and to maintain *freedom*; and resolved that they would be faithful subjects of King George the Third, so long as the crown maintained inviolate the stipulated rights of the people; and that they would defend with their lives and their fortunes their national and constitutional rights.

As early as February, 1775, Mansfield directed her

* This peculiar religious movement was the natural outcome of several causes, some of which lay far back in the history of the Colony. There had first been brought into the churches, gradually, through the half-way covenant, an element which loosened the discipline and led to decline in the piety of the churches. Along with this, and perhaps a result of this, there grew a demand for a closer union of the churches, and some judicial authority outside of the individual church. This desire found expression in the Saybrook Platform, which organized the *Consociation*. This was a court of judicature over Congregational churches. The General Court was in sympathy with this feeling and made the Platform the rule of the churches. Then came, in 1735, '41 and '42, powerful revivals which awakened an earnest spirit of active piety mingled with a self-confident enthusiasm. New proofs of being in a state of *grace* were demanded, and censorious judgments were pro-

representatives to move in the General Court that a proper number of men be levied and equipped for the defence of the Colony; and in October they were directed to move the Court to dispose of lands belonging to persons inimical to the cause of liberty.

Mansfield has been from a very early period a manufacturing town. There is record of a fulling-mill in 1731, and of a spinning-mill in 1734. The early raising of silk-worms, principally by women and girls, and the manufacture of silk by hand, gave distinction to the town. In 1788, thirty-two persons of this town petitioned the General Court to be incorporated for the manufacture of silk. The request of the petitioners was allowed, and silk-culture gradually became a leading industry in Mansfield. Nearly every farmer raised mulberry trees, and his wife and daughters fed the silk-worms, and spun the silk.

The introduction of machinery run by water-power, for spinning silk, made a revolution in domestic silk manufacture. The first experiments in this new method were made by Rodney Hanks, and his nephew, Horatio Hanks, in 1810, with machinery invented by themselves, and made with their own hands. The Hanks family, in several generations, has been noted for its inventive genius, which has, from time to time, produced various new machines and implements for facilitating labor in different branches of industry. It was several years, however, after the Messrs. Hanks began to spin silk by water-power, before a silk-factory of considerable dimensions was built in the town. Before that time, two cotton-spinning factories were erected in the western part of Mansfield, on the Willimantic River, and the women in the town were employed to take home the factory-spun yarn, and weave it into shirting and sheeting in hand-looms. After the use of water-power had become successfully established for weaving as well as spinning, the household manufacture of sewing-silk, and of woollen and linen cloth, gradually declined, and many of the girls left their fathers' houses, and worked in the mills. Then began a great change in the social life of the town.†

nounced upon such church-members as were not in sympathy with the revival. Churches were divided into parties. The "New Lights," or promoters of the revival were disciplined. Laws were enacted restraining liberty of worship outside of the "established order." Many of the "New Lights" paid no regard to these laws, but withdrew from the established churches and organized churches of their own.

† When the girls began to leave the hillsides for the manufacturing villages, the young men and boys also sought business away from their homes, and few besides the elderly people remained by the old firesides. Farms were less widely cultivated; agriculture declined; the long-established churches diminished in numbers and wealth, and the inherited customs and old New England habits were so changed as to forever separate the modern from the old New England life.

There are now in Mansfield six silk-factories, — two in Gurleyville, one on Hanks Hill, one in Chaffeeville, one in Atwoodville, and one in Conantville; one factory in Eagleville for the manufacture of cotton cloth, one in Mansfield Hollow for the manufacture of cotton thread, and one stockinet factory at Merrow Station.

The oldest burying-ground in Tolland County was laid out in 1696, in what was then called the Ponde-place, — now the first parish of Mansfield, — seven years before Mansfield was made a distinct town. Here was buried Samuel Storrs, who came from England, and who was one of the original proprietors of the town, — the great ancestor, not only of the families of Storrs in Mansfield, but of Rev. Mr. Storrs of Longmeadow, Mass.; of Dr. Richard Salter Storrs, of Braintree, Mass.; and Dr. R. S. Storrs, of Brooklyn, N. Y. In fact, he is the common ancestor of nearly all of the numerous families of Storrs in the United States.

The second parish of Mansfield, through the munificence of Mr. Charles Storrs, of Brooklyn, N. Y., has an unusually large and beautiful cemetery, enclosed by a substantial stone wall. From the rear of this cemetery, which is the highest ground in Mansfield, a view is obtained such as few inland towns furnish.*

In 1864, Mr. Storrs became desirous that a school should be established in Mansfield of a higher grade than the district school. By his earnest solicitations and liberal aid, Mr. Edwin Whitney, of the Reform School in Providence, was induced to open a boarding and day school in the north parish in 1865. Mr. Whitney was well adapted for the work, and the school started with every prospect of success, but before the close of the first term it was broken up by a fire, which destroyed the principal's dwelling. Mr. Whitney built anew, but before the house was ready to be opened for scholars he offered it, with the farm, to the State, for use as a soldiers' orphans' home. Mr. Whitney had been prevented by physical disqualification from volunteering, and said that, as he could not offer himself to his country, he must do something that should be of service to the common cause. The State accepted the gift, and so the Connecticut Soldiers' Orphans' Home was established in Mansfield.

The present population of the town is 2,401.

VERNON, incorporated in 1808, was first settled by per-

sons from East Windsor and Bolton. The eastern part of the township is crossed by a range of mountains, forming the eastern boundary of the Connecticut Valley. The considerable streams are the Hockanum and the Tancanhoosen, which supply water to many mills and factories. Rockville, the principal manufacturing village, obtains its water-power from the Hockanum. It contains nine woollen-mills, three cotton-mills, a silk-factory, machine-shops, and various other industrial establishments.

A cotton-factory was in operation in this town shortly before the year 1800. In 1811, Peter Dobson erected machinery for spinning cotton in Vernon. He conducted the business of cotton manufacturing for 50 years, and in connection with his family, for nearly 70 years. The business is still continued in the vicinity.

The war of 1812 created a necessity for making cloth for soldiers. Our ports were blockaded, and all trade outside the States cut off. A piece of cloth from a tailor's bench was shown Mr. Dobson. Closely examining it, he found the warp cotton and the filling woollen yarn. He then made a jack and jenny for spinning wool, having seen similar machines in England. In a short time the facilities for spinning wool for filling, and cotton yarn for warps, produced a cloth called satinnet. This cloth was blue mixed for soldiers' wear, and was made in a variety of colors. Satinets were made in Vernon from the first until 1841. The first cassimeres in Rockville were made in the New England mill, burned soon after its construction, and rebuilt in 1841-2.

The population of Vernon is about 5,500. The town contains nine churches, four of the Congregational order.

STAFFORD, on the Massachusetts line, and incorporated in 1808, was settled in 1719 by Robert White and Matthew Thompson from England, Samuel and John Warner from Hadley, Mass., David and Josiah Blodget from Woburn, Daniel Colburn from Dedham, and others from towns in Connecticut and Massachusetts. The first minister, Mr. Graham, was settled in 1723. There are several minerals in the town, of which iron ore is the most important. The ore which is principally used is the bog ore, and is of an excellent quality. In 1779, John Phelps and others built a blast furnace on a large scale. Hollow-ware, cannon, cannon-shot, and a great variety of patterns for manufactures and description of machinery were cast. In 1796 another large furnace was erected, and from that time until 1820, an immense business was carried on. Since the latter date the demand has been too great to be supplied from the ore-beds, and pig-iron has been used for machinery castings.

* Rev. K. B. Glidden, who has written a valuable history of the first church in Mansfield, says that perhaps no church in the State, according to its membership, has sent out more ministers of the Gospel than that; and he gives the names of twenty-two. Aside from these, quite as many more have been trained up for the ministry in connection with the three other churches in town. And school-teachers, almost without number, have gone forth from Mansfield.

everywhere. The locality of the old furnace was called Furnace Hollow, and it is the post-office name to-day. But the blast furnace is gone, and also the business of former years. Stafford Springs and Foxville contain six large factories, and several of lesser importance. The mineral springs in Stafford in former years acquired considerable celebrity. The Indians made the white settlers acquainted with the virtues of these springs, when in 1719, this region was first settled. It had been their practice from time immemorial, to resort to the springs in warm weather, and plant their wigwams around them. It is said that in 1766 the springs were carefully examined by Dr. Joseph Warren, who then had thoughts of purchasing the land on which they rise, with a view of establishing himself upon it. Subsequent events transformed the physician into the soldier, and Dr. Warren fell in the first great struggle of the Revolution—the battle of Bunker Hill. Dr. Willard afterwards put the plan of Dr. Warren into operation, by erecting a large hotel for the accommodation of patients and others.

Stafford Springs contains three churches and several banks. The New London Northern Railroad passes through the place. About three years since a large reservoir in the northern part of the town gave way. Dams and mills were destroyed, and at the Springs, six large dwellings, a church, factories, stores, a bank, &c., were swept away, and two men, standing on the steps of the church, were drowned. Staffordville, Hydeville, and West Stafford, have important manufactures. The entire town has a population of about 3,500.

COVENTRY was first settled about the year 1700, by Nathaniel Rust and others. In the spring of 1709, a number of persons, principally from Northampton and Hartford, moved here, and two years later the town was incorporated. The township was originally given by Joshua, sachem of the Mohegans, to a number of legatees in Hartford. These conveyed their right to William Pitkin, Joseph Talcott, William Whiting and Richard Lord, to be a committee to lay out the township and make settlements therein.

A stream called the Skungamug runs through the town, and, uniting with other streams, forms the Hop River. Lake Wangumbog, two miles in length, is an important feature of the landscape.

Coventry will ever be remembered as the birthplace of Capt. Nathan Hale, the patriot and martyr. He was the son of Richard and Elizabeth Hale, and was born June 6, 1755, being the third in descent from Rev. John Hale, the first minister of Beverly, Mass. Nathan Hale graduated at Yale in 1773 with high honor, and for a brief period taught school at East Haddam and New London,

with great success. His parents intended him for the ministry, but, on the Lexington alarm in 1775, he wrote to his father, saying that a sense of duty urged him to sacrifice everything for his country, and soon after entered the army as lieutenant, but was soon promoted to be captain. He served with credit in the vicinity of Boston, and in September, 1776, when in New York, he with an associate, planned and effected the capture of a British sloop, laden with provisions, taking her at night from under the guns of a man-of-war. After the retreat of the army from Long Island, when it was important to understand the plans of the enemy, Capt. Hale answered Gen. Washington's application for a discreet and faithful officer to enter the enemy's lines and obtain intelligence. Passing in disguise to the British camp, he made full drawings and memoranda of all the desired information, but on his return was apprehended and taken before Gen. Howe, by whom he was ordered for execution the next morning. He was denied a Bible and the aid of a clergyman; the letters he had written to his father and sisters were destroyed, and he was hanged, saying with his last breath: "I only regret that I have but one life to lose for my country."

In November, 1837, an association was formed for the purpose of erecting a cenotaph that should fitly commemorate the life and services of Hale. The day on which it was formed was the anniversary of the evacuation of New York, and 20 Revolutionary soldiers were present. It was not, however, until 1846, that the monument was completed. It is of Quincy granite, and bears for one of its inscriptions the dying words of the youthful hero.

A romantic and tender interest attaches to the last utterance of Alice Adams, to whom Hale was betrothed. She married William Lawrence of Hartford, and for many years had in her possession a miniature of Hale, beside numerous letters and his camp book. She died Sept. 4, 1845, at the age of 88. The last words of Mrs. Lawrence were, "Write to Nathan."

Coventry has produced many men of eminence. Among them may be mentioned Harlan Page. It has a population of 2,057.

HEBRON began to be settled in 1704. Among the earliest settlers were Samuel Curtiss, Timothy Phelps, Stephen Post, Jacob Root, William Shipman and Benoni Trumbull, who came from towns on the Connecticut River.

Hebron was made a distinct town in 1707. The earliest church was organized in 1717. The first pastor was the Rev. John Bliss, who became the occasion of the establishment of an Episcopal church in Hebron, by his own conversion to Episcopacy in 1734.

The second pastor of the Congregational church was the Rev. Benjamin Pomeroy who, like many of the best ministers of the Colony in that day, was one of the "New Lights," or promoters of the revivals that spread through Connecticut in the years immediately following his settlement in 1735.*

The notorious Rev. Samuel Peters, of Connecticut "Blue Laws" fame, was a native of this town and a Tory. A mob of about 300 assembled in August and again in September, and made known their determination to obtain from him satisfaction for his published slanders, and the acknowledgment of his errors. He met them arrayed in official robes for protection. But the exasperated mob had as little respect for these as for the wearer, and seizing him violently, to the damage of his garments, they carried him to the Green where he was forced to make a confession previously prepared for him, and then he was set at liberty. After this he went to Boston, from whence he wrote to his mother, in a letter that was intercepted, that six regiments were now coming from England, and sundry men-of-war. "So soon as they come, hanging work will go on and destruction will first attend the sea-port towns; the lintel sprinkled and the side posts will protect the faithful." A few days later he sailed for England, where he published the famous history of Connecticut, which has served by its Munchausen stories to preserve the name of the author from oblivion.

A second ecclesiastical society was incorporated in 1748, and called Gilead. It was stated to the first pastor of the Gilead church, as an encouragement to settle there, that there was not a drunkard in the parish, and not a prayerless family—the result of revivals under the ministry of Dr. Pomeroy.

There is a silk-mill at Turnerville, which was established in 1853 by Phineas W. Turner from Mansfield, from whom the place took its name. This part of Hebron has been greatly changed and improved since Mr. Turner commenced business there. This is the principal manufacturing industry of Hebron.

John S. Peters, M. D., LL. D., governor of Connecticut in 1831 and 1832, was a native of Hebron. And so was William A. Palmer, at one time governor of Vermont; and also Erastus Root, who was once lieutenant-governor of New York.

* Mr. Pomeroy's activity in support of the revivals brought him into many straits and difficulties. At one time arrangements had been made for him to deliver a lecture in Colchester. The minister in Colchester and Mr. Pomeroy were on friendly terms, and Mr. Pomeroy went expecting a fraternal welcome. But to his surprise the minister closed the house against him. The people had gathered in large numbers and were eager to hear him; and Mr. Pomeroy thought it his duty to

Inasmuch as Hebron gave birth to the author of Peters' "History of Connecticut," it was fitting that the historical balance should be restored by the production of another history of Connecticut by Rev. Benjamin Trumbull, D. D., another son of Hebron, and one of her most honored children.

At the commencement of the present century, Hebron was probably at the height of its prosperity. The population of Hebron in 1870 was 1,279.

SOMERS, situated in the north-west corner of the county, was originally a part of Enfield, and both were comprehended within the limits of the ancient town of Springfield. The first settlers of Enfield were from Springfield. In May, 1683, these first settlers petitioned the General Court of Massachusetts for a new township, asking that the limits of the town extend ten miles east from the Connecticut River. The grant inclosed the present town of Somers. These parties respected the Indian title, and paid the Indians £25 for the land covered by the grant. The Indian chief Totatuck alienated all right except that of hunting and fishing. This purchase was in 1688.

The first settler of Somers was one Benjamin Jones, of Welsh descent. He adopted the Indian fashion of making Somers a summer residence, returning into Enfield to spend the winters. But for five years he was alone, and singular in this way of living. In 1713, others began to come in from Enfield to make permanent settlement. Among these first settlers were men bearing the names of Kibbe, Pease, Sexton, Root, Chapin, Parsons and Woods, nearly all of whom still have lineal descendants in Somers. Of those who were in Somers in 1730 most were from Enfield. The remainder were from Springfield, Northampton, Longmeadow, Pomfret and Wallingford. In 1734 the General Court of Massachusetts incorporated the town by the name of Somers. It is said that Gov. Belcher asked that the town receive this name in honor of Lord Somers. It continued under the jurisdiction of Massachusetts until 1749, the year in which the Connecticut court passed the resolution, declaring that the towns south of the Massachusetts line were entitled to the privileges of the Connecticut jurisdiction.

Eight of the first settlers of the town were constituted a church, the 15th of March, 1727, and on the same day

preach. By doing so he exposed himself to the penalty of the law which prohibited any minister from preaching in another's parish without the latter's permission. Because of this offence the clerk of the society was estopped from issuing an order for the legal collection of the parish rates, and Mr. Pomeroy was thus debarred from receiving his salary for seven years. But his people made it up to him by their voluntary contributions.

the Rev. Samuel Allis was settled as pastor. Four years after a meeting-house was built, where all the inhabitants of the town could sit at once on the sills.

The third pastor of this church was Mr. Charles Backus, who was ordained and settled in a pastorate which became distinguished, and was terminated by his death in 1803. Dr. Backus was, according to the testimony of Prof. Woods of Andover, who studied theology with him, one of the ablest extemporaneous preachers of his day. He became noted as an instructor in theology, and nearly fifty young men sought his instruction. Among them were Leonard Woods and Dudley Field.

Somers was prompt, like all eastern Connecticut, to respond to the alarm of war in 1775. News of the battle of Lexington, June 19, reached the town the day following. A Mr., afterwards Capt. Chapin of Somers, wrote in his diary that very day: "When the news of the fight reached Somers, the militia were ordered to meet at the meeting-house, and about fifty enlisted for the relief of their brethren in and near Boston. Emory Pease was chosen captain. Friday the 21st, at about 9 o'clock, we set out on our march to Boston by way of Wilbraham and Palmer." Capt. Pease's alarm company reached Cambridge and paraded on Monday at 4 P. M.

Somers is mainly a farming community. The town lies for the most part at the base of the hills of Tolland County, and in the more level and fertile region of the Connecticut Valley.

There has also been manufacturing of different kinds in the town. About 1830, Mr. Ebenezer Clark commenced the manufacture of straw bonnets. It is said that it was the first establishment of the kind in the State. The braiding of the straw and the sewing of the braid into bonnets gave employment not only to many of the women and girls of Somers, but to many in adjoining towns. Not far from this time, another firm began to make straw bonnets and palm-leaf Shaker bonnets. The palm-leaf was put out into private families all over Tolland County, where it was woven into sheets. These sheets were returned to Somers, where they were cut up and made into Shaker bonnets, which were worn extensively in New England, and were sent in large quantities to the South.

There was in 1825 a small establishment for making satinets in Somers. About 1836 a satinnet-factory was built in Somersville. This is the only factory in the town at the present time.

L. E. Pease, a native of this town, and a descendant of one of the original settlers, was secretary of state of Connecticut for several years.

The population of Somers in 1870 was 1,247.

TOLLAND has been the county-seat of the county of Tolland from its organization. In 1715, a petition of some inhabitants of Windsor to the General Court to make a town of what is now Tolland, states that "several families are already there." The petition was granted, and a town called Tolland incorporated the same year.

The historian of Tolland—Hon. Loren P. Waldo—says that this region was the summer resort of Indians whose home was nearer the sea-coast. Snipsic Lake contains in its name a memorial of the Indians.

The names of Joseph Benton and Joseph Baker occur among the first settlers, and also of Nathaniel Grant, Joshua Loomis, Joseph Mather, Hezekiah Porter, Shubael Stearns, Joshua Willes, Henry Wolcott, William Eaton, Joseph Slafter and Thomas Stoughton.

Tolland bore her share in the defence of New England in the wars of the last century.*

The war for Independence was especially generously supported. Like other towns of eastern Connecticut, Tolland began to enlist a company the same day that news came of the beginning of hostilities in 1775 at Lexington. A company of 98, was formed which served near Boston. Judge Waldo, in his history of Tolland, says: "Several times almost the entire active male population was absent in the army, and ordinary work on the farms was done by female hands. I heard a venerable lady, daughter of one of the Revolutionary officers of Tolland, relate that she and her younger sisters frequently yoked the oxen, and harvested the crops with their own hands."

The first church of Tolland was organized, it is supposed, and the first minister ordained, in June, 1723. This minister was Rev. Stephen Steel, who continued pastor until 1758.

Rev. Nathan Williams, grandson of Rev. John Williams of Deerfield memory, was second pastor of this church. He was its sole pastor for nearly 53 years.

The fourth pastor of this church was Rev. Abram Marsh. He was installed in 1813 and continued in the pastorate until 1868. So for a period of 145 years the Congregational Church of Tolland had had but four settled ministers, and during all those years there had been but 14 months' vacation in the office.

In 1791 the Methodists succeeded in establishing a church in Tolland, and in 1794 they built a house for public worship.

In 1807 a Baptist church was organized.

Satinet, cotton-batting, cotton-yarn and thread have formerly been to some extent manufactured in Tolland.

* A company commanded by Capt. Samuel Chapman, Sr., was in the expedition against Louisburg in 1745. Capt. Chapman died at Louisburg.

The business of tanning and currying leather had been carried on near the village for many years before 1840. About that time Mr. Moses Underwood purchased this property and continued the business successfully for several years, when he and one of his sons engaged in manufacturing belts in connection with the business of tanning leather. The Underwood Belting Company, formed in 1875, have increased this business and have erected more commodious and extensive buildings, furnished with expensive machinery. This is the only manufacturing business now carried on in Tolland.

From about 1836 to 1845, the manufacture of silver spoons and the frames for silver-bowed spectacles was successfully carried on in Tolland.

Loren P. Waldo was born in Canterbury, Windham County, Feb. 2, 1802. Mr. Waldo was educated in the common schools of his native town, and commenced teaching in a common school before he was 15 years of age. He was admitted to practice in Tolland County in September, 1825. He was State's attorney 12 years; represented the first congressional district in Connecticut in the thirty-first Congress of the United States; two and one-half years was commissioner of pensions at Washington city; and eight years a judge of the Superior Court of the State of Connecticut. It is doubtful if any other lawyer has ever resided in the town of Tolland who will live longer in the memory of its sons and daughters and be held in more grateful affection by them than Judge Waldo, by reason of the deep interest he has always manifested in their welfare, and because of his faithful "Early History of Tolland," on which he spent much time and careful research. Mr. Waldo's home was in Tolland from 1830 to 1863, since which he has been a resident of Hartford.

William Wallace Eaton, who is now a member of the United States Senate, was born and reared in the town of Tolland, and is a lineal descendant of William Eaton, one of the pioneer settlers of the town.

Tolland was at its zenith of prosperity in the early part of the present century. Judge Waldo says: "These principal mail routes have been turned from Tolland in consequence of the building of the railroads, so that while other places have been benefited by those improvements, this town has been a sufferer." Its population in 1870 was 1,216.

WILLINGTON.—Early in 1720 a company of eight men from different towns in western Connecticut purchased a tract of land containing 16,000 acres of the colonial governor for £150. This tract was called Wellington.

A Congregational church was organized, probably sometime in 1728, for on Sept. 11, 1728, Mr. Daniel

Fuller was "ordained pastor of ye Church of Christ in Wellington." It is quite probable that the church was organized the same day. They had no meeting-house at that time, and the ordination services were held at the house of Mr. John Merrick, one of the original settlers.

Mr. Fuller died of small-pox in the thirty-first year of his ministry and sixtieth year of his age. He was interred in the old burying-ground on Willington Hill, which he himself gave to the town.

Willington was not backward in doing its part for the defence and welfare of the Colonies during the Revolutionary period. Thirty men went at once from Willington on hearing of the Lexington battle. And early in the Revolutionary war a company of 50 men went from the town under the command of Capt. John Parker.

There were brave women as well as brave men in those days, in Willington. One fall, during the war, several soldiers returned to their homes to see about provisions for their families, and to cut and get up wood for the winter. A Mr. Sanger came home with two of his sons for this purpose, but his patriotic wife urged him to return at once with his boys to the army and leave the care of the family to her. He complied with her request; and she and her daughters husked the corn, threshed the rye, felled trees in the woods, yoked the oxen and hauled to the door the winter's supply of fuel for the fire. Mrs. Sanger was not an exceptional woman; there were other wives and mothers in Willington as energetic and patriotic as she.

An eleven-year old boy, son of Rev. Gideon Noble, the second minister of the Congregational church, went as fifer in one of the military companies from this town. It was thought that he would want to return home by the time he had reached New York, and his friends expected that he would return; but he continued with the company throughout the war. He was the pet of the soldiers, and he was so small that they often carried him on their shoulders while marching.

Abraham Weston, another Willington boy, went as drummer in the same company. He was only fourteen years old.

For many years after its settlement the business of the town was almost entirely farming, and has been mainly that always. About 60 years ago a glass-factory was built in the western part of the town, which was for a number of years a prominent industry.

About 40 years ago Messrs. Dale & Co. erected a silk-mill on Fenton River, in the south-east part of Willington, and a little village soon grew up around the mill which went and still goes by the name of Daleville. For a few years a large business was done there, but changes

occurred and the enterprise ceased. For a number of years that neighborhood was so nearly deserted that it strongly reminded one of "Goldsmith's Deserted Village." Within a few years this property has been purchased by another company who are now manufacturing beaver cloth in the old silk-mill, and the village again has the appearance of activity.

Not far from the time that the silk-factory was established at Daleville, Messrs. Elisha Johnson, Origen Hall, Otis Dimmick and others formed a company for the manufacture of cotton spool-thread, in the south-west part of the town. It was one of the first establishments of the kind in the United States. For a number of years the works had lain idle, when, at the commencement of the late war, Gardiner Hall, Jr., & Co. purchased the property and commenced manufacturing thread again in the old mill. Mr. Hall was hardly more than a boy when he started this company, which has, through his indomitable perseverance and energy, built up a thriving business there, near the New London Northern Railroad. This part of Willington has been greatly changed and improved within a few years. This village goes by the name of "South Willington," and it is now altogether the most flourishing part of the town. Mr. Hall is the inventor of a press for printing the ends of spools.

For many years after the organization of the town the Congregational church was the only one in Willington. But during the latter part of the second minister's pastorate, a Baptist church was organized in the north part of the town, and a meeting-house was erected.

Several years later another Baptist church was organized on Willington Hill. After the fourth pastor of the Congregational church—Rev. Hubbel Loomis—had filled the pastorate to the acceptance of his people twenty-four years, his doctrinal views underwent a change, and he became a Baptist. Mr. Loomis was a man of education, talent and strong influence, and was greatly beloved by his people, and soon brought nearly one-half of the church and society over to his views; and so the Baptist church was formed on the hill, and a meeting-house was soon erected near the Congregational church. The Baptists in the north part of the town united with this church, and worship in the old Baptist house was abandoned. Last year, 1878, this church celebrated the fiftieth anniversary of its organization.

There has also been for many years a Methodist church in the north-east part of the town.

The Congregational church established a Sunday school in 1815, which, it is said, is the oldest Sunday school in Tolland County.

Willington claims as one of its most distinguished sons, Rev. Jared Sparks, a Unitarian clergyman, a voluminous historical and biographical writer, and president of Harvard College from 1849 to 1852. He was born May 10, 1789, and died at Cambridge March 14, 1866.

Elias Loomis, professor of natural philosophy and astronomy in Yale College, and author of several valuable text-books, is a native of Willington, and son of Rev. Hubbel Loomis.

The population of Willington in 1870 was 942; nearly one-third less than it was twenty years before.

COLUMBIA lies above the valley of Hop River which forms its northern boundary. It is by considerable climbing that one mounts from this valley to the broad, level tract on which the village is situated. This is a very pleasant street and presents an agreeable picture of what the centre of an ancient farming-town becomes, where the chief and only business is farming, and there has come to be a cluster or street of farmers' houses more closely together than in other parts of the town, with the meeting-house, the house for the entertainment of travellers, the store, the parsonage, and the doctor's office nestled among the white-painted, green-blinded, and sometimes vine-embowered dwelling-houses.

For 88 years after its separate organization as an ecclesiastical society, Columbia was a part of Lebanon, and was called the Second Ecclesiastical Society of Lebanon. This part of Lebanon went by the name of Lebanon Crank. This ecclesiastical society was constituted in 1716, and continued the second society in Lebanon until 1804, when Columbia became a distinct town. Although it remained in its minority, so to speak, through the eighteenth century, it nevertheless became widely known as an ecclesiastical society, and its independent history really dates back far beyond the time of its organization as a town. For, besides its due quota of fathers and sons and brothers given to the cause of national independence, the events of which Dr. Wheelock was the central figure and moving spirit, have given to Columbia an eminent name among the towns of Tolland County.

In the Revolutionary war it counted only as a part of Lebanon in all its relations to the Commonwealth of Connecticut. At least 64 persons went into active service from this parish. And of these, 14 were killed or died in the army. The soldierly spirit was not exhausted in this generation. During the war of 1812 the people of the town of Columbia were quick to respond to the call for the defence of New London. There is an accredited tradition, the Rev. F. D. Avery of Columbia

tells us, that as soon as the news of the burning of New London reached the place, at the hour of some religious service, Mr. Brockway, the pastor of the church, started off with his long gun and deacons and parishioners to assist in doing battle with the enemy.

In the civil war eight of this town's soldiers died in the service.

The Congregational Church, which has been from the first, to this day, the only church in Columbia, was organized in 1720, and on the same day Samuel Smith was ordained pastor.

The third pastor was Eleazer Wheelock, eminent for his activity and his sympathy with the Great Awakening of 1742 and the following years, and for his interest in the education of Indian youth.

This interest was awakened by the coming to him one day in December, 1743, a young Indian sachem named Samson Occum, soliciting instruction. Occum proved so apt a scholar that Mr. Wheelock took up the project of training Indian youth to become missionaries among their own people. To encourage this enterprise, Mr. Joshua Moor of Mansfield, gave a lot of land near the centre of the parish. A school-house was built, the frame of which is still preserved in the frame of the present school-house on the green.

The school was fairly started in 1754. Indian youth from the Delawares, Mohawks, and other tribes, resorted hither to obtain an education. White students were also received into the school in numbers about equal to the Indians. Sometimes there were more than 20 in the school. Many of the Indians became teachers in their tribes. Occum only became an ordained minister. But several of the white students went to college and became missionaries among the Indians. And here in Lebanon Crank, says Mr. Avery in his centennial sermon, were ordained first in Connecticut, missionaries to the heathen.

Mr. Wheelock's school was sustained and the missionaries were supported by appropriations from the General Courts in Connecticut and Massachusetts, and by funds from England to the amount of £7,000, of which the king gave £200, and from the Scottish Society for propagating Christian knowledge. In acknowledgment of Mr. Moor's generous donation, Mr. Wheelock called the school "Moor's Indian Charity-School."

Out of Samson Occum's application to Mr. Wheelock for instruction grew Dartmouth College; for the gov-

ernment of New Hampshire invited Mr. Wheelock to remove to Hanover to establish a college in that place. He consented to do so, and in 1770 took his family and school to Hanover. The funds contributed in England to the Indian school were entrusted to a board, of which the Earl of Dartmouth was the president. And from this circumstance, although the earl himself was opposed to the removal of the school from Columbia, the new institution was called Dartmouth College.

The situation of Columbia has made it for the most part a farming town. There has been, however, for over 40 years, a cotton-mill at Hop River, which has grown in recent years under the proprietorship of W. Curtis Jillson, into its present thriving condition. It now goes by the name of the "Hop River Warp Manufacturing Company." It has been for several years the chief manufacturing industry of the town. Previous to this there was a carding-mill near that place.

There was also in former years considerable business in the town in the manufacture of cheap woollen hats. Fur hats were also made here, at one time, on a small scale.

Mr. Augustus Post of this town, now nearly 90 years old, formerly did quite a business here in the manufacture of wagons and sleighs. He lived in Hebron in his early days and commenced business there, and it is said that he made the first one-horse wagon ever owned in that town.*

Hon. Dwight Loomis of Rockville, who was elected representative to Congress from the first congressional district of Connecticut, in 1859, and re-elected in 1861, was born and reared in Columbia.

The population of the town is 891.

UNION. — The first settlement was made in 1727 by William McNall, John Lawson and James Shearer from Ireland. The town was incorporated in 1734.

In 1738 the first meeting-house was erected in the town, and the same year the Congregational Church was constituted, and the Rev. Ebenezer Wyman was ordained pastor. The ordination services were held in a private dwelling, as the meeting-house was not sufficiently completed at that time for this purpose. It appears that the Puritan element was, almost from the first, well represented by settlers who came from some of the oldest Puritan towns of New England, notwithstanding Union's pioneer settlers were Scotch-Irish from the north of Ireland, and were probably Scotch Presbyterians of the John Knox and the Covenanters' stamp.

* One time a friend, for whom he was making a wagon, remarked that he wished that there could be some way contrived to fasten on the wheels without the use of linchpins. From that time Mr. Post gave himself no rest until he had invented and made a screw and washer

and nut that securely fastened the wheel to the axle-tree. Like many an inventor he was so intent on making his invention work that he gave no thought to what a fortune might accrue to him by securing a patent.

Union ranks among the smallest towns, both in area and population in the county,—in fact in the State; but its history shows that it has contributed its full quota to the advancement and prosperity of the republic: 146 persons from this town served in the war of the Revolution; and in 1774 the total population of Union was only 514.

Union is chiefly a farming community, but the soil is hard to till and unproductive compared with some portions of the county. The thriftiest of pine and hemlock trees grow here. They are indigenous, and formerly they were to be found in every part of the town. It is said that Union has produced more pine and hemlock lumber than all of the rest of Tolland County. The lumber business has been, and still is an important industry of the town. Thirty years ago, or more, the domestic manufacture of boots and shoes was carried on to a limited extent.

Mashapaug Pond, covering 800 acres, with its clear waters overshadowed with evergreen trees, is an attractive feature.

The nearest railroad station to Union is at Stafford Springs, about six miles from the centre of town.

In recent years a Methodist house of worship has been built in the north-east part of the town.

Among some of the distinguished men who originated in Union was Jesse Olney (1798–1872), at one time a popular school-teacher in Hartford, the author of a number of valuable school-books, and for several years comptroller of the State, and Rev. Charles Hammond, LL. D., widely known as the principal of Monson Academy, Mass. Mr. Hammond was born June 15, 1813, and died Nov. 7, 1878.

In 1870 the population of Union was 627.

BOLTON is situated on the western brow of the hills of Tolland County. The scenery from some of the hills is exceedingly beautiful.

Settlements began to be made in Bolton about the year 1717, by two or three different parties, coming from Windsor, Wethersfield and Hartford. It was made a distinct town in 1720. As was the universal custom in the towns of the Colonies, immediately after settlement, Bolton's first care was to establish the regular public worship of God. There is a record that Jonathan Edwards preached there in 1722, and received a call to settle. In November, 1723, the following record is entered, in his handwriting, upon the town records: "Upon the terms that are here recorded I do consent to be the settled pastor of the town of Bolton. Jonathan Edwards." Mr. Edwards's appointment to a tutorship in Yale College seems to have broken up this arrangement.

Mr. Thomas White, the first settled pastor of this people, was ordained and installed in 1725, and the church was probably organized at the same time.

Rev. George Colton, the second pastor of this church, was installed in 1763. He died in 1812. Mr. Colton was distinguished for his eccentricity and piety. He is said to have been six feet and seven inches in height, and he was familiarly called the *high* priest of Bolton. It is said that he published in rhyme, from his pulpit, his own marriage banns.

Two companies went from Bolton on the Lexington alarm, in 1775,—one of thirty-five men, and one of twenty-eight.

When Dr. Samuel Peters, rector of the Episcopal church in Hebron, was mobbed for being so outspoken in defence of the arbitrary acts of Parliament, and for his false representations, a large number of Bolton men were present and took part in forcing a recantation from him.

From an early period in the present century, the principal occupation of the town, aside from farming, has been the quarrying of flag-stones. The stone is a bright, light gray, a species of slate, and is very strong and enduring. More stones for flagging purposes have been sent out from these quarries than from any other in the State. About 1812 this stone was used considerably for gravestones.

Fifty years ago, Mr. Duthan Avery of this place carried on the cabinet-making business quite largely for a country town, and people from all the towns in the vicinity used to go there for household furniture, coffins, &c. Mr. Avery took in farmers' produce in exchange for his goods.*

The late Hon. Julius L. Strong, a member of Congress in 1869, was a native of Bolton.

Hon. George E. Sumner, the present mayor of Hartford, was born in this town.

There is one Congregational and one Methodist church in Bolton.

The present population of the town is 576.

* The following copy, from one of Mr. Avery's old day-books, exhibits the manner of trafficking in those days, and some of the old-time prices:—

Phineas Carver, Dr.	
To a Coffin for your Child,	67
" " " Mother,	4 50
" " " Wife,	4 50
To Cambric for Shroud,	50

Credit.

By a Saddle.

" Mending wagon harness.

" $\frac{1}{2}$ day's work mowing.

" forty-five and a half pounds of beef at 6c.

" Eight pounds & six ounces cheese at 4c.

" Making two wagon harnesses.

ANDOVER is the youngest town in Tolland County. As a distinct parish, however, it is much older than the county, having been incorporated as a separate ecclesiastical society in May, 1747. The territory of the new parish was taken from the three towns of Hebron, Coventry and Lebanon. This parish, Dr. Sprague thinks, was called Andover because the original settlers were from Andover, Mass. It consisted of 68 members, called "householders."

At an early date it was voted that a committee of four "go forthwith and see out for a preacher to preach the gospel in this society." Mr. Samuel Lockwood was ordained and installed as pastor of the church, Feb. 25, 1749.

His ministry continued till his death in 1791, and during the whole of this period the parish seems to have been in a state of great and growing prosperity. In 1790, the degree of Doctor of Divinity was conferred upon him by his *alma mater*, Yale College. This Congregational church of Andover had the common experience of long pastorates in the early period of Connecticut Congregationalism. When its one hundredth anniversary came, its fourth pastor was then serving the twentieth year of his pastorate.

Andover was not incorporated as a town until 1848. Its civil history previous to this year is therefore in part that of Hebron.

The chief manufacturing industry has been the making of paper. The business is now entirely farming, and has always been chiefly that.

Among the sons of Andover was William B. Sprague, D. D., a distinguished minister, and an author of various works.

The population of the town in 1870 was 461.

ELLINGTON was originally a part of the township of East Windsor, called the Great Marsh. It was not until about 75 years after the settlement began on the east side of the Connecticut River, that any settlers located themselves in the part now called Ellington. The present town includes what was formerly known as "Equivalent Lands." This tract of 7,250 acres was granted by the General Court, in 1716, to the town of Windsor, as a recompense for a loss by that town of some 7,000 acres of land in the adjustment of the boundary line between Connecticut and Massachusetts.

Rev. John McKinstry, the first minister of Ellington, was educated in Scotland, and settled here in 1733. The principal settlers came from Scotland and the north of Ireland. Ellington is largely a farming town, and tobacco is raised to a considerable extent. The western section is well supplied with water-power. The Windermere factory produces cassimeres and broadcloths.

The population of the town is 1,452.

WINDHAM COUNTY.*

BY MISS ELLEN D. LARNED.

In 1726, ten towns in the north-east corner of Connecticut, previously included in the counties of Hartford and New London, were erected into the county of Windham. Union and Woodstock were subsequently added; Mansfield, Coventry, Lebanon, Union and Columbia taken away; and several of the original towns divided. Sixteen towns—Woodstock, Thompson, Putnam, Pomfret, Brooklyn, Killingly, Sterling, Plainfield, Canterbury, Eastford, Ashford, Chaplin, Hampton, Windham, Scotland and Voluntown—form the present Windham County.

Its average length is about 26 miles, and its breadth nearly 19 miles. Its area comprises a little less than 553 square miles.

The greater part of this tract of country prior to English settlement was included in Nipnet,—the Fresh-water country,—the inland region between the Atlantic coast and the Connecticut River. It was sparsely occupied by scattered tribelets or families of Nipmucks or Nipnets,† although the land east of the Quinebaug was also claimed by Narragansets. The northern part of this contested

* The population of the several towns of Windham County was, in 1870, as follows: Killingly, 5,712; Windham, 5,413; Plainfield, 4,521; Putnam, 4,192; Thompson, 3,891; Woodstock, 2,955; Brooklyn, 2,355;

Canterbury, 1,552; Pomfret, 1,488; Ashford, 1,242; Voluntown, 1,052; Sterling, 1,022; Eastford, 984; Hampton, 891; Chaplin, 704; Scotland, 648.

† Pond or Fresh-water Indians.

strip was Mahmunsqung,—the Whetstone country. Land now included in the towns of Sterling, Plainfield and Canterbury was the Quinebaug country, and its residents were known as Quinebaugs. The tract west of the Quinebaug River, and north of the Quinebaug country, was Wabbaquasset,—the mat-producing country.

Acquittimaug of Wabbaquasset is the first Windham County inhabitant of whom we have record. In the winter of 1630–31, news came to this people that a company of Englishmen had come to the Bay, who were in great want of corn, and would pay a good price for it. The fertile hills and valleys of the future Woodstock were already noted for their large production of this aboriginal staple. With each a bushel or more of corn upon their backs, Acquittimaug and other Indians toiled through the wilderness to the infant settlement at Boston, and were joyfully welcomed by the needy colonists. Acquittimaug lived about 95 years after this incident; and when, in extreme old age, he visited Boston, he was welcomed and generously entertained by some of the chief dignitaries of the Massachusetts Colony.

The Windham County territory became known to the English with the first settlement of Connecticut. It lay directly in the route from Boston to Hartford, a part of that “hideous and trackless wilderness” traversed by the first colonists. A rude track, called the Connecticut Path, obliquely crossing what is now Thompson, Woodstock, Eastford and Ashford, became the main thoroughfare of travel between the Massachusetts and Connecticut colonies. Yet for 50 years no settlement was effected within the limits of the county, and the aborigines remained in undisputed possession of the territory. They were subject clans of little spirit or distinctive character. Their number was small. A few families occupied the favorable localities, while large sections were left vacant and desolate. Large tracts were burned over every year and kept open, to furnish pasture for deer. Game and fish abounded in wood, lake and river. The principal rivers, lakes and hills bore the names that still distinguish them. An Indian trail, known as Nipmuck Path, ran south from Wabbaquasset to the sea-shore. The Greenwich Path crossed eastward from the Quinebaug to Narraganset. A few rude forts were built and maintained in various localities.

As the Mohegans increased in power, they laid claim, under various pretexts, to the greater part of this territory. The timid and peace-loving Wabbaquassets readily acknowledged allegiance to Uncas, and “paid him homage and obligations and yearly tribute of white deer-skins, bear-skins, and black wolf-skins.” With the Quinebaugs Uncas was less successful. His right to

their allegiance was disputed by the Narragansets. Pessacus, alias Moosup, brother and successor to Miantonomo, asserted his right to the Quinebaug country, affixing his name to the largest branch of the Quinebaug. For many years the land was in contention, the distracted inhabitants yielding homage to whichever chieftain chanced to be in ascendancy. Tradition tells of various bloody rencontres and one distinct battle between the natives.

While the Indians east of the Quinebaug were thus contending, those on the west were yielding to better influences. The most noteworthy incidents of Windham’s aboriginal history were connected with the ministry of the great Indian apostle, John Eliot. Young Indians, trained by him at Natick, went out as missionaries into the Nipmuck wilderness. The simple and tractable Wabbaquassets hearkened willingly unto the Gospel thus presented, and many were persuaded to unite in church estate, and assume some of the habits of civilization. They observed the Sabbath, gathered into villages, and built wigwams, the like of which were seen nowhere else in New England. Thirty families were gathered at what was called Wabbaquasset Village, now in the south part of Woodstock; 20 families at Myanexet, on the Quinebaug, in or near the north part of Woodstock; and 20 families of Nipmucks at Quinnatisset, now Thompson Hill. These villages and churches were under the care and guidance of Sampson, a hopeful, pious and active young man. In 1674 he was encouraged and strengthened by a visit from Mr. Eliot, who, with Maj. Daniel Gookin, magistrate over the Praying Indians, came to confirm the churches, settle teachers over them, and establish civil government. They found peace, order and a friendly welcome in each of the praying villages. Mr. Eliot preached in Myanexet, and gave them John Moqua for their teacher. “A sober and pious young man of Natick, called Daniel,” was appointed minister for Quinnatisset. At Wabbaquasset, where he passed the night, Eliot was warmly welcomed by the teacher, Sampson, and entertained in the spacious wigwam of the sagamore. On the following morning, Sept. 16, 1674, a great meeting was held in Wabbaquasset village. All the Praying Indians from the different villages were there, and many others. An opening religious service was conducted by Mr. Eliot, and then a “court” was held by Maj. Gookin, establishing civil government among the natives. The teacher Sampson was approved as their minister, and Black James of Chaubongagum installed over them as constable. Having thus settled religious and civil institutions, Mr. Eliot and his friends bade adieu and journeyed homewards, greatly pleased

with the progress of Christianity and civilization among this tractable and friendly people. Seventy families had been reclaimed from heathenism.

These hopeful prospects were soon blighted. The Narraganset war swept away the results of years of missionary labor. The villages were destroyed, the churches broken up, and the Praying Indians relapsed into savages. The Nipmucks east of the Quinebaug joined the Narragansets; the terrified Wabbaquassetts left their pleasant homes and planting-fields and threw themselves under the protection of Uncas at Mohegan. No battle or skirmish occurred during the war within Windham County territory, but it was repeatedly traversed and ravaged by scouting and foraging parties. Great quantities of corn and beans, stately wigwams, the like of which had not been seen, and the several forts were all demolished. The close of the war found the Nipmucks almost annihilated. Those that were left sought refuge with distant tribes. The Wabbaquassetts remained for a time at Mohegan. The aboriginal inhabitants of the future Windham were scattered or destroyed, and their territory left to English occupation.

The first English proprietor within Windham County territory was Gov. John Winthrop of New London, who, in 1653, secured from Hyems and Massashowett a grant of the Quinebaug country. The validity of this conveyance was extremely doubtful. The grantors were renegade Narragansets, exercising a delegated authority, with no legal title to the land conveyed. The General Court of Connecticut, however, "allowed the governor his Indian purchase at Quinebaug, and gave him liberty to erect thereon a plantation"; but the Indian troubles prevented settlement. After the restoration of peace, the Massachusetts government opened negotiations with the remaining Nipmucks; and, Feb. 10, 1682, secured a deed of the whole Nipmuck country, allowing to the Indians a five-mile reservation. A full half of this reservation was immediately made over by them to Govs. Joseph Dudley and William Stoughton, who had served as commissioners in the transaction. Dudley's fine farm was laid out in the Quinebaug Valley, and was afterwards included in the towns of Thompson and Dudley. Five thousand acres at Quinnetisset, embracing what is now Thompson Hill and its vicinity, were conveyed to Stoughton, laid out in farms, and sold the following year to Robert Thompson and Thomas Freak of England. Tracts of land in Quinnetisset were also granted by the Massachusetts government to other proprietors.

Connecticut's share of Windham County territory was mostly appropriated by Uncas and his representatives. To his son Owaneco was assigned the whole Wabbaquasset

country, and rights in the Quinebaug country. This chieftain was a drunken, worthless fellow, of no stability or force of character. Swarms of greedy land-hunters now gathered around him, eager to obtain possession of his land upon any pretext. Conscious of his own inability to manage his great possessions, Owaneco yielded to the persuasions of his friends and accepted the younger James Fitch of Norwich as his guardian.

The whole Wabbaquasset country was formally conveyed to him in 1689. The landed interests of Windham County were thus to a great degree vested in the hands of one individual, destined to play an important part in its settlement and development.

TOWNS.

The first white inhabitant of the present town of WINDHAM was one John Cates, an English refugee, hiding, according to traditional report, from the spies of Andros. In the autumn of 1688, he found his way into this desolate wilderness, and passed the winter in a cave or cellar, dug out by the hands of his faithful negro. With the restoration of peace and charter government in 1689, Cates came out of his hiding-place, and purchased a tract of land. The second reported settler was Jonathan Ginnings. He was soon followed by Joshua and Jeremiah Ripley of Hingham, Mass. May 12, 1692, the plantation was granted the liberty of a township, to be called Windham, and June 12, a town government was organized. Only 15 citizens were then reported, but their number increased rapidly. The great size of the town occasioned its first serious difficulty. A controversy ensuing in regard to the location of the church, resulted in a division of the town in May, 1703, the north part of Windham being formally erected into the town of Mansfield. A church had previously been formed, Dec. 10, 1700, and Mr. Samuel Whiting ordained as its pastor. A meeting-house in Windham Green was completed in 1703.

The first settler in the north-east section, now Hampton, was David Canada, a reputed Welshman. Many sterling Massachusetts families settled in this vicinity on Appaquake Hill and River. The difficulty of attending public worship at Windham Green led these northern settlers to ask for society privileges, and in 1717 a religious society was there organized. This section was known as Canada Parish, and also as Windham Village, and a church was gathered there in 1723. A third religious society was set off in 1732, in the south-east section of the town, known as Scotland Parish, and a church organized in 1735.

Windham Green continued to increase in influence and

importance as the seat of town government and the business centre of a large section. A Court of Probate was established here in 1719, Capt. John Fitch judge. In 1726, Windham was made the shire town of the newly constituted Windham County. The first Court of Common Pleas was held June 26. Timothy Pierce of Plainfield was appointed judge. A jail and state house were soon erected, and the town received a fresh impetus. Iron-works were now established at Willimantic Falls, and other manufactures. The First Church of Windham was particularly flourishing at this time. A very remarkable religious awakening had been enjoyed during the last years of Mr. Whiting's ministry. His successor, Mr. Thomas Clap of Scituate, was a young man of uncommon administrative ability, who brought the whole population under stringent watch and discipline. Every head of a household was connected with the church, either by profession of faith or owning the covenant. Family prayer was observed in every household, and every child consecrated by baptism. Profane swearing was but little known, and open violation of the Sabbath very rare. In 1739 Windham was compelled to resign her distinguished minister to the presidency of Yale College. He was succeeded by Mr. Stephen White, a young man of very dissimilar character.

It was about this time that Windham's famous "Frog Panic," more widely known than any event in its early history, occurred.*

The military spirit for which Windham was always noted found ample exercise during the French and Indian war. Many of its citizens served with distinction in numerous bloody campaigns. Public affairs and political issues engrossed more and more of their attention. No people were filled with more patriotic fervor, and more ready to engage in the great struggle for American liberties. They responded to the first summons from Boston by renouncing the use of all imported articles not absolutely essential. At a fashionable wedding in 1768, bride and guests wore home-spun, and all the refreshments were home-made. As agitation went on, the Windham boys were foremost in opposition to imposts and Tories. When the port of Boston was closed, Windham's instant offering of a small flock of 258 sheep

* War between England and France was imminent. Indians were alert and turbulent, ready to join in the first outbreak. One night the residents of Windham Green were aroused from their slumbers by the most appalling and unearthly sounds—an indescribable hubbub and tumult, that seemed to fill the heavens and shake the earth. Some thought it an earthquake; some thought the Day of Judgment was at hand. Others seized upon the more natural, but hardly less appalling, explanation that an army of French and Indians was marching upon them. Consternation and terror fell upon all, and the night was passed in anxious suspense, not to say frantic lamentation. The morning

was the first succor received by the distressed Bostonians. Throughout the long Revolutionary struggle, she was equally ready and faithful. Dyer, Elderkin and Wales served day and night in Connecticut's Committee of Safety. Gray and Elderkin made powder in their mills at Willimantic. Huntington made the first gun turned out of an American workshop, and repaired the wretched fire-arms carried by the common soldiers. Hundreds of brave men perilled their lives in camp and battle, sustained and encouraged by the prayers and sympathy of thousands of Windham women, as patriotic and devoted as themselves.

With the establishment of independence, Windham entered upon a new era of growth and prosperity, her citizens engaging with such spirit in various business enterprises that she was reported "to exceed any inland town in the State in trade and merchandize." A vast amount of produce was raised and sent to market. Special industries were developed in different neighborhoods. Experiments were made in silk raising and manufacture. In 1791 Windham issued its first newspaper, "The Phenix," or "Windham Herald," printed by John Byrne, which attained extensive circulation throughout the country. Before 1800, the first post-office was opened, John Byrne postmaster. An academy had also been opened. The venerable Stephen White died in 1793, after a ministry of 52 years. He was succeeded by Rev. Elijah Waterman, a young man of great energy, active in promoting new measures and public interests. Foremost among Windham's public men of this generation was Zephaniah Swift, one of the ablest lawyers in Connecticut.

In 1819, a bill was passed, transferring the courts of Windham County to the town of Brooklyn. Windham had previously lost more than half her original territory by the formation of new towns. To the loss of prestige and position was now added a transference of business interests from the Green to the Willimantic—the younger settlement attaining leadership.

PLAINFIELD. † — The settlement of this town was contemporaneous with that of Windham. The beautiful valley of the Quinebaug, with its open hill-slopes and bountiful yield of corn, offered great attraction to set-

dawned at length, and brought a ludicrous solution of the mystery. The unearthly clamor and uproar had been produced by a chorus of frogs, excited in some mysterious way to a preternatural activity. This story of Windham's tragic alarm flew all over the country, with innumerable additions and exaggerations. It was sung in song; it was related in history; it served as a standing joke upon every native of Windham. A letter to President Stiles fixes the date of this incident as prior to July 9, 1754.

† Plainfield embraces within its limits the flourishing manufacturing villages of Central Village, Moosup and Wauregan.

tlers, especially as its Indian inhabitants, though very numerous, were most tractable and friendly.

Timothy and Thomas Pierce, Thomas Williams, Edward, Joseph and Benjamin Spalding were among the east-side settlers. Major Fitch, Samuel Adams, Elisha Paine and others settled on the west side. In 1699, the Quinebaug Plantation was invested with town privileges. The governor, Fitz John Winthrop, gave the new town the name of Plainfield. The first care of the town was to call a minister, — Mr. Joseph Coit of Norwich, — who held religious services stately in private houses.

In consequence of the difficulty of crossing the Quinebaug River in winter, and during high water, for the purpose of attending meeting, the town, in October, 1703, was divided, the territory west of the river being erected into the township of Canterbury.

The tranquillity of Plainfield was most grievously disturbed by controversies growing out of the great awakening of 1740. A pleasing feature of the revival was its effect upon the surviving Quinebaugs, who were "not only filled with knowledge of ye way of Salvation," but reformed in their ways of living, and abstained from drinking. Dissenting from some of the doctrines and practices of the established church, and especially from the payment of the minister by rate or tax, the new converts, after a time, organized as a separate church. Mr. Coit was now old and infirm. A majority of the town refused longer to pay their assessments for his support. The settlement of his successor was followed by a most bitter and protracted contest, demoralizing churches and town, and "separating very friends and brothers." After a generation of strife and contention, the churches finally happily united in the choice of Rev. John Fuller of Norwich, all parties agreeing that the ministry should thenceforth be supported by voluntary contribution, without tax or coercion. This same controversy prevailed nearly throughout the county, distracting and prostrating many of even the most prosperous churches on the territory.

Throughout the Revolutionary period Plainfield was active and prominent.

Plainfield Academy was established during this period. In 1778, Ebenezer Pemberton of Newport was secured as its rector. Scholars came in large numbers from Providence, New York, New London, and other places. For many years this academy enjoyed a high reputation, under such distinguished teachers as Dr. Pemberton, John Adams, Benjamin Allen, Zechariah Eddy, Timothy Pitkin, Calvin Goddard, Eliphalet Nott, Rinaldo Burleigh, and many others. Dr. Joel Benedict, who

succeeded Mr. Fuller in the pastorate at Plainfield, a man of high character and uncommon attainments, and Dr. Elisha Perkins, one of the most noted physicians and surgeons of his generation, were among the distinguished citizens of this town.

CANTERBURY.* — The western part of the Quinebaug Plantation, when endowed with town privileges in 1703, had but few inhabitants, but these were men of character and position, well fitted to manage the affairs of the town. Maj. Fitch was long "the great man" of all the surrounding country, and his Peagscommek homestead a very noted establishment, a rendezvous for land speculators, civil and military officials, and hordes of idle Indians. Here courts were held, military expeditions organized, and whole townships of land bartered away. Maj. Fitch was for a time one of the most prominent men in Connecticut, and had great personal and political influence; but his immense land operations, and his own violence and lack of judgment, involved him in very serious complications and quarrels. The claims of Fitch and other large land-owners delayed the growth of the town. "All the good land upon the Quinebaug" had been monopolized by these voracious "land-grabbers," and for a considerable period but few persons succeeded in establishing settlements. Town records are lacking till 1717. Previous to this date a meeting-house had been built, a church organized, and Mr. Samuel Estabrook ordained as minister. Mr. Estabrook remained in charge of the Canterbury church till his death in 1727.

Canterbury was the scene of a remarkable ecclesiastical controversy, growing out of the memorable great awakening, to which reference has already been made. A majority of the church had become what were termed New Lights — opponents of the established or "standing order" church. The Rev. James Cogswell, a candidate for settlement over the Canterbury church, was strenuously opposed to the new measures. The civil and ecclesiastical authorities, professing to have become alarmed at the ungovernable fanaticism of the revivalists, determined upon the revolutionary, unconstitutional, uncongregational, and hence utterly unauthorized measure of settling the candidate of the minority. This flagrant violation of the rights of the majority not unnaturally excited wide-spread indignation, while the bold and persistent championship on the part of the latter of the rights of the majority and of pure Congregationalism, in opposition to the arbitrary measures and assumptions of the authorities, elicited much admiration and sympathy,

* Packerville is located mainly in Canterbury.

and was the occasion of the organization of many societies on an entirely independent basis.*

After the lapse of many years, and the discontinuance of this exciting and distracting controversy, these "separate" societies either became extinct, or were finally resolved into regular Congregational churches.

Mr. Cogswell remained in charge of the Canterbury church till 1771. Among many pupils received into his family were Naphtali Daggett, afterwards president of Yale College, and Benedict Arnold. The western part of Canterbury was incorporated as Westminster Society in 1770, and a church organized the same year. Rev. John Staples was ordained as its pastor in 1772, and continued in charge till his death in 1807.

The most noted citizen of Canterbury during the Revolutionary period was Moses, son of Capt. Aaron Cleveland, who entered early upon the practice of law, and also engaged in extensive business enterprises. He was agent for the Connecticut Land Company, that settled the Western Reserve, Ohio, and selected the site of the city of Cleveland, which was named in his honor.

"Master John † Adams," a very successful teacher, principal for many years of Phillips Academy, Andover, was another noted son of Canterbury, and won his first laurels in his native town, where he opened a high school in 1796. Among many Canterbury youth, distinguished in after life, who were pupils of Master Adams, was John Hough, professor at Middlebury College. Ebenezer Fitch, first president of Williams College, was also a native of this town.

In 1833, Canterbury was brought very prominently into notice, in connection with the colored school opened by Miss Prudence Crandall. Under the patronage of leading men of the town, Miss Crandall had previously established a young ladies' school, which had been handsomely sustained. The introduction of a young colored girl gave great offence to the parents of her other pupils, who threatened to withdraw their daughters.

* The persecution visited upon this new movement significantly indicates the temper of the times. Elisha and Solomon Paine, the acknowledged leaders of the revival party in Canterbury, were fined and imprisoned; their nephews, from Yale College, for presuming, while at home in vacation, to attend the religious services conducted by their uncles, were expelled. One Obadiah Johnson, an old and respected citizen, when chosen a representative of the town to the General Court by a fair majority, was expelled from his seat in the House for being a member and officer of one of these separate or independent organizations.

† Father of the present distinguished Dr. William Adams of New York City.

‡ Woodstock is becoming famous as a summer resort, vying with Brooklyn and Thompson in this regard. Elmwood Hall and Woodstock Common are widely noted. Their publicity is mainly due to the enterprise and public spirit of Mr. Henry C. Bowen, publisher of the New York "Independent," who, being a native of Woodstock, makes

Finding that she could not instruct both white and colored together, Miss Crandall decided in favor of the latter, and, after counselling with friends in regard to the matter, threw open her school "for young ladies and little misses of color." Indignant at what they deemed a breach of good faith, the former patrons of Miss Crandall made use of "every argumentative effort to convince her of the injustice and impropriety of the proposed measure." But having decided upon it from supreme conviction of duty, nothing could change her resolution. Personal insults and violence and legal injunctions were alike ineffectual. At length a vehement petition from Canterbury procured the enactment of the celebrated "Black Law," by which all persons were forbidden to establish a school for the instruction of colored persons not inhabitants of the State, or teach in any such school, or harbor or board any colored person attending such school, under very heavy penalties. Undismayed by this opposition and persecution in most annoying forms, Miss Crandall went calmly on with her school, supported by her own indomitable spirit, and the sympathy and material aid of prominent Abolitionists. Arrested upon charge of breaking the newly enacted law, Miss Crandall suffered herself to be carried to jail for a night, to awaken public sympathy and indignation. A final trial was held before the Court of Errors, July, 1834, when the court reserved its decision, and the suit was quashed for alleged defects of information. During all this time the greatest excitement raged in Canterbury and the adjoining towns. Failing in their efforts to break up the school by legal process, the opponents of Miss Crandall resorted to more systematic violence, and, after an ineffectual attempt to set the house on fire, broke in the windows with iron bars, and so seriously damaged it that repairs were deemed impolitic, if not impracticable.

WOODSTOCK.†—The first settlement within the limits of the present Windham County was made in Woodstock.

it his summer home, and who has done much for its improvement and adornment. Through his efforts and liberality, and the generous co-operation of his fellow-citizens, the old Woodstock Academy is placed on an assured basis, with an elegant new academy building, and an ample endowment. His last and perhaps greatest achievement is the opening to the public of Roseland Park, a beautiful pleasure-ground on the border of Woodstock Lake. The old military and election parades, and other rollicking festivities of the olden time that formerly furnished the chief diversion of the populace, have been outgrown. Mr. Bowen has proposed to meet the higher and more varied demands of the present generation by creating this delightful park, which, with its musical concerts and many provisions for innocent recreation, promises to be a place of great public resort. Woodstock has already surprised the world with its monster mass-meetings and unique Fourth of July celebrations, bringing together, on these occasions, some of the foremost men of the nation.

By a mistake in the southern boundary line of the Bay Colony, the territory now included in Woodstock and Thompson was long held by Massachusetts.

The first settlers of this town were emigrants from Roxbury, Mass., and hence its original name New Roxbury. Among the settlers at Plain Hill were Thomas and Joseph Bacon, James Corbin, Benjamin Sabin, and Henry Bowen.

When the French settlement at Oxford was destroyed by marauding Mohawks, its fugitives found refuge in the New Roxbury plantation. Great apprehensions were felt at other times of a rising of the Wabbaquassetts. During these days of trial, the women and children might have been seen gathered into garrisons with but a single man to guard them and "hold the fort," while the other men under arms tried to carry on their out-door labor. In 1690 the colony was accorded town privileges, and granted the name of Woodstock, and during the same year Mr. Josiah Dwight of Dedham engaged in the work of the ministry. A meeting-house was completed in 1694, and a church soon afterwards organized though the date cannot be ascertained. From an isolated frontier town, Woodstock developed into a flourishing business centre. The most prominent citizen during this period was Capt. John Chandler. All important commissions and negotiations were entrusted to him. He was the first and long the only representative sent to General Court, and was superintendent of the Wabbequasset Indians. No man was more concerned in the settlement of Windham County. He owned large tracts of land in Killingly, Pomfret and Ashford. Nearly every town in Windham County was laid out by him, and he was held in high repute by the Connecticut government. When Massachusetts' south boundary line was rectified in 1713, it was agreed that she should retain jurisdiction over the towns she had settled, an arrangement which for a time gave entire satisfaction; but after the death of Col. Chandler and other town fathers, the new generation were led to desire transference to the government of Connecticut, where taxes would be lighter and greater privileges accorded. The change was subsequently made, and the first town meeting under the jurisdiction of Connecticut was held on Woodstock Hill, July 28, 1749.

During the Revolution, Charles C. Chandler, a rising lawyer, was very active on the Committee of Correspondence; Samuel McClellan was much engaged in civil and military affairs, serving in the northern army, leading out the militia again and again, and paying them from his own purse when the treasury was empty. After the close of the war he was made general of the fifth brigade.

At the special request of Washington and Putnam, the church at Woodstock Hill yielded their beloved pastor, Rev. Abiel Leonard, LL.D., to officiate as chaplain of Putnam's own regiment. His eloquence and patriotism made him a great favorite in the army, and he continued to serve with much fidelity and acceptance until his most untimely and lamented decease in August, 1777. Another distinguished son of Woodstock, Gen. William Eaton, the conqueror of Tripoli, began his military career during the Revolutionary war in the company of Capt. Dana of Ashford.

With the restoration of peace and prosperity Woodstock felt the need of greater educational privileges, and through the active instrumentality of Rev. Eliphalet Lyman, successor of Mr. Leonard, an academy was established at Woodstock Hill in 1802. Its first preceptor was Thomas Williams of Pomfret. He was succeeded by an array of teachers more or less celebrated, under whom the Academy maintained a good reputation.

POMFRET.*—The settlement of this town was closely connected with that of Woodstock. On May 1, 1686, 15,100 acres of wilderness land were conveyed to several gentlemen from Roxbury, Mass. The first settler was John Sabin (June 22, 1691). This sturdy pioneer, during the Indian wars rendered most important service by "standing his ground," protecting the frontier, and engaging the surrounding Indians as allies of the English. After the restoration of peace settlement began in earnest. Mrs. Esther Grosvenor took possession of her allotment in 1700. Philemon Chandler of Andover entered soon after upon a right purchased of Ruggles. Dea. Benjamin Sabin of Woodstock, with six sons, removed to the Mashamoquet settlement in 1705. These settlers experienced comparatively few hardships. The soil was good and easily subdued. Smooth hills, mostly bare of trees, yielded a coarse rank grass, so that cattle could forage for themselves through the winter. Woodstock afforded them mills, market, and religious privileges, men, women and children toiling over the rough ways every Sunday to "Mr. Dwight's meeting-house." A grist-mill was set up on Bark-Meadow Brook by James Sawyer in 1709. A military company was organized in 1710. In May, 1713, town privileges were accorded, and it was also ordered "that the said Massamugget shall be called Pomfret."

* Pomfret is one of Connecticut's most charming summer retreats, and many city families find delightful resting-places during the heated term under the grand old trees that shade the attractive residences. The pure air and pleasant surroundings of the breezy hill-top villages of Connecticut are coming yearly to be more and more appreciated, while summer visitors from the metropolis are bringing to them, otherwise in a measure going to decay, new life and income.

A church was organized Oct. 26, 1715, and Mr. Ebenezer Williams of Roxbury was ordained its pastor.

The most conspicuous event of Pomfret's early history was the destruction of that "old she-wolf," so famous in legendary story.*

The west part of Pomfret was incorporated as Abington Society in 1749. A church was herein organized, Jan. 31, 1753, and David Ripley of Windham was ordained as its minister. A meeting-house was completed the same year. Pomfret was distinguished during this period for intelligence and intellectual activity, 11 young men from this town being cotemporary collegiates in 1757-59. Not only a most distinguished general, but many brave officers and men represented Pomfret in the Revolutionary struggle. Lieut. Thomas Grosvenor and a picked company of Pomfret boys were among the defenders of Bunker Hill.

Pomfret maintained a leading position in the county for many years. Dr. Waldo gained here a high reputation for medical skill. Dying suddenly in 1794, he was succeeded in practice by a young pupil and fellow townsman, Thomas Hubbard, who achieved even greater distinction than his master ere he was called by Yale College to occupy a high place in her surgical department. His cotemporary, Dr. Jonathan Hall, was also very noted and popular, and his sons and daughters were shining ornaments of that polite and cultivated society which distinguished Pomfret above her sister towns, and made her a favorite resort for Newport and Providence families.

Richard Adams was the first white settler within the

present limits of Brooklyn. Isaac Allen and Edward Spalding soon followed. These settlers were left for some years unrelated to any town, a few isolated families surrounded by a wilderness. In 1724, Richard Adams granted a parcel of land for the setting up of a school-house, and Daniel Cady granted another tract for "a convenient place to bury ye bodies of the dead among us." In 1731, parish privileges were accorded, and a society erected out of parts of Pomfret, Canterbury and Mortlake.

The Mortlake Society, as it was commonly called, organized a church and built a house of worship, and on Sept. 24, 1735, ordained Ephraim Avery of Truro, for its minister. The Rev. Mr. Avery was succeeded in the pastorate of the church by Josiah Whitney of Plainfield, who was ordained Feb. 4, 1756. The widow of Mr. Avery, after a second marriage and widowhood, became the second wife of Col. Israel Putnam. In 1767, Putnam removed from the Wiltshire farm-house to Brooklyn Green, and opened a house of public entertainment. Through all the Stamp Act agitation, and other pre-Revolutionary movements, he was the popular leader; and this Brooklyn tavern became one of the most noted rendezvous in eastern Connecticut.

As a private citizen he was equally alert and active, ever ready to serve town, church and parish in any capacity.

During the whole Revolutionary period, Brooklyn was conspicuously prominent. Putnam was a host in himself. The opening of hostilities at Lexington called him from the plough to the saddle, and, until disabled by paralysis,



PUTNAM SUMMONED TO WAR.

* Other Windham County wolves had succumbed to the prowess of hunters, but this "pernicious animal" found refuge in an almost inaccessible ledge of rock and forest in the south part of Pomfret, and feasted at pleasure upon the richest flocks and herds of the county. Combination and private effort failed to effect her capture. Wary and wise she outwitted all her pursuers, and continued for many years an intolerable nuisance. A light snow-fall in the winter of 1743 enabled some hunters to trace her to the vicinity of her lair, and a dog belonging to Mr. John Sharpe tracked her into a den, or cave tunnelling between the rocks down into the depths of the earth, and engaged with her in fierce combat. A young son of Mr. Sharpe followed on and gave the alarm. People gathered from all the farms around and used every possible means to rout the wolf from her hiding-place. Her first assail-

ant was withdrawn from the cave badly disabled, and no other dogs would enter. Late at night it was remembered that a young farmer in Mortlake, one Israel Putnam, had a bloodhound of superior strength and courage, and the dog and his master were called to the rescue. His coming brought matters to immediate crisis. The obscure young farmer of 1743 was very like the brave "Old Put" of '76. Not a moment was wasted. The wolf must be mastered at any hazard. If she would not come out to them they must go in to her. Dog and negro refused to go, but Putnam was ready for the onset. With a rope fastened round his body and a blazing torch in his hand, Putnam crawled down the black icy passage until he could see the glaring eyeballs of his adversary, and with one dexterous shot dispatched Pomfret's last wolf, and made himself famous.

he gave his whole time and energies to the patriot cause.* The town and parish sustained him by constant co-operation and sympathy.

Brooklyn was incorporated as a town in May, 1686. Various improvements were now set on foot, and the town took a leading position in all public affairs. The most important event occurring for many years during this period, was a controversy concerning the nature and persons of the Trinity, which resulted in church and society division, and the organization of the first Unitarian church in Connecticut. Dr. Whitney remained in charge of the Orthodox church, aided by colleagues, till his death in 1824, aged 93 years. The secular energies of the town during this period were mainly devoted to the struggle for a change of county-seat. After many years of sectional agitation, the civil administration of Windham County was transferred to Brooklyn Green, near the geographical centre of the county.

The first bank in Windham County was established in Brooklyn in 1822. In various reforms and aggressive movements, Brooklyn now took the lead. Samuel J. May, the well-known philanthropist and reformer, pastor of the Unitarian church, was active in all reformatory movements. The Windham County Agricultural Society, formed in 1820, now held its annual fair at Brooklyn. In 1830, Brooklyn Academy was incorporated and enjoyed for many years a large share of patronage. After 1840, newspapers and some other business interests were transferred to Danielsonville; but, though a little aside from railroads, Brooklyn has maintained her energy and vitality, and gains in wealth and population.

THOMPSON.—This town was not incorporated till 1785, but its record begins more than a century before that date, when 20 families of "Praying Indians" gathered on Quinnatisset hill-top and received a Christian teacher from Mr. Eliot. The first known white settler here was Richard Dresser of Rowley. Sampson Howe of Roxbury followed the next year. Samuel Converse of Woburn, with five sons, purchased land south of Quinnatisset Hill in 1710.

The first society meeting was held on Thompson Hill, July 9, 1728. A church was organized Jan. 28, 1730, and Marston Cabot of Salem was soon after ordained its pastor. A Baptist church was organized in 1773, and

* Gen. Putnam passed a serene and happy old age among his beloved kindred and townspeople, and his funeral in May, 1790, was made the occasion of the most imposing military and Masonic display ever witnessed in Windham County.

† The Grosvenordale manufactories, Mechanicsville, Wilsonville, Quinebaug and Quaddic factories, are all in Thompson, adding largely to the business and natural wealth of the town.

a meeting-house built on what is now called Brandy Hill. The town was incorporated in May, 1785.

The transference of travel from turnpike to railroad, greatly affected Thompson, with other hill-top villages, and carried business away to other centres; but the town in general has maintained its early standing, and has ever been distinguished by thrift, order and public spirit.† The old Congregational church has been especially noted for the permanence of its ministry. The Rev. Daniel Dow, ordained April 20, 1796, celebrated the 50th anniversary of his settlement in 1846, and continued to officiate till the day of his death, in August, 1849.

KILLINGLY.—The first white settler within the limits of the future town was Richard Evans of Rehoboth, who in 1693, made a home in the wilderness, three miles east from Woodstock. Peter Aspinwall, sent by Woodstock to cut through the cedar swamps to make a way to Providence, settled east of the Quinebaug about 1700. James and Joseph Leavens of Woodstock, gathered turpentine for Woodstock traders in this section, and soon after joined the settlement, the latter marrying a daughter of Capt. John Sabin of Pomfret, she receiving a beautiful valley farm for her marriage portion. These early settlers were favored by government oversight and protection, and in 1708 were allowed town privileges.

Though emigrants now came in more rapidly, money was scarce. The border position of the town made it peculiarly accessible to tramps, vagabonds and roving Indians. The large number of roads made requisite by the size of the town was very burdensome, especially as population was so scattered that nearly every household had to have a way of its own.‡ Meantime these difficulties of travel, in roundabout ways, over rocks, and through swamps "to mill and to meeting," often became the occasion of society division. Hence the building of the meeting-house on Killingly Hill in 1746, the South Society occupying the house on Breakneck.

Killingly Hill, after the building of the meeting-house in 1746, was recognized more and more as the head and heart of the large township, the place for town meetings, trainings and public gatherings. Among its early residents were Rev. Aaron Brown, Noah, son of Justice Joseph Leavens,§ and Dr. Thomas Moffatt, the first known physician of the town. John Felshaw, father and son, maintained a popular house of entertainment at the northern

‡ The religious character of this early population is manifested by the nature of their petitions concerning roads. The only apparent use for a road in those days was to travel, not so much to mill, as to meeting.

§ Mr. Leavens, long the father of the town, died in 1771, aged 90 years.

extremity of the hill for more than half a century. During the Revolutionary troubles many substantial families from seaboard towns found refuge in Killingly, and were numbered among its most valued citizens.

A church was formed in West Killingly in 1801, and Westfield Parish organized. A thriving village grew up in this vicinity, which became a noted social and business centre. Its first physician was Dr. Hutchins. Rev. Roswell Whittemore succeeded Rev. Gordon Johnson in the pastorate of the church in 1813, and retained the office for 30 years. Other villages grew up on Five-Mile River and Whetstone Brook, which furnished many manufacturing privileges. Though it declined somewhat in importance after the removal of the town centre, Killingly Hill still furnishes a pleasant place of residence. Rev. Elisha Atkins served as pastor of the church from 1784 to 1839, and was greatly esteemed. In 1855 the north part of Killingly was incorporated into the new town of Putnam.

Among the most brilliant and promising of the sons of Killingly were the Rev. Joseph Howe, and Manasseh Cutler, one of the founders of the Ohio Company, very active and prominent in the opening and settlement of the North-west Territory. Through his influence some of the best of Killingly youth joined in the first emigration to the distant territory, and many substantial families sought homes in the far West.

VOLUNTOWN.—The old town of Voluntown, which for many years embraced what is now Sterling, was, with Killingly, part of the Whetstone country, and was granted about 1700 by the General Court of Connecticut to volunteers in New London County who had served during King Philip's war. The roughness and barrenness of the land discouraged settlement, and it was long feared that the scattered inhabitants would never be able to establish religious worship. Several families of Scotch-Irish Presbyterians, however, purchased volunteer's rights in 1721–22, and aided greatly in building up the town and establishing religious institutions. Town government was organized June 20, 1721. A meeting-house was erected near the centre of the long, narrow township; and, Oct. 15, 1723, a church was organized. Rev. Samuel Dorrance, a graduate of Glasgow University, licensed to preach by the Presbytery of Dumbarton, received a unanimous call to the pastorate, and after a strong opposition from dissenting inhabitants, who feared that Presbyterianism was a cloak for Popery and heresy,

he was formally ordained minister of the Voluntown church and township.

Mr. Dorrance remained in charge of the Voluntown church till 1770, though suffering much from the disaffection* of his people, and the difficulty of obtaining a comfortable support. He died November, 1775, aged 90 years. The church was greatly weakened not only by dissension, but by emigration.† Presbyterianism finally declining, a Congregational church was organized in 1779.

Several cotton-manufactories have been put in operation in the south-west part of Voluntown, greatly stimulating its development and improvement.

ASHFORD, so called on account of the great number of its ash-trees, was first settled in 1710. John Mixer, the first emigrant to these parts, settled on Mount Hope River, on the site of the present Warrenville. The road from Boston to Providence passed near his residence. John Parry of Marlborough settled soon after near the site of the present Eastport Village. A town organization was effected in 1715. About this time William Ward was sent out in search of a minister, to serve for a quarter of a year, and was so fortunate as to secure one for a quarter of a century, — Rev. James Hale of Swansea, a most faithful and worthy man.

At this date Ashford contained about 40 families. A church was organized Nov. 26, 1718. The first Baptist church in Windham County, now extinct, was formed in this town in 1743, and Thomas Denison ordained its pastor.

Ashford's position on a great public thoroughfare of travel brought her prominence and prosperity, especially during the Revolutionary days, when soldiers and even armies traversed her highways. "Clarke's tavern" still bears the name of many an illustrious guest upon its ancient windows. Washington spent at least one Sabbath here. Many of her own sons distinguished themselves greatly during the war. Thomas Knowlton and his brother Daniel, after gaining valuable experience in the French war, took the field at once in defence of American liberties. The regiment sent by Windham County upon the Lexington alarm, was placed under command of Thomas Knowlton. The services rendered by Knowlton at Bunker Hill, Boston, Long Island and Harlem, where his valuable life was offered up in sacrifice, will never be forgotten by American patriots. Daniel Knowlton was equally brave and devoted, serving throughout the war. Capt. James Dana, second under

* A dissatisfaction based chiefly on their opposition to church rates, and sympathy with the Separatist movement.

† A large number of the best families of the town joined the Susque-

hanna Company, and removed from their sterile farms to the beautiful valley of Wyoming. Many thriving families in that vicinity trace their origin to this old border township.

Knowlton at Bunker Hill, was almost equally forward and meritorious. John Keyes, Daniel Marcy, — indeed, the thirty Ashford boys who fought at Bunker Hill, and saved the retreating provincials from destruction, — deserve perpetual gratitude and commemoration.

The opening of the Boston and Hartford Turnpike in 1798 increased business and travel through Ashford, and contributed to its growth and importance. These prosperous days have been succeeded by isolation and decay. The opening of railroads left the old town far from business centres and markets, with no great farming or manufacturing facilities.

EASTFORD. — The incorporation of the eastern section of Ashford was delayed till 1777, when, notwithstanding the scarcity of men and means, society and church organization was initiated. Andrew Judson, pastor elect, Benjamin Sumner and others, united in church fellowship Sept. 23, 1778. Capt. Benjamin Sumner was long one of its most prominent citizens. The present Congregational house was erected in 1829, Benjamin Bosworth, Esq., purchasing the former building.*

A woollen-manufactory was established in Eastford Village about the year 1816. In 1847 Eastford was made a town.

Nathaniel Lyon † was born at Ashford July 14, 1819, graduated at West Point in 1841, and served in the Florida and Mexican wars. At the outbreak of the civil war he was in command of the arsenal at St. Louis, and broke up a camp of secessionists established by the governor, C. F. Jackson. Jackson then assembled a force at Boonesville, where he was routed (June 17, 1861) by Lyon, now brigadier-general of United States volunteers. In the battle of Wilson's Creek, while attempting to hold his position against the united forces of McCulloch and Price, after having been twice wounded, as he was leading into action a regiment whose colonel had just fallen, he was himself shot in the breast and killed on the spot, Aug. 10, 1861. His funeral at Eastford, where, by his own request, his remains were buried beside his honored parents, was the most remarkable ceremonial ever witnessed in Windham County. Gen. Lyon bequeathed \$30,000, nearly all his property, to the government, to aid in the prosecution of the war.

PUTNAM is pre-eminently the modern town of Windham County. Its central site and great water-privilege have indeed long been occupied. For 150 years the Great

Fall of the Quinebaug has run its grist-mills, and carried on malting and dyeing. In the days of old Capt. Cargil (1760-98) these mills were very celebrated, and residents of the four adjacent towns resorted to them on needful occasions. When Rhode Island capitalists began to look outside their little State for cotton-factory locations, a keen eye marked this spot, and active hands soon reared and put in operation the first successful cotton manufactory in Connecticut.

It was at the opening of the Norwich and Worcester Railroad in 1839 that this place started on a new career of progress. The fine geographical position and great manufacturing facilities of the location were at once recognized, and people from all the surrounding towns hastened to take advantage of them. Great factories, stores, churches, and dwelling-houses, sprung up as if by magic, and soon the gathering population felt the need of town organization.

In 1849 they asked for a distinct township, taking parts of Thompson, Killingly, Pomfret and Woodstock. Against great and determined opposition, the incorporation of Putnam township was secured in July, 1855. In less than a quarter of a century, the place has far outstripped some of her more venerable elders, and won a place among the leading towns of Connecticut. With the spirit and resolution of her heroic namesake, she has grappled with every obstacle. The great fire of 1877 swept out her business centre, but the burnt district is already filled up with more substantial buildings, and business is flowing on with redoubled briskness and energy. The junction of the two railroads passing through the county, and convenient access from all the neighboring towns, make Putnam the railroad and business centre for a large section of country. New stores and warehouses are continually opening to meet the increasing demand. Very many branches of manufacture are now carried on besides the mammoth cotton-factories that are ever in motion. The population of the village increases at a rapid rate.

Putnam has been remarkably fortunate in the high character and public-spirit of her leading business men, who have ever been ready to aid in needful improvement, and labor earnestly for the best good of the town. Five school buildings have been erected, and an admirable high school is in successful operation. "The Putnam Patriot," an enterprising weekly journal, was established

* In removing the old house from the hill-site, a chain snapped off, whereupon the workmen demanded "treat," which was refused by Esquire Bosworth, who had just joined the new Temperance Society. Men and oxen at once "struck" and left the old meeting-house suspended, till Mr. Darius Matthewson of Pomfret, president of the

County Temperance Society, came to the rescue with a band of good temperance men from Abington, and accomplished its descent without a single drop of liquor.

† The mother of Gen. Lyon was the daughter of Lieut. Daniel Knowlton.

in 1872. The religious interests of Putnam have been carefully guarded. Baptist, Congregational and Methodist churches, formed at an early day, are accommodated with convenient and even elegant houses of worship.

WILLIMANTIC.—The village of Willimantic owes its development to the establishment of cotton manufactories. Soon after 1820 several manufacturing companies were formed, and eligible privileges secured by Rhode Island capitalists and residents of the vicinity. Half a dozen well-conducted cotton-factories were soon in operation, and population quickly gathered around them. The site, like that of Putnam, formed the natural centre for a number of prosperous towns, and business flowed to it from a wide extent of country. Baptist and Congregational churches were organized and provided with houses of worship before 1830. In 1833, the west part of Windham, on both sides of the Willimantic, was incorporated as a borough. Its steady, healthy growth has been greatly quickened by the opening of the New London Northern and Hartford and Providence railroads, and still farther stimulated by the completion of the Air Line route, making it a place of much business and importance. Maintaining its connection with Windham, but reversing previous relations, it became in time the *head* of the mother town, administering the town government and probate office, and absorbing much of its business vitality. Its population has been drawn largely from its immediate vicinity. The energy and public-spirit of the citizens of Willimantic are attested by its convenient town building for the accommodation of public offices, its substantial school-houses, its numerous and handsome church edifices, its finely graded streets and costly bridges, its tasteful private residences, and general aspect of thrift and prosperity. Its various manufactories are carried on with much spirit. Its cotton, woollen and linen goods are well known in market, and Willimantic thread is sold throughout the civilized world. "The Willimantic Journal," established in 1848 by John Evans, has been sustained for over 30 years, and has greatly aided the development of the village.

DANIELSONVILLE also owes its origin to manufactures. The Danielsonville Manufacturing Company was the second formed in Windham County, and the village dates

back to 1810. For many years its growth was limited to the demands of the factory, until the opening of the Norwich and Worcester Railroad brought quickening growth and expansion. From river to depot, and onward to Westfield village, and east, west and south into the surrounding country, it was soon built up with houses, stores and public buildings. The three villages of Westfield, Danielsonville and East Brooklyn were united in 1850 in the borough of Danielsonville, and instituted local government. It has gained steadily in business and population, and is now a wide-awake and flourishing village, its central position in the county giving it additional influence and importance. "The Windham County Transcript," established in 1848 under the skilful management of its present editor, J. Q. A. Stone, has done much in awakening county feeling, improving public morals, and stimulating growth and improvement in every direction.

The remaining towns of Windham County are Chaplin, so called from its first settler, Benjamin Chaplin, Jr., incorporated in 1822; Sterling, named for Dr. John Sterling, who presented a public library to the town; Hampton,* incorporated in 1786, and Scotland, whose first town meeting was held July 4, 1857.

The most remarkable family reared in Scotland was that of Nathaniel Huntington. His sons, Enoch and Joseph, received collegiate education, and became distinguished ministers. Jonathan, without scholastic education, filled an honorable position as physician and preacher. Samuel, during his apprenticeship at coopering, studied law, and became an eminent lawyer, a signer of the Declaration of Independence, president of the Continental Congress, and governor of the State. He married the daughter of the Rev. Ebenezer Devotion, long the respected pastor of the Scotland church; retained through life his affection for his early home, and left a bequest to the Scotland Society.

Another noted son of Scotland was James L. Kingsley, who filled for many years a professorship at Yale College.

Hon. Chauncey F. Cleaveland of Hampton, an able jurist and statesman, has been very active and influential in public life, and was for four years governor of the State.

* Hampton's semi-centennial commemoration, July 4, 1826, was a very memorable occasion. Forty-two Revolutionary soldiers formed in line

upon the Green, with the aged Abijah Fuller at their head, and marched up and down the street to the tunes of '76.

PART III.

HISTORY OF RHODE ISLAND.

RHODE ISLAND.

BY HON. FRANCIS BRINLEY.

THE annals of Rhode Island present to the thoughtful reader, notwithstanding the circumscribed territory and necessarily limited population of the State, interesting revelations of deep piety, stern morality, political prudence, liberal culture, glorious achievements on land and sea and of successful progress in the various arts of civilized life.

It is the smallest State in the Union, its area, exclusive of Narraganset Bay, being but $1,046\frac{9}{10}$ square miles. Its extreme length north and south is $47\frac{1}{2}$ miles, and its greatest breadth east and west 40 miles. It is bounded on the north and east by Massachusetts, south by the Atlantic Ocean, and west by Connecticut. Narraganset Bay, which extends north from the Atlantic Ocean 30 miles, and is from 3 to 12 miles wide, divides the State into two unequal parts, which include five counties, — Bristol, Kent, Newport, Providence and Washington, — containing 36 cities and towns. According to the census of 1870, the total population of the State was 217,363.

On a certain vernal day of the planting season, in the year 1636, a frail shallop was cautiously groping its way along on the still waters of the Seekonk. The prow chafes a point of land between that river and an upper inlet of Narraganset Bay, and Roger Williams and his five associates step on shore and repose from their toil on the enamelled margin of a refreshing spring. He devoutly honors his new and sequestered home in the wilderness by the name of Providence; or, in his own words, "having a sense of God's providence to me in my distress, called the place Providence; I desired it might be a shelter for persons in distress for conscience." Unfortunately but little is known of the early life of Roger Williams. A native of Wales, born in 1599, educated at Cambridge, forced by the arrogance of Laud and the arbitrary exactions of the English Church to flee, with many others, to the wilderness of the New World, only to invite, in Massachusetts, the proscription and banishment entailed upon him in his native land, he betook himself to the region of Narraganset Bay, and, together with associates, became the founder of a new State.

These pioneers were soon joined by others from Massachusetts. Through his influence with the sachems Canonicus and Miantonomo, Williams obtained an extended grant of land between the Pawtucket and Pawtuxet rivers. He afterwards surrendered his title to his companions and such others as were admitted into fellowship with them.

The doctrines promulgated by Mr. Williams were exemplified in the form of government established in Providence, which was a pure and simple democracy. The compact agreed upon by those political acolytes was as remarkable as that executed on board the "Mayflower": "We whose names are hereunder" (for so it reads), "desirous to inhabit in the town of Providence, do promise to subject ourselves in active or passive obedience to all such orders or agreements as shall be made for the public good of the body, in an orderly way, by the major assent of the present inhabitants, masters of families, and such others whom they shall admit unto them, *only in civil things*."

This agreement or covenant limited the obligation of the parties to the orders of the majority "in civil things only," allowing complete freedom of conscience in religious concerns, — a principle that may be traced, like a golden thread, running through all the history of the State.

The Antinomian exiles from Boston were cordially received at Providence by Roger Williams, who advised them to make their settlement on the island of Aquidneck near Rhode Island, as it was out of the limits of Plymouth and Massachusetts. By his influence with the Indians he obtained for these fugitives a grant of that island, and others in the bay, from the sachems Miantonomo and Canonicus.

The first settlement on the island was at Pocasset, now Portsmouth, in 1637-8. At the head of the list of the nineteen of those who signed a compact at Providence, and others settled at Aquidneck, is the name of William Coddington. The title was in his name, but, like Roger Williams, he relinquished it by deed to the other purchasers. Their compact was more of a relig-

ious than of a political character, for the settlers were strict Puritans. It has been called a "Church Covenant," and undoubtedly they purposed to establish an independent Colony, — a Christian State. They elected William Coddington judge and chief magistrate.

As the settlement at Pocasset prospered, it was determined to make a move to the southern part of Aquidneck, and Newport was the place selected. Another settlement was made by a party with Samuel Gorton in Warwick in 1642. They bought lands at Shawomet (its Indian name), south of Pawtuxet, of the natives, and considered themselves as constituting an independent community. But there was a want of security against the Indians, and against the apprehended aggression of surrounding Colonies.

The colonists of New England, in order to efficiently protect themselves from the hostile designs of the Indian tribes, united in a confederacy for that purpose, and articles of union were agreed upon in Boston on the 19th of May, 1643, by commissioners from Plymouth, Massachusetts Bay, Connecticut and New Haven. From this "Union of the Colonies of New England" Rhode Island was excluded for the alleged reason that she was without a charter. The increasing prosperity of the Colonies at Providence and on Rhode Island, their exclusion from the confederacy, and the declaration of their enemies that they had no legal authority for civil government, led the inhabitants to feel the great importance of obtaining a charter from the mother country.

For this purpose Roger Williams was appointed agent. In 1643 he embarked for England, and having successfully accomplished the object of his mission, he returned to America and landed in Boston, Sept. 17, 1644, with the royal patent for the incorporation of Providence Plantations in the Narraganset Bay in New England, which he secured through the aid of the Earl of Warwick, then chairman of a committee having charge of the Colonies. The charter is dated the 14th of March, 1644. For reasons not now fully understood, there was no organization under this charter until May 19, 1647; in which year the first General Assembly of Rhode Island was held in Portsmouth. It was then provided that there should be a president and four assistants, to be annually elected, to constitute the executive power, and a legislative body, to consist of six commissioners from each town. A code of laws was also adopted. There is the same expressive silence in the code in regard to religious matters as marked the charter, which provided that the

laws, constitutions and punishments for the civil government of the said plantation be conformable to the laws of England so far as the nature and constitution of that place will admit. This proviso conceded to the people the right of legislating for themselves and conferred substantial independence in the Colony. It referred only to civil affairs, and was significantly silent as to those of a religious character. Freedom to worship God was left undisturbed.

The code ends with these golden words: "These are the laws which concern all men, and these are the principles for the transgression thereof by common consent are ratified and established through the whole Colony, and otherwise than this which is herein forbidden all men may walk as their consciences persuade them, every one in the name of his God. And let all the saints of the Most High, walk in this Colony without molestation in the name of Jehovah their God forever and ever."

Some uneasiness had prevailed in the Colony in consequence of the course of William Coddington, the founder of the settlement at the south of Rhode Island.* In March, 1639-40 there was a General Court of election held at Newport, when it was agreed that Newport and Portsmouth should be constituted one government, and an election resulted in the choice of Coddington as governor, the title of the chief magistrate having before that been judge. As he was an ardent Royalist he went to England and obtained a commission as governor of Aquidneck, which was thus separated from the rest of the towns under a new charter, and he was authorized to govern the islands of Rhode Island and Connecticut for life. Great discontent was soon manifested, and John Clarke and Roger Williams were sent to England in order to obtain a revocation of the powers granted to Coddington, and a confirmation of their charter. After long delay they accomplished the object of their mission. Coddington then gave up all concern in public affairs; yet he must have retained the regard of the people, in consideration of his earnest convictions and the great material interests he had sacrificed in behalf of the cause of soul-liberty, for he was subsequently called to the position of governor. He died Nov. 1, 1678, at the age of 78.

Roger Williams made every effort to unite the several towns, as contemplated by the order of the Council of State, and was so far successful that the towns appointed commissioners, who met on the 31st of August, 1654, and articles of union were agreed upon under the existing charter.

* He was born in Lincolnshire, Eng. He came to America in 1630 as one of the magistrates of Massachusetts and became a rich merchant in Boston, and possessed a large real estate in Braintree. An ardent

advocate of the views of Mrs. Anne Hutchinson, and hence at variance with the governor of Massachusetts and his supporters, he joined the emigrants to Rhode Island, to which he removed April 26, 1633.

At the first general election held on the following September at Warwick, Roger Williams was chosen president of the Colony, and he at once sought to prevent hostilities between the Indians and the colonists. He retired from the presidency in May, 1658, but such was the high esteem in which he was held, that he was repeatedly chosen to fill other high offices. He died in 1683 at the age of 78, and was buried with great solemnity on his own land, in a retired spot of his selection.

A fitting memorial to the founder of the State may be found in the words of Dean Stanley, contained in his address of Dec. 16, 1878, before the Birmingham and Milford Institute, on the aspects of American life. He said: "Look at that singular eccentric enthusiast, Roger Williams, who found the bonds which the new Colony endeavored to lay upon him, not less odious than those which caused those Colonies themselves to leave their native country, and himself wandering over wooded hill and valley, or threading his way in solitary canoe till he reached a point where he could at peace erect the banner of religious toleration, and to which, in grateful acknowledgment of the grace of God which had smiled on him thus far, he gave the name still immortalized in the State that sprang from his exertions, Providence."

In the year 1660, Charles II. was reinstated on the throne; this restoration convinced the colonists that he would not recognize the acts of the Long Parliament, and that their rights and liberties under the Parliamentary Patent were insecure. In this emergency they appointed the estimable and indefatigable John Clarke as their agent in England, with full power to look after and guard their interests. They directed him to plead their cause in such sort as they might not be compelled to exercise any civil power over men's consciences. "We do judge it," said they, "no less than a point of absolute cruelty."

Their petition to Charles II. contained this lofty aspiration: "It is much in our hearts to hold forth a lively experiment, that a most flourishing civil state may stand, and best be maintained with a full liberty of religious concernments." The coveted charter was obtained July 8, 1663. Under its beneficent influence, for nearly 200 years Rhode Island exhibited the model of a free, prosperous and happy Commonwealth. It enunciated this great doctrine: "No person within the said Colony shall be in any wise molested, punished, or called in question, for any differences in opinion in matters of religion, who do not actually disturb the peace of our said Colony; but that all and every person, and persons, may from time to time, and at all times hereafter, freely and fully have and enjoy his own and their judgments

and consciences, in matters of religious concernments, throughout the tract of land hereafter mentioned, they behaving peaceably and quietly, and not using this liberty to licentiousness, nor to the civil injury or outward disturbance of others."

This gracious charter was formally received in Newport with intense satisfaction, and the people passed a vote of thanks "for the high and inestimable, yea, incomparable grace and favor of His Majesty the King."

The freedom granted by the charter was repeatedly asserted by acts of legislation. Thus, at the regular May session of the first General Assembly in 1664, it was enacted, that no person should at any time thereafter, be any ways called in question for any difference of opinion in matters of religion. Again, in May, 1665, it was declared that liberty to all persons, as to worship of God, had been a principle maintained in the Colony from the very beginning thereof, and it was much in their hearts to observe the liberty forever.

There was reasonable harmony under this royal charter until the Colonies were subjected to a provincial government, by the revocation of the charters of all the New England Colonies by the bigoted King James. Rhode Island, following the independent example of Massachusetts, arrested Chief Justice Dudley at Narraganset, and caused him to be imprisoned. Measures were taken at Newport for a government under the old charter. Soon after the accession of William and Mary to the throne, the General Assembly met, the charter was read, and an election of officers took place. Rhode Island from that time steadily advanced in prosperity until the occurrence of events which roused the spirit of resistance, and resulted in the American Revolution.

It appears on investigation that so early as the May session of the General Assembly in 1776, an act was passed to repeal an act, the more effectually securing to His Majesty the allegiance of his subjects in this Colony, and for altering the forms of commissions, writs, and of oaths prescribed by law; an act which was considered to have severed the connection between Rhode Island and the Crown. The delegates appointed at this session to attend the Congress united with the delegates of the other Colonies in the Declaration of Independence. Their action was approved by the General Assembly on the 18th of July, 1776, when it was resolved that it approved the resolutions of Congress declaring the States to be free and independent, and that they would support Congress with their lives and fortunes. It might have been fairly expected that a Colony with such antecedents, and of such meagre limits as Rhode Island, would be content with its allotment, and expend little sympathy for other

English Colonies, whether near or remote, in their disputes with the home government. Rhode Island, however, manifested no such selfish disposition. The documentary evidence is abundant to the effect that in no Colony, however noted for intelligence, patriotism, or power, was a more patriotic spirit displayed, or a keener appreciation entertained of the chartered rights of the people, and the multiplied aggressions of England; aggressions which Rhode Island was among the first to perceive, and was earnest to denounce and oppose.

The military history of Rhode Island during the Revolutionary war is of profound interest, and will not pale in comparison with the record of any sister State. The native State of Greene may well be proud of the officers, soldiers and sailors she furnished to secure the independence of the Colonies, differing in climate, population, wealth and industrial pursuits, but united by the bonds of common sufferings and common political interests; "distinct as the billows, but one as the sea."

Rhode Island, after much deliberation, her protracted delay growing in some measure out of pronounced dissatisfaction with some of its features, finally adopted the Federal Constitution in 1790. Under the old royal charter, the people of Rhode Island had been generally united and contented, as they had also been enterprising and prosperous. Their harmony, however, was somewhat interrupted by unsuccessful attempts to overthrow the charter, and to substitute a form of constitution to be established by the popular vote. These efforts for reform led to what is known as the Dorr rebellion, which, fortunately, was bloodless, but which was the means of obtaining the present constitution, similar in its essential features to those of the other States.

Under the charter in force at the breaking out of the Revolution, the right of suffrage was restricted to the owners of freehold worth £40, or \$134, or renting for 40s., or \$7 a year, and to their eldest sons. In process of time this property qualification caused much dissatisfaction. Various attempts to obtain reform from the legislature having failed, suffrage associations were organized in the latter part of 1840 and the early part of 1841, which, at a mass meeting held at Providence on July 5 of the latter year, authorized their State committee to call a convention to frame a constitution. Delegates were elected on August 28, and on October 4 the convention assembled at Providence. A constitution was framed and submitted to the people on December 27, 28 and 29, when, it was asserted, about 14,000 votes

were cast for its adoption, being a majority of the adult male citizens of the State, — being a majority also, it is believed, of those entitled to vote under the charter. An election for State officers under this constitution was held on April 18, 1842, when Thomas Wilson Dorr, the most prominent leader in the movement, was chosen governor. Attempting to organize his government and seize the reins of power, he was successfully resisted by the legal State government, arrested for high treason, and sentenced in 1844 to imprisonment for life, though he was subsequently (1847) released under an act of general amnesty, and, finally (1851), restored to his civil and political rights. In the meantime the legislature, on Feb. 6, 1841, called a convention to frame a new constitution. The delegates were elected in August, and in February, 1842, they agreed upon a constitution, which, however, was rejected by the people. In June, 1842, the legislature called another convention, which, November 5, agreed upon the present constitution, which was ratified by the people almost unanimously. It went into effect on the first Tuesday of May, 1843.

The soil of the State cannot be claimed as of general fertility. Its agricultural interests, though not unimportant, are inconsiderable, if compared with the more extensive and luxuriant of the larger States. The soil is of different qualities, and not of equal and easy cultivation. On the main land it is tolerably productive, particularly as to fruits, plants and vegetables which can resist the retarding and destroying effects of a saline atmosphere. The railroad facilities which have been created, give ready access to almost all parts of the State, while its steamship accommodations are admirable.

Although, for various reasons, there was the want of a system of public education in the Colony, which lasted for many years, it is a noticeable fact that Newport can claim the merit of having established the earliest public school in New England.

It required the exercise of not a little self-denial to close this rapid sketch of our State, without at least an attempt to describe the beauty of the scenery, both inland and on its coast,—its health-giving isles; its translucent ponds; its sparkling streams, dotted with thrifty villages, and utilized by manufacturing establishments of immense value,—as also, without recording the names of some of her illustrious sons, forming, truly, a brilliant intellectual constellation, which will never cease to fling its undiminished lustre on the page of Rhode Island history.

BRISTOL COUNTY.

BY REV. JAMES P. LANE.

THE charter of Rhode Island, granted by Charles II. the 8th of July, 1663, included the territory "extending eastwardly three English miles to the east, and north-east of the most eastern and north-eastern parts of the Narraganset Bay, as said Bay extendeth itself from the ocean on the south unto the mouth of the river which runneth towards the town of Providence." But Plymouth Colony, by right of purchase from the Indians, and of conquest in King Philip's war, as well as by her charter from the English government, claimed, and had exercised, jurisdiction over this territory, and continued to do so, notwithstanding the charter from King Charles, until her union with Massachusetts Colony in 1691; and Massachusetts Colony continued to exercise the government until the boundary question was settled in 1746.

The right of Plymouth and of Massachusetts to this jurisdiction was contested by Rhode Island. A royal commission, to whom the matter was referred soon after the granting of the Rhode Island charter, confirmed the right of Plymouth under her patent, but subject to the will of the king. Awaiting decision by the king, tacit consent was given by both parties to the judgment of the commission. No attempt was made to reverse this judgment until 1740, when royal letters-patent were issued to fifteen gentlemen, five from each of the Provinces of New York, New Jersey and Nova Scotia, any five of whom should be a quorum, to sit and determine the question in dispute. Either party could appeal within three months after judgment issued; but if no such appeal was then taken, the decision confirmed by the king should be final. All expenses to be equally divided between the litigants.

The commission met at Providence the 7th of April, 1741. The judgment finally rendered was in accord with the Rhode Island charter, but interpreted as favorably as possible for the Massachusetts interest. It defined Narraganset Bay to end at Bullock's Point. It gave to Rhode Island all the land within three miles of the shore south and east of a line measured three miles north-east from Bullock's Point, and designated five places to the south and east whence the three-mile lines were to be run, to define this eastern boundary. From the south-

west corner of Bullock's Neck to Pawtucket Falls, high-water mark was to be the dividing line, and thence a due north line to the established southern line of Massachusetts was to complete the boundary.

This decision was not satisfactory to either party. Massachusetts objected to it *in toto*. Rhode Island accepted the territory assigned, but objected that a smaller territory and a more complicated line was given than was just. Both parties appealed. At length, after repeated hearings and re-openings of the case continued through several years, the judgment of the commission was confirmed by royal decree the 28th of May, 1746.

Rhode Island took measures at once to organize this large accession of territory. A committee was appointed by the Assembly to act with a committee to be appointed by Massachusetts, to run the boundary line. Massachusetts would do nothing about it. The Rhode Island committee, therefore, *ex parte* completed the survey, and reported to the Assembly in session in January, 1746-47. The report was accepted, and five towns were incorporated; viz., Cumberland, Warren, Bristol, Tiverton and Little Compton. The laws of the Colony were extended over these towns, and a justice was appointed for each. Land-titles were confirmed, and the Massachusetts statute of distributions upon estates yet unsettled was legalized. Elections necessary to perfect the town organizations were soon after held, and the Assembly met in extra session to arrange the county jurisdiction. Two deputies from each town were present. Tiverton and Little Compton were annexed to Newport County. Cumberland was annexed to Providence County. Warren (including the present town of Barrington) and Bristol were organized as a new county called Bristol, with Bristol as the shire town. The judiciary was made a co-ordinate branch of the government; the Superior Court to sit twice a year in each county, and an Inferior Court of Common Pleas and a Justice Court, such as existed in each of the other counties, to be established in Bristol County.

The territory embraced in Bristol County was originally part of the possession of the powerful tribe of Wampanoags, whose dominion extended from Cape Cod

on the east, to the Narraganset Bay on the west and the Atlantic Ocean on the south, to the southern boundary of the tribe of Massachusetts, who occupied the territory to the south and west of Boston. This territory, together with parts of Swansea, Rehoboth, Seekonk and East Providence, was called Pokanoket. It was the royal seat of the chiefs of the tribe, and the most densely populated of their dominion. The name Pokanoket was also sometimes applied to the entire country of the Wampanoags, and, from this fact, was often used as a synonym for the name of the tribe. In the Plymouth records reference is often thus made to the Pokanokets or Wampanoags. The name was also used to designate the principal village or capital, also known as Sowams or Sowamset, on the site of the present village of Warren. Here, in 1620, when the Pilgrims landed at Plymouth, the great sachem of the tribe, Ousamequin, better known as Massasoit, had his royal residence. The exact spot of his dwelling is identified within a few yards of the running stream which still bears his name.

The Wampanoags, under Massasoit, numbered about 3,000 warriors, and were divided into several minor tribes or villages, each under the rule of a petty sachem. When not in conflict with other tribes, they were employed in hunting and trapping in the forests, fowling and fishing in the streams and bay, and raising corn and vegetables along their fertile banks. "The evidences which exist to determine the sites of their principal villages and camping-places, are numerous. They are marked by their nearness to the centres where fish and fowl congregated, and by heaps of shells taken from the rivers. The burial-grounds of the lesser tribes were near their villages. Their implements of husbandry and domestic life, of war and of the chase, of fowling and of fishing, in the form of stone or iron, have been found in various localities, and the farmer's ploughshare often unwittingly disturbs the resting-place of the first proprietors of the soil. At Mattapoyset, Towesit, Montop, Kickemuit and Sowams, vast quantities of oyster, clam and quahaug shells, either in heaps or scattered throughout the soil, not only mark their homes, but indicate the antiquity of these favorite resorts."

When the Pilgrims landed at Plymouth in 1620, they found a deserted country. It was not until four days after they had been on shore that they saw any living person, and there were evidences that there had been great mortality. For three months they saw only occasionally a few straggling Indians, who seemed to fear and avoid

them. But, on the 16th of March, one came boldly advancing to their rendezvous, and cried out, "Welcome Englishmen! welcome Englishmen!" He was tall, straight, and of commanding mien. His face was smooth, but his jet-black hair hung down from his head behind in wavy tresses. His only clothing was a leathern girdle about a span long. In his hand he held his bow with two arrows, the one headed, the other unheaded.

He was received with hospitality. A Norseman's coat was thrown around him, and a simple meal of biscuit and butter and cheese and a piece of a mallard was set before him, of which he partook with evident satisfaction.

He had learned some broken English amongst the Englishmen that came to fish at Monhiggon, and knew by name most of the captains, commanders and masters that came there. He was ready to talk, and the Pilgrims were pleased to hear him. He informed them that the name of that place was Patuxet; that the people who once occupied it and the adjacent country were all swept off by a great plague four years before, the ravages of which were so great that there was neither man, woman nor child remaining; that he did not belong there, but to a country lying hence a day's sail by a great wind, and five days' journey by land. He told them of the whole country; of the various tribes and their sagamores, of which he was himself one, and of their numbers and strength, but especially of the chief sachem, Massasoit, whose lands none could claim nor rightfully molest. He continued his discourse until night-fall. He lodged in the house of one of them, and was dismissed the next day with the request that he should come again with some of Massasoit's men, and bring beaver-skins for traffic. This Indian sagamore was Samoset, the strong friend and ally of Massasoit.

The next day he returned with five other men. Every man had a deer-skin on him, and most of them had also a wild-cat's skin on one arm. But, as it was Sunday, the Pilgrims did not care to trade with them; but told them to bring more another day, and they would truck for all. Setting before them food, they partook of it very fully, and all left except Samoset, who stayed two or three days longer. On his departure they gave him a hat, a pair of stockings and shoes, a shirt, and a piece of cloth to tie about his waist.

On the 22d of March Samoset came again, bringing with him an Indian called Squanto.* They brought a few skins with them for traffic; also some red herrings, newly taken and dried, but not salted. It is said, that

* In 1695 this Squanto had been taken by Capt. George Weymouth and carried to England, where he remained several years, and became quite familiar with the English language. He claimed to be a native of

Patuxet, and the only one whom the plague of 1617 had spared, and his escape was owing to the fact that he was at that time absent from the country.

at that time the herring so largely abounded, that, in its passage from the sea to the still waters of the lakes and ponds, the intervening small streams were choked by them, and that the Indians annually caught large quantities, taking the fish from the water with their hands without the aid of nets or weirs. Those not used for food were used to enrich their planting-grounds, applying one herring to each hill of growing corn.

They reported that Massasoit, with his brother, Quadaquin, and a company of men, were near at hand; and, within an hour, they appeared on the top of a hill in sight of the Pilgrims,—the royal persons having a retinue of sixty warriors. They were received with friendly salutations, and refreshments were set before the great sachem and his immediate attendants, while the others still remained at the top of the hill. After a parley, conducted with considerable ceremony and dignity, a treaty was ratified which stipulated that “neither Massasoit nor any of his people should do hurt to the English; and if they did, they should be given up to be punished by them; and that if the English did any harm to him or any of his people, they would do the like to them. That if any did unjustly war against Massasoit, the English would aid him, and he would do the same in his turn.”

Massasoit was greatly pleased with this treaty, and it was applauded by his followers, he verbally adding that “he was content to become the subject of our sovereign lord the king, his heirs and successors, and gave unto them all the lands adjacent to them and their heirs forever.” After this treaty was ratified, Massasoit and his company returned home. Subsequently he was duly visited by the authorities at Plymouth.*

The way opened by the interchange of visits between Massasoit and the men of Plymouth became in time a well-beaten path. The products of the chase and Indian corn were exchanged for the implements of civilization used in husbandry and in hunting. Friendly relations continued without interruption for many years, and were alike beneficial to the Wampanoags and the settlers of Plymouth.

* This was not the first visit made to this chieftain by white people. In the month of May, 1610, Capt. Thomas Dermer came to Patuxet, when he also had the kind offices of Squanto, whom he calls his savage.

† In 1623 Massasoit was very sick, and sent a messenger to Plymouth for help. Mr. Winslow was despatched at once with some medicines and cordials. Hobbamock attended Winslow as interpreter, and an English gentleman from London, spending the winter at Plymouth, desiring much to see the Indian country, also accompanied them. Arriving near to Mattapoyset they were told that Massasoit was dead, and buried that day. This report was shortly after contradicted, and they pushed on to Sowamset. They found him alive, surrounded by numerous friends greatly excited and alarmed. Massasoit was glad to see the men from Plymouth, who assured him of their sympathy and

Squanto proved to be of great service to the Pilgrim Colony, but he lived only about two years, dying at Manamoyk, — now Chatham, — of a fever, in December, 1622. Just before his death he desired the governor to pray for him, that he might go to the Englishman's God. He also bequeathed “his things to sundry of his English friends as remembrances of his love.”

Hobbamock, one of Massasoit's sub-chiefs, was another great friend to the English. About the end of July, 1621, he went to Plymouth, where he was so much pleased with the white people, and they in turn were so much pleased with him, that a mutual friendship sprang up that continued as long as he lived. He soon went to Plymouth, and continued to reside there until his death.

The friendship of Massasoit was confirmed by subsequent acts of kindness on the part of the English. †

In 1632 the Narragansets, under their chief Canonibus, waged war against the Wampanoags; but the English joining forces with Massasoit, he was victorious, and the war ended in a short time with but little bloodshed. Massasoit deemed it fitting to commemorate the event by changing his name, as it was a custom among savages to commemorate important events in this way. From this time he took the name of Ousamequin.

Of the year of Massasoit's death we are not certainly informed. It probably occurred in 1661 or '62, when his age exceeded fourscore years. He never swerved from his friendship to the English, and during all his life remained true to the terms of the treaty ratified at Plymouth on the 22d of March, 1621. “He was a remarkable man. He possessed an intrinsic dignity and energy of character which gave him unbounded influence over his subjects and inferior sachems. The native qualities of his intellect and his heart were so commanding and so peaceful that he gained the loyalty, controlled the extravagant passions and secured the personal confidence of his subjects, and for nearly half a century preserved peace and harmony between them and our fathers. He was highly valued and much respected by his English neighbors, and greatly beloved by his own people.” ‡

sorrow for his distress. They administered to him medicine and cordials and he soon began to revive. At length he recovered and expressed his gratitude in these words: “Now I see the English are my friends and love me; and whilst I live I will never forget this kindness they have shown me.”

‡ The veneration in which he was held found expression in the lament of Hobbamock when it was falsely reported that he was dead: “My loving Sachem! many have I known, but never any like thee. While you live you will not meet the like of Massasoit among the Indians. He was no liar, nor bloody nor cruel like others of his race. In anger and passion he was soon reclaimed. He was easy to be reconciled toward such as had offended him. His reason was always open and he governed his people better with few blows than others did with many.”

Massasoit had two sons and one daughter, and probably other children of whom we have no definite account. The name of the elder son was Wamsutta, and of the other Metacom, or Pometacon.

Wamsutta succeeded his father as grand sachem of the Wampanoags, and soon after, by his request, received from the English at Plymouth the name Alexander, which he retained till his death. About the year 1653, Weetamoe, the "squaw sachem of Pocasset," became his wife. He lived but a short time after he became chief sachem, his death occurring the same year. He always professed friendship for the English, although he was suspected of plotting with the Narragansets against them.

Pometacon, who had received at Plymouth the name Philip, succeeded his brother as chief sachem. Like his brother, he at first professed great friendship for the English, and made to them numerous sales of land, which they occupied unmolested. This policy continued until the territory of the Wampanoags was limited to the lands about Mount Hope, embraced in the town of Bristol as that township was first incorporated. The royal seat of King Philip was at the base of Mount Hope fronting the bay, near a living spring of water which still bears his name.

Philip was killed near Mount Hope the 12th of August, 1676.*

In dealing with the Indians the Plymouth Colony acknowledged them to be the rightful proprietors of the soil, and, prior to King Philip's war, took no possession except by honorable purchase. Gov. Winslow, writing in May, 1676, said: "I think I can clearly say that before these present troubles broke out the English did not possess one foot of land in the Colony but what was fairly obtained by honest purchase of the Indian proprietors; nay, because some of our people are of a covetous disposition and the Indians in their straits are easily prevailed with to part with their lands, we first made a law that none should purchase or receive by gift any land of the Indians without the knowledge and allowance of the Court."

In 1641, the Rev. Samuel Newman and his associates purchased of Massasoit a tract of land about ten miles

square—embraced in the present towns of Rehoboth, Seekonk, East Providence and Pawtucket—which was confirmed to them by the Plymouth Court in 1644, and they were constituted a town by the name of Rehoboth, a name taken from the Scriptures and selected by Mr. Newman. At different times inhabitants of Rehoboth made purchases of land contiguous to their town, and by act of Plymouth, the town government was extended over them. Subsequently, from these various purchases other towns were partitioned off.

In 1645, John Browne, Sr., a prominent man in Rehoboth, who, with his son James Browne, had come into this plantation, purchased of the Indians for £15 sterling the north-western part of Barrington Neck, called Wannamoiset.

1653, William Bradford, Thomas Prince, Edward Winslow, Miles Standish and others of Plymouth Colony, purchased of the Indians "Sowams and Parts Adjacent," which embraced Barrington Neck, called by the Indians Popanomsut, being the south-eastern part, and all the meadows around the various and several shores of Bristol, Warren and New Meadow Neck. This territory was conveyed to the proprietors by Massasoit, who was then known as Ousamequin, and his son Wamsutta, afterwards known by the name Alexander, in a deed still preserved on record. The consideration named in this deed is £35 sterling. The deed is dated 29th March, 1653, and is witnessed by John Browne, James Browne and Richard Garrett. It is supposed to be the last deed which Massasoit ever signed.

The lands thus purchased were divided into shares, and to each share was assigned a portion of upland, both timbered and cleared. Each share embraced two lots of about 80 acres each. The meadow lands adjoining the creeks and rivers were divided into lots of ten acres each, as far as could be. In some cases the lot was in two localities, in order that an equal quality as well as quantity might be embraced. Certain lands were set apart for the "Minister" and the "School Teacher," and the remaining patches of undivided lands, lying in parcels of a few acres each in different localities, were called "Common lots," subject at any time to the disposal of a majority of the proprietors, and the pro-

* "Never, perhaps," says Dr. Fowler in his history of Fall River, "did the fall of a warrior or a prince afford more scope for solid reflection. Philip was certainly a man of great powers of mind, and his death in retrospect makes different impressions from what were made at the time of the event. It was then considered as the extinction of a virulent and implacable enemy; it is now viewed as the fall of a great warrior, a penetrating statesman, a mighty prince. It then excited universal joy and congratulation as a prelude to the close of a merciless war; it now awakens sober reflection on the instability of empire, the destiny of the

aboriginal race and the inscrutable decrees of Heaven. The patriotism of the man was then overlooked in the cruelty of the savage, and little allowance was made for the natural jealousy of the prince, on account of the barbarities of the warrior. Philip, in the progress of the English settlements, foresaw the loss of his territory and the extinction of his race, and he made one mighty effort to prevent the catastrophe. Had his resources been equal to those of his opponents, their ruin would have been entire. This exterminating war would perhaps never have been known to succeeding ages of civilized man."

ceeds to be for their common benefit. Fences were erected around the lots of individual proprietors, each proprietor being required to fence the one end of his lots, and thus secure the enclosure of the whole plantation. A common fence was thus erected as a boundary between this and the Rehoboth settlements; also across Mount Hope Neck adjoining the lands still in possession of the Indians. Public roads were laid out for the convenience of the general travel, varying in width from two to eight rods; also, by-ways somewhat narrower for private advantage.

The original proprietors of these lands resided at Plymouth and the neighboring towns, and usually met at Plymouth to transact business relating to the division and settlement of the territory. The liberal inducements offered led a number of persons to purchase and settle here.

The treaties of the Indian chiefs Massasoit, Alexander and Philip with the Plymouth Colony, secured to them their rights to the land unless parted with by honorable purchase, but recognized the jurisdiction of the Colony under the English crown over the entire territory. In 1669, the Plymouth Court granted 100 acres within the present limits of Bristol to Mr. John Gorham, "if it can be purchased of the Indians," and the remainder to the town of Swansea "for the promoting of a way of trade in this Collonie." On the first of July, 1672, Mr. Constant Southworth, Mr. James Browne and Mr. John Gorham were appointed by the Court "to purchase a certain p'cell of land of the Indians granted by the Court to the said John Gorum lying att Pappasquash Neck." After the close of Philip's war, on the 13th of July, 1677, the Court "ratified, established and confirmed the aforesaid one hundred acres of land to John Gorum's heirs and successors forever." This land was north of the North Cemetery of Bristol, between the Neck Road and the Bay, and remained in the Gorham name and family for several generations, down to a quite recent date.

In 1680, the Plymouth Colony granted to John Walley, Nathaniel Oliver, Nathaniel Byfield and Stephen Burton, four merchants of Boston, for £1,100, all that portion of territory not previously sold, included in the original township of Bristol. The whole of Plymouth Colony was then settled except this territory, which was the last spot left uncovered in the western march of English population. Mr. Oliver sold his share of this purchase to Nathan Hayman, another merchant of Boston.

These gentlemen obtained from the Colony special privileges and made liberal provisions for the settlement of the plantation. Among the former were exemption from all Colony taxes for the term of seven years; the

privilege of sending deputies at once as other towns, according to the number of freemen; a Commissioners' Court to try and determine all actions and causes under ten pounds, with liberty to appeal to the Court of Plymouth; also, when sixty families were settled, the organization of a new county, with this as the county or shire town. Among the latter were the laying out of broad and regular streets, crossing at right angles and forming large squares on street frontings, with building or "home" lots of convenient size on them; the donation of large tracts of land for the support of the ministry and schools; the reservation of a large and beautiful square in the central part of the town for a Common or public training-ground; and the donation of 600 acres for the common improvement of the settlers and designated as "The Commonage." The proprietors retained for themselves, each one-eighth part of the original purchase, and, with the above donations, put the balance into the market for sale at reasonable prices. The liberal inducements offered soon drew a number of families here, chiefly from Boston, where the proprietors resided, and from Plymouth Colony. The proprietors themselves also settled here with their families, and closely identified themselves with all the interests of the plantation.

The towns of this county, as already stated, were not originally embraced in the colony of Roger Williams, but of Plymouth.

Barrington and Warren were originally comprised in the town of Swansea, and their early history is therefore identified with that town.

Swansea* was founded by Baptists, associated with the Rev. John Myles, who was a leading minister of that denomination in the principality of Wales in Great Britain, where he became pastor of the church in Swansea in Glamorganshire, in 1649, the first year of Cromwell's Protectorate.

In 1662, two years after the restoration of Charles II., the Act of Uniformity was passed, by which 2,000 of the most pious and useful ministers of England and Wales, not conforming to the requisitions of the established church, were ejected from the places they had occupied during Cromwell's reign. Among these non-conforming ministers was the Rev. John Myles, who, immediately after his ejection, came with several of his brethren to New England, bringing their church records with them.

They probably landed first at Boston or Salem, but learning that there were men of the Baptist faith in Rehoboth, they came hither, and at the house of one

* See Swansea, p. 112.

John Butterworth organized a new church, consisting of John Myles, pastor, Nicholas Tanner, James Browne, Joseph Carpenter, John Butterworth, Eldad Kingsley and Benjamin Alby. The organization of this church, and the setting up of a separate worship in the limits of Rehoboth, without consent or authority from the Plymouth Court, was regarded as an offence and prejudicial to the interests of the Rehoboth plantation. The members were fined £5 each, ordered to desist from their meeting for one month, and were advised to remove to some other place where they might not prejudice any other church. They accordingly removed to Wannamoiset, on the John Browne lands, not then included in any town. Permission was afterwards given to Mr. Myles to purchase land and reside in Rehoboth, but their first meeting-house was erected at Wannamoiset, a few rods south of the Rehoboth line, and a little south of the main road now leading to Providence. This was the nucleus of a new town, which was not long after formed under the jurisdiction of Plymouth Colony.

On the 30th of October, 1667, the Plymouth Court, according to the encouragement previously given, made to the founders of this church, along with others, a grant of land to be called Swanzea, after the name of the church and town which Mr. Myles and his friends had left in Wales. This grant included all the district called Wannamoiset and parts adjoining, described in general bounds as embracing "all the lands between the salt water and river and the bounds of Taunton and Rehoboth," to be held by Mr. Myles and his friends for their accommodation as an incorporated town, within which they were at liberty to exercise all their rights of conscience as members of a Baptist Church. The territory thus granted under the incorporated name of Swanzea then embraced not only what is now Swansea in Massachusetts, but also the present town of Somerset in the same State, and the present towns of Warren and Barrington in Rhode Island.

These men were authorized by the Plymouth grant to determine the conditions on which they would receive strangers as members of the town. They decided "that no erroneous person should be admitted into the township either as an inhabitant or sojourner; that no man of any evil behaviour as a contentious person should be admitted; and that none should be admitted that may become a charge to the town." It was not intended to restrict the privileges of settlement to Baptists alone, but to grant liberty of conscience, while the predominating influence was for the Baptist faith. Capt. Thomas Willet, one of the founders of the town, and a foremost man in it, was not himself a Baptist but a member of the

Reformed Church of Holland, yet he cordially united in these conditions of settlement, as did many others.

A peculiar measure early adopted by this town (Feb. 7, 1671), was the division of the inhabitants into three ranks or grades, to be entitled to certain privileges accordingly; a certain committee, or board of censors, having meantime been appointed, authorized to degrade or promote, from one rank to another, at their discretion.

At a town meeting the 19th of December, 1673, "it was voted and ordered that a school be forthwith set up in this town for the teaching of grammar, rhetoric and arithmetic, and the tongues of Latin, Greek and Hebrew; also to read English and to write." This vote was passed unanimously. Forty pounds in current money was fixed upon as the salary of the schoolmaster. Mr. John Myles, the pastor, was appointed schoolmaster, with authority to appoint a suitable person in his place if he chose.

Not long after the Indian war broke out, which overwhelmed Swanzea in the first blast of its rage, and left this thriving settlement in less than a week a desolation and a wreck.

At the beginning of the war the church still worshipped in their first meeting-house, about a mile and a half west of Miles's Bridge, the place now known as Barneyville. The ground occupied by the present village of Warren, though then a part of the Swanzea grant, was still occupied by the remnants of the once powerful tribe of the Wampanoags.

Although one-half of the dwellings in Swanzea were laid in ashes during the war, the inhabitants immediately after its close began to spread themselves in various directions, and some of them repaired to the site on which the village of Warren now stands.

In a short time the eastern part of Swanzea became thickly settled, and, as there was no other place of worship but the Baptist meeting-house before referred to, they began to agitate the question of securing a more central place for the accommodation of their wide-spread congregation. Accordingly the town voted, on the 29th of March, 1680, to assist the church in erecting a new meeting-house on the site of the old graveyard at Tyler's Point, just below Kelley's Bridge. This was done, and a house for worship was erected. At the same time a dwelling-house was built close by for the minister, which the town transferred to the Rev. Mr. Myles to indemnify him for money which he had advanced in defraying the expenses of the Indian war. Here Mr. Myles lived and labored until February, 1683, when he died, deeply lamented. His grave is among the unmarked mounds on Tyler's Point, but his life-work, noble and grand, left an enduring impress upon the character of

the people with whom he so long walked as teacher and guide.

After the death of Mr. Myles, in 1685, Capt. Samuel Luther, who had sustained every office of honor and trust which the proprietors of the town could bestow, was ordained to the work of the ministry, and became pastor of this ancient church. He continued to serve in this capacity until his death on the 20th of December, 1716. He possessed an ample estate, and resided on the west side of the Kickemuit River, one mile east of the present village of Warren, and was buried in the old graveyard near his residence, where a tombstone still stands over his ashes. He had a large posterity, who settled in this vicinity, and has descendants living to this day in Barrington, Warren and other places.

The population continuing to extend northward and eastward into what are now the towns of Swansea and Somerset, in Mass., in the course of twenty years after the meeting-house was built at Tyler's Point, it became necessary, for the convenience of the large majority of the people, to remove it to a more central location. This was accordingly done, about the year 1700, at a spot west of "Cornell's Tavern," in North Swansea. Tradition says that it was moved across the Warren River on the ice. Here it stood until 1717, when another was erected in its place.

When, in 1692, Plymouth and Massachusetts were united under the new charter brought by Sir William Phips, a new order of things was instituted, which interfered somewhat with the ideas of this people on matters of religious liberty. Although the prevailing sentiment of the Plymouth Colony was decidedly Congregational, or Puritan, as in the Colony of Massachusetts, they had allowed the existence of the Baptist church in Swansea, and the rights of conscience had been maintained strictly according to the terms of the act of incorporation. The majority of the people were Baptists, and the Congregationalists among them readily acquiesced in the essential doctrines of liberty of the Rhode Island Colony.

But soon after the charter of union, a warrant from the Court of Quarter Sessions required the town to choose a minister, according to law. The town meeting at which this warrant was read and debated adjourned for one half hour. The church met and returned, by Lieut. Cole, the reply that "they had a minister that they apprehended was according to law, viz., the Elder Samuel Luther."

The tithing-man had been an unknown officer in Swansea. At the adjourned meeting in October, the town conformed to the letter of the new requirement, and

elected Elder Samuel Luther minister, and four tithing-men. But they were careful to select good Baptist brethren as tithers, who had no sympathy with the law, and suffered it to fail in its execution. The voluntary system still continued to be maintained by the independent townsmen.

During the ministry of Elder Luther, certain supplementary notes were added to the original covenant with reference to baptism and communion, which were distasteful to the Congregational element, and served to divide the hitherto united parties. The removal of the church edifice from New Meadow Neck seems to have been another element of division. These divisions, together with the fact of the prevailing policy of Massachusetts, led to the earnest discussion of the question of establishing a new church of the Congregational order, and finally to the organization of the town of Barrington.

TOWNS.

BARRINGTON.—The dwellers on Phebe's Neck, added to those on New Meadow Neck, favored the organization of a new church. They saw no way to secure this object but by the establishment of a new town, wherein the tithes of the people, as in other towns in Massachusetts, should support the ministry of the ruling order. A petition to the General Court in Boston, on the 30th of May, 1711, set forth the circumstances, and asked for the granting of "a township according to the limits of Capt. Samuel Low's military Co. in Swansea, thereby enabling us to settle and maintain a pious, learned and orthodox minister for the good of us and our posterity," so that "God will be glorified, Christ's kingdom enlarged, and will oblige your most humble petitioners ever to pray."

On the 24th of October following, the Council passed the following order: "That this Court see no reason as yet to divide Swansea into two distinct towns, but approve the good and laudable inclination of the petitioners to encourage religion in that part, and recommend to them the establishment and support of a learned orthodox minister of good conversation, and to endeavor by subscription for his comfortable and honorable maintenance."

Again, in 1712, the petitioners renewed their efforts for a new town, and were again opposed and defeated. For the next five years they sat down by this defeat, and endeavored to establish a Congregational church in accordance with the advice of the Court. The organization was probably at once effected, and public services instituted at New Meadow Neck. But the new church did not flourish as its friends hoped, and on the 14th of May, 1717, a petition was presented to the town, "to have

six score pounds raised to support ye ministry, or to have said town of Swanzea divided, or a precinct by some of the inhabitants on the west side of New Meadow River."

The only answer of the town to this was, "that all the inhabitants of the town of Swanzea should enjoy their conscience liberty, according to the foundation settlement of the town, and are obliged to uphold, maintain the ministry and worship of God in the several churches or congregations where they respectively belong or assemble, and not obliged in any other church or congregation but where they partake of the teaching as it is expressed in said foundation settlement."

The "troublesome body on the west end of Swanzea" made a third attempt to secure a division of the town by petition to the Boston Court in November, 1717, and though again opposed as before, they were this time successful. On the 18th of November, 1717, Phebe's Neck and New Meadow Neck within the town of Swanzea were legally erected into a township by the name of Barrington.

The definite bounds were soon established, and the new town was duly organized in March, 1718. The name Barrington was doubtless chosen by the petitioners, and in memory of a small parish of the same name in Somersetshire, Eng., from which place, it is supposed, some of the first settlers came.

The town was established primarily on account of its religious necessities, and the management of ecclesiastical affairs took a large share of public attention. At the second town meeting, on April 21, 1718, the Rev. Samuel Torrey was elected the town's minister, with £100 as a settlement, and £70 a year as salary, "the said sum to be collected by the constable, paid to the town clerk, and by him to be paid to the Minister." On the 4th of August following, Mr. Torrey signified his acceptance of the call, and became the second pastor of the church in this place, the first pastor, the Rev. James Wilson, having left prior to the establishment of the new town.

The third pastor was Mr. Peleg Heath of Roxbury, who continued to dwell here until his death in 1748, aged 49 years. His widow survived, and their descendants to this day have resided in the town, an honorable and honored line, among the most valued of citizens.

* His wife, Martha, died young, and he never married again. He is described as a man of spare frame, thin in flesh, with long, gray hair, bald head, and a large nose. His dress was plain; in summer, a gay-colored chintz morning-gown, and a cocked hat and short breeches, with knee-buckles; in winter, a long coat and green small-clothes. At his death, he was laid out in a black broadcloth suit purchased by his

Mr. Heath's successor, the Rev. Solomon Townsend, was born in Boston in 1715, graduated at Harvard College in 1735, and commenced his labors in Barrington in 1743, continuing therein until his death, the 25th of December, 1796.*

Next to the support of the gospel ministry, the care for public education claimed the attention of the citizens. In 1722, the selectmen were authorized to provide a schoolmaster for four months, "to teach to read, write, and arithmetic," the great work of religion and education thus together with other interests of the town, going on under the Massachusetts methods of management, until the transfer to Rhode Island in 1747.

For thirty years from 1717, Barrington had had an honorable corporate existence. When transferred from the jurisdiction of the Massachusetts Bay Colony to that of Rhode Island, she was united with another portion of the ancient town of Swanzea, and her history for a time was merged in that of the new town. Meanwhile, having enjoyed the experience of a separate corporate existence so long, the citizens did not take kindly to the new arrangement, especially as they saw the centre of trade drifting away from them, and the growing prosperity of the new village on the other side of the river. Feeling awakened discussion, and discussion led to petition and remonstrance to the General Assembly of May, 1770, for dividing the town of Warren into two towns. Both parties plead earnestly, the one for division, the other for continued union. The petitioners for division succeeded in convincing the General Assembly of the propriety of their claim, and on the 11th of June, 1770, it was enacted that the town of Warren be divided into two distinct and separate towns, and that the bounds between them be as the river between Bristol and Rumstick extends itself northerly to Miles's Bridge, and that the town so divided from Warren shall be distinguished and known by the name of Barrington. Thus the old town emerged from the eclipse of twenty-three years, obscured in name as well as in fame by the growing enterprise and prosperity of Warren.

The time approaches which tried men's souls for the growing persecutions of Old England against her infant Colonies. In common with other towns in New England, Barrington prepared for war. They resolved and gathered their forces for action, and pledged their lives and

people, who revered "old Father Townsend," and cherished his memory with undying affection. He was frugal in his habits, and scrupulously economical. It was soon after his settlement that the town became a part of Rhode Island, when the town system of tithing and church support ceased, and the support of the minister was limited to the free contributions of the people, which were often meagre and insufficient.

fortunes to those principles which so clearly foreshadowed the Declaration of Independence.*

The Congregational Church, whose organization and early history, as sketched above, were identified with the civil history of the town to the time of the transfer of territory from Massachusetts to Rhode Island in 1746, continued to thrive under the system of voluntary support, which has always existed in this State from the beginning.

One of the most eminent pastors of the church here was the Rev. Samuel Watson, a native of the town, son of Matthew Watson, Jr., and grandson of Matthew Watson, Sr., one of the early settlers. He was a graduate of Brown University in 1794, and was ordained and commenced his ministry here in 1798. After his settlement he married Miss Martha L. Bicknell of Attleborough, a young lady whom he first saw in the congregation at Grafton on a Sunday when he exchanged pulpits with its minister. Attracted by her appearance, he sought an introduction, which resulted in a happy marriage. He was a talented and able preacher, and the people were harmonious and united in his support. His ministry continued many years, when he died, high in the esteem of all, and deeply lamented.

The first meeting-house of this Congregational church, it is said, stood on Tyler's Point, just north of the burying-ground. There is no record concerning it. The second house of worship, the first of which there is any authentic account, stood on the main road near Maxfield's Corner. In 1734 this house was taken down and rebuilt on the site occupied by the third and present house, which was erected in 1805-6, and thoroughly remodelled and repaired in 1861.

Until 1858 the Congregational was the only church in town. An Episcopal church, called St. Mark's, was organized that year.

The interests of public education, which were so well cared for in the early history of the town, are fostered to the present day. With only occasional interruption, one or more schools, free to all the children of the town, have always been maintained.

In 1870, Mr. Isaac F. Cady opened at the Centre "Prince's Hill Family and Day School," designed to afford local facilities for pursuit of advanced branches of study and to accommodate a limited number of boarding pupils. The buildings for the home and school were erected at a cost of about \$8,000, and are admirably adapted to their purpose. The school, under the direc-

tion of its founder and proprietor, has been very successful, and is an honor to the town. Mr. Cady has been engaged in teaching longer than any other in the State, and stands among the first in the profession.

For many years the occupation of the people in Barrington, who were not engaged in maritime trade, was chiefly agricultural, but more recently persons doing business in the city of Providence have made this their permanent home. The beauty of its natural scenery, and salubrity of its climate, have also attracted many persons of wealth and culture, who have their summer residences here, while passing the winter in the city. The Providence, Warren and Bristol Railroad, which passes through this town, affords an easy access to the city, and has doubtless helped the growth of the town in this direction.

The Narraganset Brick Company, a very important manufacturing interest, is located in the western part of the town, near Nayatt Station. Brick were first made here in 1846, and the company was chartered the following year. The company is still flourishing, and has always found a ready market for its products, chiefly in the city of Providence, where its office is located.

Barrington is the most northern town of Bristol County. The town is well watered by the Warren and Barrington rivers, on the latter of which are extensive beds of oysters, and its south-western border is washed by the waters of the Narraganset Bay. The town adjoins East Providence on the north-west, and is about seven miles from Providence. The population by the State census in 1875 was 1,185, and is annually increasing.

WARREN.—When the town of Warren was incorporated in 1747, its population chiefly resided within the limits of the Barrington section. The town was named in honor of Admiral Sir Peter Warren, who, in June, 1745, commanded the English fleet that, in conjunction with the colonial army of 4,400 men, under the command of Gen. William Pepperell, captured Louisburg and the Island of Cape Breton after a six weeks' storming and siege. By clearing the coast of French ships of war, Admiral Warren rendered a valuable service to this population, who were largely interested in maritime trade.

The first town meeting was held on the 10th of February, 1747, at the house of Mr. John Child, which stood on the north side of Market Street, in the present village of Warren. The number of freemen electors was 76.

Prior to 1747 two public ferries had been in regular operation across the river which separated the two sec-

* A company from Barrington under the command of Capt. Matthew Allen, occupied the right of the American lines under Gen. Putnam at Roxbury and Dorchester Heights just before the famous battle of

Bunker Hill. His brother, Capt. Thomas Allen, afterwards general, commanded troops on Rhode Island and at Tiverton during the movements of the British by land and by sea in that quarter.

tions of the town; one near the present bridge leading from the main street in Warren village, and the other from the foot of Washington Street. After the incorporation the population on the east side began to increase, and soon the chief seat of trade was withdrawn from the west side to this. The attention of the people was at that time almost wholly given to navigation and shipbuilding.

The site of the present village of Warren was as early as 1671 named in the Swansea town records as "Brooks' pasture." In 1679 this was surveyed by order of the town, and found to contain 300 acres; convenient highways and house-lots were ordered to be laid out, and measures were taken for the settlement of this section. On account of the advantages of the deep water in the river, a portion of the population of Swansea was drawn to this vicinity for the purposes of shipbuilding and navigation.

In 1756 there were 20 dwellings in Warren village. There was a blacksmith shop on Main Street, a school-house on Market Street, and one or two stores on the shore. At the same time there had been erected and were in use three of the present wharves.

The town continued to grow in its population, and in the increase of its business. The chief dependence of the people was on maritime trade in its various forms of shipbuilding, coasting, West India and foreign navigation, and the whale fishery. In 1777 the population of Warren, by census taken per order of the town, was 789.

The people of Warren village usually worshipped with the Baptist church in Swansea, of which many of them were members, until in 1764 a colony from that church was organized as a separate church, and the ordinances of worship were here instituted. The organization of this church grew out of the circumstances in which Brown University originated, both being formed at about the same time, and mutually connected in the agency by which they were established.

For many years there had been an earnest desire on the part of the denomination of Baptists to secure the foundation of a college which should more fully satisfy their needs than any institution then existing. The "Philadelphia Baptist Association" took initiatory steps for the founding of such a college in Rhode Island, "in which education might be promoted and superior learning obtained free from any sectarian religious tests." But to the Rev. Morgan Edwards, a celebrated Baptist clergyman of Wales, who, in 1761, left his native country, and, arriving in Philadelphia, became the pastor of the First Baptist Church in that city, belongs the

honor of putting forth the necessary energies which culminated in the foundation of this excellent institution of learning. Mainly through his efforts, seconded by those of other friends, money was raised at home and abroad, books obtained, and a charter secured. and the "Rhode Island College" was born.

The Rev. James Manning, a graduate of the College of New Jersey, was chosen as the first president to organize the college in this village; also to gather and organize the Baptist church of which he became the first pastor. The church was organized the 15th of November, 1764, consisting of 58 members, 35 of whom were from the Swansea church. Mr. Manning immediately opened a preparatory Latin school, which prospered from the beginning, and, in 1766, the Hon. David Howell, a graduate of the New Jersey College of that year, was appointed the first tutor in the college.

Shortly after the organization of the church and the college, a house of worship, about 44 feet square, was erected near the site of the present meeting-house; also on the same lot a spacious mansion for the double purpose of a college and parsonage.

The first commencement was held in the meeting-house Sept. 7, 1769, when seven young men were graduated. Several others, graduates of other colleges, on this occasion received the honorary degree of Master of Arts. It was a glad occasion to the many friends of the college, who felt assured that though its beginning was small, and it was still in its infancy, it was destined to grow and become a mighty power in the land.

It soon attracted public attention far and near. As no public edifice was yet erected for it, applications from various places came pouring in to the corporation for its removal and establishment among them, each holding out strong inducements in competition with this town for the honor of its location. Providence and Newport were the two ablest competitors in this contest.

At length, after an earnest discussion on the merits of the conflicting claims, the corporation, on the 7th of February, 1770, decided by a vote of 21 to 14, "that the edifice be built in the town of Providence, and there be continued forever."

Dr. Manning had been identified with the college from the beginning, and was the soul of its prosperity. He had also been identified with the church in Warren as its first pastor, was devotedly attached to his people, and they as devotedly attached to him. Now one or the other position must be given up. The alternative was hard to decide. Both the corporation of the college and the Warren parish urged their respective claims with strong pleas. At length he decided to resign his charge of the

church, and in the following May, 1770, removed with his undergraduates to Providence.

The grief of the church in the removal of their admired and beloved pastor, had its counterpart in the dissatisfaction and chagrin of the town in losing half of their territory the same year when Barrington was partitioned off and erected into a separate township.

In connection with the founding of the college in Warren was formed the "Warren Association," embracing a number of Baptist churches in New England, who made this village a place of resort and a general rallying point for the denomination. Its annual meeting was connected with the anniversary of commencement, so that all who came from a distance might have the opportunity of attending on both occasions. This is the oldest Baptist association of the kind in New England, and has continued to thrive during all its history, and is still one of the largest and most important in the denomination.

After the removal of the college to Providence, and the consequent resignation of Dr. Manning as pastor of the Baptist church, the Rev. Charles Thompson, the valedictorian of the first graduating class, became pastor, being ordained the 3d of July, 1771. He was then 23 years of age. His ministry of four years was very prosperous, the church nearly doubling its membership during that time.

On the breaking out of the Revolutionary war in 1775, Mr. Thompson was appointed a chaplain in the American army, which office he held till 1778, when, being at home on a visit, he was taken a prisoner by the English, and carried to Newport on the morning of the 25th of May. At the same time the meeting-house, parsonage, an arsenal and several private dwellings in Warren were burned by the enemy. In about a month he was released from imprisonment, and preached awhile at Ashford, Conn., but, in 1779, became pastor of the church in Swansea. So great was the shock which this population sustained by the calamities of the war, that no public religious meetings were held for several years. The members who remained in town generally resumed membership with their mother church in Swansea, and were glad to unite with them in receiving as pastor one whom they had in the days of their prosperity loved and revered. The condition of this union was that they should have full liberty to be dismissed when the providence

of God should permit the Warren church to be re-organized.

The period of the Revolutionary war was an exceedingly trying one to this community as well as to others. But Warren met the crisis, and unflinchingly did her part in the great struggle for American liberties.*

On the 25th of May, 1777, the town was attacked by about 500 British and Hessian troops, who came up from Newport the night before by water, and landing at a place about half a mile south of Peck's Rocks in Bristol, advanced by the main road on Warren in the early morning, dispersed the inhabitants, disabled several pieces of cannon and then hurried on to the Kickemuit River, where a large number of boats had been collected by the Americans to facilitate a contemplated expedition against the enemy. These boats they piled up and burned, then returned to Warren, burned the Baptist church, parsonage, powder magazine and several other buildings, pillaged dwellings and took a number of the citizens prisoners and departed.

Though during this period the sufferings and losses of the citizens of Warren were very great, they yet stood nobly by the cause and gave freely blood and treasure for American liberty. Business was almost entirely driven from the place. Besides the destruction of buildings and military stores, much valuable shipping belonging to the inhabitants of Warren was lost, and the population was greatly reduced.

In the course of a few years after the Revolutionary war the business of the town revived and soon acquired a basis of permanent prosperity. Various branches of commerce were pursued, but chiefly that of shipbuilding, which became quite celebrated. The town has continued to thrive to the present time, and is still growing in population and in business enterprise.

After the close of the war, on the 5th of February, 1784, the Baptist church, which had during this period been merged with the mother church in Swansea, resolved to build another house of worship on the same spot where their former house had stood, which was done during the following year. On the 29th of August, 1785, a charter was obtained from the General Assembly and an ecclesiastical society organized, with a fund started for the support of the ministry. In September, 1786, the former members of the church, with

* In town meeting, assembled May 6, 1766, it was voted to employ suitable persons to make up powder and ball into cartridges, and all persons that possessed lead or balls were desired to bring them to the town treasurer; all the militia and alarm-men were also required to bring their guns, that cartridges might be made to fit them. A quota of ten men being called for by the State, the town voted, Sept. 16, 1776, to send twelve, and to pay every soldier who should equip himself com-

plete with gun, bayonet, knapsack, cartridge-box and blanket, twenty shillings. A "test act" was adopted Oct. 14, 1776, by which every man was required to assert his principles. On Feb. 5, 1777, it was voted to raise an artillery company, of which Daniel Fisk was chosen captain, and Benjamin Cole lieutenant; and on the 12th of the same month it was voted to purchase firearms and equipment for the only two men who were unable to equip themselves.

others, were reorganized on the basis of their former covenant and plan of union; and the next month the Rev. John Pitman became their pastor.

The first Methodist church in Warren was organized in the autumn of 1792 by the Rev. Ezekiel Cooper, preacher in charge of the circuit. Until 1794 the society held their meetings in a spacious barn, fitted up and made convenient for their accommodation. That year a neat church edifice was erected which was the first belonging to the Methodist denomination in Rhode Island, and the second in New England, the first being in Lynn, Mass. It was dedicated the 14th of September, 1794, the sermon being by the Rev. Jesse Lee.

In 1844 a fine new church was erected, one of the best in New England at that time. In 1869 extensive alterations and repairs were made on this edifice, greatly improving its appearance and convenience for the congregation. About 55 pastors in succession have served this church, and it is one of the most flourishing of the denomination in the State.

The St. Mark's Episcopal Church in Warren was organized on the 10th of November, 1828, at the house of Freeborn Sisson, Esq. This enterprise was promoted chiefly through the efforts of the Rev. Mr. Henshaw (afterwards Bishop of the diocese) and of the Rev. John Bristed of Bristol. A neat church edifice was erected in 1829. The first rector was the Rev. George W. Hathaway. The parish is prospering finely, having about 150 communicants in its membership.

The St. Mary's Catholic Church was begun here in 1850, when a church edifice was erected under the pastorate of the Rev. Father Tucker.

The business interests of Warren for many years have been chiefly manufacturing. Several cotton-mills are in successful operation at the present time, giving employment to a large number of operatives. The Warren Manufacturing Company was incorporated in 1847. It has three mills, four and five stories high, with 500 looms and 27,000 spindles. The machinery in all these mills is adapted to the manufacture of fine sheetings, although print-cloths are made to a large extent. The Cutler Manufacturing Company was organized in 1869 for the manufacture of double and twisted yarns and knitting-cotton. Its mill has 16,000 spindles and employs about 230 hands. The Mechanics' Machine Company was organized in Providence in 1871, but removed to Warren the following year. Its first building and contents were destroyed by fire in 1873. The company immediately rebuilt and continued the manufacture of machines until 1876, when business was suspended on account of the depression of the times. The Inman Manufacturing

Company was incorporated in 1866 for the manufacture of cotton braid. Its capital stock was \$100,000, and it has done a large business.

The first banking institution in Warren was the Warren Bank, incorporated in October, 1803, with a capital of \$85,000. There are five other banks in the town; four for discount and one for savings.

The first newspaper in Warren was "The Northern Star," started in 1826 by Messrs. Fowler & Randall, and continued as a weekly publication until 1855, when it passed into the hands of Albert R. Cooke, who started a semi-weekly called the "Rhode Island Telegraph." In 1859 the establishment passed into the hands of E. F. Applegate, who continued the publication about two years, when it was discontinued. The "Warren Gazette," a weekly publication, was started in 1866 by Capt. Barton. In 1876 it passed into the hands of the present proprietors, George H. Coomer & Co.

Warren is the central town of Bristol County, and contains more than 3,000 inhabitants. It has a fine harbor on the Warren River, which flows into Narraganset Bay.

BRISTOL was the last settled town of the territory embraced in Bristol County, although it is the largest in population, and from the first has been the county seat. The proprietors of Bristol and their associates were fully imbued with the spirit of the Puritan and Pilgrim commonwealths, and took early measures to secure an able gospel ministry. During the first year of the settlement they obtained the services of the Rev. Benjamin Woodbridge, son of the Rev. John Woodbridge of Andover, Mass., who continued labor about six years. There being some opposition to him, and consequent difficulties which interfered with his usefulness, he retired from the field.

The first public religious service in Bristol was in the dwelling-house of Dea. Nathaniel Bosworth, a building still standing, and forming a part of the dwelling-house of the late James De W. Perry, Esq. Afterwards services were held in the "lower south room" of the minister's dwelling on Byfield Street, a house owned by Nathaniel Byfield, Esq. In this room the town also met for their civil business.

On the 24th of October, 1683, at a town meeting, £250 were ordered to be raised to build a meeting-house. The house was built on "the Common," fronting High Street, on the spot where now stands the county court-house. There is no record of its exact dimensions, but it is described as "spacious, square in form, clapboarded inside and out, having double galleries, one above the other, with a cap-roof, surmounted in the centre with a

cupola and bell, from which a rope was suspended, by which the bell was rung; a dormer window over the pulpit, and on all sides double rows of windows for the ingress of light." Square pews were constructed, from time to time, by citizens who obtained leave of the town to do so, and several years elapsed before the floor was all covered. This "meeting-house" was used for both religious and civil purposes. For more than 40 years it was the only sanctuary in town, and it continued to be the home of the First Church of Christ for a hundred years.

The First Church was not formally organized until after the retirement of Mr. Woodbridge, although the ordinances of religion were regularly maintained from the beginning. The Rev. Samuel Lee, D. D., an English dissenting minister, celebrated as a man of ardent piety and profound learning, who had recently arrived in Boston, accepted a call to the Bristol church, and began his labors April 10, 1687.

Soon after Dr. Lee's settlement, on the 3d of May, 1687, the church was formally organized by the mutual consent and agreement of the following persons; viz., Maj. John Walley, Capt. Nathaniel Byfield, Capt. Benjamin Church, Nathaniel Reynolds, John Carey, Hugh Woodbury, Goodman Throup, and Nathaniel Bosworth, whom they elected deacon. Thus was the first church gathered in Bristol, the first of the Puritan or Congregational order within the present limits of Rhode Island. At the organization, and for many years afterwards, it was known as "The Church of Christ in Bristol." In 1784 it began to be called the "Catholic Congregational Church," and by this title was known until, in 1869, in order to hold and administer charitable funds given to its care, it was incorporated by the General Assembly as the "First Congregational Church in Bristol."

The ministry of Dr. Lee in Bristol was eminently successful. He died in France in December, 1691.

Dr. Lee was the author of several published works, which gave him wide celebrity. He was regarded as one of the most learned and pious men of his day, and was called "the light of both Englands." Cotton Mather wrote of him, that, "if learning ever merited a statue, this great man has as rich an one due him as can be erected: for it must be granted that hardly ever a more universally learned person trod the American strand."

In 1688, the year subsequent to Dr. Lee's settlement in Bristol, the number of families in town, as appears from a record still preserved in Dr. Lee's own writing, was seventy.

A commodious and elegant edifice of stone was built by this society in 1856. The church is one of the

largest and strongest in the State. Its active membership is about 250.

The congregation of St. Michael's Church (Episcopalian) was first gathered in 1720. A house of worship was erected on the site of the present church, at the corner of Church and Hope streets, upon land given by Col. Mackintosh, a wooden structure which served the church until its destruction by British soldiery in the war of the Revolution. In 1786 a new church edifice, similar to the first, was erected on the same site, which gave way in 1833 to a much larger and more costly one. It was destroyed by fire in 1858, and was replaced by the present beautiful stone structure, at a cost of \$37,000.

The first minister of this church was the Rev. John Orem, an Englishman. The late Bishop Alexander B. Griswold was once the pastor of this church.

The Methodist Church was organized in 1791; the First Baptist Church Aug. 22, 1811; the South Christian Church in 1833; the Second Advent Church in 1843; and Trinity (Episcopal) in 1875. The first edifice of the Roman Catholic Church in Bristol was dedicated in October, 1855.

The citizens of Bristol have always taken a deep interest in the cause of public education. The first proprietors, who provided so liberally for religious institutions, also set apart lands for the support of a public school education, which lands continue to be held in trust for this purpose. The interest thus early manifested has continued unabated to the present time. The Byfield School, erected in 1873, is a very fine edifice. Its cost, with furnishing, was nearly \$45,000.

From the beginning the commercial interests of Bristol held a high rank, and at one time it was among the first commercial ports of New England. Numerous vessels were owned here. An important branch of trade was that to Cuba, where many of the early merchants had sugar and coffee plantations. An extensive trade was also carried on with the Baltic and Mediterranean ports, and along the coast of the Middle and Southern States. This commercial trade has long since disappeared, and in its place has come the introduction of various manufacturing interests, including cotton-mills, boat and yacht building, and an extensive manufactory of all kinds of rubber goods. There are also many excellent farms.

The waters of Bristol are of unrivalled beauty. The harbor is in the form of a basin, capacious and safe, and of sufficient depth for the entrance of the largest sized vessels and steamers. The fisheries form an important branch of industry.

The town of Bristol took a conspicuous part in the war of the Revolution, and was not a whit behind her

sister towns in sacrifices for the promotion of the American cause. The war was brought home to her very doors. British vessels were frequently in the harbor of Bristol, and the town was threatened with destruction. All males from 18 to 70 years of age were required to arm themselves for the protection of the town, and women and children were sent abroad for safety. Several companies of militia were formed, and the people were held in anxious suspense. On the morning of the 7th of October, 1775, the British squadron under command of Capt. Wallace, that had been lying at Newport for several months, came up the bay and anchored abreast of Bristol. Soon a cannonading was commenced, which was kept up about two hours, and threatened the entire destruction of the town. A parley was at length had, and hostilities ceased on the pledge of furnishing the squadron's commander with 49 sheep, which was punctually performed at 12 o'clock. The damage to the town was not so great as was at first feared, and only two lives were lost. The Rev. Mr. Burt being confined to his house by the camp-distemper, felt compelled to leave for safety when the cannonading commenced, but was overcome with exhaustion and perished in a neighboring cornfield. A child of Capt. Timothy Ingraham, having been removed in the rain, died from exposure the next day. The guns of the vessels were elevated so high, that their contents, for the most part, passed over the town, landing on the rising ground in the rear. The British still continued to annoy with threats and other demonstrations, and kept the people in constant suspense. At length, on the morning of May 25, 1778, about 500 British and Hessians under command of Col. Campbell, coming up the bay from Newport in a ship of war, landed above Poppasquash on the eastern shore, for the avowed purpose of destroying both Warren and Bristol. After visiting Warren and doing there what injury they could, they returned by the main road to Bristol, and marched on through the town to the foot of Walley Street, plundering the inhabitants and taking many prisoners, setting fire to and destroying the dwellings, and also St. Michael's church edifice, supposing it to be Parson Burt's meeting-house. Here they were checked by American troops, but fleeing before them to the ferry, they escaped on board a ship which had returned to this point to receive them. Bristol was thus left in a very crippled and distressed condition, which continued until after the war, when many who had left

town returned, and general business was resumed. A few years sufficed to bring back prosperity, and when in 1812 another war broke out with Great Britain, Bristol had reached the zenith of its commercial renown and wealth.

Immediately upon the outbreak of hostilities her merchants turned their attention to privateering, and the "Yankee," "Montgomery," "Yankee Lass," and other vessels owned at this port, were very successful in capturing prizes, and yielded large profits. At the close of the war commerce soon resumed its accustomed channels, and all the varied interests of the town received new life.

In 1857 the railroad connecting Providence and Bristol went into operation, and in 1867 a line of steamers was established between Bristol and New York. The magnificent steamers "Bristol" and "Providence," were built expressly for this line, and commanded by Bristol men, were run here until 1869, when the brisk and ruinous competition compelled a compromise and they were transferred to the Fall River line. A line of steamers running daily between Fall River and Providence, and touching at this port, was established in 1830, and still continues.

In the war of the Rebellion in 1861 Bristol contributed her full quota, and many of the battle-fields were stained by the blood of her choicest sons.

The September gale in 1815, which was so disastrous in many places, was very destructive in Bristol, laying waste an immense amount of private and public property, and materially checking commercial interests. The gale of 1869 also destroyed much property.

The population of Bristol at the present time does not vary much from 6,000. Manufacturing establishments are over 60 in number, furnishing employment to nearly 1,500 operatives. The valuation of the town by the State in 1873 was \$5,293,979. The "Phoenix," an enterprising journal, is under the management of Col. C. A. Green.

Eligibly located on the peninsula which separates the Narraganset and Mount Hope bays, and having one of the finest harbors in the world, few towns can compare with Bristol for beauty of situation and natural attractions. These attractions, with its healthful climate, pure water and facilities for communication, are making Bristol more and more the resort of multitudes seeking to escape from the crowded city to the more congenial atmosphere of the country and the quiet simplicity of rural life.

KENT COUNTY.

BY JOS. W. CONGDON, ESQ.

KENT COUNTY consists of the four towns of Warwick, East Greenwich, Coventry and West Greenwich. It was originally a part of Providence County, and was set off from that county, and East Greenwich made the county town June 15, 1750.

The eastern portion of the county, bordering on Narraganset and Coweset bays, and east of the Stonington Railroad, is comparatively level. The soil along the Pawtuxet River and near the shore is often very good. Along the coast are the well-known shore resorts of Rocky Point, Oakland Beach and The Buttonwoods, with some others of less importance. These places, particularly Rocky Point, are annually visited by many thousands from all parts of New England during the excursion season, and many boarding-houses and hotels are filled with more permanent visitors. Various portions of these pleasant and beautiful shores are occupied by gentlemen as summer residences. Between this belt along the shore and the Stonington Railroad is a very level and mostly sterile tract known as Old Warwick Plains. Along the shore of Coweset Bay, from the village of Apponaug, — which lies at the extreme head of the bay, — to the village of Greenwich, a ridge of moderate elevation extends near the shore and parallel with it, which affords many pleasant situations for country residences, and is principally occupied by gentlemen's country-seats. The rest of the town is mostly of a very uneven surface and poor soil. This part of the town, however, is the seat of its principal industries. It is very largely occupied for manufacturing purposes, — principally for manufacturing, bleaching and printing cotton goods, — and maintains a very large, industrious and thriving population.

The peninsula of Potowomut is nearly level, and of a poor and exhausted soil, where it has not been preserved or restored by high cultivation. It is now principally occupied for summer residences by different members of the Ives and Goddard families.

The population of Kent County is 20,348, divided among the several towns as follows: Warwick, 11,614; East Greenwich, 3,120; Coventry, 4,580; and West Greenwich, 1,034.

TOWNS.

WARWICK, originally known by its Indian name of Shawomet, was one of the four towns which constituted the Colony under the first charter of 1643, granted by the Earl of Warwick as governor-in-chief of the Plantations, and his associated commissioners appointed by the Long Parliament.

The first settlers of Warwick were the noted Samuel Gorton and his followers. The exact time when they first established themselves in the place is unknown, but was probably about 1638. The deed of their first purchase of land bears date Jan. 12, 1642.

The circumstances attending the first settlement of Warwick were such as to render it worth while to relate them somewhat in detail. Samuel Gorton, named above, was a man of very peculiar religious and political views, and of a somewhat impracticable and turbulent temper. A native of England, he emigrated to New England in 1636, and landed at Boston. Here he immediately began to propagate his peculiar views, which were decidedly antagonistic to those recognized as orthodox by the existing authorities of the Colony, and he soon gained some adherents. These proceedings, however, soon brought him into conflict with the civil and ecclesiastical authorities, by whom he was at different times fined and threatened with imprisonment, and was finally banished. He retired with his followers to Plymouth. Here, also, he soon got into difficulties of the same nature, and removed again to Aquidneck on the island of Rhode Island, then in possession of William Coddington and his associates, where he was kindly received. His old fortune, however, followed him here, and he soon found it advisable to withdraw to Providence, at that time the general asylum of all in the neighboring Colonies whose opinions did not harmonize with the established churches of their respective Colonies. In Providence he created so much trouble and disturbance that some of the settlers applied to Massachusetts and were willing to submit themselves to her jurisdiction for the sake of getting rid of him. Under these circumstances he retired with his followers to the tract then known as Shawomet, but now as Old Warwick and Warwick Neck, where

they made the purchase of land as already stated. They did not, like the neighboring towns, form themselves into a civil community, conceiving that they had no right to take such steps without authority from the parent State of England, and considering all the governments set up voluntarily in this and the neighboring Colonies as wholly illegal and void. They contented themselves with a simple voluntary association for the regulation of their common interests. This circumstance, added to the obloquy with which they were regarded, furnished a pretext for other settlers in that vicinity to acknowledge the jurisdiction and invoke the interposition of Massachusetts. That Colony immediately notified the inhabitants of Shawomet to appear before the General Court and submit themselves to her jurisdiction. No attention having been paid to this summons, in the autumn of 1643, the government of Massachusetts sent soldiers to arrest the inhabitants and bring them before the authorities of that Colony by force. The inhabitants having sent their wives and children to places of safety in the neighboring plantations assembled at a house and awaited the attack. After being besieged in this house for several days, fortunately without loss of life, they yielded to superior numbers, were conveyed as prisoners to Boston and lodged in jail. In October they were tried on mingled charges of heresy and sedition, were all found guilty and sentenced to imprisonment. Gorton himself came very near being condemned to death. In the following spring, however, they were all released and banished from Massachusetts and Rhode Island under pain of death. They returned to Shawomet to find their families scattered and their settlement broken up. They retired to Aquidneck and remained there until the arrival of the charter of 1643, in 1644. This charter, by recognizing the three towns of Providence, Newport and Portsmouth, and by including the disputed territory of Shawomet within their jurisdiction, enabled them to return home in 1644. In 1646 the Earl of Warwick and his associated commissioners ordered the Colony of Massachusetts not to disturb their occupation until the question of jurisdiction should be finally decided. From this time their possession was for the most part undisturbed, and in 1647 they organized as a separate town or plantation, and were recognized as such by the rest of the Colony. Gorton commenced proceedings before the Privy Council to recover damages from his persecutors, but no result followed. He and his followers henceforward enjoyed their peculiar views in peace. Gorton's account of these transactions, entitled "*Simplicity's Defence against Seven-Headed Policy*," has been republished in our own

day as an historical relic and antiquarian curiosity, and as such may be found among the other antiquarian volumes in our public libraries. His opinions, when left to stand or fall on their own merits, without the stimulus of persecution, gradually died out, and his sect, as such, has long been utterly extinct.

In 1655 the town of Warwick contained 37 freemen; that is, freeholders, admitted to be voters. Among these were many representing families whose lineal descendants — if we may judge by their names — are still found among the natives of the town or of its immediate vicinity.

For some years there was little noteworthy in the history of Warwick. An Indian sachem named Pomham had refused to acknowledge the authority of the deed of Miantonomo, and had continued to occupy Warwick Neck notwithstanding the sale to Gorton and his followers, and had been supported by Massachusetts in his refusal to remove and deliver possession of that portion of the tract conveyed by the deed. In 1665, however, the king's commissioners required Pomham to remove before the next spring, on Warwick's paying him the sum of twenty pounds. This order having been carried into effect, the inhabitants of the town were relieved from the vexations naturally arising from an Indian settlement in their midst.

Though sharing, in common with all the settlements on the main land, the fears, vexations and losses naturally resulting from the Indian war of 1676, or King Philip's war, in consequence of which most of the inhabitants at one time took refuge on the island of Rhode Island, Warwick escaped without any special injury, thus faring much better than Providence, which was burned in that year by the Indians.

After the close of the Indian war, the history of the Colony for a long time is principally occupied with the conflicting claims of Connecticut, Plymouth and Rhode Island to the Narraganset country, the northern bounds of which were somewhat uncertain, and were sometimes claimed to include Warwick and sometimes not. This controversy, involving the whole of the territory which is now Washington County, naturally belongs to the history of that county, and will consequently be referred to here no farther than it especially affects the different towns of the county of Kent.

After the charter of 1663, the jurisdiction of Rhode Island over the town of Warwick, though contested, was never seriously threatened. Even in 1683, when the royal commissioners reported in favor of the claim of Connecticut to the Narraganset country, they recognized the rights of the Warwick settlers, and the juris-

diction of Rhode Island, and it does not appear that there was ever afterward any serious controversy on the subject.

Though principally agricultural, yet, in common with a large portion of the inhabitants of the Colony, the population of Warwick also became largely interested in commerce. This commerce, whether between different towns of the Colony, or with other Colonies, was necessarily carried on by water. In addition to a very large trade with the mother country, a more or less illegal commerce with the West Indies was, at one time, extensively carried on.

The citizens of Warwick naturally sympathized ardently with the Colonial cause. One of the most famous and decisive acts which marked the prelude to the Revolutionary drama, the burning of the "Gaspee" took place on the shores of this town. This vessel had become exceedingly obnoxious by the indiscreet zeal with which its commander, Lieut. Dudingston, strove to enforce the revenue laws of the mother country, causing him to commit many acts of unnecessary, and some of illegal rigor. He had seized some rum, the property of Jacob Greene & Co. of Warwick, and sent it to Boston for condemnation, instead of libelling it at the vice-admiralty court of the Colony at Newport. This was directly contrary to the law. He had also long been in the habit of stopping and examining every vessel or boat, without reference to size or character,—a course which, at a time when commercial intercourse between the different parts of the Colony was very largely carried on by small craft upon the waters of Narraganset Bay, created much annoyance and irritation. Still, it cannot be denied that the greatest grievance, in the minds of the people, was the strict enforcement of the revenue laws against the almost universal illicit trading of the colonists. In pursuance of the plan of absolutely appropriating all the trade of the Colonies to Great Britain, a series of exceedingly stringent and absurd acts had been passed, which, if strictly enforced, would have annihilated the trade of the Colonies. It was impossible to really enforce these acts. The whole seaboard population of the Colonies was united in a tacit conspiracy to ignore and defeat them. Immediately after the peace of 1763, a great effort was made to enforce them.* Rhode Island, with its large inland waters, was a principal seat of this illicit trade, and owed to it much of its prosperity. Hence the presence of the "Gaspee," and the duty assigned her, were exceedingly obnoxious to the whole population, and a favorable chance to get rid of her was eagerly sought. At last it came. On the 9th of June, 1772, in pursuing a schooner of lighter draught, she

grounded on Namquit Point, now Gaspee Point, about a mile south of the mouth of the Pawtuxet River. Here, about midnight, she was boarded by a large company of men, principally from Providence, under the leadership of John Brown, a well-known merchant of Providence, and captured before resistance could be made. Her captors shot and severely wounded the commander, carried off what they pleased, removed the officers and crew, and set fire to the vessel, which was wholly consumed. There is little doubt that Jacob Greene, one of the owners of the rum above referred to, was one of the party. The lieutenant and his crew were taken ashore at Pawtuxet, where the lieutenant stayed till he sufficiently recovered to return to duty. This affair made a tremendous stir, both in the Colonies and in Great Britain.

While the storm was gathering, and preparations were making for armed resistance, Warwick was not behind any of her sister towns, and contributed her full share of men and means for the conflict.

Among the natives of Warwick who were conspicuous during the war, the name of Nathaniel Greene stands pre-eminent. Though at the actual outbreak of the war a resident of Coventry, he was born and reared to manhood in that part of Warwick known as Potowomut, where a branch of his family still possesses the old homestead which belonged to his father. Gen. Greene, the hero of the Southern campaigns, and, in the judgment of almost all, second to Washington alone in abilities and character, commenced his military career in 1774 as a private in the Kentish Guards, an independent military company, then newly organized in the neighboring town of East Greenwich. Promoted to be brigadier-general of the "army of observation" raised by the Colony in 1775, soon after the war began he was transferred to the Continental service. From that time his history forms no small part of the great conflict itself, and is inseparably associated with its glory and success.

Warwick is also honorably associated with the Revolutionary war in the person of another eminent citizen. In 1779, William Greene of Warwick was chosen governor, and continued to hold that office during the remainder of the war. During that period the office of governor of Rhode Island was no mere empty honor. The duties connected with it were exceedingly various, laborious and important, and they were honorably and successfully performed by Gov. Greene.

Gov. Greene lived on his ancestral estate, a little west of the village of Greenwich, and just on the Warwick side of the boundary. His house, which is now the residence of his grandson, Hon. William S. Greene,

late lieutenant-governor of Rhode Island, was originally built in 1694. Though considerably altered from time to time, it still presents substantially the same external appearance as it did when the residence of the Revolutionary governor.

After the Revolutionary war, came the contest between the friends and opponents of large emissions of paper money. Warwick, like most of the country towns, sympathized with the paper-money party. After the Supreme Court of the State rendered the decision which struck a mortal blow at the enforced circulation of the bills of credit emitted by the General Assembly, Warwick in town meeting passed very strong and even violent resolves in favor of the most stringent measures of enforcement; but before the year was out the sober second thought of the people prevailed, and all the resolutions were rescinded.

After the adoption of the Constitution, and the formation of the two great parties of those days, Warwick for the most part adhered to the Federal party. The history of these party struggles is too obscure, and of too little general interest at present, to make even the briefest account of them interesting.

We pass over, therefore, the political history of the town from that time to the present with the single remark that, during the existence of the Whig party, Warwick was a staunch Whig town, and since the organization of the Republican party has been almost always strongly Republican in its politics. During this long period, Warwick has produced many men of local eminence, but few of national reputation.

During the greater part of this century, manufactures, principally of cotton cloth, have been the dominant industry of the town. The first attempts in manufacturing cotton in this town seem to have been made about 1794, at Centreville. About 1807, operations were commenced at Natick and Compton; in 1809, at Lippitt; in 1810, '11, '12, at Phenix, Pontiac and River Point. Clyde Print Works, Arctic, Hill's Grove and the Oriental Print Works at Apponaug were much later, the first two beginning about 1831-34, and the other two not earlier than 1867. All these villages, after passing, in the case of the earlier ones, through many vicissitudes and changes of ownership, have become great establishments, with extensive buildings, employing, some of them, hundreds of workmen, with annual products amounting to millions.

EAST GREENWICH forms the south-eastern portion of the county. The ridge, extending southwards from Apponaug, enters this town and follows the shore southwards for some distance. Along its eastern slope, and

on its nearly level summit, lies the large village of Greenwich (2,400 inhabitants), occupying the north-eastern corner of the town, and extending across the line into Warwick. In and near this village are manufacturing establishments of some magnitude:—the Bay Mill Company, popularly known as the Shore Mill, at the north end of the village, the Union Mill, as it is usually called, near its southern end, and the Greenwich Print Works, on Maschachog Brook, about half a mile south of the village. With the exception of one small mill, the country portion of the town is exclusively agricultural. West of the village, the eastern half of the town contains some tracts of excellent soil, but the western half is very hilly, and of a thin and sterile soil.

In 1750 the four towns of East Greenwich, Warwick, Coventry and West Greenwich were formed into the new county of Kent. There was an earnest controversy whether East Greenwich or Warwick should be the county town, but the former prevailed.

A military organization, known as the Kentish Guards, and which rendered good service in the Revolution, has maintained its organization in this town down to the present time, and has rendered many services to the State. During the troubled year 1842, they were called into service and were stationed at Pawtucket, under the command of Col. George W. T. Allen. It was while they were guarding Pawtucket Bridge, that in repelling the attacks and insults of the crowd, they fired upon the people, and killed the only man who fell in the famous "Dorr war." During the late war they furnished nearly a whole company to the 2d Rhode Island regiment, and rendered other important services.

The commerce of this town was once large and flourishing, extending to the West and East Indies. During the later colonial period, indeed, and for many years afterwards, this had been its principal industry, but subsequently it gradually decayed, and is now almost extinct. Nor has any other branch of industry really taken its place. Though three manufacturing establishments of some magnitude exist in the town, they have never been really profitable, and there is no inducement for new enterprises of the kind. The village has become a pleasure residence, especially for those who have retired from business or live on fixed incomes. They find its quiet streets and inexpensive habits congenial to their feelings or suitable to their means.

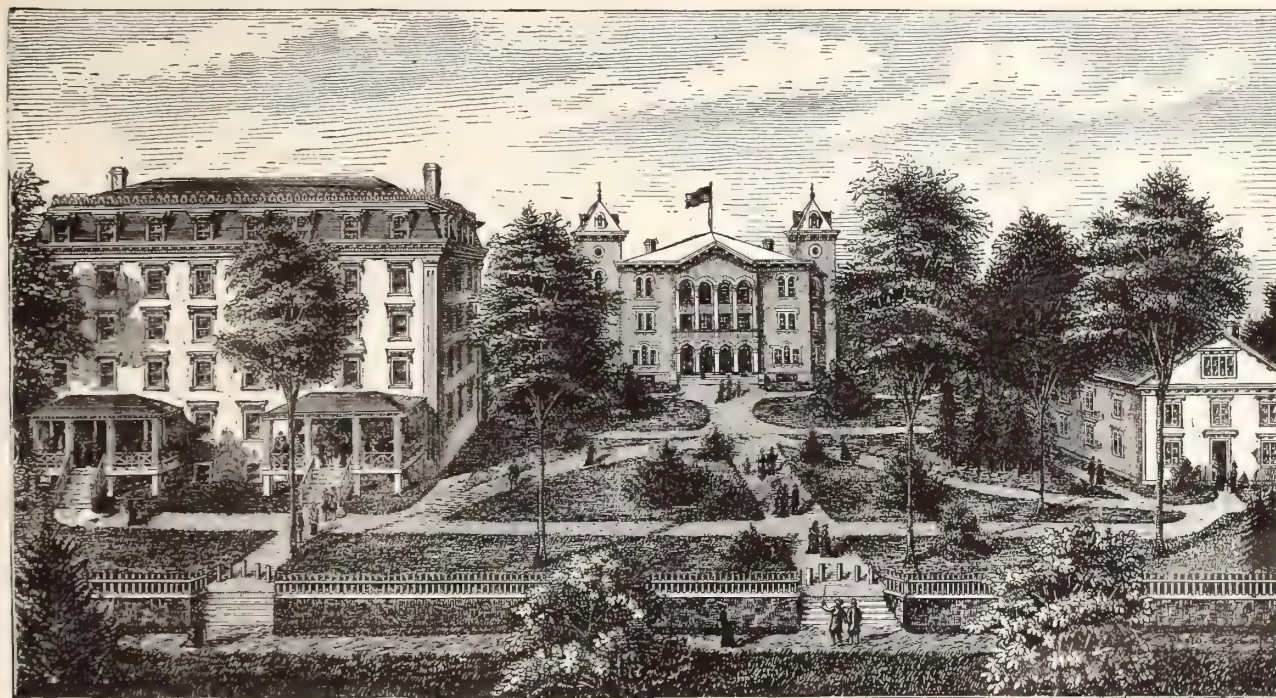
During the first half of the century the most distinguished citizen of East Greenwich was probably Gen. Albert C. Greene, who was a native of the town, born here in 1792, and was a nephew of Gen. Nathaniel Greene. For many years he was the leading man of the Rhode

Island bar, and was attorney-general of Rhode Island for nearly 20 years. In 1845 he was chosen United States senator, and served one term. He died in Providence in 1863.

We may properly close this account of East Greenwich by a brief notice of its literary institutions. In 1802 the leading citizens of East Greenwich and vicinity, by their united efforts obtained the means of erecting an academy, known as the Kent Academy. A charter was obtained from the General Assembly, and a stock corporation was formed, the shares of which were distributed among the

a term in Congress, became United States minister to Peru, are among the number.

After the academy passed into the hands of the Conference, its position was greatly changed and improved. Having become the property of a large, wealthy and liberal denomination, whose means from time to time have been freely contributed for its benefit, it has for the most part been a large and flourishing school. At the present time, with a healthful and pleasant situation, fine buildings with suitable apparatus, and well-tried and excellent teachers, it deservedly holds a high place among



ACADEMY, EAST GREENWICH, R. I.

subscribers to the fund. The building was completed, suitably furnished with maps, globes, bell, and other apparatus, and was ready for use in October, 1804. A school was immediately established there, and maintained with some intervals, and with varying success until 1841, when it passed into the hands of the Providence Conference of the Methodist Church.

During this period, though the enterprise failed to be pecuniarily profitable, and the ownership of the property was repeatedly changed, yet as a school, as a centre and focus of intellectual and moral illumination, it yielded abundant and profitable results. From time to time men of great ability and subsequent eminence were among its instructors. Joseph L. Tillinghast, who, in after years, was a leading lawyer and representative in Congress, and Hon. Christopher Robinson, who, after serving

the educational establishments of New England. Its present name is the Providence Conference Seminary and Musical Institute.

In 1867 a few gentlemen organized under the laws of the State the East Greenwich Free Library Association, for the purpose of maintaining a free library in East Greenwich. Within the next four years nearly 2,000 volumes were collected, and a neat and appropriate building erected. While many have generously contributed their time and means to the work, Hon. William Greene of Warwick has been by far the largest contributor, and may fairly be considered its real founder.

COVENTRY is the largest town in the county. Its surface varies from level sandy tracts to hilly, and more or less rocky or sterile ones. Only a small portion of the town has a really good soil. In the greater part of it

the soil is poor and the population scanty. Manufacturing interests are largely predominant in the eastern portion of the town. The new town, when first established in 1741, was wholly agricultural and very thinly inhabited. The most noteworthy circumstance in the early history of the town is that Nathaniel Greene, shortly before the Revolutionary war, removed to Coventry and resided there until after the war. Previous to the Revolution he represented the town for several years in the General Assembly.

WEST GREENWICH lies between Coventry on the north and Exeter on the south. Its surface is generally very uneven, some of it is sandy, and most of the rest is hilly and rocky. There are tracts of good soil, but the greater part is either too sandy, too rocky, or too cold for successful cultivation. Still the industry of the town is principally agricultural. The lack of water-power and of means of communication, have prevented the establishment of manufactures. Two or three small mills are found near Nooseneck, the principal village, but they can scarcely be called successful.

West Greenwich was separated from East Greenwich in 1741. Its settlement and early history are accordingly found under the head of that town. Since the organization of the town, all the surrounding circumstances have been unfavorable to its growth and prosperity. Its comparatively sterile soil, even in the earlier times, kept a

large portion of its inhabitants in poverty, while its situation, cut off from all direct intercourse with the world outside, helped materially to prevent general progress in cultivation and refinement.

Only once has West Greenwich enjoyed the benefit of direct communication with the great centres of intelligence and activity. About 1815 the New London Turnpike was built, passing diagonally through the eastern section of the town. It became the great stage-route between Boston and New York. The stage-house where the coaches stopped for dinner, was within the town, and was a great establishment for those days. But the steamboats that ran from Providence to New York, and finally the Stonington Railroad, annihilated the stage-lines, the through travel ceased, and the turnpike, which had been once a great thoroughfare, became an ordinary county road, which the disgusted stockholders some years ago turned over to the several towns through which it passes, to be maintained by them as a public highway.

Since that time no railroad or telegraph line has invaded the town, and nothing else has taken place to give any impulse of growth or improvement. The consequence has been that while all the other towns of the county have been increasing in population, wealth and comfort, West Greenwich has not even held her own but has steadily retrograded.

NEWPORT COUNTY.

BY GEORGE C. MASON.

NEWPORT COUNTY embraces the city of Newport, and the towns of Portsmouth, Middletown, Tiverton, Little Compton, Jamestown and New Shoreham. Newport, Middletown and Portsmouth are on the island of Rhode Island. Tiverton and Little Compton are on the mainland, and make the south-eastern part of the State. Jamestown is on the island of Conanicut, and New Shoreham is on Block Island. There are a number of small islands in the county. Prudence belongs to Portsmouth; Coaster's Harbor, containing about 100 acres, makes a part of Newport, and is used by that city as an asylum for its poor; Gould Island is included within the limits of Jamestown; and Goat Island, and the almost uninhabited Rose Island, are the property of the United States government.

TOWNS.

NEWPORT.—The Antinomian controversy in Massachusetts ended in 1638, but the drawing to a close of a war of words did not heal wounds that had been received in the long and violent struggle, nor did it soften the bitter animosities growing out of it. When those who smarted under the decrees of court reviewed the situation, they felt that they could not longer live with men who had condemned them for "erroneous opinions,"—that it would be better to go out into the wilderness and found a new home, rather than to remain longer within the jurisdiction of their oppressors. Accordingly they chose John Clarke and William Coddington as leaders, and turned southward, having in view a settlement on Long Island. But when they reached Providence they

were advised by Roger Williams to settle on the Island of Aquidneck, now Rhode Island; and to encourage them to take this step, he went with them to the island, to learn its character and to see what inducements it really held out for a permanent settlement. The result of the visit was encouraging. They found the climate genial, the land fertile, the waters navigable and abounding with fish. Under the circumstances it did not take the exiles long to decide, and with the aid of Roger Williams and Sir Henry Vane, a bargain was struck with the Indian sachems, Canonicus and Miantonomo, for the purchase of the island.

The purchase money having been agreed upon, the settlers paid the price, "forty fathoms of white peage"; to this was added ten coats and twenty hoes to the resident Indians, and five fathoms of wampum to the local sachem. This done, the settlers entered into a formal civil compact at Providence, which they signed on "The 7th day of the first month, 1638."

A settlement was commenced on the north end of the island, March 7, 1638, at a point known by the Indians as Pocasset. The following spring, their numbers having increased, some of the members removed to the southern and western side of the island, and formed a new settlement known as Newport.

A town was at once laid out on the site of the present city. Four acres were assigned for each house-lot, and in addition to his lot, Mr. Coddington was granted six acres for an orchard. Jan. 22, 1640, the population numbered 96 persons. That year the first General Court was held in Newport. William Coddington was elected governor, William Brenton deputy governor, and Nicholas Easton, John Coggeshall, William Hutchinson and John Porter, assistants; Robert Jeffreys of Newport, and William Baulstone of Portsmouth, were chosen treasurers.

Up to this time there was no connection between the settlement at Pocasset, known as Portsmouth, and Newport, but they were now brought under one jurisdiction,

the local affairs of each town being left to its own management.

In 1644, Roger Williams returned from England with the charter granted to the three Rhode Island Colonies, under the head of "The Incorporation of the Providence Plantations in the Narragansett Bay in New England." The union of the Colonies does not appear to have been a happy one, and Coddington having failed to detach Newport from the other towns, sailed for Europe, in January, 1649, without making his purpose known at home, to procure for it a separate charter. In April, 1651, he succeeded in obtaining a commission to govern the islands of Rhode Island and Conanicut during his

life, with a council of six men, to be named by the people and approved by himself. Coddington's course was not agreeable to the freemen, and, at their request, John Clarke and Roger Williams went out to England, to procure a repeal of the obnoxious commission. In October, 1652, an order of council was issued, vacating the commission of Coddington.

The war between Holland and France, in 1667, led the colonists to fortify the seaboard town, and provision was made to supply Newport and some of the other towns with



OLD CODDINGTON HOUSE, NEWPORT.

ammunition. In August of that year, the first troop of horse, numbering 21 well-mounted men, reported for duty at Newport. This was the first organization of the kind in the Colony.

During King Philip's war, Newport became the home of many who fled to it for shelter. Two years later, Gov. Benedict Arnold died. He had resided in Newport during a period of 25 years, and here he was buried. For five years he was president of the Colony under the old patent, and was the first governor under the second charter, to which office he was elected seven different times. Arnold will always be remembered in Rhode Island for his stand in favor of religious freedom, as was shown on various occasions, and particularly when called upon to expel the Quakers. Gov. Coddington soon followed, dying but a few months later, Nov. 1, 1678. He

was the first judge or chief magistrate of the Colony, and continued to be governor till the union of the several towns was perfected. He was the first person in Newport to engage in commerce.

Within two years of the death of Coddington, Gov. John Cranston died (March 12, 1680), the third governor who had died in office. He had taken an active part in the military organization in the Colony, and was the first to hold the office of major-general. His son Samuel held the office of governor longer than any other man elected by a popular vote, having been returned for 27 years. He was a man of character, and was descended through a long line of noble ancestors. He died in 1727.

During the closing years of the seventeenth century, the peace of the Colony was disturbed by pirates, and it was claimed that, as Newport was largely engaged in commerce, it should exert itself to free the sea from freebooters; but piracy had grown out of privateering, which Newport had found very profitable, and while the people were by no means disposed to encourage piracy, they were unwilling to give up privateering. So, when Lord Bellamont appointed a commission to secure, if possible, the arrest of some of the associates of Kidd, who were at large, nothing was accomplished. Having failed in his efforts, Lord Bellamont placed the governors of Rhode Island and Connecticut under bonds. In a letter to the Board of Trade he denounced Gov. Cranston for "conniving at pirates, and making Rhode Island their sanctuary." Later, a decided stand was taken against the pirates. July 19, 1723, twenty-six were hung at one time in Newport.

In 1710, a town crier was elected for the first time.

In the early part of the eighteenth century, the lottery system exerted a great deal of influence, and it became a settled thing, when a wharf was to be built, a street to be repaired, or a steeple was wanted to a church, to obtain a license for a lottery; and as Congress in time established lotteries to raise funds, it only strengthened the hands of those who were fond of this species of gambling. Even for the relief of a prisoner in jail, a lottery was granted in 1749.

In 1739, the hardy mariners of Newport were again in their element, war having been declared between Spain and Great Britain, and immediately the privateersmen pushed out to sea; Godfrey Malbone, John Brown and George Wanton taking the lead, by sending out a ship armed from the public stores. Fort George, on Goat Island, was garrisoned, and a battery and troops were sent to Block Island. At this time, a sloop of 115 tons was ordered to be built for the defence of the coast, and

five privateers, manned by 400 men, were fitted out by the merchants of Newport.

During these exciting times, when the war feeling was uppermost, George Whitefield came to Newport, preached in the meeting-houses and in the open air, and made many converts. But when it was known that France was likely to become the ally of Spain, greater attention was paid to military matters than to religion. Fort George was enlarged, a powder magazine was built, stores were provided, and additional companies were raised in Newport, and when the attack was made on Louisburg, Newport troops and sailors were actively engaged in the enterprise. In the movement against Crown Point they also took an active part.

The vigor with which the home government pressed the Acts of Trade and Navigation was met with much opposition in Newport. To crush out this spirit still more decided measures were adopted, and Lord Colville stationed H. B. M. ship "Squirrel" in Newport harbor, "for the encouragement of trade by the prevention of smuggling." The Sugar Act, about to expire by limitation, was to be revised and more firmly established, and it was known that a scheme for taxing the Colonies was under consideration. This so exasperated the people that when Lieut. Hill, of the schooner "St. John," gave some offence to the inhabitants of Newport, his vessel was fired upon from Fort George. It was the beginning of long years of strife; the next act of opposition to the crown, of any moment, being the burning of the schooner "Gaspee," June 10, 1772. The houses of the stamp-masters were plundered by rioters, and the officers themselves barely escaped the wrath of the mob. The excitement was intense, and a plan was on foot to take possession of Fort George, then to cut out a sloop that had been seized by the sloop-of-war "Cygnets," and, if the latter resisted, to sink her with the guns from the fort. But the authorities succeeded in controlling the people, who, while they ceased for a time from open violence, refused to buy a stamp. A year later, the Stamp Act was repealed, but the people of Newport never forgot what they had been subjected to. They resisted the revenue officers, and when Capt. Reid, of the armed sloop "Liberty," exceeded the bounds of his commission, they boarded his vessel, scuttled her, and then burned his boats.

The first meeting in Rhode Island in opposition to the introduction of tea by the East India Company was held in Newport, and this town was the first in the Colony to adopt the advice of Congress for the preservation of sheep; but the people were sorely let and hindered when the "Rose" frigate and other armed vessels were sta-

tioned off the port; for while they were there ostensibly to keep the peace, they were a continual annoyance to the commerce of the Colony.

The war opened, and Newport, in its exposed situation, suffered terribly. Its trade was gone; many of its leading families were driven into exile; its public buildings were converted into hospitals and stables, and many of its dwellings were razed for firewood. For three years it was in the hands of the enemy, and when at last they evacuated the town, it was a wreck.*

An event of some importance, while the island was in the possession of the British, was the capture of Gen. Prescott, the commanding officer of the British forces, by a band of men under Col. Barton. He was at the time quartered at a house on the west road, about five miles from Newport. When taken from his bed, he was hurried to the water, where a boat was in waiting, and ere morning he was landed at Warwick Neck, on the opposite side of the bay.

Another event of great moment was the battle of Rhode Island, which Lafayette said was the best-fought battle of the war. Count d'Estaing had arrived off Newport, with twelve ships of the line and four frigates, on the 29th of July, and while the British garrison withdrew to Newport, their ships sought refuge in the harbor. A number of these vessels were destroyed to prevent their falling into the hands of the French. The British retired within their lines at Newport, preparations were made for the expected battle, and the opposing squadrons manœuvred for the weather-gage; but before they came into action, a terrific storm scattered and disabled the ships to such an extent that they were no longer in a condition to meet each other. This was a serious loss to the Americans, who had depended upon the French ships for assistance. Lacking this aid, the remaining one-half of the reserves were called out to take the place of the French troops. The Rhode Island troops, under Gen. Sullivan, numbered 1,600, and the whole number of Americans engaged was about 5,000. Of these only 1,500 had seen service. They were all encamped on Butts' Hill, in Portsmouth, about five miles from Newport.

Early on the morning of Aug. 29, the British troops marched out in two columns, and the battle that followed raged for more than seven hours. Three separate charges were made by the enemy, but each charge was repelled with severe loss,—so severe that nearly one-

fourth of the twenty-second regiment of Hessians were left upon the field, and sixty Hessian bodies were found piled in one spot.

At the commencement of the battle a number of British ships rendered assistance to the forces of the enemy, by throwing shot into the American camp; but a return fire from a few pieces compelled the ships to retire. The British finally retreated, and had it not been that the American army had gone without rest and food for 36 hours, Gen. Sullivan would have followed up the retreat and have attacked them in their works. The American loss was 211; that of the enemy 1,023. The following day it was ascertained that D'Estaing could not return, and that the British were to be reinforced. Under these circumstances it was deemed prudent to retire, and all the American forces on the island were withdrawn.

The British forces retired from the island Oct. 25, 1779. Before leaving they burnt the lighthouse at Beaver Tail, levelled the north battery, and broke up their barracks. At sunset the fleet sailed, having on board with the troops 46 loyalists and their families, and carrying off the records of the town. The vessel having these valuable papers on board was sunk at Hurl Gate. Three years later the papers were recovered, but in such a damaged condition that it has been impossible to decipher many of them.

In 1780 the labor of raising the British frigates sunk in the harbor commenced, and in July Admiral de Ternay, with a fleet of 44 sail, and 6,000 troops, under Count de Rochambeau, arrived. Admiral de Ternay died suddenly, December 15, and was buried with great pomp in Trinity churchyard. March 6, 1781, Washington arrived at Newport to arrange with Rochambeau for an active campaign, and was received with honors. The town was illuminated, and the French officers gave a ball in honor of the illustrious chief. The campaign was successful, and peace soon followed.

When it was known in Newport, Apr. 25, 1783, that there was a cessation of hostilities, there were great rejoicings; in the midst of which the effigy of Benedict Arnold was hung, and then burned. In November Gen. Greene returned to his family in Newport, and was received by the town with an address of welcome.

Every effort was now made by the people of Newport to recover their former standing, and to revive trade and commerce. In May, 1784, the legislature incorporated the city of Newport, and George Hazard was chosen

* J. P. Brissot de Warville said of Newport, when he visited it in 1788: "The reign of solitude is only interrupted by groups of idle men, standing with folded arms at the corners of the street; houses falling to ruin; miserable shops, which present nothing but a few coarse

stuffs, or baskets of apples and other articles of little value; grass growing in the public square, in front of the court of justice; rags stuffed into the windows, or hanging upon hideous women and lean, unquiet children."

mayor. In 1787 the charter, through some political influence, was withdrawn, and the people returned to a town form of government, to which they adhered till 1853, when the city was again incorporated.

Aug. 16, 1790, Washington visited Newport, and had a formal reception, followed by a public dinner. Newport has repeatedly had opportunities to welcome the presidents of the United States.

The stone bridge, connecting the island with the main land, was commenced during the closing years of the last century. It was formerly owned by a corporation. It is now used only for local travel.

Newport was early engaged in the whale fishery, and her seamen were the first to carry the business as far as the Falkland Islands. All fishing for whales in those days was done in boats. The first regularly equipped whaleman from Rhode Island arrived at Newport in 1733, having on board 114 barrels of oil and 200 pounds of bone.

The manufacture of spermaceti oil and candles, introduced into Newport from Portugal, by Jacob Rod Rivera, contributed greatly to the prosperity of the town. No less than 17 manufactories were in operation at the same time, and, up to the Revolution, Newport enjoyed almost a monopoly of the trade.

The commerce of the place was very extensive, and a direct trade was carried on with the West Indies. In 1769 there were ten distilleries in Newport, engaged in making rum.

Nearly all the merchants were ruined by the war, and those who had saved anything were not disposed, on the return of peace, to come back and resume their business; nor was it till some years after the adoption of the Constitution, that the trade and commerce of the place began to revive. From 1795 to 1800 the trade of Newport was in a most promising condition.

The frigate "General Greene," built at Warren, was rigged and fitted for sea in Newport harbor. In this vessel Midshipman Oliver Hazard Perry first went to sea, and made two voyages to the West Indies, under his father, Capt. Christopher Raymond Perry. On each return voyage this ship brought the yellow fever to Newport.

The slave trade was carried on from this port, in common with many other New England seaports, prior to the Revolution. Newport, as "the metropolitan town of the Colony," received a grant, for seven years, of funds derived from the importation of slaves, for the purpose of paving some of its principal streets. The trade in negroes was deemed proper and legitimate, and it was continued till the war brought it to a close.

In 1813 Capt. Oliver H. Perry, who had been in command of certain gunboats, left Newport with a number of men, to take command of the American squadron on Lake Erie. His subsequent victory is well known.

The news of peace reached Newport Feb. 14, 1815, and was received with every demonstration of joy. The people had suffered much through the interruption of trade, and the closing of all their commercial relations. It was long before the place recovered from this second shock. From 1808 to 1832 hardly a new building was erected, if we except the asylum for the poor, on Coaster's Harbor Island. Of shipping there was none; merchants had gone elsewhere and located, and the prospects for the future were anything but encouraging. But the will of the people surmounted these obstacles, and ere long Newport had quite a respectable whaling-fleet afloat.

A disastrous gale swept over the town Sept. 23, 1815. The tide rose three and a half feet higher than had ever been known before; two dwellings and nine stores and workshops were swept away; a large three-story store, containing hemp, flour, &c., was lifted from its foundation and floated into the harbor. In one house on Long Wharf five persons perished. Steeples were partly blown down, and the roofs of churches were greatly damaged. Families were driven to the upper rooms of their houses, and women and children were taken from chamber windows.

In 1825 the work of building Fort Adams was commenced at Brenton's Point, which was very beneficial to Newport, giving, as it did, employment to a large number of persons. It was not many years before there were several cotton-factories in operation. In 1838 two of these factories turned out 40,000 yards of cloth per week. Three of these, however, have since been burned, and but one has been rebuilt. At the present time there are two mills in operation, the Perry and the Aquidneck, both fine stone structures.

The Torpedo Station is located on Goat Island. From the earliest history of Newport there has been a fort on that island, which was early known as Fort Island. The fort has had various names: at one time Fort Anne, at another Fort George, and it is now known as Fort Wolcott. Here classes of young officers are regularly instructed in the use and management of torpedoes.

On the north end of Goat Island there is a breakwater, built of granite, 1,200 feet in length, and at the outer end there is a lighthouse.

In mid-channel, between Newport and Conanicut, there is a small island belonging to the government, and known as Rose Island. Upon it are the remains of bar-

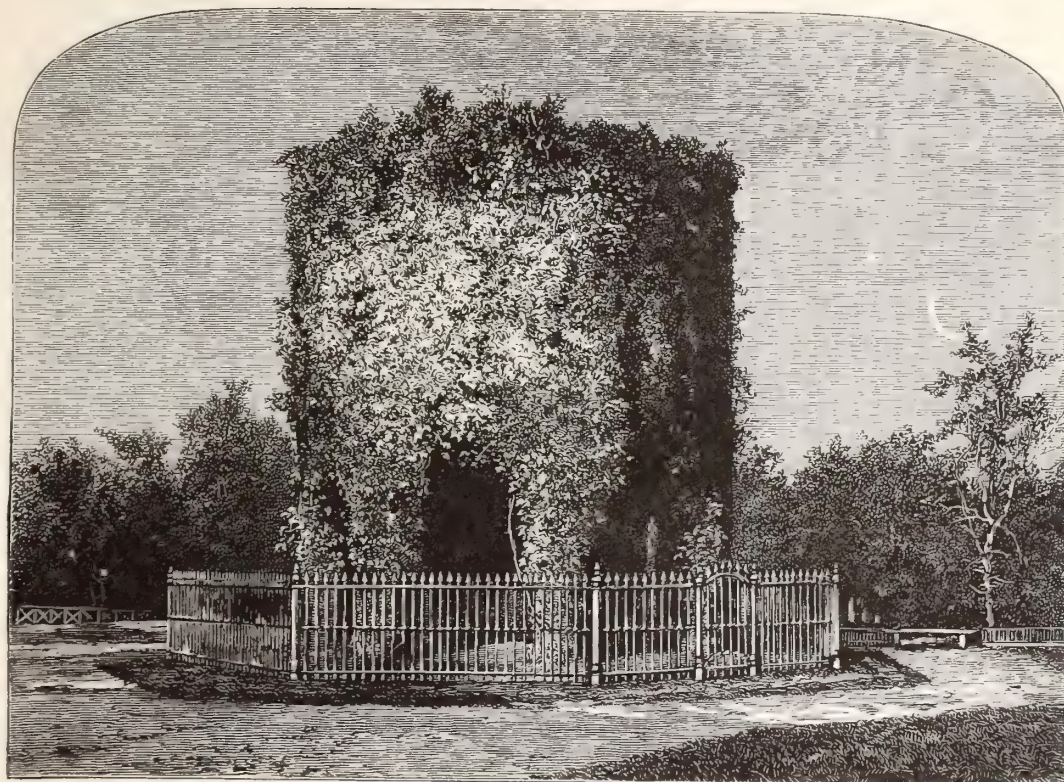
racks and a small redoubt, long since abandoned. On this island there is a lighthouse, showing a red light.

Coaster's Harbor Island, connected with Rhode Island by a stone causeway, contains the city asylum for the poor. Besides the asylum, there are two funds, — the Coggeshall and the Cranston fund, — bequests, the interest of which is devoted to the support of persons who are known to be in needy circumstances.

The Home for Friendless and Destitute Children was organized in 1866. Mr. Christopher Townsend gave

through the war of 1812, was active in suppressing the Dorr rebellion, and, quick to respond to the first call for troops in the late war, the blood of its members was freely poured out on the field of Bull Run. The Newport Artillery is the body-guard of the governor of the State.

One of the most beautiful burial-places in the city is known as the Jewish Cemetery, at the corner of Kay and Touro streets. Through the liberality of members of the Touro family, the place has been put in admirable order.



THE "OLD STONE MILL," NEWPORT.

\$10,000 to be funded for its support. It has also the income of the Fry Orphan Fund, a bequest to the city of Newport from the late Christopher Fry.

The Newport Hospital was opened for the reception of patients in 1873.

Newport is well supplied with banks, having eight for discount and three for savings. The National Bank of Rhode Island dates from 1795.

The oldest military organization is that of the Newport Artillery, which was chartered in 1741. This company is identified with the history of Newport, and on its roster may be found the names of many of the most prominent citizens. It did duty on the island until the American forces were driven off by the British; it served

In the Island Cemetery there is a monument erected by the State of Rhode Island, to the memory of Com. Oliver Hazard Perry. Com. Perry was buried at Trinidad, in 1819, and in 1826 his remains were brought to Newport, in the sloop-of-war "Lexington," and re-interred with great honor. Over his remains the State placed the present monument, a granite shaft above a marble die, on which there is an appropriate inscription.

In Touro Park there is a bronze statue of Com. M. C. Perry, very beautifully wrought and very artistic in design, the gift of his son-in-law, August Belmont, to the city of Newport. And in the vestibule of Trinity Church there is a monument to the Chevalier de Ternay, erected by the French government.

Provision was early made here for education. In 1640, the year after the settlement was made, the Rev. Robert Lenthall, a clergyman of the Church of England, was chosen as teacher. The first schoolmaster appointed by the town council was the Rev. John Callender, in June, 1746. He was the author of the first "century sermon," and died in January, 1749.

In 1773, Mrs. Mary Brett, wife of Dr. Brett, a German physician residing in Newport, opened a free school for the instruction of blacks, the funds for its support having been furnished by a number of clergymen in England.

In 1800, the General Assembly authorized the town to raise the sum of \$800 "for educating the white children (boys) of the town who are not otherwise provided with the means of education." This was followed in 1827 by a similar provision for girls.

In 1828 there was one free school, with 200 scholars, and 42 private schools, having about 1,100 scholars. The population was 7,319. At the present time Newport has one high, and 30 schools of a lower grade.

The Rogers High School, established in 1873, grew out of a bequest of \$100,000 from the late Wm. S. Rogers, a native of Newport. The building is an elegant structure, and the school of the highest class.

The Newport Historical Society was organized in 1856. It is gradually making a collection of papers and documents connected with the history of the State. Its collection is deposited in the Redwood Library.

The "Old Stone Mill" has been the subject of study among antiquarians for more than a century, and the question as to its origin and object has still to be settled.

There are a number of noticeable public buildings in Newport, all the work of Peter Harrison, an English architect of note. Among these may be mentioned the Redwood Library building, in Roman Doric, the City Hall, and the State House.

In the Senate Chamber of the State House there is a full-length portrait of Pres. Washington, by Gilbert Stuart.

When Dean Berkeley was in Newport, 1729-31, he gathered around him the best minds in the place, formed a philosophical society, and made quite a collection of books. This led one of the number, Abraham Redwood, to contribute the sum of £500 sterling for the purchase

of more books, and out of it grew the Redwood Library. From this time forward the library was successful, and it has gone on increasing its store, until now it embraces 22,700 volumes.

Another public library is known as the People's Library. It was founded by Mr. Christopher Townsend, who has devoted to it more than \$80,000. The library now contains 18,000 volumes.

The first printing-press brought into the Colony was set up in Newport in 1729. This was the fourth press brought into the American Colonies, and was owned by James Franklin. That year Franklin printed an edition of Robert Barclay's "Apology for the True Christian Divinity, as the same is held forth and Preached by the People called in scorn Quakers." In 1730 he printed the Charter granted by King Charles II., and Sept. 23, 1732, he issued the first number of a small sheet called the

"Rhode Island Gazette."

In 1758, James Franklin, son of James, began the publication of the "Newport Mercury," a paper which has been brought down to the present day.

Solomon Southwick was one of the most energetic of the early New England printers. He bought the "Newport Mercury," and as early as Dec. 18, 1769, had for the motto of his

paper, "Undaunted by Tyrants — we'll die or be Free!"

The press in Newport is now represented by the "Mercury," the "Daily News," established in 1846, and the "Journal," a weekly.

The first artist who came to Newport was John Smibert, who landed here with Dean Berkeley. Samuel King was a portrait-painter in this place for many years, and at one time both Allston and Malbone, then quite youthful, studied under him.

Gilbert Stuart was born in Narraganset, but when his parents came to Newport to reside he accompanied them, and remained here till he went to Europe. There are several of his pictures in the city. His daughter, Miss Jane Stuart, is an artist, and resides here.

Edward Malbone, a native of Newport, was probably the finest miniature painter in America.

Among the distinguished men who have been identified with the history of Newport, are the following:—

William Ellery, a graduate of Harvard, and a signer



STATE HOUSE, NEWPORT.

of the Declaration of Independence; Henry Collins, a merchant, and a benefactor not only to the Redwood Library, but to the whole town of Newport; William Channing, the attorney-general of the State from 1777 to 1787, and holding the same office from 1791 to 1793; Rev. William Ellery Channing, his son, widely known as a scholar and a clergyman; and Rev. Samuel Hopkins, D. D., the pastor of the first Congregational Church, and one of the earliest advocates of emancipation.

The Wanton family have left a long and honorable record. Four of its members became governors of the Colony, and the others took a conspicuous part in public affairs. John and William were personally rewarded by Queen Anne for their bravery in taking a piratical ship that had been a terror to the colonists.

Rev. Ezra Stiles, D. D., was settled over the Second Congregational Church prior to 1755. He was a man of great learning and ability, and in 1777 was made president of Yale College.

George Hazard, the first mayor of Newport, was a member of the convention which adopted the Federal Constitution.

Caleb Gardner was a soldier holding the post of lieutenant in the war against France in 1756. He piloted in the large French fleet under Admiral de Ternay, when it entered Newport harbor.

William Vernon was president of the Eastern Navy Board, at Boston, and his energies were directed to the formation of the first American navy. At the close of the war he again entered upon a commercial life at Newport, and died here in 1806.

Maj. John Handy read the Declaration of Independence from the steps of the State House, July 20, 1776, and from the same place at the expiration of 50 years.

The name of Henry Bull appears in the list of the first settlers, and his descendants have always taken a lively interest in the affairs of Rhode Island.

The Wards have been conspicuous in the affairs of the State.

Christopher and George Champlin were both distinguished merchants. George Champlin took an active part in politics, and was a presidential elector in 1792,

1796, and 1800. Christopher G. Champlin, son of Christopher, was a representative in Congress, and also a United States senator.

William Hunter, United States senator from 1811 to 1821, was also Minister Plenipotentiary to Brazil. His son, William, is the present assistant-secretary of State at Washington.

William Brenton was president of the Colony from 1660 to 1662, and afterwards governor. He was the largest land-owner on Rhode Island. His son, Jahleel,

was the first collector of Boston appointed by the king. Among his descendants were Jahleel Brenton, admiral of the British Navy, and Brenton Halliburton, of the Supreme Court of Nova Scotia. Both were natives of Newport.

The founder of Trinity Church was Sir Francis Nicholson, lieutenant-governor of New York under Sir Edmund Andros. The Rev. Mr. Lockyer, an Episcopal clergyman, was called to Newport about 1698, and began the formation of a church. In 1702 a small place of worship was erected, and in 1704 aid was obtained from the "Society for Propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts," which society sent out Rev. James Honyman as missionary. Queen Anne presented a bell in 1709. In 1724, Mr. Honyman urged the erection of a more suitable structure, and it resulted in the building of the present edifice in 1726, which was



TRINITY CHURCH, NEWPORT.

said at that day to be the most beautiful timber structure in America. In 1762 the edifice was greatly enlarged. The organ, made of English oak, was presented by Bishop Berkeley, who identified himself with this church during his stay in America, and who sent out the organ after his return to England. Rev. Mr. Honyman died in 1750. Since the Revolution services have been regularly held in this church.

The Society of Friends were early established on this island; they were here in 1643. The first record of their monthly meetings dates from 1676. The annual meeting of the society for the New England States, is held in Newport in the month of June. The meeting-house was erected about 1700.

The First Baptist Church dates back to the settlement

of the Island. Its first pastor, Rev. John Clarke, was active in organizing and founding the Colony.

The Second Baptist Church was organized in 1656, and the Central Baptist Society in 1847.*

The Unitarian church was organized in 1835, and the society purchased what was formerly Dr. Hopkins's church, on Mill Street, where they now worship.

The Congregational church have a substantial stone edifice, erected in 1856. The society dates from 1695. To its members, Rev. George Whitefield preached in the open air, Aug. 5, 1770, and the table on which he stood is kept in the vestry room.

The Roman Catholic Church, a fine structure, with a handsome spire, built of brown stone, was erected in 1853.

The Jewish Synagogue was built in 1762, and for many years it was regularly opened for service. It was the only place of worship in New England, in which Hebrew was read and chanted weekly. At that time there were more than 70 Jewish families residing in Newport.

Although Newport has long been noted for its salubrious climate, it is less than 50 years since it became a fashionable resort. In colonial times it was frequently the home of invalids from the South, and the West Indies, who came here to restore their wasted energies. Visitors then boarded in families; there were a few regular boarding-houses, with one inn, known as Townsend's Coffee House.

At length the number of guests became so great that it was thought expedient to build a large summer hotel, and in 1843 the Ocean House was constructed, which was burned in 1845, but rebuilt the following year. The growth of Newport as a watering-place had now fairly begun, and the amount of money that has since been invested in land and cottages is simply enormous.

In 1845 the line of a railroad between Newport and Fall River was surveyed, and a charter obtained. In 1862 the franchise was conveyed to the Old Colony Railroad Company, and the road was at once built. It connects with the mainland at Tiverton, by means of a stone bridge, a little to the north of the old stone bridge.

The Old Colony line of boats run in connection with the railroad, making daily trips between Fall River and New York, stopping at Newport. One of the latest steps in the way of improvement is the introduction of water into the city.

MIDDLETOWN, originally a part of Newport, was set

off and incorporated Aug. 24, 1743. From the earliest time the town appears to have been divided into two sections—the west and the east; and the town meetings were formerly held alternately in the east and west school-houses. The whole attention of the population is given to agriculture, and the farms are generally excellent.

On the eastern slope of Honyman's Hill there is a farm known as Whitehall, which was owned and occupied by Bishop Berkeley during his stay on the island. Here he passed his time in writing, making a cleft in a large rock facing the sea, and known as the Hanging Rocks, his study. Here he had his table and chair, with a beautiful outlook over the sea in front of him. This property he gave to Yale College.

There are two beaches in the township—Sachuest and Smith's. On the west of Sachuest Beach, the well-known Purgatory rocks are seen. It was off Smith's Beach that Maj. Silas Talbot captured the blockade "Pigot" galley, Oct. 25, 1778. The population of Middletown is 1,074.

PORTSMOUTH.—The towns of Portsmouth and Middletown, with Newport, occupy jointly the island of Rhode Island. Portsmouth occupies the northern part, Newport the southern extremity, and Middletown, as its name implies, is between the two. The first settlement in Portsmouth, known as Pocasset, was around the Cove, at the north-east part of the island, and remains of that settlement may still be traced there. A little later a new site, known as Newtown, was laid out in six-acre lots, and provision was made for an inn, a brewery, and a grocery. The first meeting for the adoption of the Narraganset patent, in which Providence, Newport, Portsmouth and Warwick took part, was held here. In 1639 the name of the place was changed to Portsmouth.

In 1640 a ferry was established to the mainland, at a point now occupied by the stone bridge. In 1707 a town charter was granted. The pursuits of the inhabitants have been chiefly agricultural, and nearly all the arable land is now in a high state of culture.

JAMESTOWN embraces the whole of the island of Conanicut. The southern part is known as Beaver Tail. The whole southern shore of the island is rock-bound and indented with small coves, which are the resort of the best varieties of fish. Around Beaver Tail the rock is chiefly a hard blue slate, the water is bold, and the land gradually rises to the centre, running up into a gentle acclivity, known as Fox Hill. The soil is productive, and much resembles that of Rhode Island.

* It occupies what was long the Second Congregational Church, which at one time was presided over by Rev. Ezra Stiles, D. D., who says in his

diary, under date of Aug. 20, 1766, that it was the first public building in Rhode Island on which "Dr. Franklin's Electrical Points" were placed.

From Mackerel Cove around to what is known as the Dumplings, the shore presents a wall of rock, dreaded by navigators, for there the tide sets strong, and the water is bold, and a vessel striking against these rocks in heavy weather, will go to pieces at the first blow. One of the gullies is known as Concord Gully, the schooner "Concord" having been wrecked here. The wind had died away, the sea and the tide were running high, and, although deeply loaded, she was driven up into the gully with so much force that her crew were enabled to step upon the rocks on either side, dry shod.

On the south-east point of the island, opposite to Fort Adams, and on the extremity of a little peninsula, which terminates in a high rock, there stands a small redoubt, known as Fort Dumpling, but which properly should be called Fort Brown. It was built during the unsettled times of 1798, and is nearly oval in form. The walls are now decaying, and the barracks within have long since passed away. The sally-port will only admit the body of one man at a time, who, to reach it, must climb up a wall of rock.

The general character of the surrounding land is hilly, and made up of rocks, not half covered with soil; but the view from this point is superb, and a large tract of the land has been bought up, with the expectation of making of it a fashionable seaside resort at no distant day.

On the extreme southern end of Beaver Tail there is a light-house. The first structure, of wood, was erected in 1749. It was the first light-house in the Colony. In 1753 it was burned, but rebuilt within a period of two years. This structure was burned by the British, when they left Rhode Island, in 1779. After the war it was rebuilt. In 1856 a new light-house was erected. This was the first light-house ever lighted with gas.

The people of Jamestown suffered during the Revolution in common with the inhabitants of the other islands in the bay. Their farms were robbed, and they were frequently abused by the British officers and troops. John Martin, a man of excellent character, was shot in cold blood by Capt. Wallace, of the frigate "Rose."

In 1875 the population of Jamestown was 488.

At the extreme northern end of the island a summer resort, known as Conanicut Park, has been laid out.

TIVERTON AND LITTLE COMPTON.—These towns lie between what is known as the East Passage and the boundary line between Massachusetts and Rhode Island. When first settled, this tract of land came under the jurisdiction of Plymouth Colony; but, in 1746, it was annexed to Rhode Island, and the next year Tiverton was incorporated. In 1862 a portion of Tiverton was

set off to Fall River. Tiverton has three villages,—Adamsville, Bridgeport and the Four Corners. The population numbers 2,100. The inhabitants are engaged in agricultural pursuits, and, in the spring, give some attention to fishing. During the Revolution they took an active part in the war. It was from Tiverton that Col. Barton set out on an exploit that terminated in the capture of Gen. Prescott. On Tiverton Heights the American troops, under Gen. Sullivan, were gathered, preparatory to the attack on Rhode Island. On this ridge they again encamped when they retreated from the island, and it was from this elevated point that they first caught sight of the British fleet, under Lord Howe, making for Newport Harbor. Two companies of militia were organized in Tiverton as early as 1746. That year the Congregational church was established.

The first settler of Little Compton was Capt. Benjamin Church, the famous Indian fighter. He had barely settled in what is now known as Little Compton, when Philip's war broke out; and leaving his plough, he did battle for his fellows till he had conquered a peace. He also served in the expedition against Canada and Maine. The town was incorporated by Rhode Island in 1747, and was annexed to Newport County. It had previously been incorporated in 1683 by Plymouth Colony, and called Little Compton. Its shores are very much exposed, and as early as 1763, the legislature granted a lottery, to improve what is known as Church's Harbor, by building a breakwater. The troops at Little Compton in the Revolution forced the British frigate "Cerberus," lying at Fogland Ferry, to leave her anchorage; and from Little Compton Maj. Silas Talbot obtained an additional number of men to aid him in capturing the "Pigot" galley, then at anchor in the East Passage.

The Congregational Church in Little Compton was established in 1704. The population of the town is 1,156.

BLOCK ISLAND was seen and described by Verrazani in 1524; was named by Adrian Block, the Dutch navigator, in 1614; and, in 1636, John Oldham made it a trading-post with the Indians. Manisses was its Indian name. Claudia it was called by Verrazani; and, in 1672, the town that had grown up there was incorporated as New Shoreham,—a name that it has retained to the present day, but it is better known as Block Island. Oldham was from Massachusetts, and that Colony claimed the island as part of its jurisdiction; but, in 1658, it passed into private hands, and so remained till it was incorporated as New Shoreham by the General Assembly of Rhode Island in 1672.

That the island was once wooded there cannot be a

doubt, for on many parts of it there are extensive peat-beds, on which the inhabitants have long relied for fuel; and in these bogs the trunks of trees are frequently met with. Laws were passed as late as 1741, to prevent the cutting down of trees on any man's land without his permission; but of trees now there are none of any size on the island.

Block Island is about 8 miles long and 3 miles wide, 30 miles from Newport, and 18 from the eastern end of Long Island. The surface is undulating, — so undulating that there is hardly a level spot anywhere; and at Clay Head the bank is 150 or more feet in height. The soil is kindly, and it is kept in good heart by the use of sea-weed, which is thrown up on the shore in great quantities. Sea-moss, known as "Irish moss," one of the products of the sea, is gathered, washed and dried for market, and the collecting of it has become one of the industries of the islanders. The shore in this exposed situation makes it difficult for boats to land; but the islanders have boats adapted to their wants, which are easily managed, carry great loads, and are brought in through the surf without difficulty. Until within a few years there was no other means of communicating with the island. At different times attempts have been made to build a pier that would afford a shelter to incoming boats; but the piers so built failed to stand the shock of winter storms, till the government took up the work in 1870. Since then it has been carried on, greatly to the benefit of the town, and with the prospect of ultimately securing a good and commodious harbor.

On the island there are a number of ponds, the largest covering an area of 1,000 acres. The greatest depth of water in this pond is 12 fathoms.

There are two light-houses, two life-saving stations, and on the south-east shore there is a fog-signal.

In 1662 there were 30 whites and 400 Indians on the island; in 1800, 714 whites and 16 Indians; in 1875, 1,147 whites and one Indian. The inhabitants are engaged in agricultural pursuits and in fishing. There are 159 farms, two of which have an area of 200 or more

acres. The people are chiefly Baptists, and they have two places of worship. Their first minister, Rev. Samuel Niles, a graduate of Harvard, was called in 1700, the call coming from the town and not from the church.

The introduction of the first wagon used on the island is still remembered by persons who are living. Until within a few years the roads or lanes were but little more than bridle-paths, crooked and narrow, and the people, if they did not walk, rode on horseback. But since it has become a watering-place, carriages and other modern vehicles may now be seen.

Block Island has its schools, a small public library, several hotels, — all built within a few years for the accommodation of summer visitors, — and excellent mail arrangements. It is now easy of access, is very healthful, and it offers many attractions in the way of fishing and boating.

During the Revolution, for several years, all communication with the mainland was closed. Three times the island was in the hands of the French, and when the British fleets were on the coast, the islanders were made to contribute of their substance. This was the place selected for the exchange of seamen, and during the time that the inhabitants could not take part in public affairs, they were permitted to send non-residents to the legislature.

About the ship "Palatine" much has been written, and in former years many believed a phenomenal light, occasionally seen off the shore, was that of a burning ship; a distempered imagination having pictured in it the masts and ropes and sails of an unfortunate vessel which went ashore there soon after the island was settled. That a vessel named the "Palatine" was wrecked here is well known, and those of the passengers and crew who came on shore were well cared for. Many of them died from exposure or from disease engendered on board ship, and were properly interred. The others, in time, left the island. But the stories of the burning of the ship; or of the putting out of false lights to lure her to destruction, are all works of the imagination.

PROVIDENCE COUNTY.

BY REV. EDWIN MARTIN STONE.

PROVIDENCE, which until 1703 was the only county in Rhode Island, was settled under circumstances that distinguished it from all other North American Colonies. Its first settlers did not enter upon the possession of its soil as an organized body, clothed with the approbation of the parent government in England. There were none of the characteristics that marked the settlement of Jamestown, Va., in 1607, or St. Mary's, Md., in 1634; nor did the settlement bear a resemblance to the colonizing of Plymouth, 1620; of Portsmouth and Dover, N. H., 1623; of Salem, 1628; of Charlestown, 1629; of Boston, 1630; of Hartford, 1635; or of New Haven, 1638.

The founder of Rhode Island, Roger Williams, a young clergyman of liberal education, came from England in the ship "Lyon," in company with Gov. John Winthrop and the colony that established its home in Boston. He was soon called to, and accepted, the pastorate of the First Church in Salem, as assistant to Rev. Samuel Skelton. He removed thence to Plymouth, and became minister of the church there as assistant to the pastor, the Rev. Ralph Smith. Here he remained about two years, when he returned to Salem to again assist Rev. Mr. Skelton. About a year after, Mr. Skelton died, and Mr. Williams, by formal vote, was elected sole pastor.

Mr. Williams held peculiar views touching civil and ecclesiastical questions and prerogatives. He believed that the king of England had no right to take lands from the Indians in America and give them to his own subjects; and hence, that a royal charter, without a purchase from the aboriginal owners, gave no just title to the soil. He believed that universal liberty of conscience ought to be

allowed in all religious matters, and that "the doctrine of persecution for cause of conscience," was "contrary to the doctrine of Jesus Christ." He declared that while it was the duty of the civil magistrate to restrain and punish crime, he exceeded his proper prerogative when he

punished a man for religious heresy or for apostasy. He maintained that there should be a separation of the civil from the ecclesiastical power, and no union of church and state, and that "the civil sword" could not be introduced into the kingdom of Christ without confounding heaven and earth, and laying "all upon heaps of confusion."

These and other opinions Mr. Williams set forth in Salem and elsewhere with the boldness of a reformer, and with the earnestness of one feeling that he spoke under the sanction of divine authority. The position assumed by Mr. Williams, and his refusal to keep silence on topics that were gaining acceptance among the people, rendered him obnoxious to the civil and ecclesiasti-



ROGER WILLIAMS MONUMENT, PROVIDENCE.

cal authorities. Being looked upon as a schismatical disturber of the public quiet, and as having "broached and divulged divers new and dangerous opinions against the authority of magistrates," he was ordered to depart out of the jurisdiction of Massachusetts Bay within six weeks, "not to return any more without license from the court." Before the expiration of that time, however, it being understood that Williams and his adherents "intended to erect a plantation about the Narraganset Bay," and that the proximity of such a neighbor would expose the churches to the infection of his views, it was decided by "the governor* and assistants" in January, 1636, to change his banishment from the Colony to transportation

* Haynes.

to England. Of this purpose he was privately and seasonably informed by his steadfast friend Gov. Winthrop; and when Capt. Underhill went in a pinnace to Salem to arrest and carry him on board a vessel lying at anchor in Nantasket Roads for his reception, he found that Williams had three days previously departed for parts unknown. Thus narrowly did he escape an unwelcome voyage to England.

Accepting the counsel of his friend Winthrop to steer his course to the Narraganset Bay and Indians, where he would be beyond probable molestation, he set out on his wearisome pilgrimage, and after being "sorely tossed for one fourteen weeks, in a bitter winter season, not knowing what bread or bed did mean," he found himself on Seekonk Plain, in the domain of the friendly Ousamequin, or Massasoit, sachem of the Wampanoags, whose seat was at Mount Hope, and with whom he formed an acquaintance and gave tokens of kindness while residing at Plymouth. Here, bordering on the Seekonk River, Williams obtained a tract of land from the savage chief, built a house, and with several friends who joined him from Salem, commenced planting.

He hoped now for quiet; but he was doomed to disappointment. He had scarcely seeded his ground, and begun to provide for home comforts, when Gov. Winslow informed him that his presence in the Plymouth Colony was giving offence to the Bay, and to avoid making trouble for his Plymouth friends, he abandoned his Seekonk home, crossed the river with a few friends,* held a brief interview with Indians assembled at "What Cheer Cove," coasted round India and Fox points, and landed and fixed his abode on the eastern shore and near the confluence of the Moshassuck. And thus, about the middle of June, 1636, was commenced the settlement of "Providence Plantations." It was made with the hearty welcome of the old prince Canonicus, his nephew Miantonomo, and by the tribe over which the former ruled. Though shy of the English generally, Canonicus formed a strong attachment for Williams, and readily furnished him land; first by gift and afterwards by purchase.

When Mr. Williams came to Providence he was about 37 years of age. The 47 years of his subsequent life were marked by severe privations, uncommon perplexities and unceasing efforts for the common weal. As an

expounder of the largest liberty "in religious concerns," as president of the Colony in its infancy, as the moderator of town meetings, — not always harmonious in spirit, — as commander of the "Train Band" in times of peril, as defender of aboriginal rights against the cupidity of white men, as a theological debater and writer, as a peace-maker among the Indian tribes, as an agent for procuring a Colony charter, and in various other positions, he proved himself a man of thought in advance of the times, and possessed of unusual executive ability. A man of positive opinions, ardent temperament and free expression, he could not fail, in the course of years, to awaken hostility to some of his views and measures. If he had infirmities common to our human nature, he also possessed eminent virtues. That he was learned, his writings show. His "Key into the Language of America," an invaluable contribution to aboriginal philology, was begun and pursued in Indian wigwams. His correspondence was extensive. He often wrote letters in behalf of his Indian friends, and by their request. He improved his opportunities for imparting religious instruction to both whites and Indians. One of his last literary labors was to write out for publication the heads of discourses he had delivered to "the scattered English at Narraganset," the manuscript of which he sent to his friend Gov. Bradstreet at Boston; but it is not known to have been printed. That he was ready to overlook an injury and return good for evil, his prompt intervention to prevent a union of the Pequods, Mohegans and Narragansets against the English, whereby they were saved from the bloody consequences of a savage war, and the many important services afterward rendered to the government of Massachusetts Bay, conclusively prove. He was honest, patriotic and faithful to friends. With opportunity to have been the proprietor (like another Penn) of a Colony, or a patroon (like another Van Rensselaer), and rolling in untold wealth, he voluntarily shared equally with others the lands conveyed to him by the Indians and therefore legally his, and which a purely selfish nature would have kept for its own aggrandizement.

Williams died a comparatively poor man, between Jan. 16, 1682-3, and May 10, 1683 (the exact date is not known), in the 84th year of his age, and was buried with military honors on his home-lot, where his remains

* These were William Harris, John Smith, Joshua Verin, Thomas Angell and Francis Wickes. They were soon followed by John Throckmorton, William Arnold, Stukely Wescott, John Greene, Thomas Olney, Richard Waterman, Thomas James, Robert Cole, William Carpenter, Francis Weston and Ezekiel Holliman.

The exile of Williams from Massachusetts Bay involved him in

heavy losses in trade, "being debarred from Boston, the chief mart and port of New England." His removal from his new home in Seekonk occasioned the loss of a much needed harvest and of the grant of land obtained of Massasoit. In a letter to Maj. Mason, June 23, 1670, he says: "God knows that many thousand pounds cannot repay the losses I have sustained."

rested until March 22, 1860, when they were exhumed with those of his wife, and deposited in the tomb of a descendant, in the North Burial-Ground. The years that have intervened since his death have served to soften asperities that once found frequent expression, and secured a wide acceptance of the principles upon which his Commonwealth was founded. The marble statue in the Capitol at Washington, and the bronze statue that adorns the Park bearing his name, in Providence, are appropriate mementos of State and municipal appreciation; but more enduring than marble and bronze will be the name and fame of one who was the invincible champion of religious freedom; who, in civil concerns, ever stood for the rights of the people, and who, it was declared by a competent authority, "was the most disinterested man that ever lived."*

To his new home Mr. Williams gave the name of Providence, because in addition to "many other providences of the Most Holy and Wise," he had, through the advice of his friends Winthrop and Winslow, been brought to a place of "freedom and vacancy" not claimed by either of the Colonies from which he had successively gone out. The loneliness of this new departure was doubtless cheered by the signs of civilized life amidst a barbarian people, which followed the daily industry of his mind and hands. His home-lot garden and orchard, at once planted and closely cared for, and his fruitful fields at "What Cheer" and at "Saxafax Hill," presaged an abundant supply of the necessities of which he had long been deprived; and when he recalled the bitter experiences of the past, and contrasted them with the prospect before him of unmolested freedom for himself and for those who might join themselves to his little company, he could heartily and devoutly repeat what was written to Maj. Mason in reference to his safe arrival at Seekonk: "*Peniel*," that is, "I have seen the face of God."†

Thus much it has seemed necessary to say as introductory to the history of Providence County.

The date of the settlement of Providence has already been given. Aquidneck, or Rhode Island, was settled in 1638, and Shawomet, or Warwick, in 1642. These Colonies were independent of each other, and felt the need of union for mutual protection. In 1643 Mr. Williams embarked for England to obtain a charter for

the three. In this mission he was successful, and returned in 1644 with a charter signed by the Earl of Warwick, "Governor-in-Chief and Lord High Admiral of the Colonies." As he approached the Seekonk, he found a fleet of canoes waiting to escort him across the river, and he entered Providence with the strongest demonstrations of welcome. Under this charter the Colonies were united as "The Incorporation of Providence Plantations in the Narraganset Bay in New England," and in 1649, one jail, located in Newport, was used in common by the three Colonies.

The second charter, granted by Charles II., that went into operation in 1663, ordained that the Colonies should be "a body corporate and politic, in fact and name, by the name of the Governor and Company of the English Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations in New England in America."‡ The government of Rhode Island continued under this charter until 1843, when it was abrogated, being then the oldest constitutional charter in the world.

Until 1703 the Colony constituted one county. In that year it was divided into two; viz., Providence Plantations, with Providence for the shire town, Rhode Island County having Newport for its shire town. In 1729, King's County, now Washington, was incorporated, and in 1750, Kent County was set off from Providence County. §

Providence County contains 15 of the 36 towns in the State; viz., Burrillville, Cranston, Cumberland, East Providence, Foster, Gloucester, Johnston, Lincoln, North Providence, North Smithfield, Pawtucket, Providence, Scituate, Smithfield and Woonsocket. Six of these towns were taken wholly or in part from the territory of Providence; viz., Cranston, 1754; Gloucester, 1730-31; Johnston, 1759; North Providence, 1765; Scituate, 1730-31; Smithfield, 1730-31. Providence was incorporated as a city in 1832. Originally it comprised the entire county.

Topography.—Providence County is agreeably diversified with hills, dales, and plains, and abundantly watered by considerable rivers and many small streams, which supply power for numerous manufactories. Although some of the hills rise to considerable height, affording from their summits extensive, picturesque prospects, none of them can properly be termed mountains. If the scenery of the county is less rugged than that of

* Callender's Century Dis., p. 17.

† The author in R. I. Hist. Soc. Proceed.

‡ This charter was obtained by Dr. John Clarke, of Newport, assisted by Roger Williams, both of whom sailed in the same vessel from Boston for London, in October, 1651. Williams returned to Providence in 1654, leaving, as a supporter of Clarke, Sir Henry Vane, who was deeply interested in the affairs of Rhode Island. Clarke returned with the char-

ter in 1663, which was received at Newport and exhibited, November 24 of that year, "with much becoming gravity," in the presence of a "very great meeting and assembly of the freemen of the colony of Providence Plantations." Dr. Clarke died April 20, 1676, in the 67th year of his age. He had held various offices, and was one year deputy-governor under the Royal charter, associated with Gov. Benedict Arnold.

§ R. I. Colonial Records, Vols. 3, 4, 5, in loc.

some parts of Vermont and New York, or less bold and awe-inspiring than that found in New Hampshire, it combines enough of the rougher features of nature with the softer and more soothing aspects of quiet beauty, to impart a delightful charm to excursions in almost any direction.

Among the most noted hills in Providence County are Prospect and Fruit hills, in Providence; Lawton, Applehouse and part of Bald Hill, in Cranston; Neutaconkanut, in Johnston; Mount Misery, Tank, Burnt, Chopmint, Round, and part of Bald, in Scituate; Bennet, Mount Hygeia, Howland and Biscuit, in Foster; Bare, Snake and Abselona, in Gloucester; Jenks, in Lincoln; Beacon Pole, Coppermine, Cumberland, Diamond and Hunters, in Cumberland; Pine, in Woonsocket; Den, Buck and Snake, in Burrillville; Rock, Wolf and Wionknige, in Smithfield; and Sayles, Woonsocket and Whortleberry, in North Smithfield. Prospect Hill, in Providence, is a ridge rising in its highest part more than 150 feet above tide-water, and extends

from Fox Point at the south end of the city, to the Pawtucket line, on the north. Within the memory of aged men its summit and eastern slope were sparsely settled, though now covered with fine residences, many of them palatial in appearance. On this hill, the entire length of which is affluent in facts and traditions of the Revolutionary period, stand the buildings of Brown University, a flourishing institution commenced in Warren, R. I., in 1765, and in 1770 removed to Providence. Near by is the "University Grammar School," established by Pres. Manning in 1764, as the precursor of the University, and the Cabinet of the Rhode Island Historical Society, founded in 1822. A little north is the public reservoir, supplied from the Sockanosset pumping-station reservoir in Cranston, and furnishing sufficient water for families in the section of the city in which it is located.

Field's Hill, an eminence rising from Field's Point, on the west side of the harbor, affords a charming marine view, and is crowned with the remains of earthworks thrown up for defence during the wars of the Revolution and of 1842. Smith's Hill, a low elevation on the west side of the Moshassuck River, — its summit an extended plateau, — is a spot where a number of occurrences took place that have passed into history. Here, in 1676, Canonchet refused to be placated by Williams, and laid Providence in ashes, as he had just before done to Rehoboth and to the home of Stephen Dexter at Lime Rock, in Smithfield. Here, July 4, 1789, was held a

barbecue entertainment in commemoration of American Independence. It was originally intended to include a recognition of the "adoption of the Federal Constitution by nine of the States"; — but as Rhode Island had not yet entered into the national compact, a strong remonstrance led to a modification of the arrangements, and the immense assembly contented themselves with eating the roasted oxen, the firing of



LIBRARY BUILDING, BROWN UNIVERSITY.

thirteen cannon, and the drinking of thirteen toasts without allusion to the nine States. Here, too, in 1830, at the foot of the eastern slope of the hill, a riot was quelled by the military, that eventuated in the destruction or injury of seventeen houses, and the death of five persons.

Neutaconkanut Hill, in Johnston (Williams spells the name Neutaconconitt and Notocunkanit), presents attractions alike strong to the lover of varied scenery, the student of science, and the antiquary. Standing upon an immense granite boulder which rests on its crest, and which may have been deposited there in the far-back period of ice-drifts, the eye of the beholder is arrested, and his blood quickened by the map of rural quiet and business activities spread out before him. As he turns in every direction, he sees a picture of nature studded with gems of enterprise and adornments of social life.

The farm and the farm-house, the forest and the lawn, the valley and the plain, the factory villages with their hum of enterprise, the metropolis of the State, in the near distance, with its churches, its hospitals, schools, its university, and the sparkling waters of the outspreading Narraganset Bay, bearing upon their bosom a generous commerce, form an inspiring combination not often elsewhere found. The geologist will study with interest the structure of this hill. The large hornblende boulder on the south side of the hill, which rests on mica-slate, will awaken speculation as to where it came from. Dr. Charles T. Jackson, who made a geological survey of the State in 1839, says: "This rock must have originated elsewhere; and it now rests in an accidental position, as will be evident to any one who examines the situation in which it is placed. Since hornblende rocks do occur at the northward and not to the southward of the place where this block is now found, we feel confident that this immense rock has been removed southwardly from its present ledge and deposited on the rocky strata where we now find it." Should, however, the historian or antiquary visiting this attractive spot not be inclined to scientific investigation, he will at least note the fact, that Capt. Arthur Fenner and his brother Capt. Thomas Fenner, both prominent and influential men in the early days of the Colony, had each an interest in "The great hill of Neotoconkanitt," and that Capt. Arthur bequeathed his interest in the hill-farm to his son Edward and to his granddaughter Mary, daughter of his son John, then deceased, while Capt. Thomas bequeathed his interest in the same to his sons Richard and Joseph. Having made this record, he will not fail to visit the soapstone quarry in the vicinity brought to light in 1878, where centuries ago the aborigines opened a workshop for the manufacture of their domestic utensils; and he will be equally sure to hunt out the secret retreat, not far off, to which Canonchet occasionally retired for concealment, not forgetting to look at what remains of the famous "Johnston Elm," or to taste the waters of the mineral spring 100 yards west of the soapstone quarry.

Woonsocket Hill, in North Providence, rises 340 feet above its immediate base, and is estimated to be 570 feet above the high-water mark in Providence. Beacon Pole Hill, in Cumberland, is 556 feet above the sea-level, and affords an extensive prospect. During the Revolution a beacon-light was placed on the summit of this hill, to alarm and call forth, when necessary, the minute-men of the surrounding country. Other hills in different parts of the county have, from their structure, attractions for the student of science.

Agriculture. — Providence County contains 180,255

acres of land, divided into 2,542 farms, producing all the varieties of cereals and vegetables cultivated in other parts of the State. The soil varies in quality and productiveness — in some parts of the county it being rocky and strong, though hard to cultivate, and in other parts light, requiring generous manuring to insure satisfactory crops. Much of the land in the vicinity of Providence is adapted to market gardens, and is thus cultivated. The population of the county, by the census of 1875, was 184,924; farmers and farm laborers, 4,899; value of farm products, \$2,094,845; value of orchard products, \$203,670; value of farms and buildings, \$12,466,073.

Until about 1790 the industries of the county were divided principally between agriculture and commerce, the latter extending its operations to every accessible port in foreign countries. Prior to 1820 farming had been conducted without much reference to science. Few farmers read books treating of agriculture, or had faith in "book farming," and the majority were contented to pursue the beaten rounds, and continue the methods of their ancestors. Here and there, however, were to be found in every neighborhood intelligent cultivators of the soil who believed that agriculture, like the mechanic arts, was susceptible of improvement, and adopted processes that gave better results to their labors. The year 1820 opened a new era to this vital interest of the State in the formation of "The Rhode Island Society for the Encouragement of Domestic Industry." Its first anniversary was held on the 18th of October, 1821, on which occasion an address was delivered by John Howland of Providence. Since then, and largely through the influence of its annual exhibitions and the printing and circulation of its proceedings, this society has been instrumental in raising agriculture in the county to a higher platform, so that in this department of industry it occupies a front rank. The farming interest has suffered in the past by the withdrawal of young men from husbandry to engage in mercantile or manufacturing pursuits as readier ways to wealth; but with the knowledge which chemical science imparts, the introduction of labor-saving implements, and the more economical methods of management, which experience has tested, farm-life, divested as it is of the risks and temptations that attach to other leading employments, will insure a competence which other occupations yield only to the few, and suggests to young men the wisdom of perpetuating the charms and certainties of the homestead.

Manufactures. — From the settlement of Providence until near the close of the last century, every house had its hand and foot wheels for spinning wool, cotton and flax, and in every neighborhood were looms for the man-

ufacture of domestic cloths. The carding was done by hand. These constituted a part of the household arrangements, and were used in many instances to fill up hours not otherwise profitably employed. Every young woman knew how to spin, how to knit, and usually how to weave. This knowledge was brought into requisition, not only to meet the needs of the family, but during the war of the Revolution to supply the army with clothing. Some firms supplied family spinners with the raw material to be spun, and employed weavers of their own to work up the yarn into cloth. What were the products of labor in the county, or their values prior to 1790, is unknown; but a report made in that year by the Providence Mechanics' Association, shows that in 23 departments of industry in the town, a very respectable amount of business was done by individuals and small firms.

In 1776 Jeremiah Wilkinson commenced the manufacture of cut nails in Cumberland, and afterwards of lathe and shingle nails. During the Revolutionary war he made pins and darning-needles from wire drawn by himself. In 1788 a slitting-mill for the manufacture of nail-rods was erected near Providence, and in 1790 Oziel Wilkinson built a steel manufactory at Pawtucket Falls.

In 1790, the establishment of a cotton-mill at Pawtucket, by Samuel Slater, to be run by water-power, gave a new impetus to the growing interest in manufactures that led on to place Rhode Island in a foremost rank as a manufacturing State, an interest that had in 1875 worked up its productive industry in every department of manufactures to the value of \$126,659,875.

It is needless to follow out in detail the processes by which this immense result was secured. It is sufficient to say, that as this first great step in manufactures was taken in Providence County, its march has been steadily onward. By the census of 1875 it appears that the whole number of manufactories of every description in the county was 1,470. Of these 76 were cotton-mills, 40 woollen-mills, and 71 iron establishments. The productive value of every description of manufactures amounted to \$100,649,477, and the total value for the year of all products in the county, including farms, forests and fisheries, reached the sum of \$103,314,989. Since 1875 the number of factories has been increased. The facts here stated, show Providence County to be practically a workshop of vast proportions, and, with an almost inexhaustible capacity for development, the history of the past may be accepted as foreshadowing an increasingly prosperous future.

Geology. — Providence County is more remarkable for its geological phenomena than any other part of the State, and a careful study of them will richly reward the

student. While, according to Dr. Jackson, from whose report many of the facts hereafter stated are drawn, the western portions of Rhode Island are very uniform in their geological character, the primary stratified and unstratified rocks generally prevailing with great uniformity, the northern portion embraced within the limits of the county, presents different phenomena, Cumberland, for example, being a very complicated geological district.

Providence is based upon conglomerate rocks, alternating with carboniferous clay-slate, or shale. Coal has been found there, the best specimens of which in analysis yielded carbon, 72; ashes, 28. Boulders of porphyritic iron-ore are found scattered around Providence that are traced to their native bed in Cumberland. Limestone abounds in Smithfield, and at Lime Rock large quantities of superior lime are annually made. Hornblende, soapstone or talcose rock, are here also found. At Pawtucket the conglomerate or grauwacke alternating with clay-slate, abounds. At Valley Falls grauwacke rocks are seen. At Woonsocket Hill, in North Smithfield, granular quartz, mica and talc are found. Cumberland makes a large show of iron-ore, sienitic granite, serpentine, and other rocks of an unstratified nature, together with coal. The coal has not been utilized, nor to any considerable extent has the iron. Here gold has been eagerly sought, but the reward of the miner has only been copper pyrites. Diamond Hill, in this town, is made attractive to collectors of cabinets, by the beautiful specimens found there of agate, chalcedony, and quartz crystals. Beacon Pole Hill, in the same town, is composed of sienitic granite, a valuable material for building purposes. In Woonsocket the geological catalogue registers granular quartz or fire-stone, micaceous slate, from which whetstones are manufactured, and talcose slate. Foster presents to the scientific explorer gneiss and bog-iron, South Scituate furnishes porphyritic granite-gneiss and flesh-red colored felspar; Cranston pays research with hornblende, grauwacke resting on mica-slate and gneiss, and Johnston with hornblende, mica-slate, grauwacke slate and clay-slate. But it is not the purpose here to enlarge upon the geological formations of the county, or to explain at what time, and in what manner, the forces of nature wrought out the contour of the towns within its limits. The aim has simply been to state such facts, and to encourage visits to such localities, as may stimulate a more general study of the wonders of creation.

"These are thy glorious works, Parent of good,
Almighty! thine this universal frame,
Thus wondrous fair; Thyself how wondrous then!
Unspeakable, who sitt'st above these heavens,
To us invisible, or dimly seen
In these thy lowest works; yet these declare
Thy goodness beyond thought, and power divine."

Forests.—The forests of the county comprise nearly or quite all the trees native in the woodlands of New England. Among the most conspicuous are the oak, hickory, hard and soft maple, chestnut, ash, poplar, white and black birch, hemlock and pine. These, intermingled with varieties of a smaller growth, present to the eye in the autumn, as the foliage ripens, a picture of surpassing beauty.

In arboriculture, pursued extensively in this county, the elm for lawns, for pasture, and for roadside shades takes the lead; and deservedly so. It combines the majestic with the graceful and picturesque as does no other forest tree. It is a special favorite with landscape artists, and either in its dome, vase, parasol or plume form, usually finds a place in the foreground of the rural scenes they transfer to canvas. Fine specimens of this tree are to be seen in every town in the county. The fame of the "Johnston Elm," already referred to, has become historic. An elm near Prospect Terrace in Providence, and another on the "Perry Place," near Swan Point Cemetery, are among the most noted for size and top-spread. Many handsome trees of the same kind are to be seen on land formerly known as the "Moses Brown Farm," in the same city. For lawns and parks the horse-chestnut, maples, honey-locust, linden, fir, spruce, larch, tulip-tree, mountain-ash, and weeping-willow are principally selected, with here and there a catalpa, a magnolia, and an ailanthus. Formerly the buttonwood, with its large palmate leaves and "button-balls," was much cultivated for road-side and door-yard shades, but within the last forty years disease has been constantly thinning it out, and only a few sickly specimens are now to be seen.

Of flowering and fruit-bearing shrubs the forests and fields of Providence County exhibit the variety usually found elsewhere in the State. The botanical and floral treasures of the county are also numerous and choice. These the Franklin Society of Providence has done much to develop as well as those of the mineral kingdom.

The Gale of 1815.—The great gale of 1815, like the dark day of 1780, is an ever-to-be-remembered event in the history of the county. It commenced on the 22d day of September, and continued through the 23d. A south-east wind swept with terrific force over the entire State. In Providence County trees were uprooted, chimneys blown down, buildings unroofed, and devasta-

tion in other forms everywhere made visible. In Providence the storm raged with unprecedented violence, driving the salt spray 40 miles into the country. The tide rose seven feet five inches higher than ever before known, and submerged a large part of the business portion of the town to the depth of many feet. Bridges and buildings along the waterside were washed away, vessels were driven from their moorings, the harbor and cove were filled with floating buildings, lumber and merchandise. Between 30 and 40 vessels were forced into the cove, while *debris* from unroofed or falling buildings filled the air. On Westminster Street the water rose to the chamber windows. By the force of the wind and the waves, the ship "Ganges" ran her bowsprit into the second story of the Washington Building. Another vessel, of about 60 tons burthen, floated across Weybosset Street, and lodged in Pleasant Street, where she was left high and dry when the tide receded. The Second Baptist meeting-house was destroyed from its foundation. Several persons were injured, and two men, David Butler and Reuben Winslow, lost their lives. The damage done in various parts of the county is unknown. In Providence it was estimated at nearly \$1,000,000. In September, 1869, a similar gale occurred, of shorter duration, doing much damage. Fortunately for Providence the severity of the blow prevailed at the time of low tide, which saved the city from a repetition of the great inundation of 1815. As it was, many cellars of warehouses were filled with water, doing extensive damage to merchandise stored therein.

Education.—In 1663, at a meeting of the proprietors, held in May of that year, 100 acres of upland, and six of meadow, "or low land to the quantity of eight acres in lieu of meadow," were set apart for the maintenance of a school in Providence. In the mean time, children received instruction from their parents, Roger Williams setting the example,* or in neighborhoods where a sufficient number of children could be gathered, were taught in dame schools.

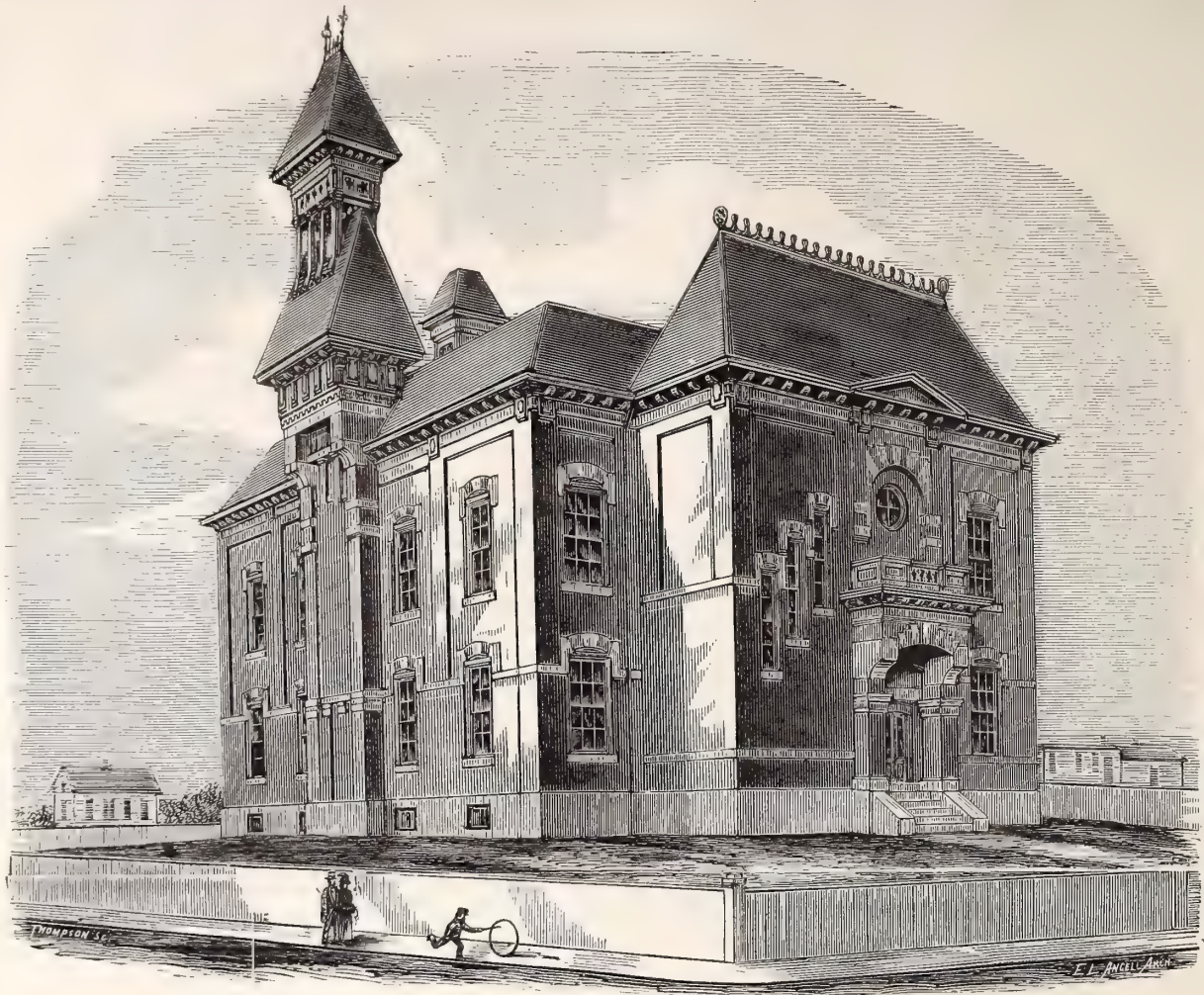
As population increased, and towns were incorporated, provision was made for the education of the young, as best could be. A better class of schools was known as "proprietors' schools," which was established by associates, who employed the teachers, and persons not members being permitted to avail of them for their children by the payment of a stipulated fee. No successful step, however, was taken in the direction of establishing

* In a letter to Gov. Winthrop of Connecticut, dated Providence, July 12, 1654, Williams says that while in England, prosecuting a mission in behalf of the Rhode Island Colony, he gave instruction in Hebrew, Greek, Latin, French and Dutch. He also "taught two young

gentlemen, a Parliament man's sons, as we teach our children English, by words, phrases, and constant talk," &c. He adds, "I have begun with mine own three boys, who labor besides; others are coming to me."

schools free to all the children in the State, until 1788, and that originated in Providence County. In that year, John Howland,* a citizen of Providence, and representing the Mechanics' Association in that town, drew up a petition which was presented to the General Assembly,

Burrill, Jr., attorney-general of Rhode Island, assisted by Mr. Howland; but while it had warm supporters in members of the General Assembly, from many of the towns in the county it met with an opposition that delayed final action until the winter session of 1800, when



MESSER STREET PRIMARY SCHOOL, PROVIDENCE.

requesting that honorable body "to make legal provision for the establishment of free schools, sufficient to educate all the children in the several towns throughout the State."

A bill embodying this request was drawn up by James

it became a law, and a boon thus secured that is now enjoyed by more than 28,000 children in the county, and by 40,000 children in the State.

The effect of this law upon the schools of the county, though the General Assembly unwisely abolished it at the

* John Howland was a descendant in the fifth generation from John Howland of the Mayflower Company, that settled at Plymouth in 1620. He was born in Newport, R. I., Oct. 31, 1757, came to Providence April 8, 1770, and served an apprenticeship at hair-dressing with Benjamin Gladding. He served in the army of the Revolution, and was with Washington at Trenton and Princeton. He was a man of superior natural abilities, and exerted an extensive influence in town affairs.

He was successively secretary and president of the Mechanics' Association. He was town auditor 15 years, town treasurer 14 years, treasurer of the Provident Savings Institution 21 years, president of the Rhode Island Peace Society, president of the Rhode Island Historical Society 21 years, member of the School Committee 20 years. In 1835 he received the honorary degree of A. M. from Brown University. He died Nov. 5, 1854, aged 97 years.

end of three years, was highly beneficial. In that short period it impressed the public mind with the value of *system* in education, and convinced many that for children to derive the most advantage from school instruction there must be a uniform plan persistently pursued. In 1827, public opinion had so far advanced as to demand that the State should once more assume the responsibility of providing by law for the education of all the children in the State. In the winter of that year, the subject was introduced to the attention of the General Assembly by petitions from Johnston, Smithfield, Cumberland and other towns. In advocating the cause of the petitioners, Mr. Jos. L. Tillinghast took a prominent part. In the winter session of 1828, a school bill was passed in the House by a vote of 57 to 2, and in the Senate, unanimously. The law had some defects, but was helpful in strengthening public sympathy for public free schools. In 1843 Hon. Henry Barnard was appointed State agent to visit and examine the public schools in the State, and in every way in his power to aid in giving them greater efficiency. In the following year his agency assumed the official character of State commissioner, and in this capacity he labored with untiring industry and great success until 1849, when he resigned. During the years of his administration, many new school-houses on improved plans were built. In Providence County every town felt the enlightening influence of his presence and counsels. His successors, Messrs. Potter, Allyn, Bicknell, Kingsbury, Chapin, and the present incumbent, Stockwell, have further advanced the cause, and the schools in the county are in a better condition than at any former period. In those of Providence, the grading, classification, and methods of instruction, are not surpassed by any schools in the country. Statistics show that there are in the county, 431 districts, 407 graded and ungraded schools, 667 teachers, and an enrollment of more than 28,000 pupils. Every town has a superintendent. With the importance now attached to public free school education, the energetic labors of State commissioner and local superintendents, together with the better instruction and the higher qualifications demanded in teachers, it is not too much to believe that education

in Providence County, as throughout the State, will in the future keep pace with the constantly developing needs of the age.

Social Life.—In social life the habits of the people were simple. They were unsophisticated, frugal, industrious, independent in opinions, and free to utter them. They did not cultivate the art of using language to conceal thought, and when they uttered themselves, their words required no explanation. The spacious fireplace, the glowing wood fire, and the abundant supply of

nuts and apples provided for evening cheer, to say nothing of the repetition of "thrice-told tales," and of riddles more puzzling than the one put forth at the feast in Timnath, gave to the home a nightly charm felt alike by parents, children, and the hired man shelling corn in the secluded corner.

The appointments of the home were made with an eye to utility, and seldom in excess of needs. The furniture was substantial. The high post bedstead, with canopy, was for the guest chamber. Bright pewter plates and platters adorned the dresser, while the brass kettle, large iron pot, dish kettle, Dutch oven, gridiron, spider and skillet comprised the necessary paraphernalia of the housekeeper. The juvenile members of the household preferred bare feet in the summer to shoes and stockings. Young men had a suit of clothes for dress occasions, made of cloth bought at the store, which was expected to last several years. The every-day suit was spun by a skilled and careful

hand, and woven on the family loom. The tyranny of fashion had not fast-bound common-sense and modesty. Democratic equality dominated. Men were honored more for intelligence and integrity than for wealth without these qualities. Women made their afternoon calls and tea-drinks clad in a homespun "short gown and petticoat," and a neat white apron, while a cape-bonnet of "sugar-scoop" form sufficed for protection from the sun. A single silk or satin dress was expected to last a lifetime, and then become the inheritance of a favorite daughter. The father's Sunday garments and his castor hat were often bequeathed to the son they would best fit, and by him sometimes transmitted by will to one of his male posterity. Early hours



FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH, PROVIDENCE.
(Built in 1775.)

to repose were observed, and early rising practised. Hospitality was a habit not less than a principle. Amusements were primitive. Huskings, quiltings, "apple-parings" and "spinning-bees" sometimes at the minister's house for his benefit, brought neighborhoods with hearty good-will into close fraternity. Holidays were few. Spring trainings, autumnal musters, the 4th of July and Thanksgiving were days given up to pleasure. The graces were not wholly neglected, and a dancing-master to teach the art of tripping it "on the light fantastic toe" found patrons in every village. Singing-schools were, however, more common than those devoted to the disciples of Terpsichore, and in rural districts pleasantly diversified the monotony of the winter. Caravans of wild animals and circus exhibitions were seldom seen. Many lived and died without ever having seen

wild animals native to tropical climates. The table was supplied with plain, substantial food. The meats were mostly salted pork and beef. These were put down in barrels and deposited in the cellar for the year's consumption. The poultry-yard, or the Nimrod of the family, with his forest trophies, or fresh meat at "killing time," occasionally made a change of diet. Sometimes, when a calf or a sheep was killed,

portions that could not be consumed while untainted were loaned to neighbors to be repaid in kind. Fish from the rivers and ponds, and, by those living near the ocean waters, clams were obtained for the cuisine. When a "beef creature" was slaughtered in the winter, the fresh-meat season was protracted by burying what was reserved for family use in the snow. Hasty pudding and milk, enriched with baked pumpkin, was freely eaten. Rye-and-Indian bread, or Indian Johnnycakes, baked on a board in front of the fire, made a part of the daily food. "White bread" was kept for special occasions. Shortcake toast, crackers, pies, cake, and preserves graced the table for company. Sage, or some other aromatic herb, was often a substitute for tea from China. Before and during the Revolutionary war, the patriotic women of the county abjured its use altogether. Roasted rye and peas were more common for a beverage than coffee from Mocha, Java, or the West Indies.

In rural districts, little use was made of the "fore-room," or parlor, except on the occasion of parties, or

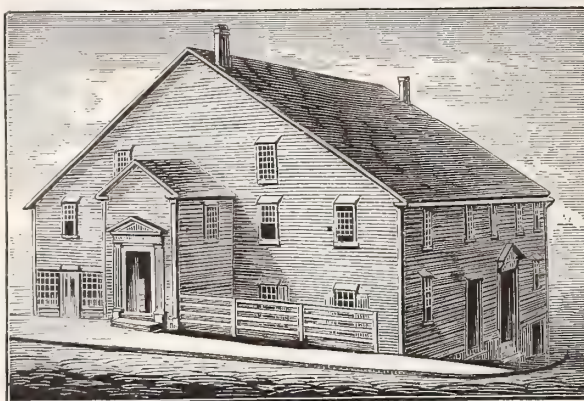
family gatherings, on Thanksgiving days. The tall clock in the corner marked and struck the hours the year round. For households destitute of such a treasure, marks drawn upon the window-frame having a southern aspect, or a dial on a post in the yard, answered in cloudless days, to tell the hours from sunrise to sunset. The kitchen was also the family dining and sitting room. Sunday evenings were allotted for "courting," and if the parties most interested, who thus met once a week, did not part until the small hours of the morning, no unpleasant criticism was evoked from the "old folks." The bass and snare drum and fife for martial music, the violin for dancing parties, and the bass-viol and bassoon for church psalmody, were the musical instruments chiefly in vogue. In many churches no instruments were used. At a later period the flute and clarionet were added to

the church orchestra. To the military, brass bands, now indispensable, were unknown.

Such, in brief, was domestic life in Providence County a century or more ago. In the progress of time, with the increase of population, and the introduction of new elements into society, new wants have been created, and social customs have largely changed. This appears in dress, in equipage, and in social caste. Industry and enterprise have

brought wealth, and wealth has had its never-failing attendants, luxury, and ambition to outshine.

Indians.—The Narraganset tribe of Indians was one of the most powerful in New England, and, when Roger Williams selected the banks of the Moshassuck for his future home, could bring 5,000 warriors into the field. The territory occupied extended from Point Judith to the line that separated Massachusetts from Providence Plantations. At an earlier period the dominion of the tribe extended from the Pawcatuck River to the Merrimack. The peaceful spirit of their great sachem, Canonieus, influenced the temper and life of his people, and, through their intercourse with traders who visited their coast, their intelligence was enlarged, and they became more inclined to commercial pursuits than to warlike achievements. Yet they were not slow to defend their rights, or to avenge a wrong. They "were skilled in the manufacture of bracelets, stone pipes, and earthen vessels, and were the principal coiners of wampum pegs, the established currency of the country, and

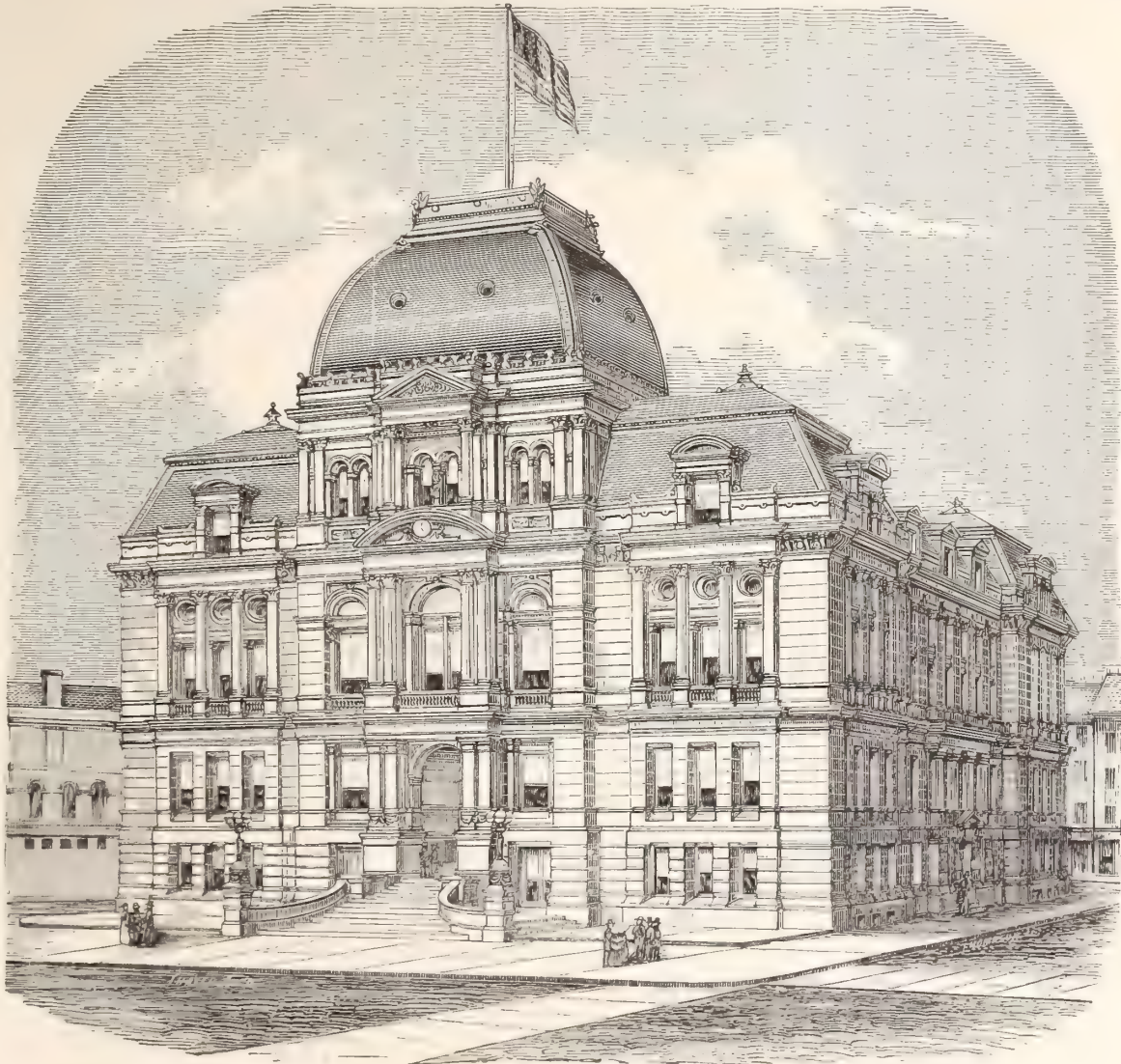


OLD TOWN HOUSE, PROVIDENCE. (Erected in 1723.)

which continued to be so long after the European settlement."* This currency was of two kinds, white and black; the former passing six for an English penny, and the latter three for a penny.

The burning of Providence, April 10, 1676 (N. S.),

Winslow marching through it with his Plymouth and Bay army to attack the Swamp Fort in 1675, and had he not been joined by a number of indiscreet Rhode Island volunteers, whom the Indians may have mistakenly supposed represented the popular feeling of the town, Provi-



CITY HALL, PROVIDENCE.

is generally regarded as an illustration of the savage spirit of the Narragansets. It was indeed a severe blow to the prosperity of the town. But the tribe, as a whole, never cherished hatred of its inhabitants, and this deed was prompted by a sudden burst of anger awakened by an act for which they were not responsible. Had not the neutrality of the town been violated by Gen.

* Arnold.

dence would probably have been spared. By the defeat of the Narragansets in the "Swamp Fight" of 1675, their power was broken forever. In the lapse of two centuries, no one lives claiming descent from Canonicus, Miantonomo, or Canonchet, nor is there at the present time a pure-blood native to be found in the State.

Public Honors.—From the settlement of the State to the present day, many of the citizens of Providence

County have been called to fill positions of public trust in State and nation. Two were presidents under the Patent, 25 have been governors, 12 deputy-governors, eight lieutenant-governors, one king's attorney, five State's attorneys, two assistant attorneys, five secretaries of State, 11 State treasurers, three State auditors, seven State commissioners of public schools, 49 speakers of the R. I. House of Representatives, 20 judges of the Supreme Court, 41 assistant judges, one signer of the Declaration, six senators in the Continental Congress 16 U. S. senators, and 17 representatives in Congress.

Centennial.—When the Federal Government gave its sanction to a plan for holding, in the city of Philadelphia, an International Exposition, on a scale that should worthily commemorate the close of the first century of the nation's life, the public authorities and citizens generally of the State gave it their hearty concurrence. None entered into co-operative measures with more enthusiasm than the manufacturers and mechanics of Providence County. The ladies, too, by associate action, rendered important aid to the cause. The contributions of genius and practical skill from this county were numerous, creditable, and attractive. Conspicuous among these were the brilliant display of silver-ware by the Gorham Manufacturing Company of Providence—the largest establishment of the kind in the world—and the gigantic steam-engine from the Corliss works in the same city, which at the opening of the Exposition was set in motion by President Grant and the Emperor of Brazil, turning at once 14 acres of machinery. In all the display of means for the promotion of material wealth, the educational interest—that which develops the human mind, raises man above the range of mere animal life, and is at once the security of the State and the basis of true prosperity—was not overlooked. Under the supervision of the State commissioner of public schools, samples of everyday school-work, neatly arranged, were presented for the inspection of the thousands who thronged the Main Building, where they were deposited. From the inspection of these, and of improved furniture for the school-room accompanying them, a comparatively correct idea could be formed of what the county and the State were doing for public education. A volume embodying a history of the rise and progress of public schools and other educational institutions was prepared by authority of the State, and placed in the same department. As compared with other States, the display of the products of varied industries and of educational appliances was in every respect creditable and satisfactory. Without doubt the Exposition gave a new impetus to the material enterprise, and to the work of popular education, in the State.

Conclusion.—In bringing this brief history of Providence County to a close, many details of interest have unavoidably been omitted. It may, perhaps, be sufficient to add, that, in the successive wars of the Revolution,* of 1812, and of the late Rebellion, the patriotism of its citizens was undoubted. In men and treasure, the contributions made, first, for securing National independence; second, for settling principles of vital consequence to the nation; and, third, for preserving the integrity of the Federal Union, were honorable sacrifices laid upon noble shrines. May enlightened statesmanship at home and abroad, and the peaceful, unifying influence of Christianity, so mould the future of our fair country, and of all human governments, as forever to prevent a reproduction of war scenes and experiences.

TOWNS.

The towns were incorporated as follows:—

BURRILLVILLE, Oct. 29, 1806. Taken from Gloucester. Named after Hon. James Burrill, Jr., a distinguished lawyer of Providence. Population in 1875, 5,249.

CRANSTON, June 14, 1754. Taken from Providence. Named after Gov. Samuel Cranston. Portions of the town were reunited to Providence June 10, 1868, and March 28, 1873. Population, 5,688.

CUMBERLAND, Jan. 17, 1746–47. Received from Massachusetts at this date. Until then it was known as Attleboro' Gore. Named from Cumberland in England. Population, 5,673.

EAST PROVIDENCE, March 1, 1862. Was part of Seekonk, Mass., and annexed to Rhode Island in 1862. Population, 4,336.

FOSTER, Aug. 24, 1781. Taken from Scituate. Named from Hon. Theodore Foster. Population, 1,543.

GLOUCESTER, Feb. 20, 1730–31. Taken from Providence. Population, 2,098.

JOHNSTON, March 6, 1759. Taken from Providence. Named from Hon. Augustus Johnston, an attorney-general of the Colony. Population, 4,999.

LINCOLN, March 8, 1871. Taken from Smithfield. Named from Pres. Abraham Lincoln. Population, 11,565.

NORTH PROVIDENCE, June 13, 1765. Taken from Providence. Portions reunited to Providence June 29, 1767, Mar. 28, 1873, and May 1, 1874. Population, 1,303.

* Among prominent officers of the Revolutionary navy and army, who were citizens of Providence County, were Admiral Esek Hopkins, Com. Abraham Whipple, Maj. Silas Talbot, Capts. Hoisted Harker and John B. Hopkins, Cols. William Barton (the captor of Gen. Prescott), Daniel Hitchcock, Christopher Lippett, Israel Angell, Jeremiah Olney, Christopher C. Olney, Ephraim Bowen, Jr., Maj. Simeon Thayer, Capts. David Dexter, Coggeshall Olney and Stephen Olney. Admiral Hopkins and Com. Whipple were the first naval officers on whom their respective titles were conferred.

NORTH SMITHFIELD, March 8, 1871. Taken from Smithfield. Population, 2,797.

PAWTUCKET, March 1, 1862. Name of Indian origin. Part of the town of Seekonk, Mass., was incorporated as the town of Pawtucket, March 1, 1828. The whole town of Pawtucket, except a small portion lying easterly of Seven-Mile River, was annexed to Rhode Island with East Providence. A considerable portion of the town of North Providence was annexed to Pawtucket, May 1, 1874. Population, 18,464.

PROVIDENCE. Original town incorporated as a city in 1832. Population, 100,675.

SCITUATE, Feb. 12, 1730-31. Taken from Providence. Population, 4,101.

SMITHFIELD, Feb. 20, 1730-31. Taken from Providence. Population, 2,875.

WOONSOCKET, Jan. 31, 1867. Name of Indian origin. Taken from Cumberland. A portion of Smithfield was annexed to Woonsocket, March 8, 1871.* Population, 13,576.

WASHINGTON COUNTY.

BY ESTHER B. AND REV. JAMES H. CARPENTER.

THE Niantics, Pequots and Narragansets each claimed lands in southern Rhode Island, and their battles were fought in the Misquamicut region. The Narragansets prevailed. Their great sachems were the wise Canonieus, the prudent Ninigret, the warlike Miantonomo and the noble Canonchet. The name of Narraganset, derived from a spring in the tribal domain, is now applied only to Washington County. This part of the Colony was the third to be settled. Hither came Richard Smith of Gloucestershire, Eng., in 1639. He was soon followed by Roger Williams, who remained until 1651.

The "Pettaquamscot Purchase" dates from 1657. The names of the seven purchasers were Hull, Porter, Wilbor, Mumford, Wilson, Arnold and Brunton. "Atherton's Purchase," opposed by Roger Williams, as made contrary to law, took place in 1659. Gov. Winthrop, Richard Smith and others combined with Maj. Atherton in this attempt to hold Narraganset lands under the rule of Connecticut. The settlers about Smith's block-house were allowed to choose their rulers, and preferred those of Connecticut.

Border quarrels were fast changing to border war, when, in 1664, Charles II. ordered four commissioners, of whom Col. Richard Nicholls was chief, to settle the vexed questions of charter rights, pending between the two Colonies. They made Narraganset neutral ground, styling it the "King's Province." It comprised the southern half of the present Kent County. Its affairs were placed in the hands of Rhode Island magistrates. This year the settlers paid their first tax of £20. The town-

ship of Westerly, named from its site, was incorporated in 1669. Wisquamicut was the old name of this region, settled a few years before, by Newport people. The first Englishmen who saw this spot were those who marched with Capt. Mason to the fight at the Pequot fort at Mystic.† Some of the early settlers were named Vaughan, Fairchild, Burdick, Clarke, Maxon and Babcock. A road from New London was soon opened, which became a mail-route, but no post-office was fixed here until 1775. Large estates were common in this township. One planter owned 2,000 acres. The first bridge in the county spanned the Pawcatuck in 1712. The first house in Westerly was "Abbott's Castle," the dwelling of a pirate. Kidd's treasures are said to have been found on this coast by the Babcocks and Haywards. Westerly Village dates from 1800. The first "Sabbatarian church" was built in 1680. The Presbyterians held meetings in 1733, and founded the first Sunday school in the country in 1752. A Friends' meeting-house was built in 1744. The Indian Baptist Church was formed in 1750.

Kingstown was incorporated in 1674. Among its settlers were the Smiths, Updikes, Phillipses, Coddingtons, Stuarts, Waleys and Coles.

Wickford was named by Roger Williams, for the English birth-place of Elizabeth Winthrop, a guest of Richard Smith, and wife of the younger governor. "Elizabeth's Spring" is still pointed out. The Updike mansion, built on the site of Smith's block-house, is the oldest in the county.

* Rhode Island State Manual.

† Near Westerly Village there are eleven Indian burial-places.

Within the limits of this town occurred the famous "Swamp Fight," so called, or the bloody and decisive battle of Narraganset Fort.*

After the death of Philip and of Canonchet the feeble remnant of this tribe took Ninigret for their chief. It was owing to his neutral course that any of his tribe still remains in Rhode Island. In 1709 they came under the rule of the Colony by the terms of a treaty which is yet observed. Two thousand acres of their tribal land were reserved to them, the rest being ceded to the State. Their chief, "King Tom," was educated in England. He built a fine house in Charlestown. The last sachem was George, son of "Queen Esther," who possessed much of the old spirit of her people. Two other women are numbered among Narraganset sachems.

In 1686 the power of James II. prevailed over the chartered rights of Rhode Island. The whole Colony was made one county. Gov. Joseph Dudley held a court at Smith's, and changed the names of the towns. Westerly became Haversham, and Kingstown was called Rochester, from the birth-place of Richard Smith, its first settler. These titles did not outlast the new rule, which ended in 1689, soon after the fall of Andros.

The line between Kingstown and East Greenwich was drawn in 1706. Three years before, the Colony had been divided into two counties, Providence and Rhode Island. Narraganset belonged to the former county. Kingstown was formed into two towns, North and South, in 1722. The Rev. Jacob Bailey of Massachusetts, who passed over Tower Hill in 1754, found its grounds and gardens the finest in rural New England. The estates in South Kingstown were among the largest in the Colony. Robert Hazard owned 12,000 acres, and could count up a household of 70, between parlor and kitchen. There were more slaves here than in any other part of Rhode Island, Newport excepted; and in 1754 this was the richest country town in the Colony. The Quaker faith was the first to enter this region. Here George Fox preached, and a graveyard marks the site of the meeting-house, built in 1730. A Presbyterian church was formed two years later, Rev. Joseph Torrey, pastor. The Baptists can be traced to 1725.

In 1728 the western bounds of the Colony were fixed, and Kings County, now Washington, was incorporated the next year. South Kingstown became a shire town.

* King Philip's war terminated in August, 1676. The great contest referred to above, and which really decided the fate of the Indians, took place the December previous, in the "Narraganset Country," in the south part of the State, the seat of the great and powerful tribe of Narragansets. Here the Indians, Philip himself and Canonchet being in command, had collected in great numbers and fortified themselves on a rising ground in the centre of a dense swamp. A considerable force

The court-house and jail stood at Tower Hill, until after the Revolution, when the county seat was fixed at Kingstown. That part of the King's Province which now forms the southern half of Kent's County, was taken from the new county. From 1733 the sessions of the Legislature were held between Providence and South Kingstown. By order of George II. a census was taken in Rhode Island in 1730. Returns from Kings County gave a population of 5,554.

Charlestown, named from Charles II., was incorporated in 1738, being taken from Westerly. Here was the seat of the Niantics, called the Narragansets, since the mixing of the tribes. In 1866 they numbered 133. Not an Indian of pure blood now remains among them. They are ruled by a governor and council of four, and their rights are guarded by the State. Their ancient graveyards are at Cross's Mills and Fort Neck. The great Staunton and Champlain farms lie in this town. The former is four miles long by two broad. The first church in Charlestown was "The Church of England," organized in 1746. The Indian Baptists held meetings in 1750, and a church was soon after built. Rev. Samuel Niles was a noted native pastor. The "August meetings" of the tribe for worship are yearly observed.

The first missionary in Narraganset was Roger Williams, and his faith has always prevailed here. The Rev. Samuel Niles (not the Indian pastor, but a native of Block Island) preached the Presbyterian doctrines in Kingstown from 1702 to 1710. He was the first Rhode Islander to graduate from Harvard College. To Peter Davis, an English Quaker and missionary at Westerly, is ascribed the saying, "Honesty is the best policy." During the "great awakening" of 1740, which parted church and state, Whitefield preached in Westerly, Hopkinton, Exeter and North Kingstown. Jemima Wilkinson sometimes preached at the house of Dr. Joshua Babcock. Her greatest success in New England was at South Kingstown, where Judge William Potter became her convert. He built her a house in which she lived six years, and when she moved to Genesee, N. Y., he joined her train. His adhesion to the new faith cost him the greater part of his estate. Among the Friends in the county Gurneyites prevailed. Joseph John Gurney has preached in South Kingstown and in other parts of this region. Lorenzo Dow has been heard in the "Old Red

was sent against them from Massachusetts, Plymouth and Connecticut.¹ After a desperate and sanguinary struggle, in which 80 of the English and not less than 500 of the Indians were slain, the latter were utterly defeated, many, including women and children, perishing in the flames.

¹ Rhode Island was opposed to this exterminating war, and was not even consulted in regard to it by the other colonists.

School-house" in Westerly, and the Adventists and Millerites have held their meetings in certain quarters of Narraganset.

Exeter, doubtless named from Exeter, Eng., by the Phillips family, who came from that place, became a township in 1742, being taken from North Kingstown. The first settlers were the Wings, who fixed their home near Deep Pond after Philip's war. The two oldest Baptist churches were formed about 1750.

Richmond, taken from Charlestown, was made a township in 1747. This town was prompt and earnest in meeting the demands of the "Old French War" in 1756. The records of the First Baptist Church date from 1723.

Hopkinton, named for Gov. Stephen Hopkins, was formed into a township in 1757, being taken from Westerly. Hopkinton City dates from 1776. The dread of witchcraft formerly prevailed here, and many houses were thought to be haunted.

In 1751, Thomas Carter of Newport, a sea-captain who murdered William Jackson of Virginia, a dealer in deer-skins, was tried at the county court-house, on Tower Hill. The crime was committed in South Kingstown, the two men being fellow-travellers. Carter was hanged in the "training-lot" below the hill, and his body remained chained to the gallows. The last instance of capital punishment that occurred in the county was in the case of Joseph Mount, who had taken part in 30 burglaries. In 1791, having plundered a shop at Potter Hill, near Westerly, he was tried at Kingstown, and there hanged.

Kings County shared the spirit of revolt against British rule, caused by the issue of the Stamp Act in 1765. Tories* were few, and had but little power to injure the cause of the people. Jonathan J. Hazard, brother of Thomas, was the leading Whig of the county. The county generally was intensely patriotic. When, in 1774, the port of Boston was closed, Westerly sent aid in money and cattle with a letter. This was the result of the largest meeting that had ever been held in the town, and which, without a single voice of dissent, endorsed the resolutions drawn up by Gov. Samuel Ward, who passed most of his life in Westerly. The death of this noble statesman, when a member of the Congress of 1776, was felt as a loss to the whole country. His son, Samuel Ward, born in Westerly, reached the rank of lieutenant-colonel, was aid-de-camp of Washington,

served in the siege of Boston, marched to Quebec under Arnold, fought at Red Bank in New Jersey, and led a company of freed negroes in the battle of Rhode Island in 1780. This was the first instance in the annals of the country, of the use of colored troops.

Benjamin, son of "Parson Park," fought and fell with Warren at Bunker Hill. Dr. Joshua Babcock was one of the State Council of War. The career of his son, "Col. Harry," would form a brilliant chapter in colonial annals. He served with merit through five campaigns in the "Old French War," and when in command at Newport, he drove off the "Rose," British man-of-war, by his own firing. Some privateers were fitted out from Westerly. In 1779, the 24-gun ship "Mifflin," Capt. George W. Babcock, commander, took a number of prizes. One-fifth of Westerly's men were in the army and militia. The look-out was at Watch Hill, named from its use in the French war of 1754.

North Kingstown sent money and cattle to Boston, upon the passage of the Port Bill. Recruits were soon enrolled, and the work of forming companies went on through the war. In South Kingstown the same cannon which had driven the British from Wickford did good service at Point Judith, where in 1776, the frigate "Syren," of 28 guns, struck her flag, and the crew of 166 officers and men were marched to Providence. Some Tories, thought to be in the plot of this attack, were closely watched from that time, by the "Committee of Safety." A beacon was lighted on Tower Hill in 1775, by order of the Legislature, and was kept in use through the war. Capt. Raymond Perry, father of Commodore O. H. Perry, was a zealous recruiting officer of this town. Henry Marchant, Esq., who long lived here, was deeply hated by Wallace, the commander of the squadron lying off Newport, and he threatened to hang the noted Whig at his yard-arm. To escape his fierce pursuit, Judge Marchant was forced to travel only by land, when on circuit duty. Being a member of the Continental Congress, he signed the Articles of Confederation while in hearing of the guns of the battle of Brandywine. When the war closed with the surrender of Cornwallis, in 1781, the Legislature decreed that Kings County should, in future, be called after Washington. It is often spoken of, by Providence people, as the "Old South County."

A great change came over the county with the close of

* Among the more prominent Royalists were George Rome, an English business agent, residing in North Kingstown, and Thomas Hazard of South Kingstown. These parties left the county, and their estates were forfeited. Other Tories were Col. Edward Cole, brother of Judge John Cole, the active Whig, and Gilbert Stuart, father of the

great painter. The former entered the king's service, and the latter joined the members of his party in Nova Scotia early in the war. Rev. Samuel Fayerweather, rector of St. Paul's, North Kingstown, would not cease to use public prayers for the king, and the church was closed to him, being used as the barracks of the coast-guard.

the Revolution, and the abolition of slavery. The old estates were broken up by the working of the altered laws of inheritance, and the manner of living conformed to the new order of things. In 1780 Kings County numbered more than 1,000 slaves. There were a few slave-traders; but one of them, Rowland Robinson of South Kingstown, at the close of his life, sought out, purchased and set free those whom he had brought from Africa. The negroes were, as a rule, well treated, and were attached to their masters, though cases of abuse occurred, and the murder of a mistress by one of her slaves took place in South Kingstown. Slaves often received their freedom as a gift. The name of Jeremiah Austin should be preserved, in view of the righteous course pursued by him before the question of abolition had been raised. Finding himself the owner of a slave, his sole inheritance, he freed the man, and sought work on a farm. Orson, a slave in Westerly, catching the spirit of the Revolution, begged the promise of his freedom when he should have reached the age of 100 years, being then, at the end of the war, past 90. It was at once granted him, and he lived to see his hundredth year.

Ancient Narraganset was a smaller Virginia. In both places the presence of the same social system, and the merits of the classes who were formed by it, were the same. Climate was the chief factor of difference, for the people of both Colonies were of pure English descent, the most worthy settlers of each being of the same social grade. The sober lives and grave learning of the colonial gentry of Massachusetts and Connecticut, were not in the spirit of the country squires at Narraganset. The latter were lovers of ease and pleasure, and their tastes were fostered by the use of slave-labor. Meanwhile the middle classes, oppressed by the presence of slavery, were ready to sink to the level of the poor whites of the South. Proofs of the wretched state of the working people may be drawn from such glimpses as the records of early travel afford. Madam Knight, who passed through Narraganset on horseback, depicts the abject state of the people. Inns were rare, and often squalid, for the planters showed great hospitality. Thus their very virtues sometimes worked harm to their poorer neighbors. It was a time of much almsgiving, and little well-paid work. The idle might live on the gifts of the wealthy; room was made for the worthless in the great kitchens of the open-handed squires; but it was never harder for the poor man to keep his self-respect, make his way in the world, and provide for his children. But the Revolution changed all this, and introduced an era of freedom, of social as well as political emancipation. Yet even then, the rich continued to share the

tastes, and pursue the sports of the English gentry. In the spring they feasted at Hartford, and summer brought beach races. With autumn the corn-husking revels began. From Christmas to Twelfth Day, mirth and pastime ruled the hours. Wedding feasts were kept with much *éclat*. Six hundred guests were present at one of the last of these galas. Down to 1800, fox-hunts were still enjoyed at South Kingstown. Game was found in all parts of the country. The gentry wore the rich costume of the time. Each squire, when in the saddle, was always followed by a mounted slave, as he made his way to council or court, or, perhaps, drew rein at a mansion where the evening was to be passed, in whist-playing or dancing the minuet. The country squires of Narraganset were indeed "a fox-hunting, horse-racing, card-playing, feasting generation."

A new era of greater well-being began with the rise of manufactures. The first power-looms used with success in America were started by Mr. Rowland Hazard at Peacedale, South Kingstown, in 1814. In 1810 cotton cloth was first made in Westerly, and the cotton-mill of the Potters, one of the oldest in the country, was built here two years later. The varied industries of Westerly; the thrifty manufactories of Wickford in North Kingstown, in which nearly \$2,000,000 are invested; and the thriving manufacturing interests of other towns, attest the industrial strength of Washington County. The war of 1812 brought some alarms, but no attacks to the exposed coast-line of Narraganset. The great naval hero of that war, Com. Oliver Hazard Perry, was born in South Kingstown, where the family homestead still stands, and he was taught at the Tower Hill school.

Every town in the county sent volunteers to the army of the nation, during the war of the Rebellion. The "Westerly Rifles" marched in the first Rhode Island regiment, and twice they entered the service, giving to the ranks 280 men. Sixty-two of the volunteers from Westerly, Charlestown and Hopkinton died in the service. No soldier of the war was better, braver or truer than Gen. Isaac P. Rodman, whose name remains a sacred bequest to his native town of Kingstown. He entered the army as a captain. His charge at Newbern, leading the fourth Rhode Island, was one of the most gallant of the day. At Antietam he led a division, acting as major-general, and, while forming his troops, fell, shot through the chest. He was removed to a house in the rear, where he lingered in great pain for thirteen days. His family and friends watched over him in his last hours, which were calm and peaceful. The remains lay in state in Providence, and were buried near the home of the deceased in Rocky Brook.

The wealth of the county reached the sum of \$11,479,505 in 1875. The industrial products of southern Rhode Island were seen at their best in the display made at the Centennial Exhibition by the leading manufacturers of this county. From the Westerly granite-quarries came the noble figure of the Antietam Soldier, destined to serve as a monument on that battle-field. It stood between the Main Building and Art Gallery, and reached the height of 45 feet with the pedestal.

Two hundred and forty years have passed since Richard Smith, the pioneer of Narraganset, entered its borders. The county records bear the well-known features of Rhode Island history. Here, as elsewhere in the Colony, soul-liberty has been cherished. Here the sons of the State learned, in our earlier and later days,—in the Revolutionary struggle; in the dark hours of civil war,—the value of a country; the meaning of duty and self-sacrifice.

Constitutional rule succeeded to the doubts and fears and errors of an infant State. The abolition of slavery strengthened the hands and smoothed the path of honest polity. The free school and an untrammelled press have done their great work. Manufactures have enriched our towns and built up our hamlets, while they have invited the presence of skilled artisans from all parts of the world. The untroubled current of life still flows on in peace and prosperity. Narraganset may safely rest her fame upon the deeds of her sons, true to her interests, faithful to the dictates of patriotism, eminent and admired abroad, esteemed and respected at home. Neither will she forget to honor the virtues of her many worthy daughters. It is with proud memories of the past, and with bright hopes for the future, that the "Old South County" completes her hundred and fiftieth year.

DESCRIPTIVE.

Washington County, next to Providence County, is the largest in the State, covering an area of 332 square miles. It is divided into seven townships. The population of these townships, as well as that of the county, was, in 1875, as follows: North Kingstown, 3,505; South Kingstown, 4,240; Westerly, 5,408; Charlestown, 1,054; Hopkinton, 2,760; Richmond, 1,739; Exeter, 1,355; and Washington County, 20,061.

The county comprises all the southern section of the State lying on the main land, south of Kent County. Its entire eastern limits are washed by the Atlantic Ocean and Narraganset Bay; its southern limits by the Atlantic, or Block Island Sound, and its western limits are bounded by Connecticut. Between Wickford and the Annaquatucket River, lies, near the main land, Fox

Island; and, embosomed in the waters of Wickford Cove, lie the islets Cornelius and Queen's, alias Rabbit.

Wickford Cove is capacious, and, from its land-locked position, affords the best kind of safety to vessels. It is of sufficient depth to admit shipping of several hundred tons. The inlet at Westerly, extending five miles from its ocean mouth, affords an equally secure harborage. This harbor, by United States government appropriations, is undergoing important improvements. Landings, wharves, piers and breakwaters appear along the coast at Hamilton, Saundertown, South Ferry, now Narraganset, Watson's, and at Narraganset Pier. At the latter place breakwater defences and wharves admit of steamboat occupation.

The shore, from Plum Beach to Point Judith, is composed chiefly of weighty stones or bowlders, or imbedded rock, and promontory granite ledges, affording frequent sites for angling.

The whole sea and bay coast presents fertile slopes or plains, extending back seven or eight miles, in generally well-tilled lands. This belt is rarely equalled in productiveness by other of the main lands in the State. Forests, near the coast, are confined to only a few score, or a few hundred acres each. These being of infrequent occurrence, by far the largest portion of the soil is left suitable for tillage and grazing. Beyond this sea-belt, forests prevail more extensively. Originally, many of the farms were of great extent, comprising tracts from one to three miles square. The largest land-holders among the early settlers cultivated plantations of over 3,000 acres each. Some owned even larger estates. The entire purchases of Richard Smith, the first settler in the county near Wickford in 1641, were, by estimation, 30,000 acres. In 1710 John Mumford purchased 8,000 acres. Few of these early-purchased favors now retain their original dimensions. Most of the farms are enclosed, and conveniently lotted with stone walls. These, having gradually increased through past generations, have relieved the soil of much of its stone and rock. Such agricultural machines as the mower, raker and thresher are in general use. Barns for the shelter of cattle, and for appropriating the fertilizing products of the barnyard, have generally superseded the former usage of foddering in open fields. Many of the old grades of stock have given way to the imported breeds,—the Ayrshire, Jersey, Devon, the Shorthorn and the Durham. The fields are well adapted to the sheep-grower, and formerly single farmers kept large flocks, containing, in some instances, as many as 2,000 sheep. Owing to the resort of thousands yearly to Narraganset Pier and Watch Hill, the introduction of herds of horses

is made in large numbers, to meet the wants of this class. The saddle has yielded to phaeton, buggy, barouche and landau. Within the last 50 years the garrets of the finest mansions were often receptacles for the storage of accumulating fleeces of wool. Here were plied the hand-loom, spinning-wheel, hatchel, reel and hand-carding instruments. Here, in remoter days, the slave toiled and slept; and here, sometimes, where the neglected stone chimney gave free admission to swallow and pigeon, their nightly perches were not forbidden. These customs, it need hardly be said, have been eclipsed by the civilization of the present era, — since steamboat, railroad, telegraph and mill-machinery have introduced their improvements and facilities for intercourse with all parts of the nation, and with all the nations of the earth.

At the extreme north-west section of the county, the land reaches its greatest height, and many hills afford commanding views of the country and ocean. From almost every elevation the landscape is remarkably varied. These views are abundant on long stretches of highway. Perhaps none can claim more interesting features than are found at Watch Hill and the high lands of Charlestown, Matoonuc, Kingstown and Point Judith. Boston Neck heights, on the easterly shores of North and South Kingstown, are noted spots of scenic delight; but no views can claim more of the beauties of both nature and art, than those afforded from the crests of the range of Tower, McSparran and Kite hills. The ocean expanse visible from these heights, in one open view of one-third of a circle, is of unwonted magnificence; and the numerous plying sailing-vessels and steam palaces, give it ever new life and varying forms of interest.

At Watch Hill is a lighthouse, with revolving light, erected in 1802, rebuilt of granite in 1855, and now has a life-saving station attached. At Point Judith is another stone lighthouse, with revolving light, built in 1816. A previous wooden structure, built in 1809, was destroyed by the great gale of 1815. A third lighthouse at Poplar Tree Point, Wickford Harbor, was built in 1831, and refitted in 1871. At Narraganset Pier is a life-boat building erected in 1875, with necessary appliances. A government appropriation of \$25,000 has been made for building a lighthouse on Whale Rock, which rises slightly above high tide, near the western entrance of Narraganset Bay.

Nearly all the streams of the county furnish good mill-privileges, and are widely occupied with cotton and woolen manufactories. The salt ponds or lakes are large and numerous, dotting coast and bay. Pettaquamscutt, Point Judith, Green Hill, Pawawget or Charlestown, Quanocontaung and Ward's are the largest. Some of

them are more than five miles in length. The fresh-water ponds or lakes are still more numerous. The largest are Worden's, Watchaug, Belleville, Yawgoo and Chapman's. Worden's, about two miles in length, and nearly the same in breadth, is the largest sheet of fresh water in the State.

The Indian trail, with its notched trees, ranging so as by directest line to cross the headings of the sea-inlets by the best fording places, was once the only thoroughfare. This was called "The Pequot Path," and extended from Connecticut bounds, near Westerly, to the Pawtucket River, and thence to Boston. This became the first bridle-path of the settler, and later the great highway for carriages and equestrians passing between Philadelphia, New York, Newport, Providence, or Boston. This is still the route of carriage-travel. Another old route is the "Ten Rod" road, which dates from the settlement of Wickford, when it was laid out ten rods in width from that village westward to the Connecticut line, near Beach Pond, at Voluntown. With certain encroachments by private occupation, which began very early, it remains much as ever, in good order, and in frequent travel.

Since 1837 the New York, Stonington and Boston Railroad has intersected this county from its northern boundary of Hunt's River, near Hunt's Bridge, to Westerly, in nearly the remotest south-west corner. This almost perfectly diagonal course gives the best average accessibility from all parts of the county. A double track extends the entire distance. A branch railroad now connects Wickford with the Wickford Junction and by steamboat connection with Newport. Another branch railroad has more lately been constructed from Richmond Switch in Richmond to Hope Valley in Hopkinton. Still another branch railroad has been constructed and operated since 1876 from Kingston Junction to Narraganset Pier, a distance of about nine miles, with important stations at Peacedale and Wakefield.

Three weekly newspapers are published in the county, the "Narraganset Weekly," at Westerly, the "Narraganset Times," at Wakefield, and the "Wood River Advertiser," at Woodville.

The public cemetery incorporated by civil authority, and placing the "city of the dead" in the hands of officials whose death or removal is at once supplied by chartered succession, alone ensures something like an unfailing perpetuity of adequate supervision and care. Public cemeteries of this kind now exist in broad dimensions at River Bend in the vicinity of Westerly, at Allentown in North Kingstown, at Potter Hill in Westerly, at Wyoming in Hopkinton, at River Side near Wakefield,

and in lesser dimensions in South Kingstown, at Perryville, at Oakland near Peacedale, and at Fernwood near Kingstown.

In Charlestown the State has lately conveyed to the Indian descendants of Ninigret, Canonchet, Canonicus and Miantonomo, certain cemetery grounds embracing their old interments of prince or peasant, with an appropriation of \$300 to defray the expense of the enclosure and of a memorial to their tribal fame.

The public free-school system, dating from 1828, ensures instruction in all the common English branches, in every centre of population, and every remote nook of the county. Graded schools exist in the townships of Westerly and Hopkinton. In Westerly Village, a large free grammar school house has been lately built, in addition to the Pawtucket Academy, an incorporated institution dating from 1837, and a smaller academy built in 1814. Free high-schools have been established at Hope Valley and at Rockville, in the township of Hopkinton.

In other places, private institutions of old standing, such as Kingston and Wickford academies, embraced the higher English and classical studies from their foundation. That at Wickford received its charter in 1800—a noble edifice for its day—occupying a commanding and romantic spot, and attaining a marked popularity through its earlier years. As the common free-schools came into use, this institution lost its prestige, and was practically converted by a lease of 99 years into an institute for a public school. It was destroyed by fire in 1874, but a commodious structure was soon erected in its stead, on the same site, and is fulfilling the lease as before the interruption. That at Kingston has existed from a little earlier period.

The change of the county-seat from Tower Hill* to Kingston, near the close of the eighteenth century, changed the residences of leading families from the former place to the new county seat. With this change began the success of the Kingston Academy. Here, through the following 30 or 40 years, were educated the sons and daughters of nearly all the contiguous families, many of the children of prominent families residing more distantly in the county and in various parts of the State, and others from sections not less remote than South Carolina, or even Cuba and Fayal. The fame of the academy was due to its healthful location, and to its accomplished teachers.

Besides the many district free school-houses, the State has provided the county structures at Kingston, the county

seat. These consist of a comely and spacious State or court house and jail. Since by recent law the General Assembly confines its sittings to Providence and Newport, the court-house has been used for judicial business only. Previous to this change, it had been occupied, not only for the sessions of the courts, as now, but also for the annual sittings of the General Assembly. The jail is of stone, of comely style and large size, built not long since on the site and in the place of the old wooden structure of the last century.

The great September gale of 1815 swept over this county with a force and destructiveness unparalleled by all previous or past tornados on this coast. The tides rose more than ten feet above ordinary high-water mark in waves of prodigious power and lofty height. The spray, borne by the wind, sprinkled plentifully, like rain-drops, the windows of dwellings situated nearly a mile from the ocean in the direction of the wind. So powerful was the gale, that apple orchards in Connecticut, twenty miles beyond the ocean, were affected with the taste of the salt spray on their ripening fruit. The shores of the whole coast were a scene of desolation. From Westerly to Wickford, and beyond, ponderous stones, from one to three tons weight, were in some places swept from their low-tide beds and borne in crowded groups upon the meadow surface 15 feet above their former resting-places and scattered on this higher plane from 100 to 300 feet beyond the shore. Debris of houses, vessels, trees, hay and other crops, or animals, lined many shores. Wickford, situated on a low peninsula, was flooded in many places above the window-sills of the lower rooms; and families dwelling in the most inundated parts sought safety from their homes in boats. At Westerly, the scenes were no less alarming, and their shipping, stores and dwellings suffered largely from wind or wave. At Point Judith, lives were lost by the tidal-wave sweeping them and the herds they were attempting to rescue into a common grave. Orchards and ornamental trees were prostrated in all directions, and forests thinned by the tornado's force.

The later gale, of 1869, was in many features similar, but of so much shorter duration as to leave less destructive effects. Some forests were then impaired; some orchards nearly ruined; and a newly-finished church at Narraganset Pier utterly wrecked.

The widely-spread dark day of 1780 was experienced here, much as elsewhere in New England. At noon-day houses needed to be lighted; the cows came home to

* With this change of village population, the old school-house at Tower Hill, which had existed from colonial days, and shared the benefits of the "Sewall Fund,"—the endowment of Samuel Sewall,—and

had been the only house of that description within the radius of a dozen miles, Kingston alone excepted, lost its former prestige. This antiquated building still stands as a monument of colonial times.

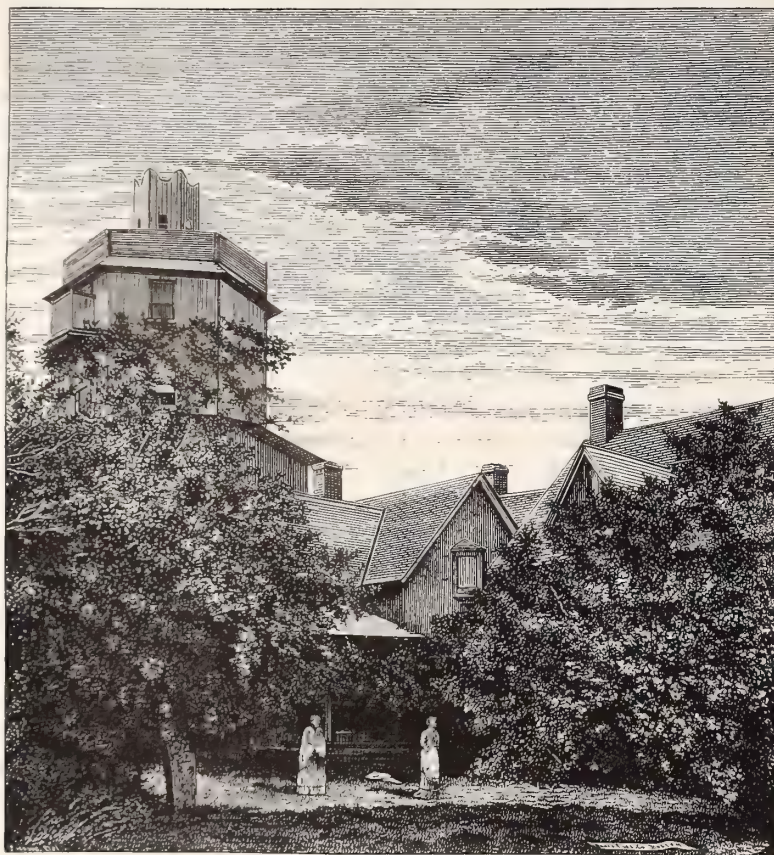
their milking-yards; the poultry retired to their perches; and the family mused in unwonted anxiety or alarm.

This county, from its earliest settlement, ever gave pre-eminence to religious matters. The settlement at Wickford was first under the influence of such conscientious zealots as Richard Smith and Roger Williams, both refugees for conscience' sake. The whole territory may be said to have been peopled by three classes of religious people. These classes were chiefly embraced

into Narraganset Bay. Its principal street is beautified with lines of shade-trees, thrifty dwellings and several fine public structures. Among the latter are St. Paul's Episcopal church, the Baptist church, the granite building of the Narraganset Bank, and the academy. The old Narraganset Church, which has withstood all the winters since 1707, divested only of its spire, and surrounded by the monuments of its ancient dead, still stands, a worthy monument of the piety of its founders, and of the reverence of its present guardians.

At West Wickford is a spacious Roman Catholic church, erected in 1874.

WESTERLY stands at the head of tide-water, and strictly as a group of edifices occupies both sides of the Pawcatuck River. County limits, however, confine the description to the Rhode Island territory alone. The chief street, leading from the railroad station, displays the noticeable mercantile and banking edifices of granite, brick or wood. The Dixon House, the most costly structure of the kind in the county, stands here. It ranks among the largest and finest in New England. Other prominent buildings are the Sabbatarian, the First and the Calvary Baptist churches. The town house, built in 1874, on the site of the old union meeting-house, is a fine building two stories high, with a tower. Many of the manufactories of the place are of early origin, mostly rebuilt, improved and enlarged. Spools, bobbins, looms, printing-presses and machinery, woollen and cotton warp goods are extensively manufactured here. The quarries on the easterly hills, employing hundreds of



HAZARD'S CASTLE, NARRAGANSET PIER, R. I.

in the Puritan element from Boston and Plymouth; the Church of England element from Newport and Providence, England and Scotland; the Quaker element from Newport and Portsmouth, New York and Virginia; the Baptist element from the island of Rhode Island; and the Neutralist element from nearly all these places. The prevailing element of the county has never overshadowed all others. But in preponderance of numbers, over any one sect, the Baptists maintain a majority.

TOWNS.

NORTH KINGSTOWN.—Wickford, the principal village of the town, stands chiefly on a peninsula, extending

men, yield fine granite in abundance. Rhode Island's contribution to the national monument in Washington was obtained from these rocks. Seven quarries yield four varieties: the white, blue, red and maculated. The several manufacturing villages situated within a few miles' circuit from the town, and largely owned by its residents, contribute to the aggregate business of its merchants—the latter now quite numerous, having quite supplanted the ship-builders, privateers-men, navigators and fishermen of former days. The town contains three national banks, and an equal number of savings banks. In the south-eastern part of the town is the well-known seaside resort of Watch Hill. Here

are seven large hotels, and extensive beaches. White Rock, north of Westerly village, contains a large mill for the manufacture of jacanets and shirtings. Hon. Nathan F. Dixon, a prominent lawyer, and a native of Westerly, has been for ten years a member of Congress. Hon. George H. Pendleton of Ohio, is also a native of the town.

SOUTH KINGSTOWN.—The village of Peacedale, containing about 1,200 inhabitants, is situated on the Saugatucket River, one mile north of Wakefield. It has been a manufacturing spot from the earliest days. The vicinage is adorned with a stone Congregational church of tasteful architecture. The village contains many fine residences. The Hon. Rowland G. Hazard, who resides here, has long been known widely to the civilized world as one of the most successful of manufacturers, and as an author of high repute. His treatise on "The Will" has gained a popularity which has led to its translation into a foreign tongue.

The thriving village of Wakefield is situated on both sides of the Saugatucket River. Where this river, with mill-pond and mill-dam, pours its sometimes powerful cataracts into the Point Judith salt lake, it is spanned by a single-arch stone bridge. It has a national and a savings bank, a fine town hall—the munificent gift of Hon. R. G. Hazard—and a newspaper, the "Narraganset Times." The principal streets are occupied with handsome dwellings with ornamental grounds.

Narraganset Pier is mainly a village of hotels and cottages for summer resort. The beach, one mile in length, is one of the finest in New England. The mansion of the Sprague family, not far distant, looms up like an English baronial retreat. At the southern extremity of the village stands the "Stone Castle" erected by Joseph P. Hazard, Esq., 30 years since, with its maturing forest trees, and its numerous shrubs and flowers.

The village of Kingston stands on a high ridge, and, being the county seat, has a commanding prestige. In addition to its public buildings, belonging to the State, it has a Congregational church,—built 80 years ago,—an academy and a stone record-building.

Dr. Thomas M. Potter, a retired surgeon of the U. S. navy, and his brothers, Hon. Elisha R. Potter, judge of

the Supreme Court, and Gen. James B. M. Potter of the U. S. army, are among the most distinguished natives of Kingston.

The widow of Gen. Isaac P. Rodman, who fell at Antietam, resides at Rocky Brook.

Rev. Edward Everett Hale has a summer residence in the vicinity.

At Matoonuc stands the humble dwelling where Com. Oliver Hazard Perry, of Lake Erie fame, was born.



BIRTHPLACE OF GILBERT STUART, NORTH KINGSTOWN.

The Washington County Agricultural Society have their grounds at West Kingston.

Tower Hill, the ancient seat of the colonial county courts, has a landscape and ocean prospect almost unrivalled. The remotest cliff is surmounted by a large hotel.

CHARLESTOWN.—Cross's Mills, the principal centre of business, contains a shingle-mill, where more shingles are sawed yearly, than at any other place in the county. The old Stanton homestead is located near this village.

HOPKINTON consists of several thriving villages. Hopkinton City is a business centre for the country population for miles around. Carriage-making is its chief industry. A high school is located here.

Hope Valley contains a national and a savings bank, and a manufactory for steam-engines and printing-presses.

Other villages are Ashaway, Bethel, Laurel Dale, Locustville, Barberville, Wyoming, Rockville, Centreville and Acadia.

RICHMOND consists of Carolina, Shannock, Usquepaug and several other villages. Woollens and cassimeres are manufactured at the first-named place and at Shannock. Usquepaug is noted for its romantic situation.

EXETER comprises several small settlements, mostly engaged in manufacturing. At Yawgoo, jeans, doeskins and other fabrics are produced.

NORTH KINGSTOWN contains no less than 13 villages, some of considerable importance. At Lafayette is a

* A little removed from this, is the more ancient village proper, where a manufacturing business has been conducted since 1800, when woollen cloths were first manufactured here. As early as 1720 its then mill was used for grinding grain. A later-built mill was destroyed by fire in 1847. This was soon rebuilt and operated. The village is noted as the

mammoth brick mill 316 feet long, built in 1877, and supplied with first-class machinery for the manufacture of jeans, doeskins, &c.

Davisville* is a thrifty hamlet in the northern part of the town on the Stonington Railroad.

In the vicinity of Hammond's Hill stands the house in which Gilbert Stuart, the portrait painter of world-wide fame was born.

Almost connecting with this house is the mill known as the "old snuff mill," which for the last century has been used for grinding grain. In 1750 Dr. Moffat, a Scotch merchant, settled in Newport, employed Gilbert Stuart of Scotland, the father of the artist, to emigrate, erect this mill and engage with him in the manufacture of snuff. Here, in 1755, the birth of this artist took place.

seat of the Le Moines or Mawneys, the Huguenot family who early began a settlement near this spot. The present owners, the Davis brothers, whose ancestor, Mr. Joshua Davis, operated the mill in 1720, are connected, through an ancient marriage tie, with the Le Moine Huguenot family.

ADDENDA.

NOTES REFERRING TO THE SKETCHES OF THE HISTORY OF DUKES COUNTY AND ITS TOWNS.

It cannot but be patent to the mind of the reader that, as it requires time to prepare, print, and issue a work of the size and importance of this, some events may have transpired since the writing of this History which could not receive notice in the original manuscripts.

The sketches of Dukes County and its towns were made and sent forward late in December, 1878, and were put into type during the year 1879. The destruction of the entire edition of the book by fire at the Wright & Potter Printing Establishment, in February, 1880, — the plates being preserved, — affords opportunity to make a few brief notes at the end of this second edition.

1. The division of Edgartown and the incorporation of the northern part, as described, — including Eastville, the Camp Ground, the Highlands, Oak Bluffs, and vicinity, — into a new town, named “Cottage City,” took place Feb. 17, 1880.

2. Instead of building the contemplated Tabernacle upon the Camp Ground *of wood*, it was constructed, in the summer of 1879, mainly of *iron*.

To these notes the author of this part wishes to add a remark or two.

1. To the traditional part of the account of the first settlement on this island by white men, he would add, that it has come down through but very few mouths, — *only three, at most*, between the John Pease named and the writer. Who would not credit such an ancestral narration, so well corroborated as shown?

2. With reference to the former double claim, under the crown of England, to these islands, — the one by the Earl of Stirling, and the other by Sir Ferdinando Gorges, — it is suggested by a friend, that, from the fact that at the time referred to, territorial boundaries in this then “new world” were imperfectly known in England, sections of territory granted sometimes overlapped each other.

NOTE IN REFERENCE TO WILBRAHAM, MASS. (See p. 174.) — The population of this town has been materially lessened by the formation, in 1878, of the town of Hampden. It is now probably about 1,600, instead of 2,576 as given.

I N D E X .

A.

Abington, 239.
 Abington, South, 240.
 Acton, 208.
 Acushnet, 124.
 Adams, Samuel, 50.
 Adams, John Quincy, 222.
 Adams, John, 58, 222.
 Adams, Town of, 103.
 Adams, North, 103.
 Agawam, 175.
 Amherst, Mass., 180.
 Amesbury, 141.
 Ames, Fisher, 220.
 Andros, Sir Edmund, 42, 247, 313.
 Andrew, John A., 66.
 Andover, Mass., 141.
 Andover, North, Mass., 146.
 Andover, Ct., 387.
 Anti-slavery agitation, 64.
 Argall, 16.
 Arlington, Mass., 204.
 Ashfield, 159.
 Ashland, 206.
 Ashburnham, 281.
 Ashford, 396.
 Athol, 281.
 Attleborough, 122.
 Ayer, 208.

B.

Banks, Gen. N. P., 198.
 Bartlett, Gen. William F., 66, 99.
 Barnstable, County of, 72.
 Barnstable, Town of, 74, 81.
 Barre, Mass., 281.
 Barnum, P. T., 307.
 Barrington, R. I., 409.
 Belchertown, 183.
 Bellingham, 230.
 Belmont, Mass., 208.
 Berkshire County, 87.
 Berkshire County, tabulated towns of, 107.
 Berkley, 122.
 Berkeley, Dean, 428, 430.
 Bernardston, 159.
 Berlin, Ct., 328.
 Beverly, 142.
 Billerica, 207.
 Bjarne, 9.

Blackstone, William, 241.
 Blue Laws, 356.
 Block Island, 431.
 Bowditch, Nathaniel, 137.
 Boxford, 147.
 Boutwell, Hon. George S., 204, 225.
 Boston, 242.
 Boston, South, 270.
 Boston, East, 271.
 Boston Massacre, 56, 252.
 Boston Tea Party, 253.
 Boston Port Bill, 253.
 Boston Elm, 258.
 Bolton, 386.
 Bozrah, 376.
 Braintree, Mass., 226.
 Brainerd, David, 346.
 Bradford, Mass., 146.
 Bradford, William, 22.
 Bradstreet, Simon, 31.
 Brewster, 86.
 Briggs, Gov. George N., 103.
 Brighton, Mass., 269.
 Bridgeport, 306.
 Bridgewater, 238.
 Bridgewater, East, 239.
 Bridgewater, West, 240.
 Bristol County, Mass., 108.
 Bristol County, R. I., 403.
 Bristol, Ct., Town of, 325.
 Bristol, R. I., Town of, 414.
 Brookfield, Mass., 281.
 Brookfield, West, Mass., 287.
 Brookline, 224.
 Brooklyn, Ct., 390, 394, 395.
 Brockton, 236.
 Brownell, Thomas C., 322.
 Brown, John, Col., 93, 95.
 Bryant, William Cullen, 185.
 Buckland, 159.
 Buckingham, William A., 294, 374.
 Bunker Hill, Battle of, 190.
 Bunker Hill Monument, 264.
 Burritt, Elihu, 324.
 Bushnell, Rev. Horace, 322.
 Butler, Gen. Benjamin F., 194.

C.

Cabots, 11.
 Cambridge, Mass., 194.
 Canton, Mass., 227.
 Canton, Ct., 328.

Canonicus, 399.
 Canterbury, 391.
 Cape Cod, 72.
 Cartier, 13.
 Carver, John, 22, 72.
 Chatham, Mass., 84.
 Chatham, Ct., 351.
 Charlemont, 159.
 Channing, Rev. W. E., 249.
 Charlestown, Mass., 261.
 Charlestown, R. I., 446, 453.
 Champlain, Samuel, 14, 72.
 Cheshire, Mass., 107.
 Chelmsford, 206.
 Chelsea, Mass., 272.
 Cheever, Master, 263.
 Chilmark, 129.
 Chicopee, 172.
 Church, Col. Benjamin, 123, 431.
 Clinton, 282.
 Connecticut, State of, 291.
 Conant, Roger, 28, 132.
 Confederacy, N. E., 38.
 Congress, Continental, 56, 57.
 Congress, Provincial, 56.
 Conway, Mass., 152, 159.
 Concord, Mass., 204.
 Court of Assistants, 30.
 Coddington, William, 31, 399, 400, 422.
 Cobb, Gen. David, 121.
 Cotton, Rev. John, 33, 242, 245.
 Colrain, 159.
 Colt, Samuel, 322.
 Colchester, Ct., 372.
 Columbia, 384.
 Commonwealth Period, 58.
 Connecticut, State of, 291.
 Connecticut Charter Troubles, 292, 313.
 Copley, John Singleton, 273.
 Cohasset, 228.
 Cortereal, 12.
 Coffin, Sir Isaac, 214.
 Coventry, R. I., 421.
 Coventry, Ct., 380.
 Crandall's School, Miss Prudence, 392.
 Cromwell, 354.
 Cummington, 185.

D.

Dalton, 106.
 Danvers, 139.
 Danielsonville, 398.

Dartmouth, 111, 122.
 Dark Day, 309, 451.
 Davenport, Rev. John, 291, 355, 357, 358.
 Davenport, Abram, 309.
 Dawes, Henry L., 103, 185.
 Dedham, Mass., 224.
 Deerfield, Mass., 153, 157.
 Deerfield, attack on, 149.
 DeMonts, 14, 72.
 Dennis, 83.
 Derby, Ct., 363.
 Dewey, Rev. Orville, 107.
 Dewey, Chester, 107.
 Difficulties with England, 41.
 Difficulties with France, 46.
 Dighton, 122.
 Dighton Rock, 122.
 Dorr's Rebellion, 402.
 Dorchester, 264.
 Dorchester Adventurers, 27.
 Dover, Mass., 230.
 Dracut, 207.
 Dudley, Thomas, 31.
 Dudley, Joseph, 42, 220, 245.
 Dukes County, 124.
 Durham, Ct., 354.
 Duxbury, 239.
 Dwight, Timothy, 180.

E.

Early Explorations, 9.
 Eastham, 86.
 Easton, 122.
 Easthampton, 182.
 Eastford, 397.
 Eaton, Theophilus, 291, 355, 358.
 Edwards, Rev. Jonathan, 91, 179, 329.
 Edgartown, 127.
 Eliot, Rev. John, 33, 35, 267, 268.
 Ellsworth Family, 327.
 Ellington, 387.
 Emigration to Connecticut, Hooker's, 34.
 Emmons, Rev. Nathaniel, 221.
 Endicott, John, 28.
 Enfield, Mass., 186.
 Enfield, Ct., 324.
 Essex County, Mass., 131.
 Essex, Town of, 142.
 Everett, Edward, 65, 273.
 Everett, Town of, 206.
 Exeter, R. I., 447, 454.

F.

Fairhaven, 123.
 Fairfield County, 299.
 Fairfield County, grouped towns of, 309.
 Falmouth, 83.
 Fall River, 113.
 Fanenil Hall, 250, 251.

Farmington, Ct., 328.
 Fires in Boston, 242, 247, 248, 251, 254.
 Fitchburg, 280.
 Fort Griswold, Capture of, 295.
 Forest Hills, 268.
 Foxborough, 229.
 Franklin County, Mass., 147.
 Franklin County, grouped towns of, 160.
 Franklin, Mass., Town of, 228.
 Franklin, Ct., Town of, 375.
 Framingham, 201.
 Freetown, 113, 123.

G.

Gallaudet, Thos. H., 322.
 Garrison, Wm. Lloyd, 64.
 Gaspee, Burning of the, 419.
 Gay Head, 129.
 Georgetown, Mass., 146.
 Glastonbury, 325.
 Gloucester, 137.
 Gomez, 12.
 Gorton, Samuel, 417.
 Gosnold, Bartholomew, 13, 124.
 Gosnold, Town of, 130.
 Grafton, Mass., 282.
 Great Barrington, 103.
 Greenfield, 150, 157.
 Greene, Gen. Nathaniel, 419.
 Greenwich, R. I., East, 420.
 Greenwich, R. I., West, 422.
 Gridley, Gen. Richard, 220.
 Griswold, 372.
 Groton, Ct., 371.
 Groton, Mass., 203.
 Groveland, 143.
 Guilford, Ct., 362.

H.

Hadley, 183.
 Hadley, South, 181.
 Haddam, 352.
 Haddam, East, 352.
 Hale, Nathan, 294, 380.
 Hamilton, 147.
 Hampden County, 160.
 Hampden County, grouped towns of, 175.
 Hampshire County, 175.
 Hampshire County, grouped towns of, 186.
 Hancock, John, 56, 58, 222.
 Harvard, Rev. John, 34, 262.
 Harvard College, 34, 195.
 Hartford Convention, 61, 316.
 Hartford County, 311.
 Hartford County, grouped towns of, 329.
 Hartford, City of, 318.

Hartford, East, 326.
 Hartford, West, 329.
 Harwich, 84.
 Hatfield, 184.
 Haverhill, Mass., 137.
 Hawley, Gen. Joseph R., 297, 317, 323.
 Hawes, Dr. Joel, 323.
 Hayes, Rutherford B., 127.
 Heath, Gen. Wm., 220.
 Hebron, Ct., 380.
 Higginson, Francis, 29.
 Hinsdale, Mass., 107.
 Hinckley, Gov. Thomas, 42, 76.
 Hingham, 237.
 Holliston, 204.
 Holbrook, 229.
 Holidays, Pastimes, and Customs, 44, 441, 448.
 Holyoke, 171.
 Hoosac Tunnel, 97.
 Hooker, Rev. Thomas, 33, 34, 291, 312, 321.
 Hopkinton, Mass., 202.
 Hopkinton, R. I., 447, 453.
 Hopkins, Samuel, 92, 362.
 Hopkins, Dr. Mark, 106.
 Hudson, Henry, 14, 72.
 Hudson, Mass., 204.
 Huntington, 184.
 Hutchinson, Anne, 36.
 Hutchinson, Thomas, 273.
 Hyde Park, Mass., 226.

I.

Indians :

Mashpee, 75.
 Massachusetts, 108.
 Mohegans, 87, 89, 388.
 Narragansetts, 108, 243, 442.
 Nipmucks, 275, 387.
 Praying, 35.
 Pequots, 299, 243, 301.
 Wabbaquassetts, 388.
 Wampanoags, 22, 108, 404.
 Indian Stockbridge Mission, 89.
 Ipswich, 144.

J.

Jamestown, R. I. 430.

K.

Kent County, 417.
 Killingly, 395.
 King Philip, 39, 73, 123, 406, 446.
 Kingston, Mass., 240.
 Kingstown, 445.
 Kingstown, North, 452, 454.
 Kingstown, South, 453.
 Knox, Gen. Henry, 273.

L.

Lancaster, Mass., 283.
 Lawrence, 134.
 Lawrence Family, 203.
 Lee, 104.
 Lee, Rev. Jesse, 250.
 Ledyard, John, 371.
 Ledyard, Col. William, 371.
 Ledyard, 375.
 Lebanon, Ct., 373.
 Lenox, 105.
 Leominster, 283.
 Lexington, 206.
 Lexington, Battle of, 189.
 Litchfield County, 330.
 Litchfield County, grouped towns of, 341.
 Litchfield Law School, 333.
 Litchfield, 340.
 Lisbon, Ct., 376.
 Little Compton, 431.
 London Company, 14.
 London Merchants' Company, 24.
 Lowell, Mass., 191.
 Lynn, 135.
 Lynnfield, 146.
 Lyme, 374.
 Lyme, East, 374.
 Lyme, Old, 375.

M.

Malden, 199.
 Mansfield, Mass., 123.
 Mansfield, Ct., 377.
 Manchester, Ct., 325.
 Manchester, Mass., 144.
 Mann, Horace, 64, 65, 221.
 Marshfield, Mass., 240.
 Marblehead, 138.
 Marlborough, 198.
 Martha's Vineyard, 124.
 Massachusetts, State of, 18.
 Massachusetts Bay Colony, 26.
 Massachusetts, first settlement of, 27.
 Massachusetts, General Court of, 24.
 Massachusetts, Constitution of, 58.
 Massasoit, 22, 108, 404, 405.
 Massacre, "Bloody Brook," 132, 148.
 Mashpee, 86.
 Mason, Capt. John, 291, 312, 343, 365, 370.
 Mather, Rev. Richard, 265.
 Mather, Rev. Increase, 33.
 Mather, Rev. Cotton, 33.
 "Mayflower," 17, 19, 72.
 Maynard, 208.
 Mayhew, Rev. Jonathan, 52.
 Maverick, Samuel, 271.
 Medford, 200.
 Medway, 227.
 Medfield, 229.

Melrose, 204.
 Merrimac, Mass., 146.
 Methuen, 145.
 Miantonomo, 244, 399.
 Middlesex County, Mass., 187.
 Middlesex County, grouped towns of, 208.
 Middlesex County, Ct., 342.
 Middlesex County, grouped towns of, 354.
 Middlefield, 354.
 Middleborough, Mass., 236.
 Middleton, Mass., 147.
 Middletown, Ct., 349.
 Middletown, R. I., 430.
 Milford, Mass., 283.
 Milford, Ct., 363.
 Milton, Mass., 228.
 Mills Family, 339.
 Mill River Disaster, 177.
 Monson, 173.
 Monroe, 154.
 Montague, 154, 158.
 Montville, Ct., 372.
 Morse, Samuel F. B., 273.
 Morton, Gov. Marens, 121.

N.

Nahant, 145.
 Nantucket County, 209.
 Nantucket, Town of, 209.
 Natick, 199.
 National Constitution, adoption of, 59.
 Needham, 226.
 New England, council for, 27.
 Newport County, R. I., 422.
 Newport "Old Stone Mill," 11, 428.
 Newport, City of, 422.
 New Hartford, 340.
 New Haven County, 354.
 New Haven County, grouped towns of, 365.
 New Haven Colony, 355.
 New Haven, Ct., 361.
 New London County, 365.
 New London, Town of, 366.
 New Bedford, 115.
 New Britain, 323.
 New Milford, 338.
 Newbury, Mass., 145.
 Newbury, West, 146.
 Newburyport, 138.
 Newton, 197.
 Newman, Rev. Samuel, 111.
 North Haven, 363.
 Northfield, Mass., 158.
 Northampton, 178.
 Norfolk County, 216.
 Norfolk, Town of, 230.
 Norwood, 230.
 Norwalk, 307.

Norton, 123.
 Norse Discoveries, 9.
 Norseman Statues, 10.
 Norwich, 368.
 Nott, Rev. Samuel, 375.

O.

Oak Bluffs, 128.
 Occum, Rev. Sampson, 373, 385.
 Old South, 249, 257.
 Old Saybrook, 353.
 Orange, Mass., Town of, 158.
 Orleans, Mass., 86.
 Otis, James, 50, 52, 77, 79, 81
 Otis, Harrison Gray, 273.
 Oxford, Mass., 283.

P.

Paine, Robert Treat, 121.
 Palmer, 174.
 Parker, Theodore, 64, 268.
 Peabody, Town of, 143.
 Peabody, George, 143.
 Penalties, Colonial, 35, 75.
 Pepperell, 207.
 Persecutions, religious, 36.
 Pequot war, 39, 244, 291, 312, 343, 365.
 Phips, Sir William, 43.
 Phillips, Wendell, 64.
 Pilgrims, landing of, 20.
 Pilgrims' Compact, 24, 72.
 Pittsfield, Mass., 100.
 Plainfield, Ct., 390.
 Plymouth County, 231.
 Plymouth County, smaller towns of, 241.
 Plymouth, Town of, 237.
 Plymouth Company, 14.
 Plymouth, Council of, 17.
 Plymouth Colony, 18.
 Plymouth Rock, 20.
 Pomfret, 393.
 Pool, Elizabeth, 108.
 Popham, Lord John, 15.
 Popham, George, 15.
 Popham, or Sagadahoc settlement, 15.
 Portsmouth, R. I., 430.
 Portland, Ct., 351.
 Preston, 374.
 Pring, Martin, 13, 15, 72.
 Princeton, 283.
 Providence County, 433.
 Providence County, Towns of, 444, 445.
 Province Charter, 42.
 Provincial Religion, 49.
 Provincial Governors, 44.
 Provincial Period, 43.
 Provincial Politics, 50.
 Provincial Congress, 56.
 Provincial Contests with the Crown, 50.

Provincetown, 84.
 Progress in Massachusetts, 68.
 Puritans, 26.
 Putnam, Town of, 397.
 Putnam, Gen. Israel, 294, 302, 394.

Q.

Quaker Troubles, 37, 75, 245.
 Quincy Family, The, 223.
 Quincy, Town of, 225.

R.

Randolph, Mass., 227.
 Raynham, 123.
 Reading, 205.
 Regicides, 177, 292, 359.
 Revolution, Rise of the, 53.
 Revolution, the War of, 56.
 Revere, 272.
 Rehoboth, 110, 123.
 Rhode Island, State of, 399.
 Rhode Island, Battle of, 425.
 Richmond, R. I., 447, 454.
 Robinson, Rev. John, 19, 73.
 Rockport, 145.
 Rockland, Mass., 239.
 Rochester, Mass., 241.
 Rowley, 145.
 Roxbury, 267.
 Roxbury, West, 268.
 Royalston, 288.
 Rumford, Count, 199.
 Rutland, Mass, 284.

S.

Salem, Mass., 136.
 Salem, Ct., 376.
 Salem Witchcraft, 132.
 Salisbury, Mass., 143.
 Salisbury, Ct., 340.
 Saltonstall, Sir Richard, 31.
 Samoset, 404.
 Sandwich, Mass., 74, 82.
 Sargent, Lucius M., 273.
 Sassacus, 244.
 Saugus, 144.
 Schools, Common, 31.
 Scituate, 240.
 Sedgwick, John, 341.
 Sedgwick, Theodore, 93.
 Seekonk, 124.
 Separatists, 378, 391.
 Sewall, Samuel, 273.
 Shaw, Robert G., 66.
 Shays' Rebellion, 58, 97, 164, 191, 276.
 Sharon, Mass., 230.
 Sharon, Ct., 340.
 Shepard, Rev. Thomas, 263.
 Shepard, Rev. Thomas, Jr., 263.
 Sherman, Roger M., 310, 339.

Sherborn, 208.
 Sheffield, 107.
 Shelburne, Mass., 159.
 Shirley, 207.
 Shoreham, New, R. I., 431.
 Shrewsbury, 284.
 Simsbury, 329.
 Sigourney, Mrs. L. H., 322.
 Slavery in Massachusetts, 62.
 Slavery, 448.
 Slave Trade, 426.
 Smith, Capt. John, 16, 72.
 Somerset, Mass., 123.
 Somerville, Mass., 196.
 Somers, 381.
 Southampton, 184.
 Southbridge, 284.
 Southborough, 287.
 Southington, 324.
 Spencer, 284.
 Springfield, Mass., 170.
 Springfield, West, Mass., 173.
 Sprague, 372.
 Stamp Act, 52.
 Stamp Act Riots, 251.
 Standish, Miles, 22, 72.
 Stark, Gen. John, 96.
 Stamford, 308.
 Stafford, 379.
 Sterling, 288.
 Stiles, Rev. Ezra, 363.
 Stockbridge, 105.
 Stoddard, Col. John, 179.
 Stowe, Mass., 207.
 Stoneham, 202.
 Stoughton, 227.
 Stoughton, Gov., 265.
 Stone, Rev. Samuel, 33, 34, 312.
 Stonington, 370.
 Stonington, North, 375.
 Strong, Gov. Caleb, 179.
 Sturbridge, 285.
 Stuart, Gilbert, 428.
 Sudbury, 206.
 Suffield, 326.
 Suffolk County, 241.
 Sumner, Charles, 66, 273.
 Sutton, 285.
 Swansea, Mass., 112, 124, 408.
 Swampscott, 145.

T.

Taunton, 118.
 Templeton, 287.
 Tewksbury, 207.
 Thanksgiving, 22.
 Thompson, 395.
 Thorstein, 10.
 Thorfinn, 10, 11.
 Thorwald, 10.

Tisbury, 128.
 Tiverton, 431.
 Todd, Rev. John, 103.
 Tolland County, 376.
 Tolland, Town of, 382.
 Topsfield, 145.
 Torrington, 339.
 Townsend, 207.
 Travelling, Old-time, 67.
 Travel, Stage, 68.
 Truro, 85.
 Trumbull, Jonathan, 294, 373, 374.
 Trumbull, Jonathan, Jr., 374.
 Trumbull John, 321.
 Trumbull, J. Hammond, 322.

U.

Uncas, 312, 313, 343, 373.
 Union, Ct., 385.
 Upton, 285.
 Uxbridge, 285.

V.

Vane, Sir Henry, 33, 243.
 Verrazani, 12.
 Vernon, 379.
 Vinland, 9.
 Voluntown, 396.

W.

Wakefield, Mass., 204.
 Wallingford, 364.
 Waltham, 197.
 Walpole, Mass., 230.
 Warren, Mass., 286.
 Warren, R. I., 411.
 Warren, Gen. Joseph, 191, 380.
 Warwick, 417.
 Ward, Rev. Nathaniel, 33.
 War, King Philip's, 39, 75, 110, 112, 188, 232, 246.
 War, French and Indian, 47.
 War of 1812, 60.
 War for the Union, 66.
 War, Revolutionary, 56.
 Ware, 181.
 Wareham, 240.
 Washington County, R. I., 445.
 Waterbury, Ct., 362.
 Watertown, 202.
 Waterford, Ct., 376.
 Wayland, 208.
 Webster, Daniel, 65.
 Webster, Mass., Town of, 286.
 Wellfleet, 85.
 Wenham, 147.
 Westminster Mass., 287.
 Westfield, 173.
 Westport, Mass., 124.

Westford, 207.
 Weston, 208. →
 Westborough, 286.
 Westerly, 447, 452.
 West Boylston, 287.
 West, Dr. Samuel, 82, 117.
 Wethersfield, Ct., 327.
 Weymouth, Capt. George, 14.
 Weymouth, Town of, 225.
 Whale Fishery, 210.
 Whitefield, Rev. George, 250.
 White, Rev. John, 27, 28.
 Whittier, John G., 64, 65, 140.
 Wickford, 445.
 Wilson, Rev. John, 32, 241, 242, 246.
 Wilson, Hon. Henry, 66, 200.
 Williams, Roger, 33, 36, 242, 243, 399,
 400, 423, 433, 434, 435.
 Williams, Ephraim, 92, 98.

Williamstown, Mass., 106.
 Williamsburg, 183.
 Willington, 383.
 Willimantic, 398.
 Wilbraham, 174.
 Winslow, Edward, 108.
 Windsor, Ct., Town of, 326.
 Windsor Locks, Town of, 329.
 Winthrop, John, 30, 31, 241, 245.
 Winthrop, John, Jr., 291, 292, 367.
 Winthrop, Mass., Town of, 272.
 Windham County, Ct., 387.
 Windham County, Ct., grouped towns
 of, 398.
 Windham, Ct., Town of, 389.
 Winsted, 337.
 Winchester, Mass., 207.
 Winchendon, 286.

Witchcraft in Boston, 245.
 Woburn, 198.
 Wolcott Family, 293.
 Woodstock, Ct., 392.
 Woodbury, 341.
 Wooster, Gen. David, 294, 310.
 Worcester County, 274.
 Worcester County, grouped towns of,
 288.
 Worcester, City of, 278.
 Worthington, 186.
 Wrentham, 230.
 Writs of Assistance, 51, 52.

Y.

Yarmouth, Mass., 74, 82.



974
H83 Howard - Crocker
Hist. of New England
Vol I

NOV 27

7488

FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY

COLDWATER, MICH.

RULES

BORROWERS—The library is free to all residents of the city. Any person living in Branch county outside the city of Coldwater may draw books from the Library under the Rules by paying an annual fee of \$1.00.

BORROWER'S CARD—Each person entitled to draw books will be given a card.

NUMBER OF BOOKS—Each borrower may draw one book of fiction and as many of non-fiction as desired, subject to the discretion of the librarian.

TIME—All books unless otherwise specified may be kept for two weeks and renewed for the same time by request. Seven day books cannot be renewed. Books must be exchanged at the library.

OVER-DUE BOOKS—A fine of two cents a day (including Sundays and holidays) will be charged on books kept over time.

INJURIES—All injuries to books beyond reasonable wear and all losses must be paid for to the satisfaction of the librarian.

The borrower's library card should be kept in this pocket

Democrat Printing Co., Madison, Wis.

